





LL  
T316  
Ep

# TERENCE'S COMEDIES,

TRANSLATED into ENGLISH PROSE,

As near as the Propriety of the Two LANGUAGES will admit.

Together with the

Original Latin from the Best EDITIONS.

WHEREIN

The WORDS of the LATIN TEXT are ranged in their GRAMMATICAL ORDER; the ELLIPSES carefully supplied; the OBSERVATIONS of the most Valuable COMMENTATORS, both antient and modern, represented; and the BEAUTIES of the ORIGINAL explained in a new and concise Manner.

With Notes pointing out the CONNECTION of the several STANZA, and an INDEX CRITICAL and PHONOLOGICAL.

The WHOLE adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH at School, as well as of PRIVATE GENTLEMEN.

---

In TWO VOLUMES.

---

By S. PATRICK, LL.D.

Editor of AINSWORTH's Dictionary, and HEDERICUS's Lexicon.

---

The THIRD EDITION.

---

VOL. II.

---

To which is prefixed the LIFE of TERENCE, with some ACCOUNT of the Dramatic Poetry of the Antients.

1745 16.  
10 22



L O N D O N

Printed for EDWARD and CHARLES DILLY in the Poultry.

M. DCC LXVII



A H S I A G A  
P U B L I I  
T E R E N T I I  
A D E L P H I.

---

A D E L P H I  
O F  
*T E R E N G E.*

THE  
A D I L E P H A  
O F

T A E O R E N G E E T

The T I T L E.

THIS PLAY WAS EXHIBITED AT THE FUNERAL GAMES, GIVEN IN HONOUR OF L. AEMILIUS PAULUS, BY QUINTUS FABIUS MAXIMUS, AND P. CORNELIUS AFRICANUS. IT WAS ACTED BY THE COMPANIES OF L. ATTILIUS PRÆNESTINUS, AND MINUCIUS PROTIMUS. M. FLACCUS, THE FREED-MAN OF CLAUDIUS, COMPOSED THE MUSIC, WHICH WAS PERFORMED ON TYRIAN FLUTES. IT IS COPIED FROM THE GREEK OF MENANDER, AND WAS FIRST ACTED UNDER THE CONSULSHIP OF L. ANICIUS, AND M. CORNELIUS.

A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>1</sup> *L. Aemilius Paulus.* This is the same Aemilius Paulus so famous for his Victory over Perseus King of Macedonia. He died in the Year of the City 593.

<sup>2</sup> *Quos fecere Q. Fabius Maximus, P. Cornelius Africanus.* This reading is the Correction of Muretus, from an ancient MS. he saw at Venice. In former Editions we find *Q. Fabio Maximo, P. Cornelio Africano Adibus Curulibus.* This, as Scaliger and others have observed, must be erroneous. For not the Curule Adiles, but the Children and the Relations of the Deceased, had the Care of the Funeral-Games. It is moreover certain, that *Scipio Africanus* was not at this time *Curule Adile.* For we are told by *Aurelius Victor*, that the same Year he sued for the *Adileship*, he was created Consul, before he had arrived at the Age required by Law; and this we know did not happen till the Year of the City 606, thirteen Years after the Death of his Father, and the Representation of this Piece, *Scipio* being even at this time only

in his thirty sixth Year, at which Age, and not before, it was permitted to stand Candidate for the *Adileship.* The two Persons here mentioned as giving these Games to the People, were both the Sons of Aemilius Paulus. The first is here called *Q. Fabius Maximus*, because he had been adopted by *Q. Fabius Maximus*; and the other *P. Cornelius Scipio*, as having been adopted by the Son of the first *Scipio Africanus*.

He too afterwards, when in the third Punic War he had destroyed Carthage, obtained also the Name of *Africanus*. The Curule Adiles of this Year were *Q. Fabius Nobilis* and *L. Marcus.*

<sup>3</sup> *Tibiis Sarranis.* Tyre was anciently called *Sor* by the Phœnicians. The Carthaginians, who were a Colony of that People, instead of *Sor* pronounced it *Sar*; from *Sar* it came to be called *Sarra*. *Sarranus* therefore is *Tyrian*, or *of Tyre*; as in *Kerylos*, *Sarrano*, *darquai*, *esra*; *Let him sleep on Purple of Tyre*; *Sarranis Tibiis* therefore is, as we have translated it, on *Tyrian*

P. TERENTII  
ADELEPHIA.

TITULUS seu DIDASCALIA.

ACTA LUDIS FUNEBRIBUS L. AEMILII PAULI, QUOS FECERE Q. FABIUS MAXIMUS, P. CORNELIUS AFRICANUS. HEGERE L. ATTILIUS PRÆNESTINUS, MINUCIUS PROTIMUS. MODOS FECIT FLACCUS CLAUDII TIBIIS SARRANIS. FACTA E GRÆCA MENANDRU. L. ANICIO, M. CORNELIO COSS.

MENANDRU; L. Anicio, M. Cornelio Consulibus.

ORDO.

Hæc *comedia* fuit *acta ludis* *funebris* *L. Aemilii Pauli*; *quos ludos* *Q. Fabius Maximus*, *P. Cornelius Africanus* *fecere*. *L. Attilius Prænستinus*, *Minucius Protimus* *egere*. *Flaccus* *Libertus Claudii* *fecit modos*, *tibis Sarranis*. *Eft facta e Græca Men-*

ANNOTATIONS.

*Tyrian Flutes*; that is, on equal left-handed Flutes, because they were in Imitation of the Music of Tyre. But here, as Madam Dacier observes, a great Difficulty arises: These Tyrian or left-handed Flutes had a great Number of Holes, and gave a shrill sharp Sound. They were employed always on Occasions of Mirth and Joy, because their Music was brisk and airy. How is it possible therefore, that the Sons of *Aemilius Pauli* should employ this kind of Music in the Representation of a Piece exhibited at the Funeral Games given in honour of their Father? This can never with any Reason be supposed. The Title therefore, as that learned Lady observes, has not only been corrupted, but considerably changed, as might easily be made appear. She therefore thinks we ought to read thus: *Acta primum tibiis Lydatis, deinde tibiis Sarranis. The Music at its first Representation was performed on Lydian Flutes, and afterwards on Tyrian.* Two equal right-handed Flutes were called *Lydian*, as being an Imitation of the Music of that Country. They had but a few Holes, and sounded a deep Base, and were on that account made use of on Occasions of Grief and Mourning, because their Music was grave and solemn. After the first Representation, it was played with left-handed Flutes, doublets because acted upon some

Occasions less mournful than th's. Moreover, that she may not be accused of having proposed this Emendation without any apparent Ground for her Conjecture, she quotes the following passage from *Donatus* in his Preface to this Piece: *Modulata est autem tibiis dextris, id est, Lyditi, ob seriam gravitatem, qua fere in omnibus comœdiis utitur hic poeta. Sæpe tamen mutatis per scenam modis, cantica mutavit: quod significat titulus scena, habens subjectum personis literis M. M. C.* "The Music which accompanied it in the Representation was performed on right-handed Flutes, or *Lydian*, on account of the Gravity of the Subject, which prevails very much in all our Poet's Plays. Terence however afterwards changed the Music, as we learn from the Title, at the Foot of which, after the Names of the Persons, we see these three Letters, *M. M. C. i. e.* "Mutatis modis cantici." These three Letters which *Donatus* tells us were in the Titles of this Play in his Time, are not now to be found, which is a yet farther Proof that the Title is not entire.

4. *L. Anicio, M. Cornelio Coss.* Under the Consulship of *L. Anicius Gallus*, and *M. Cornelius Cetegius*, in the Year of the City 593, and 165 Years before the Birth of Christ.

# The ARGUMENT to the ADELPHI, from MURETUS.

MICIO and Demea were two Brothers, very unlike in their Tempers: Demea followed a Country Life, the other lived in the City: this last lived single, the other had married. Micio was naturally mild and gentle, Demea severe: the first behaved with great Meekness even to Strangers, the other was rough to his own Family: Micio retained his Mildness even in Anger; Demea, at all times, looked stern. Demea had two Sons, the elder of whom, Æschinus, Micio, had adopted, and kept him with him in the City, giving him a very indulgent and liberal Education. The younger, Ctesiphon, lived in the Country with his Father, under great Restrictions and Confinement. Æschinus had been in love with several Courtesans, one after another, his adopted Father winking at all; frequently gave Entertainments, and in fine gave into all the Extravagancies of Life, not only freely, but even to a degree of Licentiousness. At last he proceeded so far, that meeting one Night, when he was drunk, a young Virgin, Pamphila by Name, poor indeed, but virtuous, and of a good Family, whom her Mother Sostrata, a Widow, educated chastely, and with all the Care she could; he offered Violence to her, and got her with Child. Afterwards he came to her Mother, begging Forgiveness, and promising to take the Girl he had abused to Wife. In Consideration of this Engagement, she pardoned his Offence, and kept it secret. Ctesiphon, as he came sometimes to the City, chanced to fall in love with a certain Music-Girl. Æschinus, to prevent this matter's taking Air, or coming to the Ears of his Father Demea, transfers the whole upon himself. But at length, when the Cock-bawd, who had the Disposal of this Girl, demanded that the Sum, at which he valued her, should be immediately told down, or threatned to sell her to another; Ctesiphon, reduced to the highest Despair, was deliberating with himself about leaving his Country; when Æschinus, whom neither fear nor shame held in awe, understanding the matter, he forcibly entered the Cock-bawd's House, and, after beating and abusing him and his Family, carries off the Girl, and gives her to his Brother. The Noise of this Accident soon runs through the City; Demea comes to Town, accuses his Brother, exclaims and appeals to Gods and Men, that it was wholly through Micio's fault that Æschinus was become so dissolute, intemperate, given to Wine and Women, and in a word, had abandoned himself to every thing that was bad. He thanked the Gods, that he, at least, who lived in the Country with him, was temperate and frugal, minded both his Fortune and Reputation, and never so much as thought of those Excesses; so great was the difference between his Manner of training up his Son and his Brother's. Micio endeavours all he can to pacify him, and had actually accomplished it, when another Accident fell out, which raised yet greater Disturbances. The Story of the Music-Girl, whom Æschinus had carried off by Force, is brought to the Mother of Pamphila, who was so far gone with Child, that she was at this very time in Labour.

What

# M. Antonii Mureti ARGUMENTUM.

**M**ICIO, et Demea, duo diffimilissimi fratres ingenio fuere: ille urbanam vitam secutus est; hic rusticam: ille coelebs vixit; hic uxorem duxit: ille ingenio lenissimo; hic asperrimo: ille mitis etiam in alienos; hic saevus etiam in suos: ille etiam in ira placidus; hic etiam citra iram ferox. Erant Demeæ filii duo: ex quibus natu majorem Æschinum sibi adoptavit Micio, eumque secum in urbe liberalissime indulgentissimeque educavit. Minorem Ctesiphonem ruri secum severe imprimis ac restrictive habuit pater. Æschinus multas meretrices, patre ad omnia connivente, adamasvit: multa convivia celebravit; quæ denique juventus fert, ea omnia, non libere modo, sed etiam licenter exercuit. Postremo usque eo progressus est: in virginem pauperculam quidem, sed bonam, bonis prognatam, Pamphilam nomine, quam mater Sostrata vidua sancte secum et pudice, ut poterat, educabat, noctu temulentus quum incidiisset, vim ei attulit, gravidamque fecit. Venit postea ad matrem illius, veniam petens, pollicensque se puellam uxorem dueturum. Ea fide data, et ignotum est, et tacitum. Ctespho, cum in urbem interdum ventitaret, ipse quoque citharistriæ cuiusdam amore corruptus est. Totam ejus rei famam, ne qua emanaret, ac perveniret ad Demeam, in se Æschinus transferebat. Tandem, quum leno, puellæ dominus, aut pecuniam sibi, quanti ea erat, vellet in manum dari, aut se eam alii venditurum minitaretur, adductus in summam desperationem Ctespho, jam de relinquenda patria cogitabat: quum Æschinus, re intellecta, qui nullo neque pudore teneretur, neque metu, domum lenonis per vim ingressus est, et ipsum et familiam contudit pugnis, puellamque per vim abreptam tradidit fratri. Spargitur tota urbe rumor, venit Demea, Micionem objurgat, inclamat, testatur deos atque homines, quod dissolutus, quod intemperans, quod vinosus, quod scortator, quod nullius bonæ rei Æschinus foret, omnem in Micionem unghærere culpam. Diis gratias agere, quod ille saltum, quem ipse ruri haberet, frugi ac temperans esset; rei studeret, et famæ; illarum rerum nihil ne cogitaret quidem: tantum videlicet interesse inter suam & fratris disciplinam. Placat hominem, quantum in se est, Micio; jamque se ab eo expediverat, quum supervenit aliud, quod maiores etiam tumultus excitaret. Raptam ab Æschino citharistriam, perfertur ad matrem Pamphilæ; quæ quidem Pamphila ita erat ad pariendum vicina, ut jam e dolore laboraret. Quid faceret misera? mutatum Æschini-

What could the wretched Mother do? She imagined that Æschinus's Mind was changed, and she and her Daughter perfidiously abandoned. She sends Geta, a Servant, who alone supported, in the best manner he could, that distressed Family, to Hegio, a Relation of Pamphila's, and orders him to lay the Case before him as it really was. Mean time, Demea had heard that his own Ctesiphon too was present at this Rape; and now he was all in a ferment, when Syrus a Slave of great Cunning, contrives a Tale to bring him to Temper: That Ctesiphon indeed had come from the Country, but with a design to reproach Æschinus; that he had said a great many severe Things to him in the public Forum, and afterwards returned to the Country, to mind his Employment there. Demea could scarce refrain from Tears, and congratulated himself, that he had one Son, at least, who was an Example of his Father's Strictness. In his return to the Country he chances to meet with Hegio, by whom he is informed of the Rape committed upon Pamphila by Æschinus. Again being put into a Rage, while he is in quest of his Brother, upon whom he might vent all his ill Humour, he meets with one coming from the Country, of whom inquiring concerning his Son, he learns that he was not at home. He returns to Syrus, by whom a new Fiction is formed to stop his mouth. He then asks where he is most likely to find his Brother; and receives such an Answer, that the unfortunate old Man, giving too much Credit to him, in vain hunts after him over all the City. Mean time, Micio informed of every thing by Hegio, had himself gone to the Women, soothed their Affliction, removed their Tears, and put an end to all their Griefs, by promising that he would confirm the Marriage between Pamphila and Æschinus. Demea comes, when nothing but Noise, Chiding, and Reproches are to be heard. Even before him too, one of the Slaves unawares names Ctesiphon. When rushing suddenly into the House, he finds him, whom he believed minding his Business in the Country; sitting and drinking with his Mistress. This makes him perfectly furious. When he exclaimed till he was wearied, at length, by a peaceable and mild Speech of Micio, he is so far softened, that laying aside his wonted Severity, he thinks of becoming courteous, affable, and calm. Therefore, not only by his Permission, but even at his Desire, Pamphila is carried home, the Nuptials are celebrated, and the Cock-bawd receives the Price of his Music-Girl: Micio himself takes to Wife Sostrata; Hegio has a Competency assigned him to live on; and Syrus with his Wife Phrygia are made free. When Micio, and all the rest, but especially Micio, were admiring at this sudden and unexpected Change; Demea concludes the Play with a grave and affecting Speech: That if they had a mind to throw away their Fortunes, or waste their whole Substance in Banqueting, Whoredom, and Debauchery; that less concerned him than others, as he had probably a shorter time to live; but if they would submit to be corrected in time, or would bear with gentle Admonitions, and moderate Restraints, he was probably the Man best qualified for that Province. At present, he indulges them in the Enjoyment of all their Desires; and thus the Fable concludes.

animum; se vero, filiamque suam proditas per sumnam perfidiam, ac defertas putabat. Getam servulum, qui pauperem familiam solus, ut poterat, alebat, mittit ad Hegionem, pueræ cognatum, jubetque ei rem, ut erat, exponere. Interea audierat Demea, suum quoque Ctesiphonem in raptione adfuisse: jamque totus in fermento, ut aiunt, erat: quum ei Syrus, servus vaserrimus, mendaciolum adspexit; venisse quidem rure Ctesiphonem, sed venisse objurgatum Æschinum; multa ei medio formula dixisse, deinde rediisse rus in præfecturam suam; lacrumare gaudio Demea, et gratulari sibi, quod unum saltē habueret in quo extaret paternæ severitatis exemplum. Dum rus redit, incidit in Hegionem, a quo de constipata per vim ab Æschino Pamphila intelligit. Denus commotus, dum fratrem, ut in eum iram evomeret, querit, obscurum habuit metacenariorum à villa, ex quo sciscitatus de filio, accipit, non esse ruri. Redit ad Syrum, à quo ei rursus novum mendacium, velut offa in os, ne latraret, obicitur: querit, ubi fratrem reperiire possit: id vero ita indicavit Syrus, ut infelix senex, dum illius verbis fidelis habet, nequidquam orne oppidum perreptaverit. Interea Micio omnium ab Hegione certior factus, ipsem ad mulieres profectus, jacentes jam et afflictas erexerat, labantes et dubias confirmaverat, tristitia ac mœrure consolatas recreaverat, pollitus, se Æschino Pamphilam uxorem daturum. Venit Demea, clamor, iurgium, convicia. Etiam eo praesente, servulus quidam Ctesiphonem per imprudentiam nominat. Ille quum subito per vim in ædes irrupisset, quem jam pridem putabat ruri fodere, aut arare, aut aliquid ferre denique, eum accubantem cum amica, et suaviter potitantem deprehendit. Ibi vero tanta iracundia incitatus est, ut arderet. Satis diu vociferatus quum esset; tandem placita et composta Micionis oratione eo perducitur, ut deposita vetere saevitia, benignus, affabilis, lepidus esse meditetur. Itaque ipso non permittente tantum, sed etiam jubente, puerpera domum traducitur: fiunt nuptiae: lenoni numeratur argentum. Micio ipse Sostratam ducit uxorem: Hegioni datur, unde vivat: Syrus una cum Phrygia uxore manumittitur. Quum Micio, ceterique omnes, sed tamè præcipue Micio, illam tantam, tam insperatam, tam subitam mutationem admiraretur, gravi et cordata oratione claudit fabulam Demea. Si omnia profundere, si in omni libidine ac nequitia vivere, si totam rem helluationibus, scortationibus, largitionibus consumere libeat, nibilo id sua magis, aliquanto etiam minus, quo sebi minus ætatis supersit, quam aliorum interesse: sin corrigi se in loco et in òdice correri atque admoneri velint; eum esse se, qui id preflare possit. Permituntur ei omnia, ita fabula concluditur.

## PERSONS of the PLAY.

The Speaker of the PROLOGUE.

MICIO, an old Man, Brother to Demea, and Father by Adoption to Æschinus.

DEMEA, an old Man, Brother to Micio, and Father to Æschinus and Ctesiphon.

ÆSCHINUS, a Youth, the Son of Demea, and adopted by his Uncle Micio.

CTESIPHON, a Youth, Brother to Æschinus.

SOSTRATA Mother to Pamphila.

PAMPHILA, the Daughter of Sostrata, Æschinus's Mistress.

CANTHARA Pamphila's Nurse.

HEGIO, an old Man, Pamphila's Kinsman.

GETA, Servant to Sostrata.

SANNIO, a Cock-bawd.

DROMO, Servant to Micio.

SYRUS, Servant to Æschinus.

## MUTES.

BABYLO.

PARMENO, a Servant.

STORAX, a Servant.

A MUSIC - GIRL, Ctesiphon's Mistress.

SCENE, ATHENS.

SCENE

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

PROLOGUS.

MICRO, senex, frater Demeæ, pater adoptivus Æschini.

DEMEA, senex, frater Micionis, pater Æschini & Ctesiphonis.

ÆSCHINUS, adolescens, filius Demeæ, sed adoptatus à patre Micioni.

CTESIPHÖ, adolescens, frater Æschini.

SOSTRATA, mater Pamphilæ.

PAMPHILA, filia Sostratæ, amica Æschini.

CANTHARA, nutrix Pamphilæ.

HEGIO, senex propinquus Pamphilæ.

GETA, servus Sostratæ.

SANNIO, leno.

DROMO, servus Micionis.

SYRUS, servus Æschini.

## PERSONÆ MUTÆ.

BABYLO.

PARMENO, servus.

STORAX, servus.

TIBICINA, amica Ctesiphonis.

## SCENA, ATHENÆ.

PRO-

# The PROLOGUE.

**W**HEN the Poet found that his Writings were like to be attack'd by malicious Critics, and that his adversaries did all in their power to discredit the Play we are now going to act; he resolved himself to make an Appeal to you, and leave it to your Judgment, whether what they reproach him with, is worthy Praise or Blame.

The *Synapothneſcontes* is a Comedy writ by *Diphilus*. *Plautus* has rendered it into *Latin*, and call'd it *Commorientes*. In the Greek of *Diphilus* there is a Youth, who, in the Beginning of the Play, takes a Girl by force from a Cock-bawd. This *Plautus* has left untouched, and our Poet has transferred it Word for Word into his *Adelphi*, a new Play that we are this Day to act before you. Judge, therefore, whether this ought to be call'd a Theft, or if it is not rather recovering what another's Negligence had overlook'd. For as to what these envious Men alledge, that some of our great Men assist him, and write daily in concert with him; this, which they look upon as a mighty Reproach, he regards as his greatest Praise, that he has it in his Power to please those, with whom you, and the whole People of *Rome* are so much pleased; and whose Services in War, in Peace, and even in your private Affairs, have been ever with so much Frankness offered and accepted. As to what remains, don't expect now to

## ANNOTATIONS.

**8** *Synapothneſcontes* *Diphili comedia eſt.* *Synapothneſcontes* was the original Title of the Play. It is a Greek Word of the same Signification as the *Latin Commorientes*; *Dyng together*. It is not known what was the Subject of this Play, or how the Poet had conducted it. We only gather from the Title, that there were some Persons in it who were united in their Deaths. *Diphilus*, the Author of it, flourished about the times of *Menander*. *Vell. Paternus* gives the following Account of him. *Lib. I. sub fin.*

"Una, neque multorum annorum ſpatio di-  
"vifa, zetas, per divini spiritus vires *Aeschylum*, *Sophoclem*, *Euripidem*, illustravit  
"tragedias: una prieſcam illam et veterem *Cratino*, *Ariſtophanē*, et *Eupolide*  
"comedium: at novam comicam *Menan-*  
"diū, æqualeſque ejus ætatis magis, quam  
"operis, *Philemon ac Diphilus*, et invenere  
"intra patiſſimos annos, neque imitan-  
"da reliquē."

**9** *Commorientes*. *Plautus* we are told, translated this Play, and intitl'd it *Commorientes*, which is the *Latin* Name corresponding to that of the original *Synapothneſcontes*. *Varro* tells us that the Comedy of this name was

not done by *Plautus*. But either he speaks of some other Piece which bore the same Title, or in his Time the Learned were divided in their Sentiments; some ascribing it to *Plautus*, others to *Aquilius*. However that was, the Authority of *Terence* ought to go a great way. The Play itself is now lost.

**9** *In prima fabula*. We ought to observe the Manner of Expression here used, *in prima fabula*, which, as *Donatus* rightly observes, stands for *in prima fabulæ parte*. This is a Liberty very frequently taken by the *Latin* Writers, and of which innumerable Examples might be given. *Cic. pro Ref. Amer.* 44. *In extrema oratione nostra, judicet, audiens*. And *Epist. ad Att.* 5. 16. *Appius, ut audiret nos uenire, in ultimam provinciam se conjectit.*

**10** *Eum hic locum ſumſit fibi in Adelphos*. We are to observe here, that the *Adelphi* of *Terence* is not a Translation of the *Synapothneſcontes* of *Diphilus*, but that the Part of it here mentioned, which *Plautus* had omitted in his Translation, had been insert'd by our Poet in this Play, which is translated from one of *Menander's* call'd the *Adelphoi*, a Greek

# EPURDOOLIO G U S P

**P**OSTQUAM poeta sensit scripturam suam.  
Ab inquis observari, & adversarios.  
Rapere in pejorem partem, quam acturi sumus;

Indicio de se ipse erit: vos eritis judices,  
Laudine an vitio duci factum id oporteat.  
Synapothescontes Diphili comœdia est:  
Eam Commorientes Plautus fecit fabulam.  
In Græcā adolescens est, qui lenoni eripit  
Meretricem, in primā fabulā. eum Plautus locum  
Reliquit integrum: eum hic locum sumxit sibi  
In Adelphos: verbum de verbo expressum extulit.  
Eam nos acturi sumus novam: pernoscite,  
Furtumne factum existumetis, an locum  
Reprehensum, qui præteritus negligentiā est.  
Nam quod isti dicunt malevoli, homines nobiles  
Eum adjutare, assidueque unā scribere:  
Quod illi maledictum vehemens esse existumant,  
Eam laudem hic dicit maxumam, cùm illis placet,  
Qui vobis universis, & populo placent;  
Quorum operā in bello, in otio, in negotio,  
Suo quisque tempore usū' est sine superbiā.  
Dehinc ne exspectetis argumentum fabulæ:

*Quod illi maledictum vehemens esse existumant, hic dicit maxumam laudem, cùm placet illis, qui placent nobis universis, et populo. Quorum opera quisque est usus suo tempore in bello, in otio, in negotio, sine superbia. Dehinc ne exspectetis argumentum fabulæ:*

## ANNOTATIONS.

a Greek Name, signifying the Brothers.

15 *Homines nobiles, Scipio, Lælius, and Furius Publius.* See the Life of the Poet.

18 *Eam laudem hic dicit maxumam.* Terence does not here deny the Charge brought against him, that these great Men assisted him in writing his Comedies: It was a Charge that did him great Honour. For my own part, says Madam *Dacier*, I am perswaded that Terence's Modesty on this Occasion did not proceed either from the Honour which he imagined was done him, or a Desire of pleasing and flattering his Friends, but from the mere Force of Truth. For it is highly probable that these great Men, distinguished also for their Politeness, were concerned in the Composition of these Plays. Is it likely that a Carthaginian should, in

so short a time, become such a Master of all the Graces and Beauties of so difficult a Language, as to have remained always unrival'd in this Point, even by the native Writers themselves?

20 *In bello, in otio, in negotio.* Commentators tell us, that *in bello* regards *Scipio*, who was a renown'd Captain; *in otio*, *Furius Publius*, a great Politician; *in negotio*, *Lælius*, who was accounted one of the wisest Men in the Republic, and to whom almost all the City applied for his advice in their private Affairs.

21 *Sine superbia.* I confess I am at a loss what to make of this *sine superbia*; nor do I see how it can come in with any sort of Propriety. *Euphrapius* paraphrases it: *Quorum opera unusquisque usus est in suis necessitatibus, sine*

## THE PROLOGUE.

hear from me the Subject of the Play; the two Old Men, who come first, will let you into it in part, and the rest will gradually appear in the Representation. Do you, by a candid and impartial Attention, encourage the Poet to Industry in writing.

## ANNOTATIONS.

*fine aliqua eorum superbia.* In the same sense has Madam Dacier too translated it:

" And who in Peace and in War, and also in your private Concerns, have rendered to the Republic in general, and to every one in particular, the most considerable Services, without becoming on that account the more haughty or overbearing."

This is perhaps the only Turn that can be given to the Words, and yet after all it ap-

pears to me to be extremely flat.

25 *Facite, æquanimitas poëta ad scribendum augeat industriam.* *Vestra*, says Donatus, is wanting here to complete the Sense: *facite, ut vestra æquanimitas augeat industriam poëta ad scribendum.* But Dr. Bentley thinks that not a single Word only, but a whole Verse is here wanting, which he thus restores:

## ACT

Senes qui primi venient, hi partem aperient :  
 In agendo partem ostendent. Facite, æquanimitas  
 Poëtæ ad scribendum augeat industriam.  
 Fatigæ, ut vestra æquanimitas augeat industriam poëtæ ad agendum.

bi senes, qui primi  
 venient; aperient  
 partem; ostendente  
 partem in agendo.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

— Facite, æquanimitas  
 Bonitasque vestra, adjutrix nostræ in-  
 dustricæ,  
 Poëtæ ad scribendum augeant industriam.

Thus in the *Phormio*, 35.

Bonitasque vestra adjutans, atque æquani-  
 mitas.

And Prologue to the *Hecyra* 24.

Vestra intelligentia  
 Sedabit, si erit adjutrix nostræ industria.

It is a known Practice of Terence, in writing Prologues, to borrow from himself. Thus we find three successive Verses in the Prologue to the *Heautontimorumenos*, repeated in that of the *Hecyra*. But though all this may be, the Sense is complete without this interpolated Verse; and it is evident that the Doctor, without any Foundation for his Conjecture, has collected it himself from the other Prologues, and adapted it to climb in here.

## A C T U S.

## ACT II. SCENE I.

ACTUS PRIMUS

## ARGUMENT.

Micō discovers a great deal of Solicitude for his adopted Son Aeschinus, because he had not returned from a Supper he had been at the Night before. From this Scene too we may learn how Children are to be trained up, in which he thinks Gentleness of far greater service than Harshness and Severity.

MICO.

**S**TORAX—Aeschinus, I find, did not return last Night from Supper, nor any of the Servants who went to see for him. It is, indeed, a true Saying: If you are absent any where, or chance to stay longer than ordinary, better those things happen to you, which your Wife says, or fancies in her resentment, than what tender Parents are apt to suspect. Your Wife, if you are out late, fancies you have picked up a Girl, or a Girl you, or that you are at the Tavern, or in some party of Pleasure, and that you make yourself quite happy, while she is uneasy and pines at home. But for me now, what apprehensions am I under, because my Son is not return'd; How anxious, lest peradventure he may have catched Cold, or had a Fall, or broke some Limb? Good Gods! that a Man should set his mind so much upon any thing, or admit it so far, as to become dearer to him than he is to himself! Nor is this Boy, indeed, my Son, but my Brother's: one, who is of a Temper very different from mine. Even from my Youth, I have courted Ease, and the quiet Enjoyments of a Town.

## ANNOTATION.

We are to suppose, that at the opening of this Scene, Micō was seen coming out pretty early in the Morning, and turning about calls upon Storax, who not answering, he thence concludes, that Aeschinus had been abroad all Night. This leads him to a Train of Reflections, which the Poet has with great Judgment so contrived, that they flow naturally from the Circumstances in which we must suppose Micō, an indulgent tender-hearted Father to be; and at the same time let the Spectators into so much of the Plot as was necessary to enable them to understand the Design and Intention of the several Scenes, as they succeeded one another. For, first, he begins with expressing the Uneasiness he felt at his Son's not having returned home. This naturally leads him to wonder how Men should so far concern themselves for others, as in a manner to put their Happiness in their power. The Case was still more particular with him, as this Aeschinus, who gave him so much Trouble, was his

only by Adoption; but in reality his Brother's Son. This of course introduces the Mention of that Brother; he observes his particular Temper, how contrary to his own, and of consequence in how different a manner they trained up the two Youths that were under their several Care. Thus the Reader is let insensibly into the whole Scheme of the Play.

*Storax—non reddit, bat nocte à cena Aeschinus.* This Verse, as Donatus observes, is by some mark'd with a Point of Interrogation. Did Aeschinus return last Night from Supper, Storax? But this, however it may be defended, is not the Turn which Commentators generally choose to give the Words. Micō, coming out of his house pretty early in the Morning, calls upon Storax, one of the Servants who had been sent the Night before to wait upon Aeschinus home: and finding that nobody answered him, he judges by that, that none of them had yet returned, neither Master nor Servants. Hence

## ACTUS I. SCENAE I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Micio ostendit se admodum esse solicitum de Aeschino adoptivo, quod nondum de cena festerna redierat. Tum ex hac causa ratio educandi liberos peti potest, quos lenitate potius quam asperitate aut vi instruendos prescribit.

M I C I O.

## O R D O.

**S**TORAX. non rediit hac nocte à cena Aeschino.

Neque servorum quisquam, qui adorsum  
conseruant.

Profecto hoc verè dicunt: Si absis uspiam,  
Aut ibi censes, evenire ea satius est,

Quæ in te uxori dicit, & quæ in animo cogitat  
Irata, quam illa, quæ parentes propitii.

Uxor, si censes, aut te amare cogitat,  
Aut tibi bene esse soli, cum sibi sit male.

Ego, quia non rediit filius, quæ cogito?

Quibus nunc solicitor rebus? ne aut ille alserit,

Aut uspiam ceciderit, aut perfregerit [stituere, aut  
Aliquid] vah, quenquamne hominem in animum in-

Parare, quod sit carius, quam ipse est sibi!

Atque ex me hic natus non est, sed ex fratre. Is adeo  
Dissimili studio est. jam inde ab adolescentiâ

cogito? Quibus rebus nunc solicitor? Ne aut ille alserit, aut ceciderit uspiam, aut perfregerit  
aliquid. Vah, quenquamne hominem inanimum in-  
parare, quod sit carius sibi! Atque hic non est natus ex me, sed ex fratre. Is adeo est studiô dissimili.

Ego jam inde ab adolescentiâ

**S**TORAX. Aeschino  
nisi non redit  
à cena hac nocte,  
neq[ue] quisquam ser-  
vorum, qui ierant  
adversum! Pro-  
fectio dicens hoc  
verè: Si absis us-  
piam, aut si censes  
ibi, satius est eo  
evenire tibi, quæ  
uxor dicit in te,  
et quæ irata cogi-  
tat in animo, quam  
illa, quæ parentes  
propitii cogitant. Si  
censes, uxor cogitat,  
aut te amare, aut  
tibi bene esse  
potare, aut obiqui  
animo, et esse bene  
tibi soli, cum sit  
male sibi. Ego, quia  
filius non redit, quæ  
filius non redit, quæ

— Siniſtram fregit tibiam.

Hence he says to himself, non rediit, &c. Aeschinus, I find, did not return last Night.

<sup>2</sup> Adorsum ierant. To defend their Masters, and wait upon them home. The Servants to whom this Office was assigned were termed properly *Adversarii*.

<sup>12</sup> Aut perfregerit aliquid. This is the reading we constantly find in all Manuscripts, nor is there any Necessity for altering it, as some have rashly pretended to do, since it is a manner of speaking patronized by the best Authors. Liv. Lib. 22. 20. Naves omnes, quæ non aut perfregerant prorsus, lit-  
tore illis, aut carinas fixerant vadis, reli-  
gatas puppis in alium extraxerunt. And Ci-  
cero de Oratore, 22. 62. Ut in illum Titum, qui eum studiis puto iudicaret, et idem signa sa-  
cra noctu strangeri putaretur, gregalesque  
eum in campum non venisse requirebant, excus-

savit Vespa Terentius, quod cum brachium  
fregisse diceret. Phæd. 5. 7, 8.

We have here, as Donatus observes, an Example of Tenderness and Affection carried to excess. Micio dreads for his Son, though now advanc'd to Manhood, Accidents that are wont only to baffle Children.

<sup>13</sup> Quenquamne hominem in animum in-  
stituere, aut parare. The disjunctive Par-  
ticle *aut* makes it evident, that the Poet  
means here to express two distinct things:  
In animum instituere, to receive into such a  
Degree of Favour, or, as Madam Dacier  
exprefles it, *placer dans son cœur*. Parare  
again, to receive into his House. The Word  
was often used in Matters of Committee,  
and was of the same Import as *enterere*. So  
Cic. ad Att. 12. 13. *Cogito in teredium pars*  
Tib. 15.

a Town-Life, and, what Men of Pleasure count a Happiness, have always lived single. He again is quite the reverse of all this. Has lived in the Country, being always sparing and laborious, married, and had two Sons. Of these, I have adopted the eldest: bred him up from a Child, kept him with me; and loved him as my own; he is now my whole delight, and what alone I hold dear: and I do all I can too, that I may be equally dear to him. I give, I overlook things, I don't think it necessary to exert my Authority on every occasion. In fine, I have accustomed my Son not to conceal from me those little Extravagancies natural to Youth, which others are at so much pains to hide from their Parents. For he who once dares to lie to, or deceive his Father, will much more do so by others. And I think it the more prudent way, to hold Children to their Duty by the Ties of Modesty and Honour, than the Restraints of Fear. In this my Brother and I differ widely, nor is he at all pleased with my Manner. He often comes to me, loudly exclaiming, "What are you about, *Micio*? "Why do you thus ruin the Youth? Why does he drink? And why "do you supply him in all these extravagant Expences? You indulge "him too much in fine dress: you're quite silly in doing so." Why truly, he himself is much too severe, beyond what is either just or reasonable. And, in my Judgment, he deceives himself greatly, to imagine that an Authority established by force should be more lasting, or of greater weight than that which is founded on Friendship. For in this manner do I reason, and thus persuade myself to believe: He that does his Duty thro' mere Motives of Fear, will be upon his Guard no longer than while he thinks there is Danger of his being discovered. But if he can hope to escape Notice, he returns to his

natural

## ANNOTATIONS.

*Tiberim lortos aliquos parare.* Hence the Word very aptly expresses one received into a House or Family by Adoption, as that Ceremony carried in it some Resemblance of an Act of buying.

<sup>17</sup> *Ego bac' clementem vitam urbanam.* The Expression here appears to me remarkable: *Vita clemens* instead of *vita quieta, otiosa, tranquilla.* Plautus uses the word *clementer* in the same Sense. *Sicibus 4.1.26.*

*Hodiene exoneramus navem, frater?* PA. Clementer volo.

"Do we unload the Ship to-day, Brother? PA. With all my heart. *Dacier.*

<sup>18</sup> *Et, quod fortunatum isti putant.* These Words are of *ambiguis* Signification, and accordingly have been explained differently. Some by *isti* understand those of a contrary Character to *Micio*, those of *Demea's* Disposition and Turn. If so, the Sentence must run thus: *Uxorem nunquam habui, quod (scilicet uxorem habere) isti fortunatum putant: isti, qui mei dissimiles studio & mo-*

*ribus sunt, qui uxorem ducunt cum magna dolore, qui liberi' dant operam, qui posteritati inserviunt.* Others, with more Reason, connect *isti* with the Verse immediately preceding *isti urbani*, thus: *et nunquam habui uxorem, quod isti urbani putant fortunatum.* The Sense, according to this, is complete without any Strain, and exactly agreeable to *Micio's* own Notions. "And, what those of my Way of Life, who love Ease and the Town, think a Happiness, I have never married." It seems incongruous, to suppose *Micio* here making the Opposition between his own and his Brother's Sentiments, when he begins it expressly and formally in the next Sentence, and mentions this very Article:

— *Ille contra, bac' omnia s. Ruri agere vitam, semper parce ac du- riter.*

*Se habere: uxorem duxit.*

<sup>26</sup> *Non necesse babeo omnia pro meo jure agere.* Donatus here takes occasion to distinguish between *jus* and *aequitas*. *Jus*, says he,

Ego hanc clementem vitam urbanam atque otium  
Secutus sum: & quod fortunatum isti putant,  
Uxorem nunquam habui. illi contrà, hæc omnia:  
Ruri agere vitam, semper parcè ac duriter  
Se habere: uxorem duxit: nati filii

Duo. inde ego hunc majorem adoptavi mihi:

Eduxi à parvulo, habui, amavi pro meo:

In eo me oblecto: solum id est carum mihi.

Ille ut item contrà me habeat, facio sedulo:

Do, prætermitto, non necesse habeo omnia

Pro meo jure agere: postremò, alii clanculum

Patres quæ faciunt, quæ fert adolescentia,

Ea ne me celet, confuefecit filium:

Nam qui mentiri, aut fallere insuérit patrem, aut 30

Audebit, tantò magis audebit cæteros.

Pudore & liberalitate liberos

Retinere, satius esse credo, quam metu.

Hæc fratri mecum non convenient, neque placent.

Venit ad me sepe clamitans, Quid agis, Micio? 35

Cur perdis adolescentem nobis? cur amat?

Cur potat? cur tu his rebus sumtum suggeris?

Vestitu nimio indulges: nimium ineptus es.

Nimium ipse est durus, præter æquumque & bonum:

Et errat longè, mea quidem sententiā,

Qui imperium credit gravius esse aut stabilius,

Vi quod fit, quam illud, quod amicitia adjungitur.

Mea sic est ratio, & sic animum induco meum:

Malo coactus qui suum officium facit,

Dum id rescutum iri credit, tantisper cavet:

Si sperat fore clàm, rursum ad ingenium reddit.

liberalitate, quam metu. Hæc non convenient neque placent fratri mecum. Sape venit ad me clamitans, Quid agis, Micio? Cur perdis adolescentem nobis? Cur amat? Cur potat? Cur tu suggesti sumtum bis rebus? Indulges nimium vestitu, nimium ineptus es. Evidem ipse est nimium auris præter æquumque et bonum; et quidem mā sententiā errat longe, qui credit imperium esse gravius aut stabilius, quod fit vi, quam illud, quod adjungitur amicitia: Ratio mea est sic, et sic induco meum animum: eredere: Qui facit suum officium coactus mala, tantisper cavet, dum credit id iri rescutum: si sperat fore clàm, reddit rursum ad ingenium.

### ANNOTATIONES.

he, " est quod omnia recta et inflexilia exigit: æquitas est quæ de jure multum remittit: ergo hic sensus; non necesse est, etiam si licet, servum esse partem. Et raire ostendit jus summum; nisi necessitate, non esse servandum."

27 Postremo alii clanculum. Not alii patres, but alii adolescentes clanculum patres suos. Clanculum has here all the Force of the Preposition, as if clam patres.

32 Pudore et liberalitate. Pudor here respects the Children. We are to inspire them with such Notions as will make them ashamed of Vice, and look upon it as some-

sem secutus fave clementem villam urbanam, atque otium; et, quod isti putant fortunatum, nunquam habui uxorem. Ille contra, maluit hæc omnia: agere vitam ruri, semper habere se parec ac duriter: duxit uxrem: duo filii nati sunt illi. Inde ego ad patrem mibi hunc majorem: eduxi a parvulo, habui, amavi pro meo: oblecto me in ea: id solum est carum mebi. Facio jeduo, ut ille contra babat me item carum sibi. Do, prætermitto, non habeo necesse agere omnia pro meo jure: postremo, confuefecit filium, ne celo me ea, que adolescentia fert: et que ali filii faciunt clanculum patres. Nam qui insuérit aut audebit mentiri, aut fallere patrem, tanto magis audebit fallere cæteros. Credo esse satius retinere liberos pudore et

thing mean, base, and contemptible. Liberalitas regards Parents, and is equivalent to Mildness, Gentleness, Affability, the true Method of forming free Spirits, born to enjoy and defend Liberty.

41 Qui imperium credit gravius esse, si quid fit, quam quod amicitia adjungitur. Nothing can be more just, useful, and instructive, than what Micio says here with regard to the Education of Youth. Indulgence, it is true, ought not to be carried too far, but Softness and Gentleness are always to be preferred to Harshness and Severity. For in the Management of Youth, it is

natural Bent; but where one is gained by Kindness, he acts from Inclination, strives to make a due Return, and present or absent will be the same. This, indeed, is the part of a Father, to accustom his Son to what is right, more from his own Choice, than any outward Fear; and here chiefly lies the Difference between a Father, and a Master. He that can't do this, let him own that he knows not how to train up Children. But is not this the very Man of whom I was speaking? 'Tis the same: he seems vex'd too, I can't think why. I believe, according to custom, we shall have a Quarrel.<sup>2</sup> Demea, I am glad to see you so well.

## ANNOTATIONS.

no otherwise than in the government of a Kingdom. Terror and Awe are but frail Bonds of Obedience; but the Affections and good Will of the People are what may be with safety relied on, as never-failing Resources in every Exigence. This is a Reflection frequently to be met with in ancient Authors. *Sall. Jugurth. 10. Non exercitus neque*

## ACT I. SCENE II.

## ARGUMENT.

Demea, a Man rough and severe in his Disposition, complains heavily to Micio of Æschinus, as froward, debauch'd, and mischievous. Micio excuses him rather with too much Softness and Indulgence.

## DEMEA, MICIO.

Demea. OH! well met: you're the very Man I was looking for.

Mic. What makes you look so vex'd?

Dem. Can you ask why? when we have got such a Son as Æschinus?

Mic. (To himself.) Didn't I say it would be so? (to Demea.) What has he done?

Dem. What has he done? one, who is ashamed of nothing, nor fears any one, nor imagines that any law can control him. For, not to speak of things past, but just now what a Project has he been upon?

Mic. What is it?

Dem.

## ANNOTATIONS.

In this Scene we are let more particularly into the different Characters of the two Brothers. Demea hearing that Æschinus had broke into the House of a Cock bawd, and taken thence by force a Musick Girl, comes to reproach his Brother Micio with it. This was his usual way. For as he knew Micio to be of an easy indulgent Temper, and that he was not severe in checking these youthful Sallies of his Son, he judged that it would be in vain for him to chide the young man himself, so long as his Brother overlooked his Follies, and even granted him

whatever he wanted to support them. He therefore carries his first Complaints to Micio, and accuses him as the cause of all these Irregularities. The other endeavours to defend his Conduct, as agreeable to Reason and good Sense, which provokes Demea so much, that they are near coming to a downright Quarrel.

<sup>1</sup> Ebem, opportune. Demea's Churlishness and Rusticity appears in his very first Address. He neglects his Brother's Salutation, as impatient to vent his Spleen against him.

<sup>2</sup> Rogas me, ubi nobis Æschinus sit? These words

Quem beneficium adjungas, ille ex animo facit:  
Studet pars referre, praesens absensque idem erit.  
Hoc patrium est, potius consuefacere filium  
Suā sponte recte facere, quam alieno metu. 50  
Hoc pater, ac dominus interest, hoc qui nequit,  
Fateatur nescire imperare liberis.  
Sed estne hic ipsus, de quo agebam? & certe is est.  
Nescio quid tristem video. credo jam, ut solet,  
Jurgabit. Salvum te advenire, Demea, 55  
Gaudemus.

liberis. Sed estne hic ipesus frater, de quo agebam? et certe est it. Nescio propter quid video eum tristem. Credo jam jurgabit, ut solet. Demea, gaudemus te advenire salvum.

## ANNOTATIONES.

neque thesauri, praesidiū regni sunt, verum gurtba. And Cicero, Off. 2. 7. Rerum amicti, quos neque armis cogere, neque auro tem omnium nec aptius est quidquam ad opes parare queas: officio & fide pariuntur. The uendas & tenendas, quam dirigi: nec ali-  
Words of Mithys, King of Numidia, to Ju- enius, quam timeri.

## ACTUS I. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Demea, homo durus & asper, graviter cum Micio expostulat de Æschini absentis petulantia, cupiditatibus, & injuriis: excusat eundem Micio, plus nimis indulgens pater.

## DEMEA, MICIO

**E**HEM, opportunè: teipsum querito.  
Mr. Quid tristis es? De. rogas me, ubi nobis Æschinus

Siet, quid tristis ego sim? Mi. dixin' hoc fore?  
Quid fecit? De. quid ille fecerit? quām neque pudet  
Quidquām, nec metuit quenquam, neque legem putat  
Tenere se ullam. nam illa, quae antehac facta sunt, 6  
Omitto: modò quid designavit? Mi. quidnam id est?

Quem neque quidquām pudet, nec metuit quenquam, neque putat ullam legem tenere se. Nam omittit illa, quae sunt facta antehac: quid designavit modo? Mi. Quidnam id est?

## ANNOTATIONES.

words will admit of different Meanings, and accordingly have been differently explain'd by Commentators. Some will have it; Can you put that Question to me, who have got such a Son as Æschinus? This is Euphrapius's Opinion; whose Words are, Interrogas, quid ego tristis sim, cum Æschinum filium babeamus? But Madam Dacier contends that we ought to understand ubi, apud quem. Tunc rogas me quid ego sim tristis, tu apud quem Æschinus sit.

? Modo quid designavit? Designare is a word taken sometimes in a good, sometimes in a bad Sense, and properly denotes the doing any thing new or extraordinary. We

find that among the Romans, they who had the care of Funeral Games, were call'd Designatores; probably for this Reason, that, in exhibiting them, they were generally at a great deal of pains to find out things new and wonderful, such as might both please and surprize the people. Hence *Datus* conjectures, that *Designatio* was a collecting or drawing together the People into a Body. This happened when a Man, by any remarkable Exploit, drew the Eyes of the Population upon him, and held them, expecting how he would acquit himself, as the Designatores, by the several Shews exhibited in funeral Games retained the admiring Multitude.

*Dem.* He has broke open another's Door, rush'd into his House, beat the Master and his whole Family almost to death, and carried away a Wench he had taken a liking to by force. All the Town exclaim against it as a vile thing. How many told me of it, as I was coming to you, *Micis*? It's in every body's mouth. In fine, would he but take example, does he not see his Brother, industrious, contented to live in the Country, frugal and sober, not guilty of any of these mad tricks? But *Micis*, when I thus blame *Aeschinus*, I blame you too, for you are the cause of his Ruin.

*Mic.* There is nothing more unreasonable than a Man without Experience of the World, who will allow nothing right, but what he does himself.

*Dem.* What means this?

*Mic.* Because, *Demea*, you judge wrong of these matters. It is not, believe me, any mighty Crime in a young Man to wench or drink; it is not indeed, or to break open a Door. If neither you nor I did so in our younger Days, it was because Poverty check'd us; and you would now make a Merit of what was owing to downright Necessity. 'Tis unfair: for had we had wherewithal to do it, we should have been just like others: and it would be wise in you to allow the same Liberty to that other Son of yours, while he is of an Age fit for it, rather than that after getting rid of you, a thing long wish'd for with Impatience; he should yet give into these Follies at an Age when they will less become him.

*Dem.* O Jupiter! the Man will drive me to Distraction! Is it no Crime in a young Man to do these things?

*Mic.* Oh! only hear what I have to say, and don't for ever tease

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>1</sup> *In ædes irruit alienas.* The Poet takes care to make every one speak agreeably to his Character, and the Designs he may have in view. *Demea* here wants to represent this late Attempt of *Aeschinus* in the worst Light, that by making him appear highly blameable, he may the more irritate his Brother against him. For this reason he suppresses part of the Truth, and in telling *Micis* what he had done, says, in *ædes irruit alienas*, which makes the offence appear very heinous; whereas, had he told it plainly as it was, in *ædes irruit tenoris*, he knew his Brother would have laughed at it as a trifle. We are to observe here farther, the idea which the Poet gives of the Manners of those Times. It was the Custom then, as well as now, for young Rakes, if refused Admittance to their Mistresses, to assault the House violently, and raise Disturbances. *Horace*, in one of his Odes, speaks of some Instruments wherewith young Men were provided for this very purpose; and that it was common for them, arm'd with these, to

range the Streets all Night, and engage in such like Adventures. Nay, so far did they carry this, that the Courtezans themselves were proud to have their Doors and Windows frequently battered by the young Fellows; and we find him objecting it as a Re-proach to one of them, who had disengaged him, that she was now become so despicable, as to be no longer disturbed by these nightly Visits. *Odarum Lib. I. 25. 1.*

*Parcius junctas quaunt fenestras  
Ictibus crebris juvens protiroi,*

*Nec tibi somnos admunt, amatque janua limen.*

<sup>16</sup> *Nullum bujus simile factum?* These Words are to be supposed spoken with Vehemence, and an Air of Indignation against the other, who was so unlike this Example of Sobriety. The Reader too must be highly diverted to find *Demea* so lavish in his Praises of the Person who was chiefly in fault, and for whose sake alone the Assault was committed.

<sup>18</sup> *Honiare imperito.* By *bombo imperitus*, *Micis* here means one who knows not the World, and the Practices of it. As the Circle

DE. Fores effregit, atque in aedes irruit  
Alienas: ipsum dominum atque omnem familiam  
Multavit usque ad mortem: eripuit mulierem, 10  
Quam amabat: clamant omnes indignissime.  
Factum esse hoc advenienti quot mihi, Micio,  
Dixere? in ore est omni populo. denique  
Si conferendum exemplum est, non fratrem videt  
Rei dare operam, ruri esse parcum ac sobrium? 15  
Nullum hujus simile factum? haec cum illi, Micio,  
Dico, tibi dico. tu illum corrumpi finis.  
MI. Hōmine imperito nunquam quidquam injustius,  
Qui, nisi quod ipse fecit, nihil rectum putat.  
DE. Quorū istuc? MI. quia tu, Demea, haec male  
judicas! 20  
Non est flagitium, mihi crede, adolescentulum  
Scortari, neque potare; non est, neque fores  
Effringere. haec si neque ego, neque tu fecimus,  
Non sivit egestas facere nos. tu nunc tibi  
Id laudi ducis, quod tum fecisti inopia. 25  
Injurium est. nam si esset unde id fieret,  
Faceremus? & tu illum tuum, si essem homo,  
Sinefes nunc facere, dum per aetatem licet,  
Potius quam, ubi te exspectatum ejecisset foras,  
Alieniore aetate post faceret tamen. 30  
DE. Proh Jupiter! tu homo adigis me ad insaniam.  
Non est flagitium facere haec adolescentulum? MI. ah,  
Ausculta, ne me obtundas de hac re saepius.

tari, neque potare; non est: neque effringere fore. Si neque ego, neque tu fecimus haec, egestas non sivit nos facere. Tu nunc ducis id laudi tibi, quod fecisti tum inopia. Injurium est. Nam si esset unde id fieret, faceremus: & tu si essem homo, nunc sineres illum tuum facere haec, dum licet per aetatem: potius quam ubi ejecisset te exspectatum foras, faceret tamen post, alieniore aetate. DE. Proh Jupiter! tu homo adigis me ad insaniam. An non est flagitium adolescentulum facere haec? MI. Ab, ausculta, ne obtundas me saepius de hac re.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

Circle of his Acquaintance is very narrow, and his Notions of things for the most part contracted; he is apt to blame every little Deviation from his own Manner, as a real Crime.

<sup>21</sup> Non est flagitium, &c. Micio seems here to carry his Indulgence too far; but we are to reflect, that it is more to oppose Demea's Surliness, than from any real Approbation of his Son's Follies, that he speaks in this manner: for towards the end of the Scene he owns that he was not a little concern'd for this late Behaviour of Aeschinus, who rather carried his Extravagances too far. It is evident, however, that both Greeks and Romans were very complaisant to their Children in this Article, and seldom check'd them, but when they gave themselves entirely up to Gallantry, or were expensive beyond Reason. They, moreover, seem to have distinguish'd

between peccatum and flagitium. Thus Gallantry and Intriguing came under the Denomination peccatum, but they would not allow it to be what they call'd flagitium. The following Passage from Cicero will give the Reader a clearer Apprehension of the Notion of the Ancients in this particular, than any thing I can say. Pro. Cael. 20. " Verum si quis est, qui etiam meretriciis amoribus interdictum juventuti putet, est ille quem valde severus: negare non possum: sed abhorret non modo ab hujus seculi licentia, verum etiam à majorum consuetudine atque concessis. Quando enim hoc factum non est? Quando reprehensum? Quando non permisum? Quando denique fuit, ut, quod libet, non liceret?"

<sup>27</sup> Si essem homo. That is, say some, Si essem humanus, non tyrannus erroribus juvenum

me with these stories. You gave me this Son to adopt him: he is now become mine: if he is guilty of any Fault, *Demea*, it is to me: I bear the Burden of all. Does he treat? Does he drink? Does he smell of Perfumes? 'Tis all at my charge. Does he wench? He shall have Money of me, while I can supply him; when I have no more to give, he may perhaps then be discarded. Has he broke open a Door? they shall have another. Has he torn any one's Clothes? they shall be mended. I have, thank God, enough to do all these things, and as yet, they don't hurt me. In fine, either cease complaining, or choose some one to judge between us: I'll make it appear that you're more to blame in this Affair than I.

*Dem.* Dear me! learn to be a Father from those who know what it is to be really so.

*Mic.* You are his Father by Nature, but I by my Care and Instructions.

*Dem.* You a Father to him by your Instructions!

*Mic.* Nay, if you go on at this rate, I'll leave you.

*Dem.* Is this your way?

*Mic.* Must I be so often tormented with the same Story?

*Dem.* It touches me very near.

*Mic.* And me too. But, *Demea*, let each take care of what he ought: you of your Son, and I of mine. For to pretend to the care of both, is, in a manner, to demand back him whom you have given me.

*Dem.* Ah, *Micio!*

*Mic.* So it seems to me:

*Dem.* What's all this? if you like it, let him squander, spend and destroy; 'tis nothing to me. If henceforth I say one word—

*Mic.* You again put yourself into a passion, *Demea*.

*Dem.* Don't you believe me? Do I demand back him I gave you? 'tis very hard: I'm no Stranger, if I do oppose these Courses ... but I have done. You desire me to take care of one; I do: and thank Heaven, he is just such as I would have him. That Spark of yours will be sensible of it in time; I don't care to say any thing worse of him at present.

*Mic.* There is something in what he says, tho' it be not all true;

nor

### ANNOTATIONS.

*num irascens, cum veniam te illis decoret dare.* But this does not so well agree with what follows, by which it is evident, that *Micio* means, if he would act wisely. *Homo* singly taken often signifies Courage, Prudence, or any good Quality that renders one worthy of the name of a Man. Thus, *Plaut. Epid.* III. 4. 57.

*Pugnoji, Homo es,*

And *Cic. Fam.* 7. 29. *At illa nostra prædictio quanti est, nos quod finis, quod habebamus, quod homines existimemur, id omne abesse habere.* Att. 4. 15. *Si vis Homo esse, re-*

*cipe te ad nos. Si esses Homo, if you acted like a Man of common Prudence:*

*35 Is mous est factus.* This was the Law of Adoption among the Romans: for the Person adopted was immediately considered as the Son of him who adopted him; and to him was thenceforth transferred all the Power and Authority of the Father.

*39 Fortasse excludetur foras.* These Words are of ambiguous Signification: for they may either mean that his Mistresses will then discard him, or that *Micio* himself will

fend

Tuum filium dedisti adoptandum mihi :  
Is meus est factus. Si quid peccat, Demea, 35  
Mihi peccat: ego illi maximam partem feram.  
Opsonat potat? olet unguenta? de meo.  
Amat? dabitur à me argentum, dum erit commodum?  
Ubi non erit, fortasse excludetur foras.  
Fores effregit? restituentur. discidit 40  
Vestem? resarcietur. est, Dis gratia,  
Et unde hæc siant, & adhuc non molesta sunt.  
Postremò aut define, aut cedo quemvis arbitrum:  
Te plura in hac re peccare ostendam. De. hei mihi!  
Pater esse disce ab illis, qui verè sciunt. 45  
Mi. Naturà tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.  
De. Fun' consulis quidquam? Mi. ah! si pèrgis, abiero.  
De. Siccine agis? Me. an ego toties de eadē re audiam?  
De. Curæ est mihi. Mi. & mihi curæ est: verùm,  
Demea,  
Curemus æquam uterque partem: tu alterum, 50  
Ego item alterum. nam ambos curare, propemodum  
Reposcere illum est, quem dedisti. De. ah Micio!  
Mi. Mihi sicvidetur. De. quid iste? tibi si istuc placet,  
Profundat, perdat, pereat, nihil ad me attinet.  
Jam si verbum unum posthac. Mi. rursum, Demea, 55  
Irascere? De. an non credis? repeton' quem dedi?  
Ægrè est. alienus non sum. si obsto ..hem, desino.  
Unum vis curem: euro: & est Dis gratia,  
Quum ita, ut volo, est. iste tuus ipse sentiet  
Posterius: nolo in illum gravius dicere. 60  
Mi. Nec nihil, neque omnia hæc sunt, quæ dicit. tamen  
mibi curæ. Mi. Et est mibi curæ: verum, Demea, uterque curemus æquam partem: tu alterum, ego item alterum: nam curare ambo, est propemodum reposcere illum, quem dedisti,  
De. Ab Micio! Mi. Sic videtur mibi. De. Quid iste? Si istuc placet ubi, profundat,  
perdat, pereat, attinet nihil ad me. Jam si addidero verbum unum postbac— Mi. Demea,  
rursum irascere? De. An non credis? Repetone quem dedi? est ægrè: non sum alienus, si  
obsto, hem, desino. Vis curem unum: euro: & est gratia diis, quum est ita ut volo: iste tuus, ipse sentiet posterius; nolo dicere quid gravius in illum. Mi. Nec nihil, neque omnia  
hæc quæ dicit, sunt vera; tamen hæc sunt non nihil molesta mibi:

## ANNOTATIONES.

Send him packing. I am rather inclin'd to follow the first, as it is more agreeable to Micio's Character of a fond easy Father. Nor ought we to pass over, without Remark, the Tenderness and Good-nature that appears in this manner of expressing himself. He does not say absolutely, he will be discarded; excludetur foras: but perhaps he may; fortasse excludetur foras. He loves his Son so well, and has so good an opinion of him, as to flatter himself he will be agreeable to them; even without the Recommendation of Presents. There is an inexpressible Beauty and Elegance, in the word fortasse.

Dedisti tuum filium  
mibi adoptandum;  
is est factus meus;  
si peccat quid, Demea,  
peccat mibi:  
ego feram maxi-  
mam partem illi.  
Opponat? Potat?  
Olet unguenta? fa-  
cit de meo. Amat?  
argentum dabitur  
à me, dum erit com-  
modum: ubi non erit,  
fortasse excludetur  
foras. Effregit fo-  
res? Restituentur.  
Discidit vestem?  
Resarcietur. Gra-  
tia diis, est mihi  
unde hæc siant, &  
adhuc non sunt  
molesta. Postremo  
aut define, aut ce-  
lo quemvis arbit-  
rum: ostendam te  
peccare plura in  
bac re. De. hei  
mibi! Disce esse  
pater, ah illis qui  
verè sciunt. Mi.  
Tu es pater illi na-  
tura, ego consiliis.  
De. Tune consulis  
quidquam? Mi.  
Ah! si pèrgis, abi-  
erò. De. Siccine  
agis? Mi. An ego  
audiam toties de ea-  
dem re? De. Est  
mibi curæ. Mi. Et est mibi curæ: verum, Demea, uterque curemus æquam partem: tu al-  
terum, ego item alterum: nam curare ambo, est propemodum reposcere illum, quem dedisti,  
De. Ab Micio! Mi. Sic videtur mibi. De. Quid iste? Si istuc placet ubi, profundat,  
perdat, pereat, attinet nihil ad me. Jam si addidero verbum unum postbac— Mi. Demea,  
rursum irascere? De. An non credis? Repetone quem dedi? est ægrè: non sum alienus, si  
obsto, hem, desino. Vis curem unum: euro: & est gratia diis, quum est ita ut volo: iste tuus, ipse sentiet posterius; nolo dicere quid gravius in illum. Mi. Nec nihil, neque omnia  
hæc quæ dicit, sunt vera; tamen hæc sunt non nihil molesta mibi:

Donatus too was sensible of it, and expresses himself thus: Et mire fortasse dicit, ut pa-  
ter indulgens, & credens adolescentem posse eti-  
am amari ab amica. Non enim affirmavit,  
ut dicaret, excludetur foras.

46 Natura tu illi pater es, consiliis ego. This is Micio's Answer to Demea, charging him with not knowing the Duty of a Fa-  
ther; intimating, that he thought Nature not of so great Importance in training up of Children, as Deliberation and Prudence. A real Father may be often blinded by his Af-  
fection, but in the case of one, whose liking was founded upon the Merit of the Person  
beloved,

nor am I wholly free from Concern on this account; but I was not willing that he should see my Uneasiness: for such is the nature of the Man, that when I want to pacify him, I oppose him briskly and huff him; and yet he is scarce able to contain himself: but were I to humour him in his Passion, or blow the Coal, I should be no less a Madman than he. And yet after all, *Aeschinus* has not used us quite well in this Affair. What Girl is there but he has been intriguing with, or made some Present to? Besides, lately (I suppose he was then sick of these Follies) he promised me to marry. I was in hopes that the high Tide of his Youth was now over, and was highly pleased at it: But see, he has begun again: however I am resolved to know it whatever it is, and will find out my Gentleman, if he is at the Forum.

## ANNOTATIONS.

beloved, there was less reason to think that he would be biased by Passion, and that, therefore, he could judge of his Behaviour without Prejudice, and give such Advice as was most agreeable to his real Circumstances.

*62 Non nihil molesta bac sunt mibi.* Terence shews great Judgment in his way of managing *Micio's* Character. It is evident that the Poet inclines to the milder way of educating children; and that *Micio* was a favourite Character with him, which he meant as a Pattern for Imitation. He has set him off with Affability, Good-nature, and every amiable endearing Quality; nor is his Indulgence to *Aeschinus* founded on any other Consideration, than that he sees him of a Temper there was no danger of spoiling. He therefore judged it better to give him his way a little for the present, that by being

acquainted with the Follies and Vanities of the World, he might be proof against them, when reason came to bear sway. But as *Micio* had seem'd to carry his Indulgence too far before *Demeo*; *Terence*, to satisfy the Spectators, and to prevent their receiving any Impressions to his Disadvantage, represents him here, after his Brother is gone, as somewhat uneasy and disturbed at what *Aeschinus* had done. *Donatus's* Remark upon this, is excellent, and well worthy of being transcribed.

"Optime poeta Micionem fecit commode  
tum: ne il omnino immobilis esset, non  
indulgere adoptivo filio, sed omnino eum  
non curare videretur. Ergo sic in eum  
servat placidum animam, ut tamen reti-  
neat patris affectionem."

*71 Dxit velle uxorem ducere.* Terence, in several Places gives us Hints, by which we may partly understand the Subject of the Play,

## ACT II. SCENE I.

## ARGUMENT.

The Old Men being now dismissed, we have here *Aeschinus* quarrelling with the Cock-bawd, about the Girl he had taken by force out of his House; a Scene that represents to us the Confidence and Boldness of a forward Youth.

SANNIO, *AESCHINUS.*

Sannio FOR Heaven's sake, good Neighbours, give your Assistance to a miserable, innocent Man: help the distressed.

*Aesch.*

## ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen in the preceding Scene, that *Demeo* had been informed of *Aeschinus's* coming into *Sannio's* House, and taking thence by force a Musick-Girl. As this Scene therefore seems to contain a Representation of that scuffle, it may appear to the Reader

Non nihil molesta hæc sunt mihi: sed ostendere,  
Me ægre pati, illi nolui. nam ita est homo:  
Cùm placio, adverfor sedulo, & deterreo;  
Tamen vix humanae patitur: verum si augeam, 65  
Aut etiam adjutor sim ejus iracundiæ,  
Insaniam profecto cum illo. etsi Æschinus  
Nonnullam in hac re nobis facit injuriam.  
Quam hic non amavit meretricem, aut cui non dedit  
Aliquid? Postremò nuper (credo jam omnium . . . 70  
Tædebat) dixit yelle uxorem ducere.  
Sperabam jam defervisse adolescentiam:  
Gaudebam ecce autem dé integro: nisi, quidquid est,  
Volo scire, atque hominem convenire, si apud forum est.  
aliquid? Postremò nuper (credo jam tædebat omnium) dixit se velle ducere uxorem. Gaudebam. Ecce autem rapit de integro: nisi (sed)  
quidquid est, volo scire, atque convenire hominem, si est apud forum.

Sed nolui offendere  
illi, me ægre pati.  
Nam homo est ita  
cum placo, ad-  
verfor, sedulo, &  
deterreo; temer  
vix patitur huma-  
nae: verum si au-  
geam, aut etiam  
sim adjutor ejus  
iracundiæ, profecto  
in saniam cum illo.  
Etsi Æschinus facit  
nonnullam injuriam  
nobis in hac re.  
Quam meretricem  
hic non amavit?  
Aut cui non dedit

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

Play, and that even from Persons who are themselves ignorant of it: for although *Micio* knew nothing of Æschinus's Love for Pampbilæ; yet he says here, *Credo jam omnium tædebat*, & dixit se velle uxorem ducere. This was extremely well imagined in the Poet, that *Micio*, who was so indulgent to his Son, and encouraged him to hide nothing from him, might not appear wholly ignorant of so important a Transaction. For hence we are let to understand, that it was not want of Candour in Æschinus, or that he desired to deceive his Father; for we see he had intended to discover all, and had actually begun it, but, restrained by Modesty and Awe, had gone no farther than to tell him, that he was now weary of the Follies of Youth, and had some Thoughts of marrying. His real

Intentions are clear'd up in the Progress of the Play.

72 *Sperabam jam defervisse adolescentiam*. The Heat and Fire of Youth is frequently expressed by the Word *servor*, a Metaphor taken from the Rage and Impetuosity of a stormy Sea. Hence the abating and subsiding of this Heat, is signified by the Verb *defereo*. Cic. pro Cæl. 18. "Multi & nostra, & patrum majorumque memoria, judices, summi homines, & clarissimi cives fuerunt; quorum cum adolescentia cupiditates defervissent, eximiae virtutes, firmata jam ætate, extiterunt." In like manner, in his Book de Senectute, C. p. 13. "Epulabar igitur cum sodalibus omnino modice, sed erat quidam servor ætatis, qui progressiente, omnia fient indies m. tiora."

## ACTUS II. SCENA. I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Omissis senibus, describitur Æschini factum, jurgantis cum lenone, propter puellam ereptam. Protervi adolescentis fidentia & impetus hac scena exprimitur.*

SANNIO, ÆSCHINUS.

O R D O  
SA. O Bsecro, populares, ferte misero atque innocentia-  
xilium:

O R D O  
SA. O Bsecro, popu-  
laries, ferte auxilium mi-  
sero atque innocentie

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

Reader preposterous, and contrary to the Order of Time. To obviate this Difficulty, we are to observe, that Æschinus had no less than two Quarrels with Sannio. The first, when

*Æsch.* (To the Musick-Girl.) Stand just there where you are, without fear. Why do you look back? there's no danger. I'll undertake, he does not offer to touch you while I am here.

*Sann.* But in spite of the World, I will —

*Æsch.* Tho' he be a Villain, he'll scarce do any thing to provoke me to give him a second Drubbing.

*Sann.* Hark ye, *Æschinus*; that you mayn't afterwards pretend to have been ignorant of my Profession; I'm a Woman-Merchant.

*Æsch.* I know it.

*Sann.* And as honest in my way as ever Man was. Your pretending to clear yourself afterwards, by telling me, that you're sorry for it, and could heartily wish it had never happened, shall have no weight with me: for, be assur'd; I'll pursue my Right; nor shall all your fine words be able to atone for the real Injury you have done me. I know the common Excuses on these Occasions: *I'm heartily sorry for it, I'll take my Oath you did not deserve it: when, mean-time, I have been treated in the most unworthy manner.*

*Æsc.* (To Parmeno.) Run before quickly, and open the Door.

*Sann.* 'Tis all to no purpose.

*Æsc.* (To Parmeno) In with her now.

*Sann.* (Stepping between.) But I'll take care to prevent it.

*Æsc.* Come hither, *Parmeno*: you're got too far on that side; stand here close by this Rascal. There, just so: take care now to keep your Eyes always fix'd on mine; that when I tip the wink, you may instantly give him a slap in the Face.

*Sann.* I'd have him try that.

*Æsc.* Hip! take care, *Parmeno*, (he strikes) (to Sannio.) Let go the Woman.

*Sann.* O scandalous!

*Æsc.* He'll repeat it, unless you take care. [Parmeno strikes again.]

*Sann.* O miserable!

*Æsc.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

when he broke into his House, and carried off the Musick-Girl. As this could not be done without a great deal of noise, and gathering a crowd of People about the Door, the Rumour of it flew all over the Town in an instant; and reaching *Demea*, he runs to his Brother *Micio*, to complain, and reproach him with it. This is what we have seen in the last Scene. Mean time, *Æschinus*, bringing home the Musick-Girl, is followed by the Pimp, who persecutes him all the way, till he comes to *Micio*'s Door; and endeavours to hinder him from conveying her into the House, which gives rise to another Squabble. This is evident from the Circumstances of the Story itself: for *Sannio*, speaking of the former Assault, says;

*Domo me eripuit, verberavit: me invito abduxit meam:*

*Homini misero plus quingentos colapbos infregit mibi.*

Whereas in this latter Quarrel *Æschinus* says to his Servant: *abi præstrenue ac, fores aperi: Fores scilicet ædium Micionis patris Æscibini: And afterwards, I intro, nunc jam:*

*2. Otiose: nunc jam illoco hic consifice.* These Words are addressed to the Musick-Girl, who no doubt lik'd better to be in the Hands of *Æschinus* than *Sannio*, and had followed with a Mixture of Joy and Fear. Hence *Æschinus* uses the Word *otiose*, which, as *Donatus* explains it, is equivalent to *securus*. *Illoco* is an Adverb of Place, not of Time. Stand perfectly easy and unconcerned, *illoco*, in this very place.

*7. Leno ego sum:* He declares this to *Æschinus*, to intimidate him, because the Merchants,

Subvenite in opere. *Aes.* otiose: nunc jam illis co hinc consiste: Quid respectas? nihil pericli est: nunquam, dum ego adero, hic te tanget. Sy. ego istam invitum omnibus. *Aes.* Quanquam est scelestus, non committet hodie unquam iterum ut vapulet.

*SA.* *Aeschine,* audi: ne te ignarum fuisse dicas meorum morum; [fide quisquam optimam.] Leno ego sum. *Aes.* scio. *SA.* at ita, ut usquam fuit Tu quod te posterius purges, Hanc injuriam mihi nolle factam esse; hujus non faciam. crede hoc, ego meum ius persequebar; [feceris.]

Neque tu verbis solves unquam, quod re mihi male-  
Novi ego vestra haec: Nollem factum: Jusjurandum dabitur, te esse [ceptus modis.] Indignum injuria hac; indignis cum egomet sim ac-*Aes.* Abi praestrenue, ac fores aperi. *SA.* cæterum hoc nihil facis. [accede illuc, Parmeno; *Aes.* I intro nunc jam. *SA.* at enim non sinam. *Aes.* Nimiùm istoc abiisti: hic propter hunc assiste. hem, sic volo.

Cave nunc jam oculos à meis oculis quoquam demoveas tuos, [malâ hæreat. Ne mora sit, si innuerim, quin pugnus continuo in SA. Istuc volo ergo ipsum experiri. *Aes.* hem, serva. omitte mulierem. [SA. hei misero mihi!]

*SA.* O facinus indignum! *Aes.* geminabit, nisi caves indignum bac injurya; cum egomet sim acceptus indignis modis. *Aes.* Abi praestrenue, ac aperi fores. *SA.* Cæterum nihil facis hoc. *Aes.* Jam nunc i intro. *SA.* At enim non sinam. *Aes.* Parmeno, accede illuc, abiisti nimiùm istoc: assiste bic propter bunc: hem volo sic. Cave nunc jam ne derisorias tuos oculos quoquam à meis oculis, ne sit mora, si innuerim, quin pugnus continuo hæreat in malâ. *SA.* Volo ergo ipsum experiri istuc. *Aes.* Hem, serva, omittre mulierem. *SA.* O indignum facinus! *Aes.* Geminabit, nisi caves. *SA.* Hci mili misero!

### ANNOTATIONS.

chants, who dealt in Slaves, had great Privileges at Athens, by reason of the Advantages the Commonwealth drew from them. And it was forbid to abuse them, under pain of Disinheritance. Hence, in Lucian, a young Man complaining that he had been injuriously disinherited by his Father, says, *Is there any Merchant of Slaves, who accuses me of having used him ill?*

¶ 9 *Hujus non faciam.* It is necessary, to compleat the Sense, that some Action or Gesticulation be supposed to accompany these Words; as either that he held something of little or no value in his hand, and pointed it to *Aeschinas*, or snapp'd his Fingers, or did something else of the like nature.

¶ 11 *Nollem factum i jusjurandum dabitur, &c.* In this the Poet shews the usual Re-

fuges of young Fellows, when they had abused any one who resented it so far, as to pursue them upon it. Nay, and it is evident, that the Injured were often appeased by Submissions of this kind. Thus in Plautus, *Ampb.* 3. 2. 7. Alcmena charg'd with Baseness, by her Husband Ampitruo, says, —

— *Quin ego illum aut disram,  
Aut satisfaciat mihi: atque adjuret in-  
juper,  
Nolle esse dicta, quæ in se insontem pre-  
stulit.*

Sannio here threatens, that however pieralent he may have found these Excuses on some Occasions, yet they should have no weight with him.

— 18 *Hem, serva.* Sannio, after saying *ipse volo ergo ipsum experiri*, had laid hold of the Girl,

*Subvenite in opere.*  
*Aes.* Jam nunc consiste illis co hinc, otiose: quid respectas? est nihil pericli; hinc nunquam tangit te, dum ego adero. *SA.* Ego tangam istam invitum omnibus. *Aes.* Quanquam est scelestus, non unquam committet quidquam, ut vapulet iterum. *SA.* Audi, *Aeschine:* ne dicas te fuisse ignarum morum meorum; ego sum leno. *Aes.* Scio. *SA.* At ita optima fide, ut usquam quisquam faciat. Quod tu purges te posterius, dicens te nolle bare injuriam esse factam mibi; non faciam hujus: credo hoc, ego persequebar meum ius. *Aes.* Neque tu unquam solves verbis, quod malefeceris mibi re. Ego novi haec vetera verba: Nollem factum: Jusjurandum dabatur te esse factum ab eo. *SA.* Istuc volo ergo ipsum experiri istuc. *Aes.* Hem, serva, omittre mulierem. *SA.* Hci mili misero!

*Æsc.* (To Parmeno.) I didn't give the wink; however, err rather on that side. Now go in.

*Sann.* What means this? Do you reign here, *Æschinus?*

*Æsc.* If I did, you should be handled as you deserve.

*Sann.* What Business have you with me?

*Æsc.* None.

*Sann.* What! Do you know who I am?

*Æsc.* I don't want to know.

*Sann.* Did I ever touch any thing of yours?

*Æsc.* If you had, you should have answer'd for it.

*Sann.* What greater Right have you to my Slave, whom I fairly paid for? answer me.

*Æsc.* You had better not make all this Disturbance before the Door; for if you continue to be troublesome, I'll have you dragg'd in immediately, and there lash'd without mercy.

*Sann.* What! A Free-man, and lash'd!

*Æsc.* It shall be just so.

*Sann.* O shameless Man! Is it here that they pretend all Men enjoy equal Liberty?

*Æsc.* If you have done with raving, Mr Pimp, pray hear me now a little.

*Sann.* Have I been raving at you, or you at me?

*Æsc.* Let that pass, and come to the Point.

*Sann.* To what Point? Where shall I come?

*Æsc.* Are you willing now, that I shou'd speak to you about your own Affairs?

*Sann.* With all my heart; let it only be with justice.

*Æsc.* Pretty, truly: a Cock-bawd cautions me against Injustice.

*Sann.* I am a Bawd, I own it, the common Bane of Youth, a perjured Wretch, a public Scourge; yet I never injured you.

*Æsc.* No: for that's to come.

*Sann.* Pray, *Æschinus*, return to your first Proposal.

*Æsc.* You bought her for threescore Pounds, and may your Bargain never thrive. You shall have the Money for her again.

*Sann.* What if I don't choose to sell her? Will you force me?

*Æsc.* By no means.

*Sann.* I was afraid you would.

*Æsc.* Nor do I think she can be sold, who is a Free-woman; for I

here

### ANNOTATIO N.S.

Girl, which occasions *Æschinus*'s turning suddenly to *Parmeno*: *Hem, serva;* and then, with a peremptory Air to the Pimp: *Omitte mulierem.* But as he still keeps his hold, *Parmeno* gives him a Blow on the Face, when he exclaims, *O facinus indignum!* And as *Æschinus* tells him, *geminabit, nisi caves,* *Parmeno* hastily, without expecting the Signal from his Master, gives him another; which draws from him that Lamen-

tation, *Hei misero mibi!* Upon which *Æschinus* says to *Parmeno*; *Non innueram:* verum in istam partem potius peccato tamen. <sup>23</sup> *Quid?* rostin' qui sim? *Donatus* has a Remark upon these Words, which deserves particular Explanation; *Proprie: sic enim dicit qui nihil quidquam debet, num me novit? non quod ignoretur, sed quod in jure non cernatur.* " *Sannio* here answers very properly, for this was the common An-

" swer-

Æs. Non innueram: verum in istam partem potius peccato tamen. 20  
 I nunc jam. Sa quid hoc rei est? regnumne, Æschine, hic tu possides?

Æs. Si possiderem, ornatus essem ex tuis virtutibus.

SA. Quid tibi rei mecum est? Æs. nihil. SA. quid? noſtin' qui sim? Æs. non desidero.

SA. Tetigim' tui quidquam? Æs. si attigiffes, ferres in fortunum.

SA. Qui tibi magis licet meam habere, pro qua ego ar-  
Responde. Æs. ante ædes non fecisse erit melius hic convicium: [que ibi  
Nam si molestus pergis esse, jam intro abripiere, at-  
Usque ad necem operiere loris. SA. loris liber? Æs.  
sic erit.

SA. O hominem impurum! hincine libertatem aiunt  
Æs. Si satis jam debacchatus es, leno, audi si vis nunc  
enamjam.

SA. Ego' debacchatus sum autem, an tu in me? Æs.  
wont mitte ista, atque ad rem redi.

SA. Quam rem? quod redeam? Æs. jamne me vis di-  
cere id, quod ad te attinet?

SA. Cupio, æqui modò aliquid. Æs. vah, leno iniqua  
me non volt loqui!

SA. Leno sum, fateor, pernicies communis adolescen-  
Perjurus, pestis: tamen tibi à me nulla est orta injuria.

Æs. Nam hercle etiam hoc restat. SA. illuc quæſo re-  
dis, quò cœpisti, Æschine.

Æs. Minis viginti tu illam emisti, quæ res tibi vortat  
male: [lo vendere? Argenti tantum dabitur. SA. quid, si ego tibi illam no-  
Cuges me? Æs. minime. SA. namque id metui. Æs.  
neque vendundam censeo,

sum debacchatus in te; an tu es debacchatus in me? Æs. Mitte ista, atque redi ad rem. SA. Ad quam rem? Æs. Vixit me jam dicere id, quod attinet ad te? SA. Cupio, modo dic ali-  
quid æqui. Æs. Vah, leno vult me loqui non iniqua! SA. Sum leno, fateor, communis perni-  
cies adolescentium, perjurus, pestis; tamen nulla injuria est orta tibi à me. Æs. Nam hercle  
hoc etiam restat. SA. Quæſo, Æschine, redi illuc, quo cœpisti. Æs. Tu emisti illam viginti  
minis, quæ res vortat male tibi: tantum argenti dubitur. SA. Quid si ego nolo vendere illam  
cuges me? Æs. Minime. SA. Namque metui id. Æs. Negue censeo illam esse vendundam,

## ANNOTATIONS.

" Swer of a Man who owed nothing, Does he know me? Not that the Person to whom he spoke did not know him, but because he had no Action against him in any Court of Justice?" Thus, noſti me? noſti qui sim? are Terms drawn from the Practice and Formalities of the Bar. Instead of saying, I owe you nothing, the usual Phrase was, Do you know me? For a Debtor was generally well known to his Creditor;

and Æschinus's Answer, that he did not desire to know him, is much the same as if he had said, I don't want to have any Demands upon you. Thus all the Pleasantry of this Passage consists in the equivocal Meaning of the Terms, which must be lost in the Translation, as our Language annexes no double Sense to the Words. Dacter.

26. Convicium. Quasi convicium, seu multorum junctus clamor. Hence it is used to signify

here claim her by an Action of Freedom. Now see which you'll choose: to take the Money, or try your Cause. Think of it, I say, Mr *Bawd*, till I return.

*Sann.* (Alone.) O almighty Jove! truly I don't much wonder that Men ruin mad under Oppression. He dragg'd me out of my own House, beat me, took away my Girl from me by force, and has given me above five hundred Blows; and in return for all this fine usage, wants that I should give her for what she cost me. True: since he deserves of me so well, let him have her: he demands but his right. Well: I could even be content to quit her after all, were I sure of the Money. But this is what I suspect, when I have consented to give her for so much, he'll immediately take Witnesses of her being sold. As to my having the Money, 'tis a mere Dream: Don't fear, you shall have it; call again to-morrow. Nay, I could bear with that too, unjust as it is, were I but sure of it at last. But the real truth of the Matter is this: when a Man has once begun such a Trade; he must resolve to bear in silence the Affronts of these young Blades. But here is nobody to pay me; it is in vain for me to be making up Accounts with myself.

### ANNOTATIONS.

signify any Noise, Scuffle or Disturbance. Cic. pro Arb. 6. Quia suppeditat nobis, ubi & animus ex hoc forensi strepitu reficiatur, & aures convicio diffusa conquiescant.

40 Nam ego liberali illam affero causa manu. These Words may be thus paraphrased: Quia liberam mulierem, quæ vendi non potest, alienare vis, ego illam liberali causa, i.e. directa legis, qua liberi homines alienare prohibitum est, actione, affero manu. This Æschinus says to Sannio, to frighten him into the Composition which he had refused. Plaut. Cœrc. V. 2. 66.

Et tunc hic debet nobis tringita minas.

PH. Quamobrem istuc? Th. Quia ille ita reprobavit nubi,

Si quisquam hanc liberali afferuerit manu, Sine controversia omne argentum reddere. Afferere manu, was therefore a Law Phrase, and implied the undertaking to defend any one as free. These Defenders of Liberty were called *Affertores*, and the Action which they commenced, to evince this Liberty, *Causa liberalis*, an Action of Freedom. "Locutio inde' orta (says Wiserhorvius) quod qui hominem in servitute constitutum defendere veller, & esse liberum dicere, cum juxta se collocatum coram prætore & manu apprehensum quasi affereret seu plantaret, dicens, Hunc ego hominem, jure Quirritium liberum esse aio. Est enim serere non tantum semen in terram mittere, sed &

## ACT II. SCENE II.

### ARGUMENT.

Sannio complains of the Injury done him by Æschinus; and is deceived by the Cunning of Syrus, who artfully brings him to consent to take the Money for the Girl in question.

SYRUS, SANNIO.

Syrus. **T**O Æschinus within.) Say no more; I'll go meet him myself, and soon make him glad to take the Money; nay, and he

### ANNOTATIONS.

Æschinus, in the preceding Scene, had left Sannio abruptly, having first alarm'd him with an apprehension, that he intended to stand upon his Defence, and assert the Freedom

Quæ libera est? nam ego liberali illam causa facto causâ  
manu. 40 Nunc vide utrum vis, argentum accipere, an causam  
meditari tuam. I [Jupiter!] Delibera hoc, dum ego redeo, leno. S.A. proh' supreme  
Minime miror, qui insanire occipiunt ex injuria. 43 Domō me eripuit, verberavit: me invito abduxit meam.  
Ob malefacta hæc tantidem emtam postulat sibi tradier.  
Homini misero plus quingentos colaphos infregit mihi.  
Verum enim, quando bene promeruit, fiat: suum jus  
postulat. [hariolor] Age, jam cupio, modò si argentum reddat. sed ego hæc  
Ubi me dixerim dare tanti; testes faciet illico,  
Vendidisse me: de argento somnium: mox, Cras redi.  
Id quoque possum ferré, si modò reddat: quanquam in-  
jurium est. 51 Verum cogito id, quod res est: quando eum quæstum  
occeperis,  
Accipiunda & mussitanda injuria adolescentium est.  
Sed nemo dabit: frustra egomet tecum has rationes  
puto. pio, si modo reddat argentum. Sed ego bariolor bæc. Ubi dixero me dare illam tantum; illico  
faciet testes me vendidisse eam: de argento erit somnium: dicet, Habebis mox, redi cras.  
Possum ferrare id quoque, quanquam est injurium, si modo reddat. Verum cogito id quod res est:  
quando oceperis eum quæstum, injuria adolescentium est accipienda, & mussitanda. Sed nemo  
dabit argentum minùs; egomet frustra putabas rationes tecum.

## ANNOTATIONS.

“ & plantam vel surculum figure. Unde  
“ afflere simpliciter pro defendere usurpa-  
“ tur. Flor. I. 11. Latini queque Tarqui-  
“ nos afferebant.”

causam.

41 Causam meditari tuam. This carries in  
it something of the Air of a Proverb. Cic.  
Att. 8. 11. Vides, quam causam mediter.  
He also in another Place calls it, commentari

46 Plus quingentos colaphos infregit mihi.  
Donatus observes a poetical Beauty in the  
word infregit; which Sannio, he supposes,  
pronounced in such manner, as that it might  
carry some Resemblance of the rebounding  
of the Blows he had received. Infregit, i. e.  
illigit, infixit.

## ACTUS II. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Sannio queritur de injuria sibi facta ab Æschino, & Syri  
consiliis eluditur; qui eum callide impellit ut accipiat preti-  
um pro erepta virgine.

## SYRUS, SANNIO.

## ORDO

TACE, egomet conveniam ipsum: cupidè accipiat | Sy. TACE, eg-  
jam faxo, atque etiam | met con-  
jam faxo ut accipiat cupidè, atque etiam ut | veniam ipsum; &

## ANNOTATIONS.

Freedom of the Musick-Girl. Accordingly with himself, what was best for him to do;  
we find Sannio, when left alone, reflecting and, as is usual in these Cafes, resolves to put  
up

he shall say he has been well used too. (*To Sannio.*) What's this, *Sannio?* I hear you have had I don't know what Quarrel with my Master.

*Sann.* Quarrel! I never saw a more unequal one in my Life. He with beating, and I with being beaten, were both of us tired sufficiently.

*Syr.* 'Twas your own fault.

*Sann.* What could I do?

*Syr.* You should have yielded to the young Gentleman.

*Sann.* What cou'd I do more? when I even gave my Face to his Blows?

*Syr.* Well, do you know what I am going to say? To seem to fling Money on some occasions, is often the surest gain. How! Was you afraid, greatest of all Fools, that if you had parted with a little of your Right now, and humoured the young Gentleman, it would not in the end have return'd to you with Interest?

*Sann.* I don't like to pay for my Hope.

*Syr.* You'll never be rich. Away, Fool, you don't know how to take in young Blades.

*Sann.* I believe it might have been the better Way: but I was never yet so cunning as not to prefer the ready Money, when I could get it.

*Syr.* Well, come, I know your Spirit: as if threescore Pounds were any thing to you, in comparison of obliging my Master. Besides, they say you are going to *Cyprus*.

*Sann.* Hah!

*Syr.* That you have bought up a whole Stock of Goods to carry thither; and hired a Vessel: I know you're in suspense; however, I hope you'll make it up, when you come back.

*Sann.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

up the Affront, and rest satisfied, if he can but obtain his own. *Aescinus*, in the mean time was not easy, he knew the severe Penalties he was liable to, did *Sannio* prosecute the Suit, and therefore, was willing by all means to come to an Agreement with him. For this purpose he applies to *Syrus*, a Slave of great Cunning, and expert in these Affairs. *Syrus* undertakes it, and is here represented as coming out from his Master, and talking to him within, giving him Assurances that he will soon bring *Sannio* to Terms.

<sup>2</sup> *Quid iſtuc, Sannio eſt?* It is worth while to remark here, how *Terence* varies his Style, and always suits it to the Genius, Character, and Designs of the Person who speaks. In the former Scene, *Aescinus* carries it with a high Hand, despairs to make any Concessions to *Sannio*; and instead of calling him by his own Name, in contempt denominates

him by his Profession: *Delibera hoc, dum ego redeo, leno.* This Behaviour is natural enough in a young Man of the Town, arrogant and fierce; and who, no doubt, thought the only way to humble his Adversary, was to shew that he undervalued and despised him. But *Syrus*, who wanted to make up matters, begins with a softer Tone, and addresses him by his own Name; which was doing great Honour to a Man who got his Living by so fordid an Employment; for we find that this Familiarity was a mark of Esteem and Affection, even among People of Condition. Both in Poets and Historians, nothing is more common than this plain simple Address. In the *Eunuch*, when *Thais* wants to ingratiate herself with the Soldier, it is, *Salve, mi Tbraſo*; and when afterwards she speaks in Anger and Resentment, *Miles, nunc adeo tibi.*

<sup>3</sup> *Nunquam vidi iniquius certationem comparatam.*

Bene dicat secum esse actum. Quid istuc, Sannio, est, quod te audio di iniquius Nescio quid cum hero concertasse? SA. nunquam vi-Certationem comparatam, quam hæc hodie internos fuit. Ego vapulando, ille verberando, usque ambo defessi sumus.

[rem gestum oportuit. 6]

Sy. Tua culpa. SA. quid agerem? Sy. adolescenti mo-SA. Quî potui melius, qui hodie usque os præbui? Sy. age, scis quid loquar? flucrum. hui!

Pecuniam in loco negligere, maximum interdum est Metuisti, si nunc de tuo jure concessisses paululum, Atque adolescenti essem morigeratus, hominum homo stultissime; 10

Ne non tibi istuc fœneraret? SA. ego spem precio non emo. [Sannio.

Sy. Nunquam rem facies abi, nescis inescare homines, SA. Credo istuc melius esse: verum ego nunquam adeò astutus fui, [sentiā.

Quin, quidquid possem, mallem auferre potius in præ-Sy. Age, novi tuum animum: quasi jam usquam tibi

fint viginti minæ, 15

Dum huic obsequare, præterea autem, te aiunt proficisci Cyprum. SA. hem.

Sy. Coëmisse hinc, quæ illuc veheres, multa; navem conductam: hoc scio, [hoc ages,

Animus tibi pendet: ubi illinc, spero, redieris, tamen

precio. Sy. Nunquam facies rem. Abi, Sannio, reficit inescare homines. SA. Credo istuc esse melius: verum ego nunquam fui adeo astutus, quin mallem potius auferre quidquid possem in præsencia. Sy. Age, novi tuum animum: quasi viginti minæ sint jam usquam tibi, dum obsequare bui: præterea autem aiunt te proficisci Cyprum. SA. Hem. Sy. Aiunt te coëmisse multa, quæ veheres hinc illuc: navem esse conductam. Scio hoc, animus pendet tibi: tamen ubi redieris illinc, spero, ages hoc.

dicat esse actum bene secum. Quid ifuc est, Sannio, quod audio te concertavisse nescio ob quid cum hero? SA. Nunquam vidi certationem comparatam iniquius, quam hac fuit comparata inter nos hodie. Ego vapulando, ille verberando ambo usque sumus defessi. Sy. Culpa est tua. SA. Quid agerem? Sy. Oportuit morem fuisse gestum adolescenti. SA. Quî potius melius, quî bedie præbui usque os? Sy. Age, scis quid loquar? Negligere pecuniam in loco, interdum, est maximum lucrum. Hui! Homo stultissime hominum, metuisti, si concessisses paululum nunc de tuo jure, atque essem morigeratus adolescenti, ne istuc non fœneraret tibi? SA. Ego non emo spem

animus tibi pendet, etiam si concordia libertatis causa, per editum suo iure decedere, quin Cos. arma minetur. And Off. 2. 18. Est enim non modo liberale, paulum nonnunquam de suo iure decedere, sed interdum etiam fructuosum. Habet autem est ratio rei familiaris, quam quidem dilabi finere flagitiosum est sed ita, ut illiberalitatis avaritiaeque abfit suspicio. Posse enim liberalitate utili, non spoliantem se patrimonio, rimurum is est pecunice fructus maximus.

12 Abi, nescis inescare homines, Sannio. D Compare

### ANNO TATI ONS.

paratam. This Answer is founded upon what Syrus had just said, for by the word concertasse, he seem'd to put Æscinus and Sannio upon an Equality; hence, in the Answer we meet with, comparatam, a Term drawn from the Combats of Gladiators, where it was the Custom to choose out such as seem'd to be most upon a level, and match them together.

8 Hui. Guido Juvenal ascribes this to Sannio, who here interrupts Syrus. Interjectio (says he) ridens, quasi leno rideat dicta servi, & contemnat. But I think it reads much better, if we suppose it to come from Syrus, who here makes a sudden Pause, as wondering that Sannio did not see that by humouring Æscinus for the present, he might be able to make him his Dupe afterwards.

9 Si nunc de tuo jure concessisses paululum. Sannio maintain'd it as his Right, that he

could not be forced to sell the Music-Girl. This is what Syrus refers to here: You ought not to have insisted so rigorously, but, as you found him so earnest, your best way was to have yielded, which would have been certain gain to you in the end. Concedere de jure tuo, i. e. paululum de jure remittere.

Cic. Fam. XI. 3. Illud vero quemadmodum ferendum sit, tute cogita: non licere prætoribus, concordia libertatis causa, per editum suo iure decedere, quin Cos. arma minetur. And Off. 2. 18. Est enim non modo liberale, paulum nonnunquam de suo iure decedere, sed interdum etiam fructuosum. Habet autem est ratio rei familiaris, quam quidem dilabi finere flagitiosum est sed ita, ut illiberalitatis avaritiaeque abfit suspicio. Posse enim liberalitate utili, non spoliantem se patrimonio, rimurum is est pecunice fructus maximus.

12 Abi, nescis inescare homines, Sannio. D Compare

Sann. I don't stir a Foot. Ruin'd, by Jupiter! bit was upon this Hope they built their Project.

Syr. He's afraid, I see: I have aim'd right; unless you will be a very great Loser.

Sann. O Baseness! only see how he has nick'd me in the very critical Article. I have bought several Women Slaves; and other things to carry to *Cyprus*. Unless I get thither before the Fair is over, I shall be a very great Loser; and if I leave this Business unfinish'd now, 'twill come to nothing. When I return, it will be all over, the Affair will be quite forgotten. What, are you come at last? Why did you neglect it so long? Where have you been? Insomuch, that I had better lose it altogether, than either stay here so long till it is paid; or sue for it after my Return.

Syr. Well, have you done yet with computing the Gains of your Voyage?

Sann. Is this acting honourably? Is this becoming in *Aeschinus*? to attempt to take my Girl from me by downright force?

Syr. [Aside.] He sinks, I perceive — I have this one Proposal to make: see whether it will please you. Rather than run the hazard of saving or losing all, *Sannio*, compound with him; take one half: he'll some way or other contrive to scrape thirty Pounds together.

Sann. Wretch that I am! What am I in danger of losing part even of the Principal? Is he past shame? he has beat out all my Teeth; my whole Head is full of Bumps with the Blows he gave me; and would he moreover defraud me? I'm going no where.

Syr. As you will: Have you any thing more to say before I go?

Sann. Yes, my dear *Syrus*, I have this to request: however these things have been, yet rather than go to Law, let him give me back my own, at least what she cost me: *Syrus*, I know, you never yet had any occasion for me in a friendly way; but you'll say I'm neither unmindful nor ungrateful.

Syr. I'll do the best I can for you. But I see *Ctesiphon* coming: he's all in Spirits, that he has got his Mistress.

Sann. Will you do as I ask?

Syr. Stay a little.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Compare this with *Plautus*, *Ain.* I. 3. 63.  
Non tu sed *tu* bre nobis quæstus auctiuii si-  
millim'.

*Auctiuii* quando continavit aream, effundit  
cibum,

*Aves* adficiunt: nescie est facere sumptum,  
qui queritur ueram.

*Sapientia* edunt: sicut si sunt captæ, rem  
i' hunc auctiuii.

*Itidem* hic apud *nisi*: aedis nobis area est,  
auctiuii sum ego;

*Pseca* est meretrice; *Uetus* illæ est; am-  
tortes aves.

21 *Emittit* mulieres, complures et item king-  
alia, que porto *Cyprum*. *Cyprus* will not al-  
low that *Sannio* had bought these Slaves at

*Atbens*, to carry them to *Cyprus*; but contrariwise, that they had been bought at *Cyprus*, to carry to *Atbens*; and upon this Supposition, he changes and alters the Text at pleasure. But he seems to have forgot, that it was the Practice of the Merchants to range all over *Greece*, and buy up Women Slaves, to sell them at a celebrated Fair, which was kept at *Cyprus*; and that the Profits which *Greece*, especially the *Atbenians*, drew from this Commerce, was the Cause of their granting so many Privileges to the Merchants of Slaves.

22 *Jamno enumerassi*, &c. This Passage has been generally misunderstood, in being supposed to refer to the Music-Girl; where-

SA. Nusquam pedem. perii hercle : hac illi spe hoc in-  
ceperunt. Sy. timet :

Injici scrupulum homini. SA. & scelera! illud vide, 20

Ut in ipso articulo oppressit. emptae mulieres

Complures, & item hinc alia, quæ porto Cyprum.

Nisi eò ad mercatum venio, damnum maximum est.

Nunc si hoc omitto, actum agam : ubi illinc rediero,

Nihil est, refixerit res : Nunc demum venis? 25

Cur passus? ubi eras? ut sit satis perdere,

Quam aut hic manere tam diu, aut tum persequi.

Sy. Jamne enumerasti id quod ad te redditum putas?

SA. Hoccine illo dignum est? hoccine incipere Aes-

chinum?

Per oppressionem ut hanc mi eripere postulet? 30

Sy. Labafcit. unum hoc habeo. vide si satis placet:

Potius quam venias in periculum, Sannio,

Servesne an perdas totum, dividuum face.

Minas decem conradet alicunde. SA. hei mihi!

Etiam de sorte nunc venio in dubium miser. 35

Pudet nihil: omnes dentes labefecit mihi.

Præterea colaphis tuber est totum caput.

Etiam insuper defraudet? nusquam abeo. Sy. ut lubet.

Numquid vis, quin abeam? SA. imo hercle hoc quæso,

Syre;

Ut ut haec sunt facta, potius, quam lites sequar, 40

Meum mihi reddat, saltem quanti empta est. Syre,

Scio te non usum antehac amicitia mea:

Memorem me dices esse, & gratum. Sy. sedulo

Faciam. sed Ctesiphonem video: latus est 44

De amicâ. SA. quid, quod te oro? Sy. paulisper mane.

servesne an perdas totum, fac dividuum. Corradet decem minas alicunde.

Miser, venio etiam nunc in dubium de sorte. Pudet nihil: labefecit omnes dentes mibi.

Præterea to'um caput est tuber colaphis. Insuper etiam defraudet? abeo nusquam? Sy.

Ut lubet. Numquid vis, quin abeam? SA. Imo hercle quæso hoc, Syre; ut ut bæc sunt facta,

potius quam sequar lites, reddat meum mibi, saltem quanti est empta. Scio, Syre, te antebac

non usum fuisse mea amicitia: dices me esse memorem & gratum. Sy. Faciam sedulo. Sed

video Ctesiphonem: est latus de amicâ. SA. Quid facies, quod oro te? Sy. Mane paulisper.

### ANNO TATI O N S.

as it is really a Piece of Cunning in Syrus, to it mercede. Hor. Lib. I. Sat. 2.

turn the Discourse to another Subject; and, by his seeming Unconcern, increase the Fears and Anxiety of the Pimp. He demands, therefore, whether he had computed the Gains he expected to make by his Voyage, which as it made Sannio sensible that they knew the Necessity he was under, was like to bring him sooner to submit to Terms.

35 Etiam de sorte nunc venio in dubium miser. Sors is properly the principal Sum, lodg'd any where for the accumulating of Interest, it is call'd also caput, the capital Stock, and the Interest granted upon

SA. Feto pedem  
nusquam. Perii ber-  
cle: illi incepunt  
hoc bac spes Sy.

Timet: injici scrupu-  
lum bambi. SA.

O scelera! vide il-  
lad, ut oppresst me

in ipso articulo. Complures mulieres

sunt emptæ; & item  
alia, quæ porto hinc

Cyprum. Nisi venio  
ad mercatum, damnum est maxi-  
mum. Sed si emitto

to hoc nunc, agam  
actum: ubi rediero  
illinc, est nihil, res

refixerit. Dicent:

Venit nunc damnum. Cui passus es? Ubi

erat? ut sit satis  
pendere, quam aut  
manere bic tam diu,

aut persequi tum.

Sy. Jamne enumera-  
ravisti id quod putas

rediturum ad te?

SA. Hoccine est dig-  
num illo? Aesciu-  
num incipere brevi-  
ne? Ut postulet tri-  
pere hanc mibi per

oppressionem? Sy.

Labafcit. Habeo  
hoc unum dicere tibi,  
vide si placet satis:

potius, Sannio, quam  
venias in periculum,

Memorem me dices esse, & gratum. Syre,

scio te non usum antebac

memorem fuisse mea amicitia: dices me esse memorem & gratum. Sy. Faciam sedulo. Sed

video Ctesiphonem: est latus de amicâ. SA. Quid facies, quod oro te? Sy. Mane paulisper.

Quinas bæc capitæ mercede exscat.

Sannio here uses the word *sors*, in speaking of the original Price, which he gave for the Music-Girl, because he considered that as a kind of Capital, and the Profit he expected in selling her again, as the Interest. To be deprived of this latter, was to him a heavy Misfortune; but to lose part, even of the Principal, appear'd quite intolerable. He,

therefore exclaims against the Injustice, and, repeating all the ill Usage he had already received, asks of Syrus, whether he can carry his Baseness so far, as moreover to defraud him?

## ACT II. SCENE III.

## ARGUMENT.

Ctesiphon commends and praises his Brother, and thanks him in his Absence, for the Service he had done him.

CTESIPHON, SYRUS.

Ctesiphon. IT gives one pleasure to receive a Benefit from any Hand, where the Want is pressing : but it doubles the Joy, when it comes from one from whom we have reason to expect it. O Brother, Brother ! In what Words shall I now praise you ? This I know well enough, that all I am able to say, must come far short of your Merit : for I reckon myself particularly happy in this, beyond all other Men ; that no one can boast of having a Brother more distinguisht for every good Quality, than mine.

Syr. O Ctesiphon !

Ctes. O Syrus ! Where's Æschinus ?

Syr. He's at home there, waiting for you.

Ctes. Oh !

Syr. What's the Matter ?

Ctes. The Matter ? But for him, Syrus, I had not now been alive, Delightful Man ! who disregarded every Consideration that might have restrained him, when my Happiness was at stake, and took all the Reproach, Infamy, Intrigue, and Fault upon himself.

Syr. He could, indeed, do no more.

Ctes. But what noise is that at the Door ?

Syr. Stay, stay, he's coming out himself.

## ANNOTATIONS.

The Rape of this Music Girl was not upon Æschinus's own account, but for his Brother. Endeavours had been used to obtain her fairly from Sanno ; but he insisted upon Conditions, which it was impossible for them to comply with. This reduced Ctesiphon to the greatest Despair, insomuch, that he was upon the point of leaving his Country. Æschinus seeing the Consequences were like to prove so terrible, resolves upon Violence, and, as we have seen, carries the Girl off by force. Ctesiphon had, by this time, heard of it, and is here introduced full of Joy at his good Fortune, and of Gratitude to a Brother who had done so much for him.

O Ctesiphon ! O Syrus ! Æschinus ubi est ? Nothing can be better conducted than this Meeting of Ctesiphon and Syrus. O

is an Interjection of Joy or Surprise. Syrus sees Ctesiphon happy and profis'd him

## ACTUS II. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Ctesiphō frātrem laudat & commendat, agitque grātias  
absenti pro accepto beneficio.

CTESIPHŌ, SYRUS.

## ORDO.

CT. Gaudēas  
accipere  
beneficium abs quo-  
vis homine, cum est  
opus: verum enim  
vera id demum ju-  
vat, si is bene fa-  
cit, quem est aequum  
facere ita. O fra-  
ter, frater, quid  
ego nunc laudem se?  
scio satis certō,  
ut nunquam didam  
quidquam ita mag-  
nifice, quin tua vir-  
tus superet id. Ta-  
que arbitror me ba-  
bere hanc unam rem  
principiam præter  
alios, esse nemini  
bonini fratrem ma-  
git principem pri-  
marum artium. SY.  
O Ctesiphō. CT. ô Syre, Æschinus ubi est? SY. el-  
SY. Quid est? CT. quid sit? illius operā, Syre, nunc vi-  
vo. festivum caput!

ABS quīvis homine, cūm est opus, beneficium acci-  
pere gaudeas? facere, is bene facit.  
Verum enim vero id demum juvat, si, quem æquom est  
O frater, frater, quod ego nunc te laudem? satis certō  
scio, superet tua.  
Nunquam ita magnifice quidquam dicam, id virtus quin  
Itaque unam hanc rem me habere præter alios præci-  
puam arbitror,

Fratrem homini nemini esse primarum artium magi-  
principem. Illum, te exspectat domi. CT. hem.  
SY. O Ctesiphō. CT. ô Syre, Æschinus ubi est? SY. el-  
SY. Quid est? CT. quid sit? illius operā, Syre, nunc vi-  
vo. festivum caput!

Qui omnia sibi post putarit esse præ meo commodo.  
Maledicta, famam, meum amorem, & peccatum in se  
transtulit.

SY. Nihil pote supra. CT. quidnam fores crepituit?  
SY. mane, mane, ipse exit fores.

O Syre. Ubi est, Æschinus? SY. Ellum, exspectat te domi. CT. Hem. SY. Quid est?  
CT. Quid sit? Nunc vivo, Syre, illius opera. Festivum caput! qui putaveris omnia esse  
sibi post, præ meo commodo. Transtulit in se maledicta, famam, meum amorem, & meum  
peccatum. SY. Nihil pote supra. CT. Quidnam fores crepituit? SY. Mane, mane, ipse  
exit fores.

## ANNOTATIONE.

his Wishes. Ctesiphō is address'd unexpectedly by Syrus, and turns to him with an Emotion of Surprise, ô Syre! But as his Thoughts are full of Æschinus, the very first Question regards him; Ubi est Æschinus?

<sup>8</sup> Festivum caput! qui omnia sibi postputavit esse, &c. There is nothing that affects us with equal Pleasure, as what we are satisfied comes from the Heart. The Ex-

pressions here made use of by Ctesiphō, as they are the manifest Overflowings of a grateful Mind, must sensibly touch every Reader who knows how to distinguish what is amiable and praise-worthy in a Character. For as Ingratitude is one of the blackest Vices, and, if well represented, must excite Horror; so the contrary Character is in proportion pleasing and lovely.

## ACT III. SCENE IV.

## ARGUMENT.

The two Brothers talk together. It is agreed upon to discharge the Bawd, and make ready a Supper.

ÆSCHINUS, SANNIO, CTESIPHO, SYRUS.

*Æschinus.* W H E R E's that Scoundrel?

*Sann.* He wants me: does he bring any thing with him? I'm quite undone, I see nothing.

*Æsc.* (Seeing Ctesiphio.) Hah, you're come very fortunately, I wanted you. How goes it, Ctesiphon? All's safe: no more of your grave Faces.

*Cte.* I have done with them, by Hercules, having such a Brother as you. O my Æschinus! O my Brother! but I'm unwilling to praise you any more before your Face, lest you should suspect it rather Flattery than Gratitude.

*Æsc.* Away Fool, as if we did not now perfectly know one another. This grieves me, that we knew it so late, and that the matter was almost come to that pass, that, had all Mankind desired it, it had not been in their power to serve you.

*Cte.* Modesty hindred me.

*Æsc.* Pshaw! that is Folly, not Modesty. To be upon the point of leaving your Country for such a trifle. It ought never to be mention'd: Heaven forbid it.

*Cte.* I own my fault.

*Æsc.* (To Syrus.) What says Sannio to us at last?

*Syr.* He's now very tame.

*Æsc.* I'll to the Forum directly, and discharge him; get you in to your Girl, Ctesiphon.

*Sann.* Syrus, urge it.

*Syr.* Let us dispatch him; for he wants to be at Cyprus.

*Sann.* Not in any such haste; tho' I have no need to loiter away my time here.

*Syr.* You shall have your Money, don't be afraid.

*A N N O T A T I O N S.*

Æschinus again appears, and with the same haughty Air towards Sanno, as knowing that was the most likely way to humble him, and bring him to Terms. In this Scene, the several Characters are preserved with wonderful Exactness; the Discourse runs upon different Subjects, but each is mindful of what it was natural to think should most employ his Thoughts. Sannio is attentive only to the Recovery of his Money. Every thing he does or says tends to this. Æschinus still speaks with his usual Haughtiness, and a threatening Tone; but whilst whisks per Syrus, to know how the Bawd stood inclin'd; and, when told that he was come to Terms, resolves to go immediately and dis-

charge him. Ctesiphon's first Concern is, to express his Gratitude to his Brother: which, when done, he thinks how to provide against his Father's hearing any thing of what had happen'd; and for this purpose, begs of Syrus, that Sannio may be discharged as soon as possible.

*Me querit.* So we ought to read, without an Interrogation, for Sannio no sooner hears the words *ubi est illus sacrilegus?* than he understands that they are meant of him, and applies them accordingly. *Me querit.* We are to suppose too, that he says this with an Air of Complacency, as expecting that Æschinus had brought the Money with him; but when he sees no Marks of that, he soon changes

## A C T U S II. S C E N A IV.

## A R G U M E N T U M :

*Colloquuntur fratres; agitur de pecunia reddenda lenoni,  
& de paranda cena.*

*ÆSCHINUS, SANNIO, CTESIPHO, SYRUS.*

**U**BI ille est sacrilegus? SA. me querit. numquidnam effert? occidi? [squid fit, Ctesipho? Nil video. Æs. chem, opportund: tecipsum querito. In tuto est omnis res, omittre vero trifitiam tuam. CT. Ego illam hercle verò omitto, qui quidem te habebam fratrem, ô mi Æschine! spliüs, 5 O mi germane! ah, vereor coram in os te laudare am: Ne id assentandi magis, quam quò habeam gratum, facere existumes. [nos, Ctesipho

Æs. Age inepte, quasi nunc non nōrimus nos inter Hoc mihi dolet, nos pend serò scissè, & penè in eum locum. [liarier. Redisse, ut, si omnes cuperent, nihil tibi possent auxi- CT. Pudebat. Æs. ah, stultitia est istæc non pudor: tam ob parvolam 10 Rem pene è patria! turpe dictu. Deos quæso, ut istæc prohibeant. [jam mitis est.

CT. Peccavi. Æs. quid ait tandem nobis Sannio? SY. Æs. Ego ad forum ibo, ut hunc absolvam. tu intro ad illam, Ctesipho. [Cyprum. SA. ne tam quidem; SA. Syre, insta. SY. eamus; namque hic properat in Quamvis etiam maneo otiosus hic. SY. reddetur, ne time. 15

scisse, & redisse pene in eum locum, ut, si omnes cuperent, nihil possent auxiliari tibi. CT. Pudebat. Æs. Ab, istæc est stultitia, non pudor: fugiſte pene è patria ob tam parvolam rem! turpe dictu. Quæſo Deos, ut prohibeant istæc. CT. Peccavi. Æs. Quid Sannio tandem ait nobis? SY. Est mitis jam. Æs. Ego ibo ad Forum, ut absolvam bunc. Tu, Ctesipho, abi intro ad illam. SA. Syre, insta. SY. Eamus: namque hic properat in Cyprum. SA. Ne tam propere quidem; quamvis etiam maneo otiosus hic. SY. Argentum reddetur, ne time.

## A N N O T A T I O N S .

changes his Note. Occidi! nil video. No- about to kill himself in despair. But as that thing can be juster than this: Sannio is not at all concern'd at the hard Names given him, those go for nothing, as no doubt he was used to them in that Profession; but not to see Mo-

ney, when he expected it, was a real Affliction.

5 Coram in or' te laudare amplius. Coram,

says Donatus, ad ipsum pertinet qui laudat,

de ad eos qui audiunt: in os ad ipsum qui laudatur.

Nam coram laudat, qui non tacet

apud alios, & hoc agit non per epistolam,

sed ipse præsens. In os, qui apud ipsum lo-

quitur, quem collaudat.

6 Pens è patria. We are told by Dona-

tus, that in Medea, the young Man was

designed

14 Eamus; namque hic properat in Cyprum.

Syrus takes a malicious Pleasure in vexing

Sannio, who was always startled at hearing his

Voyage to Cyprus named, as dreading that

Æschinus would take advantage of it;

whence his Anſwer, Ne tam quidem.

15 Quamvis etiam maneo otiosus hic. Com-

mentators seem to have mistakēn the Sense

of these Words, when they explain them,

I am at leſure to stay here as long as you

will, & take them rather to express his De-

Sann. But shall I have it all? Syr. I tell you, you shall have all; only be silent, and follow us.

Sann. I will.

Ctes. Hark ye, hark ye, Syrus.

Syr. What now?

Ctes. Pray discharge that mean Wretch as soon as possible, lest, if he should be further provok'd, the Story may reach my Father, and then I'm ruin'd for ever.

Syr. That shan't happen: Fear nothing; but enjoy yourselves with her meanwhile within Doors; and order the Cloth to be laid for us, and every thing to be in readiness: for as soon as the Affair is ended, I'll come home with Store of Provisions.

Ctes. Do, pray: and since all has succeeded so well, let us e'en make a cheerful Day of it.

### ANNOTATIONS.

fix of being dispatch'd as soon as possible. The whole runs thus, *I am in no such haste to be at Cyprus, although I am here idling away my Time.* As if he had said, I have no Bu-sigels that calls me to *Cyprus*, yet is it not the less inconvenient to be hanging on here, when I have other important affairs to call me elsewhere? and therefore pray dispatch me as soon as possible.

*Obsecro berce, bambinum istum impurifinum.* Ctesiphon had gone in to his Mistress, by recollecting, that if Sannio was not dis-

charged, he might make a noise, and the Story come to his Father's Ears, he calls after Syrus, to caution him upon that Head. His manner of expressing himself, as Doroth oberves, is suitable to the Character of one who had all his Life time been bred in the Country, and therefore was too modest to use the word *lens*. This Remark may, perhaps, to some appear too refin'd; and, indeed, it was common, when speaking of any one who either by his Profession or sordid Character, was a proper Object of Contempt, to

## ACT III. SCENE I.

### ARGUMENT.

The Poet introduces Sostrata full of Anxiety for her Daughter, who is big with Child by Æschinus.

#### SOSTRATA, CANTHARA.

Sostrata. FOR Heaven's sake, dear Nurse, how is she like to be?

Cant. Like to be, say you? very well, I hope.

Soft. Her Pains, Nurse, seem to be just beginning.

Cant. You're as much afraid now, as if you had never been present at a Labour, or cry'd out yourself.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Æschinus, in one of his Night-Rambles, had happened to meet an Athenian Virgin, and *Pampila*, the Daughter of *Sostrata*, who, tho' poor, was yet well descended, and had been virtuously educated. After a violent Struggle, he forced her; but chancing to drop his Ring, *Pampila* secur'd it, as thinking it might be a means of discovering some

time or other who this Author of her Misfortune was. *Æschinus*, when he came to reflect on what he had done, convinced of the Baseness of ruining a young Creature, who had probably nothing beside her Virtue to depend upon, resolves to make Reparation. He goes to them, excuses the late Insult, and promises to marry the Girl. Thus all is

Sa. At ut omne reddat. Sy. omne reddet, tādē modō,  
ac sequere hæc. Sa. sequor.

Ct. Heus, heus, Syre. Sy. hem, quid est? Ct. obsecro  
hercle, hominem istum impurissimum  
Quamprimum absolvitote, ne, si magis irritatus fiet,  
Aliqua ad patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tūm per-  
petuō perierim.

Sy. Non fiet: bono animo es. tu cum illā te intus  
Et lectulos jube sterni nobis, & parari cætera;

Ego jam transactare convortam me domumcum opsonio.

Ct. Ita quæso: quando hoc bēne successit, hilarem

hunc sumamus diem.

Sy. Non fiet: es bono animo: tu interim oblecta te cum illā intus,  
jube lectulos sterni nobis, & cætera parari. Ego, re transacta, jam convertam me domum cum opsonio.

Ct. Fac ita quæso: & quando hoc successit bene, sumamus hunc diem bilarem.

### ANNOTATIONS.

describe him in the very same Terms that Cæsippus, here, i. Cuc. pr. Cuent. 25. Quæ pecunia simulaque ad eum delata est, bono impurissimus statim cœpit in ejusmodi mente & cogitatione versari: nihil esse suis rationibus utilius.

Ego jam transacta re convortam me domum cum opsonio. Donatus has upon this the following judicious Remark: Convortam, magnifice dictum: verbum est enim magni molimini. & agminis' ingentis. Nam convertere se, dicitur, quem pompa præcedit: ut imperator proprie convertit exercitum. Et

bet spectatur, ut moribus arrogantes servi sint, quim letantur. "Convertere" carries something magnificent in the very Expression, for it is a word peculiar to a great Train and Attendance. "Convertere" se is properly said of one who is preceded by some solemn Pomp, as in a Triumph: in like manner, convertit is used of a General, when he changes the March of his Army. In this, therefore, we see the boasting and vain-glorious Humour of Slaves, "when things go on prosperously with them."

## ACTUS III. SCENA I.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Solicitam inducit Sostratam, ob filie, quæ ex Æschino grāvida est, vicinum partum.

### SOSTRATA, CANTHARA.

O Bsecro, mea nutrix, quid nunc fiet? Ca. quid fiet,  
rogas? So. scipiunt primulūm.  
Recte ædepol, spero. So. modo dolores, mea tu, oc-  
Ca. Jam nunc times, quasi nunquam adfueris, nun-  
quam tute pepereris.

Iam occipiunt. Ca. Jam nunc times, quasi nunquam adfueris in partu, quasi tute nunquam pepereris.

### ORDO.

O Bsecro, mea nutrix, quid fiet nunc?  
Ca. Rogai, quid fiet? ædepol, spero  
recte. So. Mea tu, modo dolores primulūm.

ANNOTATIONES.  
hush and quiet; Pampila, mean time, proves with Child; and the Mother is here introduced full of Anxiety, because her painful Moiments seem to be just at hand.

Modo dolores, mea tu. These Words, which, in almost all Editions, have been ascribed to Sostrata, Tansquil Faber contends

must belong to the Nurse. The whole Passage he reads thus:

So. O Bsecro, mea nutrix, quid nunc fiet?  
Ca. Quid fiet, rogas?  
Recte, ædepol, spero. Modo dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulūm.

Jam

*Sofr.* Alas ! I have nobody with me, we're all alone : *Geta* too is absent ; nor is there a Soul to send for the Midwife, or call *Aeschinus*.

*Cant.* He'll be here presently, I know : for he never suffers one Day to pass without coming.

*Sofr.* He's my only Consolation amidst all my Misfortunes.

*Cant.* It could not have happened better, as the thing is, Mistress, than that, as your Daughter was forced, it should be by one so much of a Gentleman, of so noble and generous a Spirit, and so well descended.

*Sofr.* 'Tis, indeed, as you say, Nurse : pray Heaven he may be preserved to us.

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Iam nunc times, quasi nunquam adfueris,* to us contrary to our Inclination, as in the present Case, the Virgin's Misfortune. The Words, therefore, may be thus paraphras'd : *Ere nata*, i. e. postquam res ita nata erat, ut nimurum filiae tuæ offerretur vitium : *melius fieri baud potuit*, i. e. malum illud ad majorem salutem converti non potuit, quam quod ad *Aeschinum* attinet, illum esse tam.

<sup>8</sup> *Ere nata*, &c. In this manner, says *Danatus*, we speak of things which happen

## ACT III. SCENE II.

### ARGUMENT.

In this Scene, *Geta*, a faithful Servant of *Sofrata*, relates, with great Concern, how *Aeschinus*, forgetting his first Love and abandoning an Athenian Virgin, whom he had debauch'd, had taken a Music-Girl by force from a Cock-bawd.

GETA, SOFRATA, CANTHARA.

*Geta.* NOW is our Misfortune such, that were all Mankind to combine and unite their Counsels for a Remedy to this Disaster which has happened to me, my Mistress, and her Daughter, all would be ineffectual. How wretched a Situation is this ! So many Calamities beset us at once, out of which it is impossible for us to extricate ourselves. Violence, Poverty, Injustice, Solitude, Infamy : What a base Age ! O the Wickedness of Men ! O sacrilegious Race ! O perfidious Man !

### ANNOTATIONS.

The Poet, by the short Conversation between *Cantara* and *Sofrata*, in the preceding Scene, prepares for what is to happen here. While they are in discourse, talking of *Aeschinus*, as the only Support of the Family, and praying to Heaven for his Safety, *Geta* appears. He chanced to be passing along the Street where *Sannia* lived, when the Scuffle happened, and saw *Aeschinus* carry off the Music-Girl by force. It was natural enough for him to conclude, that all this was done on his own account ; and that the Music-Girl must be some new Mistress he had fallen in love with. *Geta*, who was *Sofrata*'s Servant, one well affected to the Family, and whose Labour and Industry was their chief Support.

So. Miseram me, neminem habeo, solae sumus : Geta autem hic non adest :

Nec quem ad obstetricem mittam, nec qui accersat Aeschinum.

CA. Pol is quidem jam hic aderit : nam nunquam unum intermitit diem,

Quin semper veniat. SA. solus mearum miseriaram est

CA. E re natâ melius fieri haud potuit, quam factum est,

Oblatum quando vitium est, quod ad illum attinet

Talem, tali genere atque animo, natum ex tantâ familiâ.

So. Ita pol est, ut dicis. salvus nobis, Deos quæso, ut fiet.

Ex re natâ, quam est factum, bera ; quando vitium est oblatum filiae tuæ, quod attinet, potissimum ad illum tam talem, tali genere, atque animo, & natum ex tanta familia.

So. Pol est ita, ut dicis. Quæso Deos, ut sit salvus nobis.

So. Hæc m̄e m̄iseram, babeo neminem, sumus solae :

Geta autem non adest hic, nec nullus alius, quem mittam ad obstetricem, nec

qui accersat Aeschinum. CA. Pol

is quidem jam aderit hic : nam nunquam intermitit unum diem, quin

semper veniat. So. Ille solus est remedium miseriaram. CA. Haud

potuit fieri melius

natum ex tanta familia. So. Pol est ita,

ut dicis. Quæso Deos, ut sit salvus nobis.

IO

### ANNOTATIONS.

to Sostrata, is for this reason brought in here by the Poet, that the shock which Geta's Relation gives in the following Scene, might appear the greater. Bentley reads, *E re natæ*, which he explains, *Ex commodo filiae tuae*, melius haud fieri potuit, quam factum est. So Phormio V. 7. 76.

10 Tali genere, ex tanta familia. Genus, according to some, refers to the Nobility and Splendor of his Race; familia, with its Epithet, represents their Power and Wealth. Ex tanta familia. i. e. ex tam dñe & potenti domo. Bentley reads, *Tali ingenio atque animo.*

Non berclæ ex re ifsius me infligasti, Demippo.

## ACTUS III. SCENA II.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Hic Geta, Sostratae servus fidelis, vehementer commotus, refert quomodo Aeschinus alio amore captus, puellam lenoni eripuerit, deserta ac spreta Attica virgine.

GETA, SOSTRATA, CANTHARA.

**N**UNC illud est, quod, si omnes omnia sua confilia conferant, Atque huic malo salutem querant, auxilii nihil af-

Quod mihique, heræque, filiæque herili est. vñ misero mihi !

Tot res repente circumvallant, unde emergi non potest, Vis, egestas, injustitia, solitudo, infamia.

5 Hoccine seclum ? ô scelera ! ô genera sacrilega ! ô ho-

minem impium !

auxili. Vñ misero mibi ! Tot res repente circumvallant nos, unde non potest emergi, vis,

egestas, injustitia, solitudo, infamia. Hoccine est seclum ? O scelera ! O genera sacrilega !

O dominem impium !

ORDO  
GE. **N**UNC illud est nostrum infortunium, quod, si omnes homines conferant omnia sua confilia, atque querant salutem buic malo, quod est factum mihique, heræque, filiæque herili, afferant nihil

Calamity

### ANNOTATIONES.

Support, bewails bitterly this alarming was now quite alienated from them, Want Misfortune. Aeschinus, in all probability, and Infamy threatened them; nor was the Calamity

Sy? Alas ! What can be the meaning of Geta's happening to us in such a Flight ?

Get. Whom neither Honour, nor Oaths, nor common Humanity, have been able to restrain, or soften to Pity ; nor that the poor young Creature, whom he so shamefully abused, was big with Child by him, and near her Time.

Soft. I don't well understand what he says.

Can. Let us, pray, *Sofstrata*, go a little nearer.

Get. Wretch that I am ! I'm almost bereft of my Senses, so far has my Anger transported me. There is nothing I so much wish for, as to meet the whole Family of them, that I may discharge all my Vengeance against them, while the Wound is fresh ; for I would contentedly incur any Punishment to obtain but my full Revenge. First of all, I'd tear out the Soul of the old Wretch, who produced that Monster of Wickedness ; and then as for *Syrus*, the Prompter to this Mischief, ah, what Torments would I not invent for him ? I'd first snatch him by the middle, then dash his Head against the ground, and strew the Way with his Brains. The sweet Youth himself, I'd tear his Eyes out, and afterwards tumble him over some Precipice. The rest I'd rush upon, drive them before me, drag them, trample on them, and crush them to pieces. But why do I linger to inform my Mistress of her Misfortune ?

Sy? Let us call him back : *Geta* !

Get. Pish, let me alone, whoever you are.

Soft. 'Tis *Sofstrata*.

Get. Where is she ? 'Tis you I want, and am looking for. It is very fortunate that I have met you, Mistress.

Soft. What's the matter ? Why do you tremble ?

Get. Alas !

Soft. Why do you hurry yourself so ? Take Breath a little, *Geta*.  
*Geta*.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

Calamity such as admitted any Amelioration. These his Complaints are overheard by *Sofstrata*, who goes up to him to know what is the matter.

"*Satis mibi id babam supplicii, dum il-*  
" *l's whipscar redoo.*" It is not easy to ascertain the proper Sense of these Words. The more general, and received way of explaining them is, thus, "That he would be satisfied and think it Punishment enough, could he but take what Revenge upon them he pleasd." But this is flat, and seems to carry with it no consistent Meaning. Madam *Dacie*, therefore, endeavours to give them another turn, "*En vérité* (*says she*) "*ce seroit là un chose bien surprenante que*  
"*Geta* crût ces gens là assez punis, s'il avoit  
"*arrache le cœur à l'un, & écrase la tête à*  
"*l'autre.* Je m'étonne que l'on n'ait senti  
"*que cela fait un très mauvais sens.* *Satis*

"*baberem id supplicii*, signifie, je suffrois  
"*tel supplice que l'on voudroit.*" *Donatus*  
seems to have taken the Words in the same  
sense, when he says : " Moraliter loquitur :  
"*nam fere quando quisquam irascitur, sibi*  
"*videtur fortis, tanquam qui plus audet.*"  
It may not, perhaps, be amiss, to suppose that *Geta*, in the heat of Anger, speaks with too  
much Hurry and Inattention to be accurate ;  
and, therefore, notwithstanding some little  
Difficulty in the Construction, we may very  
naturally suppose him speaking thus : " Nôr  
"*is there any thing I wish more, than to*  
"*have the whole Family in my power, that*  
"*I may discharge my Vengeance upon*  
"*them without Reserve ; for I care not*  
"*what becomes of myself, if I can but*  
"*have my Revenge on them.*"  
"*Seni animam extinguerem ipsi.*" This  
may be understood either of *Demie* or *Micio*,  
because

So. Me miseram, quidnam est, quod sic video timidum  
& properantem Getam?

Ge. Quem neque fides, neque jusjurandum, neque il-  
lum misericordia [bat prope,  
Repressit, neque reflexit, neque quod partus insta-  
Cui miseræ indignè per vim vitium obtulerat. So. non  
intelligo

Satis quæ loquatur. Ca. propius, obsecro, accedamus,  
Sostrata. Ge. ah, [cundia.

Me miserum, vix sum compos animi, ita ardeo ira-  
Nihil est, quod malim, quam totam familiam dari mi-  
hi obviam,

[hæc est recens :  
Ut iram hanc in eos evomam omnem, dum ægritudo  
Satis mihi id habeam supplicii, dum illos ulciscar modo.  
Seni animam primum extinguerem ipsi, qui illud pro-  
duxit scelus :

Tum autem Syrum impulsorem, vah, quibus illum la-  
cerarem modis ! [terram statuerem,  
Sublimem medium primum atripere, & capite in  
Ut cerebro dispergat viam.

Adolescenti ipsi eripere oculos, post hæc præcipitem  
darem.

Cæteros ruerem, agerem, raperem, tunderem, & pro-  
sternerem.

[cemus. Geta. Ge. hem,  
Sed cesso hoc malo heram impertiri propere? So. revo-  
Quisquis es, sine me. So. ego sum Sostrata. Ge. ubi ea  
est? teipsam querito :

[viäm,  
Te exspecto. oppidò opportunè te obtulisti mi ob-  
Hera. So. quid est? quid trépidas? Ge. hei mihi!

So. quid festinas, mi Geta?

lacerarem illum! primum ariperem medium sublimem, & statuerem eum capite in terram,  
ut dispergat viam cerebro. Eriperem oculos ipsi adolescenti, post bæc darem præcipitem: ruerem,  
agerem, raperem, tunderem, & prosternerem cæteros. Sed cesso propere impertiri heram  
hoc malo? So. Revocemus. Geta. Ge. Hem, quisquis es, sine me. So. Ego sum Sostrata.  
Ge. Ubi ea est? Quærito teipsam: exspecto te. Obulisti te obviam mibi oppidò opportune,  
heram. So. Quid est? Quid trépidas? Ge. Hei mibi! So. Quid festinas, mi Geta?

*A N N O T A T I O N S.*

because produxit, will refer either to the be-  
getting or educating of *Aeschinus*. It will,  
however, have a better Effect, if we apply it  
to *Demea*. *Geta*, in the heat of his Passion,  
talks at random, without regard to nice dis-  
criminating Circumstances. How much so-  
ever *Demea* might disapprove of his Son's  
Behaviour; *Geta*, in his present Fury, thinks  
it Crime enough that he begot him.

19 Ut cerebro dispergat viam... *Tansquil Faber* observes, that the original Reading  
must have been disperget; for that the Latins never said, Illum invadetem ut interfici-  
am, but, ut interficiam, in like manner it  
will be said, ut interficiam.

So. O me miseram,  
quidnam est, propter  
quod video Getam

sic timidum & pro-  
perantem?

Ge. Quem regue fides,  
neque jusjurandum,

neque misericordia,  
represso, illum, ne-

que reflexit, neque  
quod partus prope  
infestabat virginis, cui

miseræ indignè ob-  
tulerat vitium per  
viam. So. Non fa-

tis intelligo quæ lo-  
qua ur. Ca. Ob-  
secro, Sostrata, ac-  
cedamus p' opini.

Ge. Ab me n. se-  
rum, vix sum com-  
pos animi, ad ea  
ita iracundia. Es

nabil, quod malis,  
quam totam fami-  
liam, dari obviam

mibi, ut evomam  
hanc omnem iram  
in eos, dum ægritudo

Lac est, recens  
babeam id satis  
supplici mibi, dum  
moda ulciscar illos.

Primum extingue-  
rem animam ipsi  
seni, qui prodaxit  
illud scelus: Tum

autem quod ad Sy-  
rum, impulsorem,  
vab, quibus modis

ought to be, Ariperem, & statuerem capite  
in terram, ut dispergeret.

21 Ruerem, agerem, raperem. These are  
all Terms borrowed from the Art of War,  
and aptly chosen to suit *Geta*'s present Tem-  
per, who, in the heat of his Rage, thinks  
himself irresistibly strong.

22 Quisquis es, sine me. Madam Dacier  
observes upon this Place, that in Greece,  
the People often took a pleasure to stop and  
detain Servants in the Streets, that they  
might be lash'd when they got home, for  
staying out so long.

23 Quid festinas mi Geta? Nothing can  
exceed

*Get.* Quite.

*Soft.* What, quite!

*Get.* Ruin'd! undone!

*Soft.* Say, for Heaven's sake, what's the matter?

*Get.* Now!

*Soft.* What now, *Geta*?

*Get.* *Aeschinus*.

*Soft.* What of him?

*Get.* Is no more attach'd to our Family.

*Soft.* Ah! undone! Why so?

*Get.* He has got another Mistress.

*Soft.* Wretch that I am.

*Get.* Nor does he affect to conceal it: He himself openly forc'd her from the Bawd.

*Soft.* Are you perfectly sure of this?

*Get.* Perfectly sure! I myself was an Eye-witness to it, *Sofrata*.

*Soft.* Unhappy Wretch that I am! What can one believe now, or whom? What, our *Aeschinus*! the very Life of us all; our only Hope and Support, who swore that it would be impossible for him ever to live a single Day without her; who said, he would place the Infant on his Father's Knees, and in that manner conjure him to give his Consent to their Marriage!

*Get.* Mistress, forbear your Tears, and let us rather consult what is best to be done in the present Conjunction; whether we should submit patiently, or discover it to some Friend.

*Can.* Ah, ah, Man, have you lost your Seuses quite? Is this a Business to make known to any one?

*Get.* I indeed think not. For, first, it is evident that he is now wholly alienated from us. If therefore we make the thing publick, he'll deny it, I know very well. Your Reputation, and the Honour and Repose of your Daughter will suffer. Nay, should he even confess all, as his Affections are now with another, it were not prud-

### ANNOTATIONS.

exceed the Justness and Masterly Strokes of this Description. *Geta*, when he comes to acquaint his Mistress with the Misfortune that had befallen her, as he knew how much pain it must give her, finds himself almost deprived of the Power of Speech. He was too much shock'd to be able to expres himself any otherwise than in single Words, or broken and interrupted Sentences. *Hei mibi prorsus perisimus! actum est!* — *Jam Aeschinus,* &c. This, almost every one's Experience can inform him to be Nature itself. For in speaking with another, especially where awed by Friendship and Respect; whatever we say with Reluctance, or foresee will be disagreeable, and give pain, comes out with great difficulty. Our Speech,

in spite of ourselves, will be broken and abrupt, and Breath seems to fail us in uttering our Words.

30 *A lenone ipsius eripuit palam.* Donatus's remark upon this Passage is well worth the transcribing, as it discovers a hidden Art in the Poet, that might otherwise escape our Notice. “*Sic et nuntiat, ut ultima in pejora sint.* Et his argumenta vult probare, quod immodece amat *Aeschinus*, qui plus quam virginem, id ipsum quod pudor nec hortatur, nec consulit, amat. *Quis autem magis potuit impudens esse, quam qui post honestum amorem, ab lenone amet?* hoc enim significat more tricent. Ergo non honestum, sed ab lenone non per alium, sed ipsius; nec emit, aut abduxit, sed ob

“*impatientem*”

Animam recipe. GE. prorsus. So. quid istuc prorsus  
ergo est? GE. periius.

Actum est. So. eloquere ergo, obsecro te, quid sit. GE.  
jam. So. quid jam, Geta?

GE. Aeschinus, So. quid is ergo? GE. alienus est ab  
nostrâ familiâ. So. hem,

Perii, quare? GE. amat occipit aliam. So. vae miseræ  
mihi!

GE. Neque id occultè fert. à lenone ipsus eripuit palam.

So. Satin' hoc certum est? GE. certum. hisce oculis  
egomet vidi, Sostrata. So. ah.

Me miseram? quid credas jam? aut cui credas? no-  
strumne Aeschinum, [omnes fitæ

Nostram vitam omnium, in quo nostræ spes opesque  
Erant, qui sine hac jurabat se unum nunquam victurum

diem

Qui se in sui gremio positurum puerum dicebat patris,  
Ita obsecraturum, ut licet hanc sibi uxorem ducere!

GE. Hera, lacrimas mitte, ac potius, quod ad hanc  
rem opus est, porro prospice,

Patiamur, an narremus cuipiam? CA. au, au, mi-  
homo, sanusne es? an

quidem non placet,  
Hoc proferendum tibi videtur esse usquam? GE. mihi

Jam primùm, illum alieno animo à nobis esse, res ipsa  
indicit.

Nunc si hoc palam proferimus, ille inficias ibit, sat scio;  
Tua fama, & gnatæ vita in dubium veniet. tum si

maximè

Fateatur, cum amet aliam, non est utile hanc illi dari.

gremio sui patris, obsecraturum ita, ut licet sibi ducere hanc uxorem! GE. Hera, mitte la-

crymas, ac potius porro prospice quod est opus ad hanc rem e patiamur, an narremus cuipiam? CA. Au, au, mi homs, sanusne es? An hoc videtur sibi esse usquam proferendum? GE. Non

quidem placet mihi. Jam primum ipsa res indicat illum esse animo alieno à nobis. Nunc si

proferimus hoc palam, ille, sat scio, ibit inficias; tua fama, & vita gnatæ veniet in dubium:

tum si maxime fateatur, cum amet aliam, non est utile hanc dari illi.

### ANNOTATIONES.

" impatientiam valde amantis eripuit. Ne-  
" que id occulte, ut qui celaret factum, tan-  
" quam satisfactorius uxori videretur; sed  
" palam." The Reader, perhaps, will be  
surprised to find so much Art and Judgment  
in a Passage that appear'd to him quite easy  
and unaffected: 'nay,' and express'd in the  
only manner in which it seem'd capable of  
being express'd. This, indeed, is the Per-  
fection of Art, to employ it with that Pru-  
dence and Reserve, that it appears not to have  
any hand in the Composition; and it is a  
sure sign the Poet has attain'd this, when  
things are told in the very Words, which  
every one thinks he would use himself in the  
like Circumstances.

Recipe animam.

GE. Prorsus, So.

Quid ergo istuc

prorsus? GE. Pe-

nimus actum est.

So. Objecro te ergo

eloquere, quid sit.

GE. Jam. So.

Quid jam, Geta?

GE. Aeschinus, So.

Quid is ergo? GE.

Est alienus ab no-

stra familia. So.

Hem, perii, quare?

GE. Occipit amare

aliam. So. Vae mi-

serae mihi! GE.

Neque fert, id oç

culte: ipse palam

eripuit pueram à

lenone. So. Estne

hoc, satis certum?

GE. Est certum.

Egomet vidi bis-

ce oculis. Sostrata.

So. Ab, me misera-

ram! Quid credas,

jam? Aut cui cre-

das? Nostrumne

Aeschinum facere

ita, nostram vitam

omnium, in quo omi-

nes nostræ spes

psque erant sitæ,

qui jurabat se nun-

quam victurum u-

nun diem sine hac,

qui dicebat se pos-

terum puerum in

gremio sui patris, obsecraturum ita, ut licet sibi ducere hanc uxorem! GE. Hera, mitte la-

crymas, ac potius porro prospice quod est opus ad hanc rem e patiamur, an narremus cuipiam? CA. Au, au, mi homs, sanusne es? An hoc videtur sibi esse usquam proferendum? GE. Non

quidem placet mihi. Jam primum ipsa res indicat illum esse animo alieno à nobis. Nunc si

proferimus hoc palam, ille, sat scio, ibit inficias; tua fama, & vita gnatæ veniet in dubium:

tum si maxime fateatur, cum amet aliam, non est utile hanc dari illi.

### ANNOTATIONES.

32. Nostrumne Aeschinum. There is a particular Emphasis and Beauty in the Addition of *nostrum* to *Aeschinus's Name*. This single word assembles a Crowd of tender Ideas. One is insensibly led to reflect upon all the endearing Instances of *Aeschinus's Love and Generosity*. Hence *Sostrata's Distress* appears in a stronger Light, and the Compassion of the Spectators begins to be warmly engaged for her.

33. Qui se in sui gremio positurum puerum dicebat patris. Not to meddle with the Disputes and Cavils of Commentators, with respect either to the Reading or Construction of this Passage; I think it enough to propose the following Explanation of it from

Westerbovius,

dent to give him your Daughter: For which reason, I think, we ought at any rate to keep all secret.

*Sof.* Ah, by no means! I'll not do it.

*Get.* What do you resolve upon then?

*Sof.* I'll make it public.

*Get.* Ha, *Sofstrata!* take care what you do.

*Sof.* The thing can't be worse than it is already. For first, she has no Fortune: then besides, she has lost that which might have served instead of a Fortune: she cannot now be made to pass for a Maid: and should he deny it, I have still this Resource; the Ring which he lost in the Struggle will witness against him. In fine, as I am conscious to myself that there is no Reproach on my side, and that neither Avarice, nor any dishonourable View was the Cause of this Misfortune; I'll even venture to make it public, *Geta*.

*Get.* What can one say? As you seem to speak with more Justness, I readily yield.

*Sof.* Run, therefore, immediately to *Hegio*, her Kinsman, and tell him the whole Story exactly as it is: for he was our *Simulus's* best Friend, and has always behaved with great regard to us.

*Get.* For, truly, nobody else takes any notice of us.

*Sof.* Do you, *Canthara*, make haste to bring the Midwife, that she mayn't be wanting when we have occasion for her.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

*Westerbovius*, as what sets it in a clear and intelligible Light, "Qui dicebat, se positurum puerum recens natum in gremio patris sui Micionis, atque ita obsecraturum, & patris misericordiam imploraturum, ut ex qua suscepisset hunc puerum, hanc sibi liceret uxorem ducere."

47 *Quæ secunda ei dæ erat, periiit.* The Ancients set a great Value upon Chastity: that alone was often a sufficient Recommendation, and made one respected where Fortune and the Splendor of a Name were wanting. Thus, in the *Pbormio*, *Antipho* complaining of the continual Anxiety he was under for fear of his Father's displeasure, because he had married a Girl of no Fortune, is thus answer'd by *Pbædria*, his Companion and Equal:

*Ut ne addam quod sine sumptu, ingeniam, liberalem, natus es:*

*Quod babes, ita ut voluisti, uxorem sine malâ fama.*

We are not, therefore, to wonder, that in ancient Comedy, we so often meet with young Gentlemen of Fortune, in love with

Girls of lower Rank, and earnest to have them in Marriage. The Poets have taken care to paint them with Chastity unstain'd; and this single Circumstance, they thought, carried in it a sufficient Vindication. Compare this with the two following Quotations from *Plautus*, *Ampbit.* II. 2. 209, where *Alcmena* says:

*Non ego illam mibi dotem esse duco, quæ dæ dicuntur:*

*Sed pudicitiam, & pudorem, & sedatam cupidinem.*

*Aul.* II. 2. 61.

*EN.* *At nihil est dotis, quod dem.* *ME.*

*Ne duas:*

*Dummodo morata recte veniat, dotata est fatis.*

"*EN.* But I have no Fortune to give with her. *ME.* What then? give her none; provided she is chaste, and of Morals unstain'd, that is Fortune sufficient." *Horace* too, in that famous Ode of his, where he gives so fine a Description of the Innocence and virtuous Manners of the *Scythians*, does not forget to mention it to their honour,

Quapropter quoquo pacto tacito est opus. So. ah, minime gentium :

Non faciam. Ge. quid ages? So. proferam. Ge. hem, mea Sostrata, vide quam rem agas.

So. Pejore res loco non potis est esse, quam in hoc, quo nunc sita est.

Primum indotata est : tum præterea, quæ secunda ei Periit : pro virgine dari nuptum non potest. hoc reliquum est,

Si inficias ibit, testis mecum est annulus, quem am- Prostremo, quando ego conscientia mihi sum, à me culparim esse hanc procul,

Nec precium, neque rem ullam intercessisse illâ aut me indignam ; Geta,

Experiar. Ge. quid istic? accedo, ut melius dicas. So. tu, quantum potes,

Abi, atque Hegioni cognato hujus rem enarrato om- Nam is nostro Simulo fuit summus, & nos coluit ma-

xumè.

tu, mea Canthara: 55

Ge. Nam hercle alius nemo respicit nos. So. propera

Curre, obstetricem arcessere, ut, cum opus sit, ne in mo- râ nobus fiet.

me; experiar, Geta. Ge. Quid istic? Accedo tibi, ut qui dicas melius. So. Tu abi, quantum potes, atque enarrato omnem rem ordine Hegioni, cognato hujus : nam is fuit summis amicus nostro Simulo, & coluit nos maxime. Ge. Nam hercle nemo alius respicit nos. So. Propera tu, mea Canthara, curre, arcessere obstetricem, ut ne sit in mora nobis, cum opus sit.

### ANNOTATIONS.

nour, that Virtue and Chastity are what they chiefly regard in the Choice of their Wives.

L. 3. Ode 24. 17.

*Illic matre carentibus*

*Privignis mulier temperat innocens.*

*Nec dotata regit virum*

*Conjux, nec nitido fidit adulterio.*

*Dos est magna, parentium*

*Virtus, & metuens alterius virtus*

*Certo faedere castitas;*

*Et peccare nefas, aut pretium est mori.*

I have been the more large upon this, to shew that the ancient Comic Poets are liable to no Censure or Ridicule, for painting Manners so greatly different from ours.

52 Quid istic? accedo ut melius dicas. These Words have greatly perplexed Commentators, chiefly because of the Difficulty of reconciling them with what follows. The Sense generally received, and which, indeed, seems most naturally to offer itself. is this; What are you about? I beg you will resolve

on something better. But this would have undoubtedly drawn from Sostrata, if not a further Defence of her Design, at least an express Declaration that she would not change it: whereas she speaks to Geta, as one who was come into her Opinion; and desires him to run and acquaint Hegio with the whole Affair. We are, therefore, under a Necessity of explaining Geta's Answer, so as to make it imply an Assent; and this is what I have endeavoured to do. Quid istic? accedo tibi, ut qui dicas melius. " Say no more: " I submit to you, as one that seems to have " a juster Notion of what is best in the present Exigence." Weyerbovius supposes that Sostrata had shewn some Symptoms of Anger, and on that account explains, Ut melius dicas; ut bona verba loquaris: Rather than offend you, or incur your displeasure. But this, besides that it is too strain'd, would be no satisfying Answer to Sostrata.

## ACT III. SCENE III.

## ARGUMENT.

Demea is in great Distress, having heard that his Son Ctesiphon was present, when Aeschinus carried off the Music-girl.

DEMEA.

I'M perfectly distracted : I have heard that my Son *Ctesiphon* was with *Aeschinus*, at the carrying off of this Girl. It completes my Misfortune, if he should draw him too into Debauchery, who otherwife promises so fair. Where shall I inquire for him? I doubt they have carried him into some bad House : that profligate Brother of his has persuaded him, I do believe. But I see *Syrus* coming this way ; he, probably, can inform me. But now I think on't, he's one of the Gang ; if he perceives that I want him, the Rogue will never tell. I'll not let him see my Design.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Demea is introduced here in great Concern, because he had been told that his other Son, *Ctesiphon*, had also been present when *Aeschinus* broke into the Cock-Bawd's House. He is afraid that this Youth, of whom he had conceived great Hopes, might be seduced by his Brother, and give into the same Debaucheries. He therefore appears here considering with himself where to seek for him, that he may carry him home, and remove

him from so dangerous a Companion. Meantime he spies *Syrus*, and as he can't guess where to meet with his Son, resolves artfully to draw the Secret from him.

\* Qui alicuri rei est. Sub. natus, aptus, idoneus. *Euphrapius* seems to have read *alicujus spei* : but the Alteration is unnecessary, as the other reading is agreeable enough to the common Forms of Speech ; for so *Plautus*, *Stich.* 5. 4, 38.

Nolo.

## ACT III. SCENE IV.

## ARGUMENT.

*Ctesiphon* is praised, *Micio* and *Aeschinus* are blamed ; both by *Syrus*, who here exerts all his Cunning. Demea, again, is highly delighted, with hearing a recital of *Ctesiphon*'s Virtues.

SYRUS, DEMEA.

*Syrus*. WE just now told the Old Gentleman the whole Exploit, as it had been conducted. I never saw any thing better pleased in my Life.

*Dem.* My God ! The Folly of the Man !

*Syr.* He commended his Son, and thank'd me, who put him upon the Project.

## ANNOTATIONS.

This Scene is one of the most diverting in the whole Play, and represents how Men of a severe rigid Character, tenacious of Virtue and Honesty, are generally ridicul'd or hated, wherever they come. In the second Act *Aeschinus* and *Syrus*, followed by *Sannio*, went to the Forum to look for *Micio*. They had told him by this time the whole Affair as it happened ; and the old Man, far from being angry, was rather delighted with the

Humour of the Thing, and told down the Money immediately, to discharge *Sannio*. As he imagined the young Sparks, pleaded that their Project had succeeded, would like to spend the Day in Mirth and Jollity ; he moreover gives *Syrus* half a *Altra* to lay out on Provisions, &c. These he had brought home, and is preparing to have them dress'd, when he is accosted by *Demea*. The Conversation is full of Humour and Variety, and perhaps

# P. TERENTII ADELPHI.

## ACTUS III. SCENA III.

### ARGUMENTUM.

*Male est Demeæ, quod filium Ctesiphonem audiverit una adfuisse cum eriperet mulierem Æschinus.*

### DEMEA

Dasperii. Ctesiphonem audivi filium  
Una fuisse in raptione cum Æschino.  
Id misero restat mihi mali, si illum potest,  
Qui alicui rei est, etiam ad nequitiam cum abducere.  
Ubi ego illum queram? credo abductum in ganeum  
Aliquo persuasit ille impurus, sat scio.  
Sed ecum Syrum ire video. hinc scibo jam, ubi siet.  
Atque hercle hic de grege illo est: si me senserit  
Eum queritare, nunquam dicet carnufex.  
Non offendam id me velle.

**ORDO.**  
*Dasperii. Audiri filium Ctesiphonem una fuisse cum Æschino in rapzione. Id mali restat mibi misero, si potest abducere illum, qui est aptus alicui rei, abducere inquam etiam cum ad nequitiam. Ubi ego queram illum? Credo eum esse abductum aliquo in ganeum.*

*Ille impurus persuasit ei, sat scio. Sed ecum video Syrum ire. Jam scibo hinc, ubi sit: at hercle bic est de illo grege. Si carnifex senserit me queritare eum, nunquam dicet. Non offendam me velle id.*

### ANNOTATIONES.

Nolo ego nos pro summo biberé: nulli rei crie-  
tia persuademus difficultia. Et suadere fa-  
cientis est, persuadere perficientis. Impurus  
autem pro improbo ponitur apud Terentium. Et  
Demea himself too says above, in his first  
Conversation with Micio: Non fratrem rei  
dare operam videt, ruri esse parcum ac so-  
brium?

*6 Persuasit ille impurus. Suademus faci-*

lia persuademus difficultia. Et suadere fa-  
cientis est, persuadere perficientis. Impurus  
autem pro improbo ponitur apud Terentium. Et  
bic quoque excusatā voluntas est Ctesiphonis, cui  
a maiore fratre et improbi inglesta sit persuasionē  
nequitia. Donat.

## ACTUS III. SCENA IV.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Commendatur Ctesipho, vituperanter Micio Æschinus: callide  
utrumque Syrus facit. Demea autem narratione virtutum Ctesi-  
phonis plurimum gaudet.

### SYRUS, DEMEA.

O Mnem rem modò seni,  
Quo pacto haberet, enarramus ordine.  
Nil quidquam vidi lætius. De. proh Jupiter,  
Hominis stultitiam! Sy. collaudavit filium:  
Mihi, qui id dedissem consilium, egit gratias.  
minis! Sy. Collaudavit filium: egit gratias mibi, qui dedissem id consilium.

### ANNOTATIONES.

perhaps one of the best conducted in all Terence. Here we see the Fondness of a Father towards his favourite Son; the Pleasure he takes to encourage a Discourse that flatters his Partiality; and the artful Management

of a cunning Slave, who, taking advantage of the old Gentleman's Bias, exposes him all the while to the Ridicule of the Spectators.

<sup>2</sup> Enarramus. By an Enallage of the Tense for enarravimus. This Figure, in its original

### ORDO.

**SY.** E modò or-  
nem rem ordine seni,  
quo pacto haberet se:  
vidi nil quidquam  
lætius. De. Prob  
Jupiter, stultiam be-

*Dem.* I shall burst, *Syr.* He told down the Money directly, and gave me, moreover, a Piece and Half to spend; that's laid out as I could wish.

*Dem.* So! if you would have any thing done to purpose, leave it to this Gentleman.

*Syr.* Ha, *Demea!* I did not see you; how goes it?

*Dem.* How should it go? I can't enough wonder at your manner of living.

*Syr.* Silly enough, truly, not to dissemble, and absurd. (*To Dromo within.*) *Dromo,* gut and seale the rest of the Fish; let the great Conger-Eel play a little in the Water; when I come back, he shall be boned; not before.

*Dem.* Are Enormities like these to be endur'd?

*Syr.* Indeed, I don't half like them; nay, I often exclaim against them. *Stephanio,* see that the salt Fish are well soak'd.

*Dem.* Good God! Is this done on purpose, or does he imagine it will be to his Credit to ruin his Son? Wretch that I am! methinks I see the Day when this young Spark will be obliged to run away for want, and list himself for a Soldier.

*Syr.* O *Demea!* that, indeed, is being wise, not only to take care of the present, but look forward, also, into what's to come.

*Dem.* What! Is this Musick-girl now with you?

*Syr.* For certain: she's within.

*Dem.* Why, sure, he don't design to keep her at home?

*Syr.* Nay, I believe he's mad enough.

*Dem.* Is is possible?

*Syr.* The foolish Lenity of his Father, and an Easeiness greatly to be blamed.

*Dem.* Why, truly, I'm quite ashamed and sorry for my Brother.

*Syr.* There's too great Difference; nor do I say it, *Demea*, because you are here present; there is by far too great a Difference between you. You, in every thing, are Wisdom itself: he's a mere Dreamer. Would you suffer your Son to go on in this way?

*Dem.* I suffer him? Or would I not have smelt him out, think ye six whole Months, before he attempted any such Project?

*Syr.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

original Signification, implies a Change of Order, from ἐναλλάσσω, permuto; and respects either the Number, Gender, Mood, Person, or Tense. Instances of it are innumerable. Thus *Cicero ad Trebat.* *Sed valebis, meaque negotia videbis, meque diis adiuvantibus ante brumam expectabis;* instead of *vide, vale, expecta.* Where the Future of the Indicative is put for the Imperative.

<sup>21</sup> *Vestram nequo mirari satis rationem.* Ratio here signifies their Conduct, Procedure, or Manner of living.

<sup>22</sup> *Congrum ipsum maximunum.* It is divert-

ing here, to observe how *Syrus* divides his Discourse between *Demea* and the Servants to whom he had given the Fish in charge. This was making pretty free with his Master's Brother. The Rogue knew he was but little regarded among them; and that makes him the more presuming, as Servants are always apt to be in these Cafes. The Poet too has so contrived it, as to raise *Demea's* Astonishment still more, and fill him with Reflections of the approaching Ruin that threatened his Brother's Family. Conger or congerius was a Fish of the nature of a large

DE. Disrumpor. Sy. argentum adnumeravit illico: Dedit præterea in sumtum dimidium minæ: Id distributum sanè est ex sententiâ. DE. hem, Huic mandes, si quid recte curatum velis. Sy. Ehem Demea, haud aspiceram te: quid agitur? 10 DE. Quid agatur? vostram nequeo mirari satis, Rationem, Sy. est hercle inepta, ne dicam dolo, Atque absurdâ. Pisces cæteros purga, Dromo: Congrum istum maximum in aquâ finito ludere Tantisper: ubi ego rediero, exossabitur; 15 Prius nolo. DE. hæccine flagitia? Sy. mihi quidem non placent:

Et clamo sepe. Salsamenta hæc, Stephanio, Fac macerentur pulchre. DE. Di vostram fidem; Utrum studione id sibi habet, an laudi putat Fore, si perdidere gnatum? vae misero mihi! 20 Videre videojam diem illum, cum hinc egens Profugiet aliquò militatum. Sy. o Demea, Istuc est sapere, non quod ante pedes modò est, Videre, sed etiam illa, quæ futura sunt, Prospicere. DE. quid? istæc jam penes vos saltria est? Sy. Ellam intus. DE. echo, an domi est habiturus?

Sy. credo, ut est 26 Dementia: DE. hæccine? fieri? Sy. inepta lenitas Patris, & facilitas prava. DE. fratri me quidem Pudet, pigetque. Sy. nimium inter vos, Demea; ac Non quia ades præsens, dico hoc, permixtum interest. Tu, quantus quantus, nihil nisi sapientia es: 31 Ille somnium, fineres verò illum tu tuum Facere hæc? DE. finerem illum? aut non sex totis mensibus

Prius olfecissem, quam ille quidquam cœperit? 37 prospicere illa, quæ sunt futura. DE. Quid? An istæc psaltria est jam penes vos? Sy. Ellam intus. DE. Ebo, an est habiturus eam domi? Sy. Credo, ut dementia est. DE. Hæccine fieri? Sy. Inepta lenitas patris & facilitas prava facit. DE. Quidem pudet pigetque me fratri. Sy. Nimium, Demea, inter vos, ac non dico hoc, quia ades præsens, permixtum interest. Tu quantus quantus, es nihil nisi sapientia: ille somnium: an vero tu fineres illum tuum facere hæc? DE. Sincrum illum? Aut non olfecissem sex totis mensibus, priusquam ille cœperit quidquam?

## ANNOTATIONS.

large overgrown Eel. It was in great esteem among Men of a delicate Taste. They came mostly from Sicily, and were generally brought over alive.

<sup>24</sup> Videor, &c. A Way of speaking somewhat singular, yet not without Example. Cicero Fan. 46. 21. Quomodo ego mihi nunc ante oculos tuum jucundissimum conspectum prepono? videor enim videre clementem rusticas ris, cum williso loquentem, in lacinia serpentinæ ex mea favida finina.

DE. Disrumpor. Sy. Adnumeravit argentum illico: dedit præterea dimidium minæ in sumptum; subi id est distributum ex sententiâ. DE. Hem, velis quid curatum recte, mandes huc. Sy. Ehem Demea, haud aspiceram te: quid agitur? DE. Quid agatur? Non quo satis mirari vostram rationem. Sy. Hercle exstupia, ne dicam dolo, aiquid absurda. Dromo, purga cæteros pisces: finito istum maximum congrum ludere tantisper in aqua; ubi ego rediero, exossabitur; nolo prius. DE. Hæccine flagitia? Sy. Quissem non placent mibi; Et clamo sepe; Stephanio, fac ut hæc salsamenta macerentur pulchre. DE. Di vostram fidem; utrumne habet id studio sibi? an putat fore laudi, si perdidere gnatum? Vae misero mibi! videojam widere illum diem, cum egens profugiet binus aliquo militatum. Sy. O Demea, istuc est sapere, non modo widere quod est ante pedes, sed etiam

<sup>33</sup> An non sex totis mensibus prius olfecissem? The Poet has purposely contrived in this Scene to make Demea appear in the most ridiculous Light, possible. Syrus extols his Wisdom, and pretends to admire him greatly, but manifestly sneers all the while. Demea seems to have no Suspicion, but that he is serious: for Men of his Character are apt to put a great Value upon themselves, and implicitly swallow every kind of Praise, because they think they deserve it. The Poet gives

Sy. Need I to be told of your Foresight?

Dem. Pray Heaven he may be always such as he is at present.

Syr. As Fathers breed up their Sons, so they generally prove.

Dem. But about this Son of mine: Have you seen him to-day?

Syr. Who, your Son? — I'll dispatch him into the Country. — I fancy he's hard at work in the Fields, by this time.

Dem. Are you sure he's there?

Syr. Sure? when I went so far with him myself.

Dem. That's well: I was afraid he might be loitering here somewhere.

Syr. And in a mighty Passion too.

Dem. For what?

Syr. He fell a scolding at his Brother in the Forum, about this Musick-girl.

Dem. Say you so, indeed?

Syr. He did; and in very free Language too. For as by chance we were telling down the Money, the Gentleman came unexpectedly upon us: So, *Aeschinus*, cry'd he, *Are these your ways? Are you not ashamed to dishonour our Family by such Courses?*

Dem. Oh, I weep for Joy.

Syr. 'Tis not the Money only that you destroy, but your very Life, your good Name.

Dem. Heaven preserve him; I hope he'll be like his Forefathers.

Syr. No doubt of it.

Dem. Syrus, he's full of these Maxims.

Syr. Well he may; he had one at home to teach him.

Dem. I do it with all the Care I am able; I overlook nothing, but endeavour to make Virtue habitual. In a Word, I tell him to look into the Lives of Men, as into a Glass, and thence to take Example. Do this —

Syr. Perfectly well!

Dem. Shun that —

Syr. Excellent!

Dem. This is praise-worthy —

Syr. There you have it again.

Dem. That were blameable —

Syr.

### *A N N O T A T I O N S.*

gives an Instance of this Weakness in the Passage now referred to. Demea imagines himself a Man of too great Quickness and Penetration to be deceived. It were impossible for his Son to make a false Step, but he would discover it immediately; nay, could discern the very first Inclinations and Propensities to go astray. This must be highly entertaining to the Reader, who knows the while that Ctesibio is chiefly in fault, and that this so very wise Father is the Dupe of the whole Family.

<sup>38</sup> *Abigam bunc rus.* This Syrus says in

a kind of Whisper, turning to the Spectators. <sup>42</sup> *Vab, nibil reticuit.* Syrus, as he knew it would give Demea Joy to find that his Son Ctesibio resembled him, takes care to omit no Circumstance that he thought would take with the old Man. Ctesibio, though the younger Brother, attacks *Aeschinus*, nor does the Disparity of Age keep him in awe, he makes no scruple to speak his Mind freely: *nibil reticuit.* This was the more agreeable to Demea, as it resembled perfectly his own Carriage towards his Brother Micio.

<sup>43</sup> *Intervenit homo de improviso.* Intercede

Sy. Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras? De. sic siet 35  
modo, ut nunc est, quæsto. Sy. ut quisque suum vol-  
esse, ita est.

De. Quid eum? vidistin' hodie? Sy. tuumne filium? (Abigam hunc rus) jamdudum aliquid ruri agere ar-  
bitror. [optumè est.

De. Satin' scis ibi esse? Sy. oh, quiegomet produxi. De. Metui, ne haeret hic. Sy. atque iratum admodum. 40c

De. Quid autem? Sy. adortus jurgio fratrem apud forum  
De psaltriâ istac. De. ain' verò? Sy. vah, nil reticuit:

Nam, ut numerabatur forte argentum, intervenit

Homo de improviso: cœpit clamare; Æschine,  
Hæccine flagitia facere te? hæc te admittere 45

Indigna genere nostro? De. oh, oh, lacrumo gaudio.

Sy. Non tu hoc argentum perdis, sed vitam tuam.

De. Salvus sit: spero, est similiis majorum suum. Sy. hui.

De. Syre præceptorum plenus istorum ille. Sy. phy,  
Domi habuit, unde disceret. De. fit sedulo: 50

Nil prætermitto: consuefacio: denique

Inspicere, tanquam in speculum, in vitas omnium

Jubeo, atque ex aliis sumere exemplum sibi.

Hoc facito. Sy. recte sanè. De. hoc fugito. Sy. callide.

De. Hoc laudi est. Sy. istæc res est. De. hoc vitio datur.

proviso, cœpit clamare: Æschine, oportuitne te facere hæc flagitia? Te admittere hæc indigna nostro genere? De. Ob, ob, lacrumo gaudio. Sy. Tu non modo perdis hoc argentum, sed perdis tuam vitam. De. Sit salous: spero, est similiis majorum suorum. Sy. Hui. De. Syre, ille est plenus istorum præceptorum. Sy. Phy, habuit domi, unde disceret. De. Fit sedulo: prætermitto nibil: consuefacio: denique jubco illum inspicere in vitas omnium tanquam in speculum, atque sumere exemplum sibi ex aliis. Facito hoc. Sy. Recte sanè. De. Fugito hoc. Sy. Callide. De. Hoc est laudi. Sy. Istæc est res. De. Hoc datur vitio.

### ANNOTATIONS.

sire, est in medio negotio, quasi ex infideliis supervenire, & opprimere in ipso actu eos, qui sem celatam vellent. Et vide quam oratorie narret gestionem rei, quæ nunquam facta sit: his enim fides sit. Donatus.

46 Lacrumo gaudio. We see that Demea is here prone to believe every thing to the advantage of his favourite Son, of whom he had before boasted so highly.

Non fratrem videt  
Rei dare operam, ruri esse parcum, ac so-  
brium?

Unde (says Donatus) mira poeta arte, & in-  
tia, & media, & postrema sibi congruunt atque  
respondent.

52 Inspicere, tanquam in speculum. Dona-  
tus seems to doubt, whether speculum comes in properly here, where the Poet speaks of examining into the Lives of other Men, to as-  
certain the proper Standard for our own Con-  
duct. I think it enough to observe, that as we make use of a Glass to correct those Faults  
and Blenches, which Custom or Negligence

may have given us, and to find out the Air, Dres and Manner that best becomes us: in like manner, we ought to look into the Lives of others, to learn what is infamous and reproachful, and what on the contrary is laudable, and praise-worthy; for we are sooner apt to see what is faulty in others, than in ourselves; because, in the one Case, we judge without Partiality, in the other, Self-love misleads us. Cicero, Off. I. 41, Non est incommodum, quale quodque eorum sit, ex aliis judicare: ut, si quid dedecat alius, vitimas & ipsi. Sit enim rescio quomodo, ut magis in aliis cernamus, quam in nobis ipsiis, si quid delinquitur. This, I say, is what the Poet means by looking into the Lives of others, as into a Glass, not that they represent our Lives to us, as a Mirrour reflects the Objects placed before it.

54 Hoc facito, hoc fugito, hoc laudi est, hoc vitio datur. The Character of Demea is very natural, and very happily conducted. A Man of his Turn and Way of Life cannot

Syr. Admirable!

Dem. Besides—

Syr. Why, truly, Sir, I am not at leisure to hear you out now; I have got some excellent Fish to dress, and must take care they ben't spoiled; for that were as great a Crime among us, *Demea*, as for you to neglect those Precepts you have been just inculcating. And, as far as I am able, I instruct my Fellow-Servants in the same Strain. This is too salt: that's quite burnt: this isn't wash'd enough: that's perfectly well: pray remember to do so another time. I am ever giving them the best Advice I can, according to my Capacity. In fine, *Demea*, I bid them look into their Dishes, as into a Glass, and tell them what they are to do. I confess that these, our Matters, are trifling enough; but what can one do? As the Man is, so we must study to humour him. Have you any thing else?

Dem. That you may learn more Wisdom.

Syr. You are going into the Country, I suppose?

Dem. Directly.

Syr. For what should you do here? where, give you ever such good Advice, nobody regards it.

Dem. I, indeed, go hence, since he, for whose sake I came, is gone

### ANNOTATIONS.

be supposed capable of instructing his Son in that part of Philosophy, which explain'd the Reasons of things; why some Actions were good, and some bad. His Lessons must be suited to his Figure in Life; that of a plain Country Gentleman, who advises his Son to take Example from others, and points out what is praise-worthy or blameable in the several Characters within his Observation. To enter into all the Elegance and Beauty of this Passage, the Reader may compare it with what *Horace* says upon the same Subject.

Sat. 4. Lib. I. where he evidently copies what our Poet says here; for he makes his Father give him the very same Instructions, as those of *Demea* to *Ctesiphon*. I shall transcribe the Passage at length. Verse 105.

Insuevit pater optimus hoc me,  
Ut fugient exemplis vitiorum quæque no-  
tando.

Cum me bortaretur, parce, frugaliter, at-  
que

Viverem uti contentus eo, quod mi ipse pa-  
rasset;

Notho vides, Albi ut male vivat filius?

Utque  
Barus inobs? Magnum documentum, ne  
patriam rem

Pendere quis velit. A turpi meretricis a-  
mone.

Cum deterretur? Settani dissimilis sis.

Ne sequerit mæbas, concessa cum Venere

Possim: deprensi non bella est fama Treboni,  
Aiebat. Sapiens ritatu quidque peritū  
Sit melius, cauſas reddet tibi: mi sati-  
ſi, ſi  
Traditum ab antiquis morem ferare, tuam-  
que  
Dum custodis eges, vitam famamque tueris.  
Incolimem peſim; ſimil ac duraverit aetas  
Membra omniqumque tuum, nabit fine cor-  
tice. Sic me.

Formabat puerum diellis:

"Twas after this manner, that the best of Fathers taught me to shun Vice, pointing out its Enormity by living Examples. When he recommended Frugality, and good Oeconomy, and advised me to live contented with what he had provided for me: Don't you see, said he, the Misery to which the Son of *Albius*, and indigent *Barus* have reduced themselves? A remarkable Lesson to deter young Men from wasting their paternal Estates. When he counsell'd me against the Love of profligate Women; Beware, said he, of the Example of *Sectanus*. When he would dissuade me from Gallantry with married Women, and prefs me to seek only after lawful Pleasures; You see how *Trebonius* has lost his Reputation, ever since his criminal Intrigues were discovered. The Philosophers, added the good Man, will explain the Reasons why some things are to be sought after, and others to be avoid-

"ed.

Sy. Probiſſum. De. porro autem. Sy. non hercle  
otium est

Sy. Probiſſum. De. Porro autem. Sy. Hercle non eſt mibi  
nunc otium auſcultandi. Nactus sum  
pices ex ſententiā: cauſio eſt mibi, ne ēti  
corruſtantur. Nam id, Demea, eſt tam  
flagitium nobis, quam eſt vobis non facere  
illa, quae modō dixiſi: &, quod queo,  
principio conſerui, ad  
iſtū eundem modum.  
Hoc eſt fulſum, hoc eſt  
aduſtum, hoc eſt  
parum lautum: illud  
recte, memento ſic facere  
iſtū, quae poſſum  
pro mea ſapienția.  
Poſtremo, Demea, ju-  
be inſpicere in pati-  
nas tanquam in ſpe-  
culum.

Nunc in hiſ auscultandi, pices ex ſententiā  
Nactus sum: hi in hiſ ne corrumpantur, cauſio eſt.  
Nam id nobis tam flagitium eſt, quam illa, Demea,  
Non facere vobis, quae modō dixi: &, quod queo,  
Conſervis ad eundem iſtū pincipio modum.  
Hoc ſalſum eſt, hoc aduſtum eſt, hoc lautum eſt parum:  
Iſtū recte, iterum ſic memento; ſedulo  
Moneo, quae poſſum pro mea ſapienția. 64

Postremo, tanquam in ſpeculum, in patinas, Demea,  
Inſpicere jubeo, & moneo quid factio uſu ſit.  
In hepta hæc elle, nos quae facimus, ſentio.  
Verum quid facias? ut homo eſt, ita morem geras.  
Numquid viſ? De. mentem vobis meliorem dari. 69  
Sy. Tu rūs hinc ibis? De. recta. Sy. nam quid tu hic  
Ubi, ſi quid bene pincipias, nemo obtemperet? [agas,  
De. Ego verò hinc abeo, quando is, quamobrem hu-  
c veneram,

culum, & moneo quid uſu ſit factio. Sentio hæc, que nos facimus, eſſe inepta. Verum quid facias? Ut homo eſt, ita geras moras. Numquid viſ? De. Mentre meliorem dari vobis. Sy. Ap. tu ibis hinc rūs? De. Recta. Sy. Nam quid tu agas hic, ubi, ſi pincipias quid boni,  
nemo obtemperet? De. Ego uero abeo bine, quando is, quamobrem veneram hic,

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

" ed. 'Tis enough, for a Man of my Condition, to obſerve the Train of Culture used by our Ancestors, and keep your Life and Character clear from Reproach, while you stand in need of a Director. When Age shall have ripened your Judgment, as well as bodily Strength, you will then be your own Maſter, and be able to walk without a Guide.' Twas thus that, when a Child, he formed me to Virtue by his Precepts." The Remark which *Donatus* makes here, is ſomewhat akin to that above:

" Non philosophice, ſed civiliter monet.  
" Non enim dixit, boe bonum; ſed, boe laudi  
" eſt. Nec bec malum; ſed, vitio datur.  
" Ergo ut idiota & comicus pater, non ut  
" ſapiens & preeceptor."

50 Non credo etiū eſt. Syrus now begins to loſe Patience; especially when *Demea*, after ſo long and particular a Detail, comes out with *porro autem*; two Words that ſeem'd to threaten a long Diſcourse. He therefore interrupts him; and, to prevent his being any more teaz'd with these ſage Lessons, turns all he had ſaid into Ridicule, by gravely applying the very Expressions *Demea* had used, to the Directions, he, in quality of Head-Cook, gave the Servants under him.

51 Pro pree ſapiencia. Syrus had ſaid before to *Demea*, Tu quantum quantus mihi nifi

entia eſt; but here ſpeaking of himself, he affects to talk diminutively. As if he had ſaid, "Your Lessons are the Dictates of Wiſdom itſelf." I too, according to my small Capacity, obſerve the ſame Method, in instruſting my Fellow-Servants. *Donatus* obſerves, that ſapienția is to be understood here equivocally, not only in its common Acceptation, but as a Term of Cookery; for Cooks, in ſeaſoning, are directed by Taste and Reliſh; gusto, & ſapore. But this, perhaps, may be refining too much.

52 Mentre meliorem dari. *Demea* maintains to the laſt, his Character of Sulinenſis and Rusticity. He will not answer in the common Way, recte or valeas. " Sed hic (says *Donatus*) ne vel abiens blandus eſtet, pro ſalutationibus iphis amara ſupponit. Et memento etiam hunc eundem inſalutatum relinque, qui adveniens nec ſalutaverat, nec refalutaverat fratrem. Meliorem autem pro bona ac tolerabili poſuit. Non enim bonam credit, ut meliori ſem optet." Sic *Virgilius. Georg.* 3. 513.

53 Dni meliora piis, erroremque boſibſ illuſtr.

54 Tu rūs bine ibis? This ought to have after it a Mark of Interrogation; and it is further to be obſerved, that these Interrogations are not ſo much from a view of Information, as Admonition, when we want to inſinuate

into the Country. He is my whole Care; he belongs to me. Since my Brother will have it so, let him look after that other Spark himself. But who's that I see at some distance there? Isn't it *Hegio* of our Ward? If I see right, it is the very same! Ah, a Man I have lived in Friendship with from a Child. Good Gods! How few have we, now-a-days, such Citizens as he? A Man of ancient Probity and Strictness; one, that would not for the World be guilty of any thing to give Offence. How I rejoice to find that there are still some Remains of this Race! Ah, now I think there's some Pleasure in Life. I'll wait for him here, to salute and have some Discourse with him.

## ANNOTATIONS.

insinuate to any one, whose Absence we desire, what they ought to do. His Question, therefore, implies an Advice: and he pronounces it with such an Air, as shews that he made no doubt, what he hinted at, would be done; and approves of it too. For when *Demea* says, *retta*; he has his Answer immediately ready, *Nam quid tu sic agas?* which is inferring his Advice, and insinuating Dispatch.

73 *Illum curo unum.* The Poet conducts here with great Judgment: *Demea* means his favourite Son, whom he was more inclined to look after, and where there was nobody to controul him. But it was no easy matter for him to forget *Aeschinus*: it would not have looked like a Father, much less such a Father as *Demea* is represented to be. He therefore still shews how anxious he was for him, and that if he did not any more con-

cern himself about him, it was not so much owing to any Indifference in his Temper, as because his Brother would have it so. *Quando ita volit frater, de isto ipse viderit.*

76 *Tribulis nosfer.* We are told that the ancient *Athenians* were divided into Tribes, but Writers are not agreed as to their Number. Some tell us they were twelve, in imitation of the Jewish tribes; a far-fetched Conjecture, for what Connexion was there between the *Athenians* and *Jews*? It is more probable that this Number was derived from the twelve Months, into which the Year was divided; for we also find that there were in every Tribe thirty Sub-divisions, in allusion to the Number of Days in a Month.

81 *Quām gaudio, ubi etiam bujus generis reliquias restare video!* We have here another Instance, with what a masterly Judgment the Poet handles his Subject. *Hegio* is

to

## ACT III. SCENE V.

## ARGUMENT.

*Hegio* here acquaints *Demea*, that *Aeschinus* had debauch'd *Sofrata's* Daughter, and now added to his other ill Usage, that of abandoning her.

HEGIO, GETA, DEMEA, PAMPHILA.

*Hegio.* Immortal Gods, a base Action, *Geta!* Is it, indeed, as you tell me?

*Get.* It is indeed.

*Heg.* That any thing so dishonourable should come from so worthy

## ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen before, that *Geta* was dispatched by *Sofrata*, to acquaint *Hegio*, their Kinsman, of the Misfortune that had befallen her Daughter. This he had accordingly done. We see them here coming along together, and *Hegio* appears perfectly astonished at a Behaviour so base and dishonourable. *Demea*, who, in the former Scene, had spied him, and was resolv'd to wait his coming up, overhears part of their Conversation; and, as it regarded *Aeschinus*, applies it to the Story of the Musick-girl, which he thought

*Hegio*

Rus abiit: illum euro unum: ille ad me attinet.

Quando ita volt frater, de istoc ipse viderit.

Sed quis illic est, quem video procul? estne Hegio

Tribulis noster & si satis cerno, is hercle est. vah,

Homo amicus nobis jam inde à puerō. Dī boni!

Næ illiusmodi jam magna nobis civium

Penuria est. homo antiquā virtute ac fide:

Haud citò mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publicè.

Quam gaudeo, ubi etiam hujus generis reliquias

Restare video! vah, vivere etiam nunc lubet.

Opperiar hominem hīc, ut salutem & conloquar.

tiqua virtute ac fide. Haud citò quid mali ortum sit publice ex hoc. Quam gaudeo, ubi video reliquias etiam hujus generis restare! Vah, etiam nunc liber vivere. Opperiar hominem hīc, ut salutem & colloquar.

### ANNOTATIONES.

to act a very important Part: he must deal with two Old Men upon an Affair of the greatest Nicety: their interest too is so very opposite to his Demands, that no other than a Character of the highest Moment, would have stood the least Chance to meet with any Regard or Notice from them. Terence has, therefore, taken care to represent him in such a Light, as gives the greatest Weight to every thing he says. He is a Man of the ancient rigid Virtue, and strictest Probity, consequently must be dear to *Demea*; nor would he be less rever'd by *Micio*, who was naturally inclined to Justness, and of invincible Good-nature. He was, besides, their Relation, and had lived in intimate Friend-

ship with them, which gave him still more Authority. No wonder, therefore, if the Remonstrances of such a Man have great Weight: nor would they chuse much to be engaged in a suit, where, besides the Iniquity of the Cause itself, the very Character of the Man who managed it against them, must heighten the Odium. By all these Circumstances, has the Poet provided against our thinking the easy Consent of the Old Men improbable, or too hasty. *Demea* himself, when he sees him at a Distance, speaks of him with the utmost Respect, as a Man whom he, in a manner, rever'd. How could he, therefore, deny a just Petition, represented so forcibly, and from such a Mouth?

### ACTUS III. SCENA V.

#### ARGUMENTUM.

*Hegio docet Sostratæ filiam inique ab Æschino trattatam, tandem vitiatam esse: id factum nunc Demea narrat.*

HEGIO, GETA, DEMEA, PAMPHILA.

PROH DI immortales, facinus indignum, Geta!

Quid narras? GE. sic est factum. HE ex illan'

familia

GE. Sic est factum. HE. Tamne illiberale facinus esse ortum ex illa familia?

ORDO.

HE. PROH DI immortales, indignum facinus, Geta! Quid narras?

#### ANNOTATIONES.

*Hegio* was much shock'd at, out of his Concern for their Family. But, upon entering into Discourse with him, he is soon undeceived. Hence different Passions and Emotions on both sides. On *Demea*'s, Astonishment, Anger and Hesitation. He could not easily consent to his Son's marrying a Woman of no Fortune, and he was loth absolutely to

reject a Demand that had so much Justice on its side, was urged with such force, and by a Person of so grave and weighty a Character. In *Hegio*, we see the manly Indignation of a free Spirit, that warmly resents every thing dishonourable; and tho' he addresses a Man considerably his Superior, yet he speaks with that Boldness and Confidence, which a Consciousness

a Family? O *Æschinus*, sure you never learnt this of your Father?

*Dem.* See now! he too has heard of this Musick-wench, and tho' a Stranger, is concern'd at it; yet this worthy Father of his thinks it nothing. Alas! were he but something nigh here, to overhear all this

*Heg.* If they refuse to do as they ought, they shan't come off so easily.

*Get.* All our Hope, *Hegio*, is in you: you are our only Friend, our Patron, our Father. The Old Man on his Death-bed recommended us to you; if you abandon us, we are undone.

*Heg.* Take care what you say: I'll never do it, nor, indeed, can I do it in honour.

*Dem.* I'll go up to him. *Hegio*, I salute you with the greatest Respect and Friendship.

*Heg.* O *Demea*, your Servant: I wanted greatly to see you.

*Dem.* For what, pray?

*Heg.* Your eldest Son, *Æschinus*, whom you gave to be adopted by your Brother, has acted neither like a Man of Worth, nor a Gentleman.

*Dem.* What has he done?

*Heg.* Did you know *Simulus*, a Friend and Companion of mine?

*Dem.* Perfectly well.

*Heg.* He has debauch'd his Daughter, a Virgin.

*Dem.* How!

*Heg.* Hold: you have not heard the worst yet, *Demea*.

*Dem.* What! Is there any thing worse?

*Heg.* Worse by much: for this will, in some degree, admit of an Excuse: Night might prompt him, Love, Wine, or the Heat of Youth; there is nothing in this, but what may be attributed to human Frailty. When he was sensible of what he had done, he came of himself to the Girl's Mother, weeping, praying, begging, protesting upon his Honour, and swearing that he would take her home. It was pardon'd, hush'd, and his Word taken: the Girl proved with Child; this is the tenth Month. He, sweet Youth, has got a Musick-girl, forsooth, to live with, and hath cast off the other quite.

*Dem.* Is that certainly true which you say?

*Heg.* Both the Girl and her Mother are here ready to satisfy you; nay, the thing itself speaks but too plain. Besides, here's *Geta*, as Servants

### ANNOTATIONS.

Consciousness of having Equity on our side, "of their Crime at this rate, on such easy Conditions." It is a Metaphor taken from Commerce, in which Merchants carry off their Goods, after the Conditions of Sale are once settled. The Verb *auferre* too, has sometimes the same Import with *impetrare*; according to which the Sense may be, *Had*

<sup>1</sup> *Tam illiberalē facinus.* An Action so dishonourable, so unbecoming a Man born to Freedom, and those higher Notions, which Independency of Mind and Fortune ought to inspire.

<sup>2</sup> *Haud sic auferent.* Vix. *Culpam, factum* *sic auferent veniam* *bujus facinoris illiberalis.* *inilium.* They shan't carry off Impunity So Cicero ad Att. 16. 16. *Adiuimus ad Cœlarem.*

# P. TERENTII ADELPHI.

61

Tam illiberalē facimus esse ortū? ô Æschine, pol haud paternū istuc dedisti. De. Videlicet id illi nūc dolet. De p̄ſaltriā hac audivit, id illi nūc dolet. Alieno; pater is nūli pendit. hei mihi! Utinam hic prop̄ adesset alicubi, atque audiret hæc. HE. Nisi facient quæ illos æquom est, haud sic auferent. GE. In te spes omnis, Hegio, nobis sita est: Te solum habemus: tu es patronus, tu pater: Ille tibi moriens nos commendavit senex. Si deferis tu, periiimus. HE. cave dixeris: Nec faciam, neque me satis pie posse arbitror. DE. Adibo, salvere Hegionem plurimū Jubeo. HE. oh, te quærebam ipsum; salve, Demea. DE. Quid autem? HE. major filius tuus Æschinus, Quem fratri adoptandum dedisti, neque boni, Neque liberalis functus officium est viri. DE. Quid istuc est? HE. nostrum amicum nōras Simu- Atque æqualem? DE. quid ni? HE. filiam ejus virgi- nem Vitiavit. DE. hem! HE. mane, nondum audisti, Demea, Quod est gravissimum. DE. an quidquam est etiam amplius? HE. Verò amplius: nam hoc quidem ferendum aliquo modo est. Persuasit nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia: Humanum est. ubi scit factum, ad matrem virginis Venit ipfus ultro, lacruians, orans, obsecrans, Fidem dans, jurans se illam ducturam domum. Ignotum est, tacitum est, creditum est. virgo ex eo Compressu grava facta est. mens? hic decimus est: Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam, si Dis placet, Paravit, quicum vivat, illam deserat. DE. Pro certon' tu istæc dicis? HE. mater virginis In medio est, ipsa virgo, res ipsa: hic Geta filiam ejus virginem. DE. Hem. HE. Mane, nondum audiuiſti, Demea, quod est gravissimum. DE. An est etiam quidquam amplius? HE. Amplius vero: nam buc quidem est ferendum aliquo modo. Nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia, persuasit: humanum est: ubi scit factum, ipfus venit ultro ad matrem virginis, lacrymans, orans, obsecrans, dans fidem, jurans se ducturum illum domum. Ignotum est, tacitum est, creditum est. Virgo est facta grava ex eo compressu. His est decimus mensis. Ille bonus vir, si Dis placet, paravit psaltriam nobis, quicum vivat, deserat illum. DE. Dicne tu istæc pro certo? HE. Mater virginis est in medio, ipsa virgo, ipsa res. Præterea hic Geta,

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

sarem, verba facimus pro Butcretiis, liberalis- finum decretum abstulerimus.

<sup>123</sup> Sicut pie. — Pictas in Latin, often stands for the Duty which results from the different Relations, which People bear to one another, especially that of a Father to a Son, or a Son to a Father. This Answer, therefore,

depends upon what Geta had just said, "Tu, patronus, tu pater. But as the word piety in our Language, would not convey the same Idea; I have endeavoured in the Translation to conform to the present Manners, and Fashion of Speech.

<sup>124</sup> Si dis placet. — This was a common Form,

vants now are, no bad one, nor wanting in Diligence; he maintains them, and by his Labour alone supports the whole Family. Take him, bind him, force the Truth from him.

*Get.* Nay, put me to the Torture, if you will, to be satisfied, *Demea*: besides, he won't deny it himself, bring us only together.

*Dem.* I'm quite ashamed, nor know not what to do, or how to answer him.

*Pam.* Wretch that I am, I am racked with Pains: *Juno Lucina* help, preserve me, I beseech you.

*Heg.* What! Is she in Labour, pray?

*Get.* For certain, *Hegio*.

*Heg.* Hah! This young Creature, *Demea*, now implores your Honour and Compassion; let her obtain, frankly, what the Law will otherwise oblige you to. Pray God you may do in this as you ought, and as becomes you; but if you are resolved not, I'll defend her, and her deceas'd Father, to the utmost of my power. He was my Kinsman, we were bred up from Children together, and were constant Companions at home, and in the Wars: We have together too experienced the Hardships of Poverty. I am therefore resolved to do my utmost, pursue it vigorously, and try all means to obtain Justice: in fine, I'll rather abandon Life, than desert these poor Women. What do you say?

*Dem.* I'll go meet my Brother, *Hegio*: whatever Advice he gives me in this Affair, I'll follow it.

*Heg.* But *Demea*; see that you carry this in mind; the more easy your Circumstances in Life; the more powerful, rich, fortunate and noble you are; so much the greater are your Obligations to act with Honour and Justice, if you value the Reputation of Probity.

*Dem.* Well, return: every thing shall be done as it ought to be.

*Heg.* This is as becomes you. *Getia*, shew me in to *Softrata*.

*Dem.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

Form, where they wanted to aggravate an Action, or express a Detestation of it, and answers to our *Forfooth*.

<sup>34</sup> *Ut captus est servorum.* Id est, ut se habet conditio servorum. Solet autem formula haec, *ut captus est*, addi laudibus eorum, qui minus capaces sunt magnæ laudis. Ita *Cæs.* B. G. 4. 3. *Ad alteram partem succedunt Ubii, quorum fuit civitas ampla atque florens, ut est captus Germanorum.* We ought to observe here, that Slaves among the Ancients were but meanly thought of, nor was much Regard paid to their Testimony. This is the reason of *Hegio's* being so particular in describing *Getia's* good Qualities; *Non malus neque iners*: where, by the by, we may take notice, that by *neque iners*, some understand one, that is no Fool: and all this to make *Demea* more apt to credit what lie might say. *Non malus*, he is no Rogue, to

say a thing without Foundation: *neque iners*, nor is he a Fool, one that can be easily imposed upon, or knows not what he says: *Iners, quasi sine arte.* But I rather take the whole to be a Commendation of his Faithfulness and Diligence; especially, because of what immediately follows: *Aliit illas in solutum omnem familiam sustentat.*

<sup>40</sup> *Differunt doloribus.* Divellor, discrucior, dilaceror. Et proprie hoc genus querelæ convenit parturienti, & cui viscera distenduntur: & ei qui inexpertum dolorem nuna primum sentiat. *Donatus.*

<sup>41</sup> *Juno Lucina*, ser opem! See the *Andrian*, Act III. Sc. I. 15.

<sup>52</sup> *Pauperitatem una pertulimus gravem.* There is nothing that more powerfully links Men together, than to be Companions in Adversity. The Heart is then at liberty to give full Scope to all its tenderest Feelings and Emotions;

Præterea, ut captus est servorum, non malus,  
Neque iners, alit illas; solus omnem familiam. 35  
Suffentat: hunc adduce, vinci: quære rem.  
GE. Imò hercule extorque, nisi ita factum est, Demea.  
Ponremo, non negabit, coram ipsum cedo.  
DE. Pudet: nec, quid agam, neque quid huic re-  
spondeam,  
Scio. PA. miseram me! differor doloribus. 40  
Juno Lucina, fer opem, serva me obsecro. HE. hem!  
Numnam illa, quælo, parturit? GE. certè, Hegio.  
HE. hem!

Illæc fidem nunc vostram implorat, Demea.  
Quod vos vis cogit; id voluntate impetrat.  
Hæc primùm ut fiant, Deos quæso, ut vobis débet: 45  
Sin aliter animus voster est, ego, Demea,  
Summā vi defendam hanc, atque illum mortuum.  
Cognatus mihi erat: unà à pueris parvolis  
Sumus educiti: unà semper militiæ domi  
Fuimus: paupertatem unà pertulimus gravem.  
Quapropter nitar, faciam, experiar, denique  
Animam relinquam potius quam illas deseram.  
Quid mihi respondes? DE. fratrem conveniam, Hegio:  
Is quod mihi de hac re dederit consilium, id sequar.  
HE. Sed, Demea, hoc tu facito cum animo cogites, 55  
Quam vos facillime agitis, quam estis maximi  
Potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles,  
Tam maxime vos æquo animo æqua noscere.  
Oportet, si vos voltis perhiberi probos.

DE. Redito. fient, quæ fieri æquom est, omnia. 60  
HE. Decet te facere. Geta, duc me intro ad Sostratam.

paupertatem. Quapropter nitar, faciam, experiar, denique relinquam potius animam, quam deseram illas. Quid respondes mibi? DE. Conveniam fratrem, Hegio: sequar id consilium, quod is dederit mibi de hac re. HE. Sed, Demea, facito ut tu cogites hoc cum animo: quam vos agitis facillime, quam estis maxime potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles, tam maxime oportet vos noscere æqua æquo animo, si voltis vos perhiberi probos. DE. Redito: omnia fient, quæ æquum est fieri. HE. Decet te facere. Geta, duc me intro ad Sostratam.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Emotions; and as there are no Embarrassments, no Avocations of Pleasure to entangle it, it is glad to lay hold on those Consolations which it possesses within itself. For one of the greatest Philosophers of Antiquity has observed, that Friendship not only doubles our Joys by a mutual Communication, but alleviates our Sorrows by the share of them, our other Half seems to take upon himself.

154. Is quod mibi de hac re dederit consilium. Commentators observe, that this Line seems to be taken from the Phormio II. 3.

ut est captus servorum, non malus, neque iners, alit illas; solus suffentat omnem familiam: adduce hunc, vinci, quære rem: GE. Imò hercule extorque, Demea, nisi est factum ita: possemus non negabit, cedo, coram ipsum. DE. Pudet: nec scio quid agam, neque quid respondeam buic. PA. O miseram me, differor doloribus! Juno Lucina, obsecro fer opem, serva me. HE. Hem! quæso numnam illa parturit? GE. certe, Hegio. HE. hem! illæc nunc implorat vostram fidem, Demea. Impetrat voluntate id, quod vis cogit vos facere. Quæso, Deos primum, ut hæc fiant, ut debet vobis: sin vester animus est aliter, ego, Demea, defendam hanc, atque illum mortuum, summā vi. Erat cognatus mibi: sumus educiti una à parvulis pueris: fuimus semper una militiæ domi: pertulimus una gravem.

21. Where we read it Word for Word. It does not, indeed, seem to come in here with any Propriety: for Micio was the absolute Master of *Aeschinus*; and, therefore, all that Demea could do, was to offer his Advice, and represent to Micio, what he thought just and reasonable. Nor is it at all likely, had he had the Disposal of things, that he would have paid much Regard to his Brother's Counsel. He does not appear to be in such good Humour with him, or so well satisfied with his Conduct.

*Dem.* These things don't happen without my foretelling them : I wish from my Soul it may end here ; but I fear much that this immoderate Indulgence will turn at last to some heavy Misfortune. I'll go find out my Brother, and reproach him with these Extravagancies of his Son.

## ANNOTATIONS.

*62 Non me incidente.* Incidente : i. e. but it comes very aptly from a Man in Anger. *non dicente, or tacente.* This, as *Donatus* observes, is an Expression harsh and unusual. *Ibid. Utinam hoc sit modo defunctum.* Duo antiqui

## ACT III. SCENE VI.

## ARGUMENT.

Hegio comforts Sostrata, and promises to support her Daughter with his Friendship.

## HEGIO.

BE quite easy and cheerful, *Sostrata*, and comfort your Daughter all in your power. I'll go meet *Micio*, if he's at the Forum, and inform him particularly of every Circumstance : if he is willing to do us Justice, let him do it ; but if otherwise, let him declare it plainly, that I may know at once what I am to do.

## ANNOTATIONS.

*Donatus* observes, that in some Copies, this whole Scene is wanting ; and *Guyetus* thinks this Reason enough to reject it altogether. He can't see how *Hegio* comes to address *Sostrata*, who appears neither in this Scene, nor the preceding. But he seems not to have attended to what *Hegio* says a little before to *Geta* : *Duc me intro ad Sostratam.* While, therefore, *Demea* speaks the four next Verses, and goes off the Stage ; *Hegio* is with *Sostrata*, and here is seen coming out, and talking to her within ; just as *Lechia*, in the third Act of the *Andrian*, calls from without to *Arribilles*, who was within with *Glycere* : and *Chremes*, in the Beginning of the fifth Act of the *Self-Tormentor*, speaks from the

Scene to his Wife *Sostrata* : Besides, in this Scene, *Hegio* says, *Ego Micionem conveniam, si apud forum est.* Without this, the third Scene of the next Act, were we see *Hegio* and *Micio* together, will not come in by far so properly.

*2 Fae consolare.* *Pampilia* had many Causes of Anxiety, and therefore stood greatly in need of Consolation. She had Sickness to struggle with ; the Reflection upon her Misfortune must also give her Uneasiness, and as she was still unmarried, there would always be rising some little Apprehensions that *Aeschimus* might abandon her ; for it is not likely, that in her present Situation, her Mother would acquaint her, what she believed

DE. Non me indicente hæc fiunt: utinam hoc sit modò  
Defunctum. verum nimia illæc licentia  
Profecto evadet in aliquid magnum malum.  
Ibo, requiram fratrem, ut in eum hæc evomam. 65  
magnum malum. Ibo, requiram fratrem, ut evemam hæc in eum.

DE. Hæc non fiunt  
me indicente. Utinam  
modò hoc sit defunc-  
tum. Verum profecto  
illæc nimia licentia  
evade: in aliiquid

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

antiqui libri, Bembinus & Victorianus, uti- id est, in hoc negotio: ne Æschinus pejora-  
nam hic habent. Ita defunctum impersonale commitat. Faenius,  
erit; ut sit sensus: utinam sit defunctum hic,

## ACTUS III. SCENA VI.

## A R G U M E N T U M.

*Hegio Sostratam consolatur, & profitetur amicitiam suam in filiam.*

## H E G I O.

## O R D O.

BONO animo fac sis, Sostrata, & istam, quod potes, Fac consolere. ego Micionem, si apud forum est, Conveniam, atque, ut res gesta est, narrabo ordine. Si est, facturus ut sit officium suum, Faciat: sin aliter de hac re est ejus sententia; 5 Respondeat mihi, ut, quid agam, quamprimum sciam.

Sostrata, fac ut sis bono animo, & fac consolere istam, quod potes: ego conveniam Micionem, si est apud forum, atque narrabo ordinem, ut res est gesta. Si est, ut sit facturus suum officium, faciat: sin sententia ejus de hac re est aliter, respondeat mihi, ut sciam quamprimum quid agam.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

lived to be her real Misfortune. *Hegio's Concern for the young Creature manifests great Good-nature and Humanity: this is perfectly agreeable to the Design of the Poet, who means to represent him as an amiable endearing Character.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ut, quid agam, quamprimum sciam.* Hegio expresses himself here with a becoming Modesty and Reserve. He is unwilling to say

any thing harsh, or threaten, because it looks disrespectful, where there are any Hopes of obtaining an honourable Satisfaction; moreover he takes care to make Sostrata sensible, that he would not be remiss in her Affairs, if Justice were denied her, but take what further Measures might be necessary to redress her Wrongs; for that is evidently the Import of *ut, quid agam, quamprimum sciam.*

## ACT IV. SIGENEI.

## ARGUMENT.

This Scene shews that the Presence of Parents is sometimes irksome to Children, because it checks them in the gratifying their Inclinations, and keeps them under Restraint. It describes also the Behaviour and Character of a toward Youth. Syrus instructs Ctesiphon in what manner he is to answer to his Father.

## CTESIPHON, SYRUS.

Ctesiphon Is my Father gone into the Country, say you?

Syr. Long ago.

Ctes. But tell me really.

Syr. I tell you he's at his Farm; and, I dare answer for it, labouring hard by this time in the Fields.

Ctes. I heartily wish, could it be without Prejudice to his Health, that he may so effectually tire himself, as not to be able to rise from Bed these three Days.

Syr. So be it: and something still better, if possible.

Ctes. True: for I greatly desire to spend this whole Day pleasantly, as I have begun it: nor is there any thing I so much hate that Country Seat of his for, as its being too near the Town. Was it farther off, Night would come on before he could return hither again. But now when he finds I'm not there, I know very well he'll come back immediately. Where have you been, Ctesiphon, will he say, that I have not seen you all this Day? What answer shall I make?

Syr. What! Can you think of nothing?

Ctes. Not one thing.

Syr. So much the worse. Have you no Client, Friend or Guest to plead?

Ctes. I have; What then?

Syr. That you was engaged to them.

Ctes. When I really was not engaged? that can never do.

Syr. It may.

## ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen before, that Syrus dispatch'd Demas into the Country, making him believe that his Son was gone before him. Ctesiphon himself was afraid, that upon his Father's missing him from home, he would come immediately, and inquire after him in Town. These his Fears he had probably been discovering to Syrus, who, in return, assures him, he had nothing to apprehend; for that he had himself contrived to send him into the Country. In this part of the Conversation they are introduced here, and are continued till they are interrupted by the Appearance of the old Gentleman himself. The

whole Scene gives the Description of a modest Youth, unpractised in the Ways of Hypocrisy and Deceit; one who respects and stands in awe of his Father, and, therefore anxious to conceal from him any thing that he knows will displease him.

<sup>3</sup> Quod cum salute ejus fiat. Terence does not mean to represent Ctesiphon an abandoned Character, but one carried away by Inclinations common to the Youth of that Age. He is, moreover, under the Eye of a severe and rigid Father who looked upon this Vice, as of the most heinous kind. Thus being under a Necessity of concealing his Fault,

## ACTUS IV. SCENA I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Ostendit, filios sepe optare parentum absentiam; si quando solitus vivere & genio indulgere statuerunt. Probi adolescentis ingenium moresque bac scena exprimuntur. Syrus Ctesiphonem instituit, quem ad modum respondere debet patri.

CTESIPHO, SYRUS.

ORDO.

**A**IN' patrem hinc abisse rus? Sy. jamdudum. Ct. Cr. dic fides. Sy. apud villam est.

Nunc cum maxumè operis aliquid facere credo. Ct. Cr. utinam quidem,

Quod cum salute ejus fiat, ita se desatigārit, velim,  
Ut triduo hoc perpetuo prorsum è lecto nequeat surgere  
Sy. Ita fiat, & istoc si quid potis est rectius. Ct. ita.  
nam nunc diem

Miserè nimis cupio, ut cœpi, perpetuum in lætitia  
degere. [propè est : queat surgere è lecto

Et illud rus nullâ aliâ causâ tam malè odi, nisi quia  
Quod si abesset longius,

Priùs nox oppressisset illic, quam huc reverti posset  
iterum. [scio : Nam nimis mi-

Nunc, ubi me illuc non videbit, jam huc recurret, sat  
Rogitatib me, ubi fuerim; quēm ego hodie toto non  
vidi die: [quidquam. Sy. tanto nequior.

Quid dicam? Sy. nihilne in mentem? Ct. nunquam  
Cliens, amicus, hospes, nemo est vobis? Ct. sunt:

quid postea? [potest fieri. Sy. potest:  
Sy. Hisce opera ut data sit. Ct. quæ non data sit? non  
buc. Nunc, ubi non videbit me illuc, sat scio, jam recurret buc; rogitabit me, ubi fuerim, quēm ego  
non vidi bodie tata die: quid dicam? Sy. Nihilne venit in mentem? Ct. Nunquam quidquam.

Sy. Tanto nequior. Est nemo cliens, amicus, hospes vobis? Ct. Sunt: quid postea? Sy. Ut  
opera sit data bise. Ct. Quæ non sit data? Non potest fieri. Sy. Potest,

## ANNOTATIONS.

Fault, and willing, at the same time, to indulge himself; he wishes it might so happen, that his Father were prevented from disturbing him; but, at the same time, with the Reserve becoming a dutiful Son, who is far from desiring any thing to his Father's real hurt.

Ita fiat, & istoe si quid potis est rectius. No one has succeeded better than our Poet, in distinctly marking his Characters. The young Gentleman himself speaks with Moderation, like one who had been bred up to No-

tions of Honour and Duty: but this Rogue

of a Slave, whose Mind was of a very dif-

ferent make, observes no such Restraint, but

roundly wishes the Old Man might effectually free them from all Apprehensions. However, he does not explain himself avowedly before the Son, whose virtuous Disposition he knew; but hides his meaning under equivocal Expressions, as if he meant no more than a longer Confinement. This shews the Poet's great Insight into Life and Manners. Servile low Minds seldom observe any Measure in their Wishes; especially in such Cases as this, where there was a Consciousness of Guilt, and a dread of Punishment, should it be discovered.

Quæ non data sit? non potest fieri. We must still admire Terence's Javelins in the

Ctes. For the Day : but if I pass the Night here, what Excuse can I pretend, Syrus?

Syr. Ah, how I should like it, were it the Custom to be engaged with Friends in the Night too ; but make yourself quite easy, and understand his Humour perfectly, and, in his most violent Transports of Rage, can make him as quiet as a Lamb.

Ctes. How ?

Syr. He likes to hear you praised : I make you a God to him, and reckon up all your Virtues.

Ctes. My Virtues !

Syr. Yours : immediately the Tears fall from him, as from a Child for Joy — Hah, take care.

Ctes. What's the matter ?

Syr. The Wolf in the Fable.

Ctes. What, my Father ?

Syr. The same.

Ctes. Syrus, what shall we do ?

Syr. Get in quickly ; I'll see to that.

Ctes. If he asks any thing, you know nothing of me : you hear ?

Syr. Can't you hold your tongue ?

### ANNOTATIONS.

Propriety of his Characters, and maintaining the Uniformity of them throughout. They sent, it is not till after he had shewn a man are in every thing agreeable to the Precept of Horace, *De Arte Poet.* Ver. 126.

*Servetur ad imum*

*Qualis ab impto procerferit, & sibi conseruet.*

Ctesiphō had been brought up in the Country under a rigid Father, and is therefore a Stranger to Lying, Hypocrisy and Deceit ; Vices that spring from Luxury, a Pursuit of Pleasure, and the Corruptions of a Town-Life. He cannot, therefore, be easily prevailed on to have recourse to Arts so contrary to the Notions he had hitherto been train'd up in ;

<sup>21</sup> *Lupus in fabula.* This Proverb was equivalent to an enjoining of Silence. Virgil refers to it, in his ninth Eclogue, Ver. 54.

*Vox quoque Mærin*

*Jam fugit ipsa, lupi, Mærin videre priores.*

Servius, upon this Passage, thus explains the Proverb. "Hoc etiam physici confirmant ; quod vox detrahitur ei, quem primum videt lupus ; unde etiam proverbium hoc natum est, *lupus in fabula :* quotiens su-

" pervenit ille, de quo loquimur, & nobis sui

" praesentia

### ACT IV. SCENE II.

#### ARGUMENT.

Demea complains that he can't find his Brother ; and, inquiring of Syrus, is purposely by him directed wrong.

DEMEA, CTESIPHŌ, SYRUS.

Demea. I Verily think I'm one of the most unfortunate Men alive : for first, I can find my Brother nowhere : besides, while I

was

### ANNOTATIONS.

In this Scene, we have a second Instance of the Cunning of Syrus, and how artfully he deceives the good Old Man. We have seen that, after parting from Syrus, with a desire to go into the Country ; he was met by Hæglo, and informed of all that had passed between

Ct. Interdiu : sed si h̄c pernocto, causæ quid dicam, Syre ?  
 Sy. Vah, quām vellem etiam noctu amicis operāmos effet dari.  
 Quin tu otiosus es : ego illius sensum pulchrè calleo.  
 Cūm servit maxumē, tam placidūm quām ovēm redīdo. Ct. quomodo ? [deum :  
 Sy. Laudatier te audit libenter. facio te apud illum  
 Virtutes narro. Ct. meas ? Sy. tuas. homini illico lacrymæ cadunt,  
 Quasi puer, gaudio. hem tibi autem. Ct. quidnam est ? Sy. lupus in fabulâ.  
 Ct. Pater adeſt ? Sy. ipſuſt. Ct. Syre, quid agimus ?  
 Sy. fuge modo intro : ego video.  
 Ct. Si quid rogabit, nusquam tu me : audistin' ? Sy. potin' ut definas ?  
 15 Ct. Interdiu : sed si pernocto. bāc; Syre, quid causæ dicam ?  
 Sy. Vah, quam vellem mos effet operāmos dari amicis etiam noctu. Quin tu es otiosus : ego pulchre calleo sensum illius : cum servit maxime, redīdo tam placidūm quām ovēm. Ct. Quomodo ? Sy. Libenter audit te laudari : facio te deum apud illum : narro virtutes. Ct. Meas ? Sy. Tuas. Illico lacrymæ cadunt homini quasi puer, gaudio. Hem autem tibi. Ct.

## ANNOTATIONES.

"præsentia amputat facultatem loquendi." The same is obſerved by *Pliny*, L. 8. 22. and both are follow'd by *Isidorus*, Lib. I. Cap. 22. "Aīunt rusticī, vocem hominem perdere, si eum lupus prior viderit. Unde & subito tacenti dicitur illud proverbium : "lupus in fabula." But Mad. m *Dacier* is by no means ſatisfied with this Solution ; ſhe will have it, that it was derived from the Stories about Wolves, which Women were frequently wont to tell their Children in the Fields. It often happened, that in the midst of their Relation, the very Animal they were ſpeaking of, would ſuddenly appear. The

Fear this occationed, tied up their Tongues, and prevented them from going on with their Story. Hence the Proverb, *lupus in fabula*, to ſignify, that the Person, of whom one speaks, is at hand ; for this is evidently the Sense in which we are to take it here, as appears from *Cesipho's Answer*, who immediately asks, *pater adeſt ?* It is thus too, that *Cicerō* uies it in one of his Letters to *Atticus*, Lib. XIII. 33. "De Varrone loquebamur : "lupus in fabula. Venit enim ad me, & quidem id temporis, ut refinendus effet. Sed ego ita egi, ut non ſcinderem penu- lam."

## ACTUS IV. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Demea queritur, quod fratrem non repererit : idem à Syro deluditur, locum in quo sit frater bifariam describente.*

DEMEA, CTESIPHO, SYRUS.

O R D O.

NÆ ego homo sum infelix ! primū fratrem nusquam invenio gentium : invenio fratrem nusquam gentium :

De. NÆ ego sum homo infelix ! primū

## ANNOTATIONES.

between *Aſchinus* and *Pamphila*. Upon this, he changes his Resolution, and goes to look for his Brother ; but he can find him nowhere. To add to his Misfortune, he meets a

Werkman from the Country, who tells him, that his Son *Cesipho* was not there. He therefore appears here complaining of his bad Fortune : and coming to his Brother's, to see whe-

## THE BROTHERS.

was on the hunt for him, I met a Workman from my Country-Seat, who told me my Son was not there. I know not what to do.

Ctes. *Syrus.*

Syr. What?

Ctes. Does he ask for me?

Syr. Yes.

Ctes. I'm undone.

Syr. Have a good Heart.

Dem. What ill luck is this, in the name of Wonder? I can't conceive the Meaning of it; only, that it seems as if I were born to be miserable. I am always the first to feel our Misfortunes, the first to know every thing, the first to carry the News of it to my Brother, and the only one that feels the Weight, if any thing happens.

Syr. I laugh to hear this: he says, he is the first to know every thing; when he's the only Man that knows nothing.

Dem. I now go back to see if, perhaps, my Brother is return'd.

Ctes. *Syrus,* pray take care that he don't rush in upon us suddenly here.

Syr. Can't you hold your Tongue? I'll take care.

Ctes. But, by *Hercules*, I'll never trust that to your Management: for I'll go immediately and shut myself up with her in some secure Retreat: that's safest.

Syr. Do; however, I'll take care to dispatch him.

Dem. But there's that Rogue *Syrus*—

Syr. By *Hercules*, there's no such thing as staying here, if this continues; I would gladly know how many Masters I have; what a miserable Situation is this?

Dem. What's this Fellow whining and whimpering for? What would he have?—Hark ye, good Sir; is my Brother at home?

Syr. What the plague do you tell me of good Sir! I'm undone.

Dem. What's the matter?

Syr. The matter! *Ctesiphon* has beat me and the Musick-girl almost to death.

Dem. Hah, what do you tell me?

Syr. See how he has tore my Lip!

Dem. Why?

Syr. He says it was thro' me, that this Girl was bought.

Dem. Did you not just now say, that you had gone so far with him into the Country?

Syr.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

ther he mayn't be return'd home; *Syrus* artfully contrives a Story, to make him easi- in respect of *Ctesiphon*: and then, to get rid of him effectually, sends him a wandering all over the Town in quest of his Brother.

<sup>2</sup> *A villa mercenarium vidi.* It was wise, says *Donatus*, in the Poet, however near the old Gentleman's Country-Seat might be, to retain him in Town, as his Prebence was

necessary in other Parts of the Play, that were to come on speedily.

<sup>8</sup> *Primus parro obnuncio. Qui malam rem nuntiat, obnunciat: qui bonam, annunciat,* says *Donatus*; *nam proprie obnunciate dicuntur Augures, qui aliquid malum omnis faciuntque widerint.* The Explication here is undoubtedly good; but how far the making *obnunciare* the same as *omen nunciare*, may not

Præterea autem, dum illum quero, à villâ mercenarium  
Vidi: is filium negat esse ruri; nec quid agam, scio.

Ct. Syre. Sy. quid ais? Ct. men' quærit? Sy. verum  
Ct. petii. Sy. quin tu animo bono es.

De. Quid hoc, malū, infelicitatis? nequeo satis de-  
cernere: 5

Nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferundis miseriis.  
Primus sentio mala nostra: primus rescisco omnia:  
Primus porro obnuncio. ægrè solus, si quid fit, fero.  
Sy. Ridet hunc: primum ait se scire: is solus nescit  
omnia.

De. Nunc redeo: si forte frater redierit viso. Ct. Syre,  
Obsecro, vide ne ille huc prorsus se irruat. Sy. etiam  
taces? 11

Ego cavebo. Ct. nunquam hercle ego istuc com-  
mittam tibi. [id tutissimum est.]

Nam me jam in cellam aliquam cum illâ concludam.  
Sy. Age, tamèr ego hunc amovebo. De. sed ecce  
sceleratum Syrum. [potest. 15]

Sy. Non hercle hîc quidem durare quisquam, si sic fit,  
Scire equidem volo, quot mihi sint domini. quæ haec  
est miseria? [hem, est frater domi]

De. Quid ille gannit? quid volt? Quid ais, bone vir? 20

Sy. Quid, malum, bone vir, mihi narras? equidem  
perii. De. quid tibi est? [psaltriam]

Sy. Rogitas? Ctesiphon me pugnis miserum & istam  
Usque occidit. De. hem, quid narras? Sy. hem, vide  
ut discidit labrum. 25

De. Quamobrem? Sy. me impulsore hanc emtam esse  
ait. De. non tu eum rus hinc modo

sceleratum Syrum. Sy. Hercle quidem non quisquam potest durare hic, si sit hic. Equidem volo  
scire quot domini sint mihi: quæ miseria est hæc? De. Quid ille gannit? Quid vult? Quid vis,  
bone vir? Hem, est frater domi? Sy. Quid, malum, narras, bone vir, mibi? equidem perii.  
De. Quid est tibi? Sy. Rogitas? Ctesiphon usque occidit me miserum & istam psaltriam pugnis.  
De. Hem, quid narras? Sy. Hem, vide ut discidit labrum. De. Quamobrem? Sy. At hanc  
est emptam, me impulsore. De. Non tu aiebas modo te produxisse eum hinc rus?

### ANNOTATIONS.

not be an over-nice Refinement, I leave to auspicia erant captanda, abigerentur. Thus, the Reader to judge. I am rather apt to Cicerio pro Sextio 15. Lata lex est, ne auspicia think, that it resembles the Compounds ob- valerent, ne quis obnunciatet, ne quis legi in- loquor, obrogo, ob-udor, and such like; in all tercederet.

which the Particle ob has something im- <sup>10</sup> Syre, obsecro, vide. Ctesiphon is not now  
fortunate and disagreeable in its Signification. Standing with Syrus; but must be supposed  
de hacten says Westerhoëius, magistratus magis- to have retired behind the Door, or to speak  
tratu*i* dicebatur obnunciare, denuncians rem, de from a Window. <sup>11</sup> Quid ille gannit? Alii garris, sed me-  
qua is acturas erat cum populo, differandam esse <sup>12</sup> in aliud tempus, praetextu religionis vel auspicii, ius gannit: gannire enim proprium sylpium  
orum, quibus colligat ille fini obat se operam dare eit, & de catus-gementibus dicitor, unde gan-  
republica cauta. <sup>13</sup> Quid igitur de calo serva- nitus lèpe ponit pro ploratu vapulantium.  
turus dixisse, colligae, alio que, milia erant ei? <sup>14</sup> Quid, malum, bone vir, mibi narras?  
mitia, sed quæcumque quis in ute, ne ares, unde? <sup>15</sup> Malum hic interjectio est, & illud tenebris,  
venit exordium nam ex ubi 2 abi 247. utrumque cum 293. id est cum 293. ita 29. T. a. acutus est ex

Syr. I did : but he return'd like a perfect Madman, sparing nobody ; might he not have been ashamed to beat an old Man, who dandled him t'other day in my Arms, scarce thus high.

Dem. I commend you, Ctesiphon, you're Father right : come, I see you're a Man.

Syr. Command him, say you ? Nay, he'll keep his Hands to himself another time, if he's wise.

Dem. Brave !

Syr. Mighty brave, sure, to beat a poor Woman, and me a Slave, that dar'd not to strike again ! - Oh yes, wonderfully brave !

Dem. He could not have done better. He thought the same as I, that you was the Ring-leader of this Plot. But is my Brother within ?

Syr. No.

Dem. I'm thinking where to look for him.

Syr. I know where he is, but am determin'd not to tell.

Dem. Hah, what's that you say ?

Syr. Even so.

Dem. I'll break your Head for you this instant, you Rascal !

Syr. I don't know the Man's Name at whose House he is, but I know the Place.

Dem. Tell me the Place then.

Syr. Do you know the Portico down this way, just by the Market ?

Dem. How should I but know it ?

Syr. Go directly up that Street ; when you come to the end, there is a Descent backwards ; go down that : afterwards, on this side, you'll see a Chapel ; and near to that there is a narrow Lane.

Dem. Whereabouts ?

Syr. Just where the great wild Fig-tree stands : do you know it ?

Dem. I do.

Syr. Keep directly through that.

Dem. But that Lane is no Thorow-fare ?

Syr. True, by Jupiter : what a Fool I am ? I was out : return again to the Portico ; this will be a much nearer way, and easier found. Do you know the House of this rich Fellow, Cratinus ?

Dem. Yes.

Syr. When you have pass'd that, keep directly along the Street on your left Hand, till you come to Diana's Temple, then turn to the Right : before you come to the Gate, just by the Pond, there is a Mill, and over against it a Joiner's Shop : he's there.

Dem. What does he there ?

Syr.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Syrus repetit, quasi dicere, Quid, malum ! Lip a little, and affects to shew it to the old man. T  
 mihi illud, bone vir, occinis, meque irrides, quasi parum sim miser, & parum afflictus, recentem injuriam & verbera Ctesiphonis filii tui passus. The Conduit here is so extremely natural, and well imagined, that Demea could never take it for a Feint ; and, Syrus, to give it the greater Air of Truth, tears his

22 *Producisse*. Here, for *producisse*, a Liberty frequent with the Poets. Thus, in *Catullus*, we read *promisse* for *promisisse* ; in *Virgil*, *explesse* for *expluisse* ; and in *Horace* *surrexe* for *furrexisse*. T  
*Tantillum in manibus agestavi meis.* This

Produxo aiebas? Sy. factum verum venit post insaniens: Nihil pepercit. non puduisse verberare hominem senem, Quem ego modò puerum tantillum in manibus gestavi in meis?

DE. Laudo, Ctesiphō: patrissas. abi, virum te judico. 25

Sy. Laudas? n̄e ille continebit posthac, si sapiet, manus.

DE. Fortiter. Sy. perquam; quia miseram mulierem & me servolum,

Qui referire non audebam, vicit: hui, perfortiter!

DE. Non potuit melius. idem, quod ego, sensit, te esse huic rei caput. [ram, cogito. 30

Sed estne frater intus? Sy. non est. DE. ubi illum quā-

Sy. Scio ubi sit, verum hodie nunquam monstrabō. DE. hem, quid ais? Sy. ita. men nescio

DE. Diminuetur tibi quidem jam cerebrum. Sy. at no-

Illius hominis, sed locum novi ubi sit. DE. dic ergo locum [DE. quidni neverim?

Sy. Nolstin' porticum apud macellum hanc deorsum i

Sy. Præterito hac rectâ plateâ sursum. ubi eō veneris, 35 Clivus deorsum versus est, hac præcipitato: postea

Est ad hanc manum facellum: ibi angiportum propter est. [DE. novi. Sy. hac pergitō.

DE. Quoniam? Sy. illīc, ubi etiam caprificus magna est.

DE. Id quidem angiportum non est pervium. Sy. ve-

rum hercle. vah, [sum redi. 40

Censen' hominem me esse? erravi. in porticum rur-Sanē hac multo propius ibis, & minor est erratio.

Scin' Cratini hujus ditis aedes? DE. scio. Sy. ubi eas præterieris,

Ad sinistram hac rectâ plateâ: ubi ad Dianæ veneris,

Ito ad dextram: priùs, quam ad portam venias, apud ipsum lacum

Est pistrella, & exadvorum fabrica: ibi est. DE. quid ibi facit?

45

Ubi veneris eo, est clivus versus deorsum, præcipitato bac: postea est facellum ad hanc manum:

ibi est angiportum propter. DE. Quoniam? Sy. Illīc, ubi est etiam magna caprificus. DE.

Novi. Sy. Pergito bac. DE. Id angiportum quidem non est pervium. Sy. Verum hercle.

Vah, censem' me esse hominem? erravi. Redi rursum in porticum. Sane ibis multo præpiùs bac

via, & erratio est minor. Scin' aedes hujus dii Cratini? DE. Scio. Sy. Ubi præterieris

eas, ito ad sinistram bac rectâ platea: ubi veneris ad templum Dianæ, ito ad dextram: pri-

quam venias ad portam, est pistrella apud ipsum lacum, & exadvorum fabrica: est ibi. DE.

Quid facit ubi?

### ANNOTATIONS.

This, in the Action, was accompanied with opinionem simplicitatis acquirat. Vides igit-  
sime Gesture, to express his full Meaning, tur, ut ipse sibi succenseat; tanquam impulso  
that he had dandled Ctesiphō in his Arms, dens erraverit, non dolosus impulso inter-  
when but a meer Infant.

40 Censen' hominem me esse? erravi. Cal- tanquam homo corde sit, non corpore.

liditas est maxima, says Donatus, deprehendit, ut we are let to understand, that Syrus had contrived

Sy. Est factum; ve-  
rum venit post insani-  
tiam: pepercit nūl;

At non oportuit pu-  
duisse eum verberare  
hominem senem; cum

inquam, quem ego  
modo gestavi puerum

tantillum in meis ma-  
nibus? DE. Laudo

te, Ctesiphō: patrissas.  
ubi, judicō te

virum. Sy. Lau-  
das? n̄e ille contine-  
bit manus postbac,

& sapiet. DE. For-  
tier. Sy. Perquam;

quia vicit misera-  
mulieram, & me ser-  
vulam, qui non au-  
debam referire: bui,

perfotiter! DE. Non  
potuit fecisse melius;

sensit idem, quod ego  
sentio; te esse caput  
buic rei. DE. estne

frater intus? Sy. Non est. DE. Cogito,  
ubi queram il-  
lum. Sy. Sei ubi sit,  
verum nunquam mon-  
strabo bacie. DE.

Hem, quid ais? Sy.

Ita. DE. Cerebrum  
quidem jam diminu-  
tur tibi. Sy. At

nescio nomen illius  
hominis, sed noviloca-  
cum ubi sit. DE.

Dic locum ergo. Sy.

Nostine hacem peri-  
cum deorsum abud-  
macellum? DE.

Quidnici novi? DE.

Sy. Præterito. I de-  
repta platea fatum.

Syr. He has ordered some oaken-legged Tables to be made to set in the Sun.

Dem. For you to drink upon : mighty well, truly. But why do I delay going to him ?

Syr. Go then : I'll exercise you to-day, as you deserve, old Do-tard. *Æschinus* stays intolerably ; Dinner's quite spoil'd : *Ctesiphon* thinks of nothing but his Mistress : I too will provide for myself : for I'll go directly, and pick out the choicest Bit I can find ; and sipping off my Cups leisurely, will prolong the Day all I can.

### ANNOTATIONS.

contrived to feud *Demea* a wandering as far as the very Walls and Extremity of the Town : *Apud ipsum lacum*. We learn from *Varro*, that near the Gates of their Cities, the Ancients commonly had large Basins of Water, where their Horses were led to drink, and whence they might be supplied on any sudden Emergence of Fire.

46 *Leetulos in sole lignis pedibus*. It was frequent with the Ancients to sit, lie, or walk in the Sun, and considered by them as one of the great Preservatives of Health, as we learn from *Celsus*, L. I. Thus *Syrus* being ask'd a Question, that possibly he had not foreseen, has recourse to this, and is circumstantial enough in his Answer to prevent

Suspicion ; for he is particular in the Design and Form of them : thus, first *leetulos*, then, *lectulos in sole collocando* ; and lastly, *lectulos lignis pedibus faciundo*. Where we are to observe, that the Legs to Couches, among the Ancients, were generally made of Oak ; so their Tables were, for the most part, of Maple Wood, often of Ivory, and sometimes Silver.

48 *Silicernium*. There is great Debate, among Grammarians, about the Signification and Etymology of this Word ; but I shall content myself with observing here, that it is most generally allowed to signify an old Man that stoops as he walks, *Quasi silicernens*.

49 *Prandium*

## ACT IV. SCENE III.

### ARGUMENT.

*Hegio* begs of *Micio*, that he will go himself to *Sostrata*, and satisfy her that the Suspicion of *Æschinus*'s being alienated from *Pamphila*, was owing entirely to his having carried off the Musick-girl for his Brother *Ctesiphon*.

MICIO, HEGIO.

*Micio*. I Can see nothing in all this that deserves such mighty Praises, *Hegio* : I only do my Duty, and give satisfaction for the Faults of my own Family : unless you took me to be one of those Men, who think it an Injury to expostulate with them for Wrongs they

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Hegio*, after parting from *Sostrata*, goes to the Forum, where he has the good Luck to find *Micio*. He acquaints him with the whole Busines ; and instead of meeting with Denials, or evasive Answers, as he apprehended, is heard with great Candour and Compassion, and obtains a Promise of ample Redress. This naturally draws from *Hegio*

many Praises and Commendations, which *Micio*, whose Character is that of Goodness itself, modestly declines. In this part of their Conversation they are introduced by the Poet, who has so framed and contrived their Discourse, that it is easy from it, to understand all that had passed between them before. An artful Management, and justly to be admir'd,

Sv. Lectulos in sole lignis pedibus faciundos dedit.

De. Ubi poteris vos : bene sanè. sed cesso ad eum pér-

gere ?

Sv. I sanè : ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es, siliceo-

Aeschinus odiosè cessat : prandium corrumpitur :

Ctesiphon autem in amore est totus. ego jam prospiciam  
mihi.

Nam jam adibo, atque unum quidquid, quod quidem  
erit bellissimum,

Carpam, & cyathos sorbillans paulatim hunc producam  
diem.

jam prospiciam mibi. Nam jam adibo, atque carpam unum quidquid, quod erit quidem bel-

lisimum, & sorbillans cyathos paulatim producam hunc diem.

### ANNOTATIONS.

49 *Prandium corrumpitur.* The Greeks and Romans generally made but one Meal in a Day, which was Supper ; the Dinner here spoken of, is for two debauched young Sparks, who confide themselves to no Rules. Hence, in the last Scene of this Play, *Demea*, among other ironical Commendations of *Syrus*, mentions his preparing a Repast, while it was yet early in the Day. *Apparare de die convivium* ; where we are to observe, that the Words *de die*, make the chief Beauty of the Irony.

52 *Hunc producam diem.* Both *Donatus* and *Madam Dacier* take *producere* as a metaphorical Term borrowed from the Lan-

guage of Funerals, and think it of the same import as *condere diem*, *condere solem*. But this certainly can't be *Syrus*'s meaning here, as may be made evident from his own Words. For first he says, *Cyathos sorbillans*, which is a going on leisurely, to take in the whole Relish of the Pleasure, and lengthen it out as much as possible ; besides the word *paulatim* is of itself sufficient to ascertain the proper Sense of *producam diem* in this place, which can signify no other than, *I will make this Day a long one.* Thus, *Mart.* II. 89. 1.

*Quod nimis gaudes noctem producere vita;*  
*Ignosco.*

## ACTUS IV. SCENA III.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Rogat Micionem Hegio, ut Sostratam adeat, narraturis illi suspicionem alienati à Pamphila Aeschinii, ortam esse propter ereptam Ctesiphoni psaltriam.

MICIO, HEGIO.

E GO in hac re nihil reperio, quamobrem lauder,  
tantopere, Hegio. [est, corrigo.  
Meum officium facio : quod peccatum à nobis ortum  
Nisi si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero, qu  
ita putant

est ortum à nobis : nisi si credidisti me esse in illo numero hominum, qui ita putant

O R D O.

M 1. E GO, H  
gio, repe-  
rio nihil in bac re,  
quamobrem lauder  
tantopere. Faci  
meum officium : cor  
rigo peccatum quod

### ANNOTATIONES.

as it throws great Light upon the Characters, have been greatly perplexed to unravel the and comes nearer to the Standard of Nature. Construction of this Passage, which is very

3 Qui ita putant, &c. Commentators obscure. Stephens, in his elegant Edition of

they themselves have done, and who are always the first to accuse? Do you now thank me because I have not acted in this manner?

Heg. Ah! not in the least; I never believed you to be other than what I now find you; but I beg, *Micio*, that you will go with me to the Virgin's Mother, and tell her yourself what you have now told me; that this Suspicion is on his Brother's account, and that the Musick-girl was for him.

*Mic.* If you think I ought, or that it is necessary to do it, let us go.

Heg. 'Tis mighty good in you; for it will greatly relieve her Mind, that now languishes in Misery and Distress, and you will have acquitted yourself of your Duty: but if you had rather not, I'll tell her myself, what you have said.

*Mic.* Nay. I'll go myself.

Heg. You do well: People in Circumstances of Distress are always, I know not how, more apt to be suspicious: They contrive every thing into an Affront, and fancy themselves slighted, because of their Poverty: 'Twill be therefore more satisfying, if you justify him to them yourself.

*Mic.* You say right, and what is perfectly just,

Heg. Follow me therefore in.

*Mic.* I do.

### ANNOTATIONS.

1540, in the smallest Character, prints it able in this Verse; first, that *impotentia* is used instead of *paupertas*, or *inopia*. The Reason is evident, because in Poverty People are generally of little Account and Consideration.

— *Qui item putant,*

*Sibi fieri injuriam, ultro si quam fecere ipsi,  
expostulant,*

*Et ultro accusant.*

According to which, the Construction may run thus: *Qui putant injuriam fieri sibi; si aliqui expostulant eam injuriam, quam ipsi ultro fecero, & ultro accusant.* Some Criticks contend earnestly for *expostulas*: *Legendum est*, says Faërnus, *ex libro Bembino expositiles*, et *sensus est*, de facta ab eis tibi injuria, etiam insuper te accusant.

16. *Propter suam impotentiam se semper credunt negligi.* There are two Things remark-

able in this Verse; first, that *impotentia* is used instead of *paupertas*, or *inopia*. The Reason is evident, because in Poverty People are generally of little Account and Consideration. Cicero gives us an Example of it in this sense, *pro Mur.* 28. *Valeant haec omnia ad salutem innocentium, ad opem impotentium, ad auxilium calamitosorum.* Another Thing to be observed here is, the strong Opposition that *negligi* meets with from *Faërnus*, who is for substituting in place of it *calvior*, the Infinitive of the Verb *calvor*, a Word very much in use in the Times of *Scipio* and *Lælius*, and which he proves by a Variety of Quotations, to have been often used passively, and of the same Import with *decipi*, *frustrari*. The reason

Sibi fieri injuriam; ultrò si; quam facere ipsi, expostulant; Et ultro accusant. id quia non est à me factum, agi gratias?

**H.** Ah, minimè: nunquam te aliter, atque es, in animum induxi meum. [Micio; Sed quæso, ut unà mecum ad matrem virginis eas, Atque istæc eadem, quæ mihi dixti, tute dicas mulieri; Suspicionem hanc propter fratrem ejus esse & illam psaltriam.

**M.** Si ita æquum censes, aut si ita opus est facto, eamus. **H.** bene facis:

Nam & illi animum jam rellevabis, quæ dolore ac miseriâ [putas,

Tabescit; & tuo officio fueris functus. sed si aliter Egomet narrabo quæ mihi dixti. **M.** imo ego ibo. **H.** bene facis. [nescio quo modo

Omnes, quibus res sunt minu' secundæ, magi' sunt Suspiciosi: ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis: 15

Propter suam impotentiam, se semper credunt negligi. Quapropter te ipsum purgare ipsi coram, placibilius est.

**M.** Et rectè, & verum dicis. **H.** sequere me ergo hac intrò. **M.** maxumè.

ficio. Sed si putas aliter, egomet narrabo quæ dixisti mibi. **M.** Imo ego ibo. **H.** Facis bene: Omnes, quibus res sunt minus secundæ, sunt, nescio quo modo magis suspiciosi: magis accipiunt omnia ad contumeliam: semper credunt se negligi, propter suam impotentiam. Quapropter est placibilius te purgare ipsum ipsi, coram. **M.** Dicis et rectè, et verum. **H.** Ergo sequere me intro hac via. **M.** Maximè.

### ANNOTATIONS.

reason of all this is, because he thinks this common reading. Word of greater Force, and more suited to the Poet's Design than negligi. It likewise placibilius est. Thele Words, which appear better expresses the Sense of the original Lines of Menander, whence these are taken. But if we consider that negligi is the Reading almost universally found, and that it signifies not only bare Neglect, but sometimes too Contempt and Scorn, there will appear less Necessity for receding from the

<sup>17</sup> Quapropter te ipsum purgare ipsi, coram, placibilius est. These Words, which appear at first somewhat intricate, may be thus construed: Quapropter placibilius est, te Misionem purgare ipsum Æscinum, ipsis matri et virgini; coram, id est, te præsentem, & coram presentibus, as Donatus explains it. Placibilius, h. e. ad placandum aptius.

## ACT IV. SCENE IV.

## ARGUMENT.

*Æschinus is greatly perplexed for the Suspicion he had fallen into with Sostrata and Pamphila, as if he was himself in love with this Musick-girl, whom he had carried off, not on his own account, but to oblige his Brother.*

ÆSCHINUS.

I Am perfectly on the Rack : This cruel Misfortune, to come so unexpectedly upon me, that I neither know what to do with myself, nor how to behave : Fear enfeebles my Limbs ; my Mind is stupid through Surprise ; my Breast is incapable of Counsel. Ah ! How shall I free myself from this Perplexity ? The Suspicion against me is so strong, and seemingly but too well grounded. *Sostrata* believes I have bought this Musick-girl for myself : So much I learned from old Nurse ; for as she was going to call the Midwife, happening to see her, I immediately went up to her. How is *Pamphila*, said I ? Is she in labour ? Are you going for the Midwife ? Away, away, *Æschinus*, cries she, you have deceived us long enough ; you have enough amused us with your fine Promises. Hah ! what's the meaning of this, said I ? Farewel, says she, enjoy her that pleases you so much better. I was aware immediately of what they suspected ; however, I check'd myself, nor would discover any thing relating to my Brother to that prating old Woman, lest it might by this means be divulg'd. But what shall I do now ? Shall I tell them that this Girl was for my Brother ? The Thing in the world that requires the greatest Secrecy. Well, let that pass ; 'tis possible it might never go any farther. I doubt whether they will even believe

## ANNOTATIONS.

We here find *Æschinus* represented in a very different Light from what he has appeared in, in former Scenes. There he is a Town-Rake, and engaged in some of the Exploits so usual to young Gentlemen of that Stamp ; but here he is a Lover, full of Tenderness, and conscious of all the Anxieties, Fears and Emotions, that are so apt to thrust themselves in, where this Passion prevails. There is nothing more instructing than this Diversity of Character in the same Person, when justly represented, as it serves more immediately to guide us through all the Mazes and Windings of the human Heart, and shew the different Shapes Men are apt to appear in, according to the several Passions they are actuated by, and their different Degrees of Prevalence. For *Æschinus*, when he carries off the Musick-girl from *Sanno*, affects a haughty Disdain, as he knew the only way to bring him to Terms was by Brow-beating,

and daunting him. But here his Heart is laid open, and he appears not in a counterfeit Light, as formerly, but in his native Colours. He had learn'd from the Nurse, whom he accidentally met as she was going for the Midwife, the Suspicion he lay under to *Sostrata*, and the Grounds of it. This perplexes him extremely. He is anxious to make them easy, and vindicate himself, but is at a loss how to do it. To inform them of the whole matter as it really was, would expose his Brother, whose Story he was unwilling to let be known to any : nay, and should he even do this, confiding in their Discretion and Prudence, yet there were so many probable Circumstances against him, that it was doubtful how far they would believe him. He therefore determines to rouse effectually, acquaint his Father with the Situation he was in, and beg *Pamphila* in Marriage ; for by this so evident a Proof of his

## ACTUS IV. SCENA IV.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Doleat vobis *Æschinus* in suspicionem se venisse apud Sostratam et Pamphilam, quod amare psaltriam cœperit; quam non sibi, sed fratri ut gratum faceret, ab lenone eripuerat.

*Æschinus.*

ORDO.

**D**iscrucior animi. hoccine de improviso mali mihi *Æs.* **D**iscrucior objici certum siet?

Tantum, ut neque quid me faciam, nec quid agam, Membra metu debilia sunt: animus timore obstupuit.

Pectore consistere nihil consilii quit. vah,

Quomodo me ex hac expediam turbâ?

Tanta nunc suspicio de me incidit, neque ea immerito.

Sostrata credit mihi me psaltriam hanc emisse: id anus

Mihi indicium fecit.

Nam ut hinc forte ea ad obstetricem erat missa, ubi vidi eam, illico

Accedo, rogito, Pamphila quid agat, jam partus adfiet;

Eone obstetricem accersat, illa exclamat, Abi, abi jam,

*Æschine:*

Satis diu dedisti verba, sat adhuc tua nos frustrata est fides. *[beas illam quæ placet.]*

Hem, quid istuc obsecro, inquam, est?

Valeas, ha-Sensi illico id illas suspicari: sed me reprehendi tamen,

Né quid de fratre garrulæ illi dicerem, ac fieret palam.

Nunc quid faciam? dicam fratris esse hanc? quod mi-

nime est opus

Uſquam efferri. age, mitto: fieri potis est, ut nequæ exeat.

*obstetricem. v.* Illa exclamat, Abi, abi, *Æschine;* jam dedisti verba nobis satis diu: adhuc tua fides sat frustrata est nos. Hem, inquam, quid obsecro est istuc? Valeas, habeas illam quæ placet tibi. Sensi illico illas suspicari id: sed tamen reprehendi me, ne dicerem quid de fratre illa garrulæ, ac res fieret palam. Nunc quid faciam? Dicam hanc esse atricam fratris? Quod est minimè opus efferri usquam. Age, mitto: est potis fieri ut ne exeat qua-

## ANNOTATIONS.

Sincerity, he knew he should remove all their Repose. He knew the Genius of old Women, fond of Tattle, and eager to communicate every little Story they heard, to their Gossips. This, which is but too much their Character, was still more to be apprehended in Cunthara, who was a Nurse, a Creature of all others the most given to prating; hence his own Remark upon her: *Sed me reprehendi tam, ne quid de fratre garrula illi dicerem, ac fieret palam.*

*13 Sed me reprehendi tamen.* *Æschinus* here gives a very great Proof of his Discretion. When any thing alarms us suddenly, or we see ourselves injur'd in the Opinion of one we have a Value for, it is the hardest matter in the World to check the Impatience we feel of being justified: nor are we apt in such a Case to regard the Consequences. But *Æschinus*, however anxious he was to remove his *Pambila's* Suspicions, is yet too discreet to do it at the hazard of his Brother's

*16 Age, mitto: fieri potis est, &c.* These Words have occasioned some Disputes among Commentators, each wresting them his own way, without regarding their Connexion with

it, so many probable Circumstances are against me. I myself carried her off: I told down the Money: She was brought home to me. I am very much in fault here: Ought I not to have acquainted my Father with what had happened? I might have obtain'd his Consent to marry her. I have been too negligent hitherto; now, *Aeschinus*, it is time to rouze. The first Thing is to go and clear myself to them. I'll to the Door: Death! I always fall a trembling, when I advance to knock at these Doors. Soho! 'Tis *Aeschinus*: Somebody open the Door quickly. Who can this be coming out? I'll retire hither.

## ANNOTATIONS.

with the other Parts of *Aeschinus's* Speech, which might have easily led them into their genuine Sense. He would say nothing of his Brother's Affair to the Nurse, as knowing her prating Humour, and that it would be soon spread all over the Town. But now that she is gone, he is considering in his own Mind how he shall clear himself to *Pamphila* and her Mother. Shall I, says he, tell them she was for my Brother, may appear a meer temporary Shift. Had *Westerbooy* attended to this natural and easy Connexion,

## A C T IV. SCENE V.

## ARGUMENT.

*Micio*, by an ingenious Fiction, alarms *Aeschinus*, pretending that *Pamphila* would be obliged to wed another. At last, easing his Fears, and growing serious with him, he fills him with Joy, by promising his Consent to the Marriage.

*Micio, Aeschinus.*

*Mic.* D O as I told you, *Sofrata*; I'll go meet *Aeschinus*, that he may know from me how Matters are. But who was this knocked at the Door?

*Aes.* Death! It is my Father. I'm undone.

*Mic. Aeschinus.*

*Aes.* What Business can he have here?

*Mic.* Was it you that knock'd at this Door? He's silent. Why shouldn't I play upon him a little? 'Twill be better, because he never trusted me with this Secret. Do you answor me nothing?

*Aes.* I don't know that I knock'd.

*Micio.*

## ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen before, that *Micio* had gone along with *Hegio* to *Sofrata*, to remove her Suspicions with regard to *Aeschinus*, and at the same time make her sensible that she had

nothing to apprehend from him, who would be so far from opposing the Marriage, that he would further it all in his power. Meantime, *Aeschinus*, informed of *Sofrata's* Suspicions, is hastening to justify himself, and knocks at the Door just as his Father is coming out.

Ipsum id metuo ut credant: tot concurrunt verisimilia: Egomet rapui: ipse egomet solvi argentum: ad me abducta est domum.

Hæc adeo meâ culpâ fateor fieri, non me hanc rem patri, 19

Ut ut erat gesta, indicasse? exorasse, ut eam ducere. Cessatum usque adhuc est: nunc porro, Æschine, ex- pergitiscere. [accédam ad fores.

Nunc hoc primum est: ad illas ibo, ut purgem me. Perii, horresco semper, ubi pultare hasce occipio fores miser. [tum ostium.

Heus, heus: Æschinus ego sum: aperite aliquis actu- Prodit nescio quis. concedam huc. 25

*ut purgem me. Accedam ad fores. Perii miser: semper horresco, ubi occipio pultare hasce fores. Heus, heus: ego sum Æschinus: aperite aliquis ostium actuum: nescio quis prodit: concedam buce.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

he might have spared his Conjecture of *mittio* for *mitto*; a Reading which, if received, would only serve to involve the Text in still greater Obscurity.

<sup>21</sup> *Expergitiscere.* He means, that he must now rouze from a State of Indolence and Sloth, for so the Word is often used, where an Exertion of Vigour and Industry is intend-

ed. *Salust. Catil. 20.* Quin igitur *expergitiscimini*: And 52. *Expergitiscimini aliquando et capessisse tempublicam.*

<sup>24</sup> *Aperite aliquis ostium.* *Aliquis* is here a Partitive, that is, a Word signifying many severally, or one by one: Hence, though it is here in the singular Number, it has all the force of the plural; *aperite aliquis.*

## ACTUS IV. SCENA V.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Mire faceto, commento pater Æschino novum incutit metum; ostendens alii viro nupturam Pamphilam. Tandem, amoto ludo, agere serio incipiens, filii animum gaudeo explet, futurum promittens, ut illam ipse ducat uxorem.

MICIO, ÆSCHINUS.

ITA, ut dixi, Sostrata, [do acta hæc sunt, sciat. I Facite: ego Æschinum convenientiam, ut, quo mo- Sed quis ostium hoc pultavit? Æs. pater hercle est: perii. Mi. Æschine.

Æs. Quid huic negoti est? Mi. tune has pepulisti? Cur non ludo hunc aliquantis per? melius est: 5 Quandoquidem hoc nunquam mihi ipse voluit credere. Nil mihi respondes? Æs. non quidem istas quod sciām.

Tune pepulisti has fores? Tacet. Cur non iudo hunc aliquantis per? Est melius: quandoquidem ipse nunquam voluit credere hoc mibi. Respondes nil mibi? Æs. Equidem non pepuli istas quod sciām.

### ANNOTATIONS.

It is easy to conceive how much he would be surprised to see him there, and accordingly he, with some Earnestness, asks the reason of it: *Micīo* finding every thing to be as he would have it; and still retaining his usual

Good-Humour, resolves to divert himself a little at his Son's Expence, out of revenge, because he all along had conceal'd this his Engagement with *Pamphila* from him. Accordingly he ingeniously feigns a Story to alarm

*Mic.* So I thought : for I wonder'd what Business you could have here. He blushes : All's well.

*Afc.* But do, Father, tell me : What was it brought you here ?

*Mic.* Nothing relating to myself. A Friend just now brought me higher with him from the Forum, to assist him in an Affair.

*Afc.* What !

*Mic.* I'll tell you. There are some poor Women that live here. I suppose you know nothing of them ; nay, and I'm perfectly sure of it, for they are but lately come.

*Afc.* Well, and what else ?

*Mic.* A young Woman with her Mother.

*Afc.* Go on.

*Mic.* The young Woman has lost her Father ; this Friend of mine it seems is her nearest Relation, and the Laws oblige her to marry him.

*Afc.* Undone !

*Mic.* What's the matter ?

*Afc.* Nothing : very well ; proceed.

*Mic.* He's come to take her with him, for he lives at *Miletus*.

*Afc.* How ! To take the young Woman with him ?

*Mic.* Yes.

*Afc.* What, to *Miletus*, pray ?

*Mic.* Ay.

*Afc.* It wounds me to the Soul. Well, but as to them : What do they say ?

*Mic.* What do you think they should ? Just nothing : The Mother indeed pretends that there is a Child by another Man ; I can't tell who, nor does she name him. He is the first, they say, and therefore this other ought not to have her.

*Afc.* Well, and did you not think these Reasons sufficient ?

*Mic.* No.

*Afc.* Bless me ! no. Shall he carry here hence, Father ?

*Mic.* Why should he not ?

*Afc.* 'Tis very hard and cruel in you ; and if I may speak my Mind plainly, Father, unhandsome.

*Mic.* Why so ?

*Afc.* Why so ? What do you think must be the Condition of the unhappy Youth her first Lover, who perhaps is still as fond of her as ever, when he shall see her thus hurried away, and torn from his Sight for ever ? 'Tis really an unworthy Action, Father.

### ANNOTATIONS.

alarm him, and with the desired Effect. But tunate young Girl for the Injury that had unwilling to torment him too much, at last undeceives him, and at the same time fills him with Joy, by promising his Consent to the Marriage.

<sup>9</sup> *Erybuit : salvia res est.* In *Mic*'s Character we see a strong Disposition to Generosity and Justice. He was inclin'd from the very first to make Reparation to the unfor-

tunate young Girl for the Injury that had been done her ; and appears here anxious to have his Son of the same mind. He therefore watches his Looks, and finding them promising, is highly pleased. *Erubuit : salvia res est.* Reasons of Advantage or Convenience are not sufficient to blot out his Regard for Honour and Justice. He is more delighted to see his Son humane and gene-

Mi. Ita? nam mirabar quid hic negoti esset tibi.  
 Erubuit: salva res est. Æs. dic fodes, pater,  
 Tibi vero quid istic est rei? Mi. nihil mihi quidem. 10  
 Amicus quidam me à foro abduxit modò  
 Huc advocatum sibi. Æs. quid? Mi. ego dicam tibi.  
 Habitant hic quædam mulieres pauperculæ:  
 Ut opinor, has non nosse te, & certo scio:  
 Neque enim diu huc commigrarunt. Æs. quid tum  
 postea?

Mi. Virgo est cum matre. Æs. perge. Mi. hæc virgo orba est patre:

Hic meus amicus illi genere est proximus:  
 Huic leges cogunt nubere hanc. Æs. perii. Mi. quid est?  
 Æs. Nil: recte: perge. Mi. is venit, ut secum avehat:  
 Nam habitat Milet. Æs. hem, virginem ut secum  
 avehat?

Mi. Sic est. Æs. Miletum usque, obsecro? Mi. ita.  
 Æs. animo male est.

Quid ipsæ? quid aiunt? Mi. quid illas censes? nihil  
 Commenta mater est, esse ex alio viro  
 Nescio quo puerum natum, neque eum nominat:  
 Priorem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.

Æs. Echo, nonne hæc justa tibi videntur postea?

Mi. Non. Æs. obsecro, non? an illam hinc abducet,  
 pater?

Mi. Quid illam ni abducat? Æs. factum à vobis duriter,  
 Immisericorditerque, atque etiam, si est, pater,  
 Dicendum magis aperte, inliberaliter.

Mi. Quamobrem? Æs. rogas me? quid illi tandem  
 creditis

Fore animi misero, qui illi confuevit prior,  
 Qui infelix, haud scio, an illam miserè nunc amat,  
 Cum hanc sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi,  
 Abduci ab oculis? facinus indignum, pater!

Mi. Quid censes illas dicere? enim nihil. Mater commenta est, puerum esse natum ex  
 nescio quo alio viro, neque nominat eum: illum esse priorem, non oportere eam dari huic.  
 Æs. Ebo, nonne hæc videnter justa tibi postea? Mi. Non. Æs. Obsecro, non? An abducet illam hinc, pater? Mi. Quid ni abducat illam? Æs. Factum est duriter à vobis,  
 immisericorditerque, atque etiam, pater, si est dicendum magis aperte, inliberaliter. Mi. Quamobrem! Æs. Rogas me? Quid animi tandem creditis fore illi misero, qui prior confuevit illi,  
 qui infelix, haud scio, an nunc amat illam miserè, cum præsens videbit hanc eripi sibi præsenti,  
 et abduci ab oculis? Est indignum facinus, pater.

### ANNOTATIONES.

rous, ready to make satisfaction for what he had done in the Heat of Passion, than hunting after a Match that might ennoble or enrich him.

<sup>18</sup> *Huic leges cogunt nubere banc.* There is frequent mention of this Law at Athens, in the Writings of the Ancients. *Orbam proximus ducat, lex Attica est.* It is remarkable that this same Law was established by Moses

among the Jews. Numb. xxxvi. 6. *Omnis filia, quæ succedit in hereditatem, in familia quacunque Israëlitarum; alicui qui sit originis familiæ ejusdem paternæ uxor erit.* Grotius, upon the Place, conjectures that this Law was first borrowed from the Hebrews by the Phœnicians, and from them transmitted to the Athenians. *Dacier.*

<sup>23</sup> *Factum à vobis duriter, immisericorditerque,*

*Mic.* Why so? Who contracted her? Who gave her away? When, and to whom was she married? Who was the Manager of this Affair? Why did he espouse another's Right?

*Aes.* Was it for a Girl of her Age to sit at home, waiting till her Kinsman should come from such a Distance? You ought to have represented this, Father, and urg'd it.

*Mic.* Ridiculous! Was I to plead against the Man whom I came to befriend? But what's all this to us, *Aeschinus*? Or, what Business have we with them? Let us go. What's the matter? Why those Tears?

*Aes.* Father, I beg you'll hear me?

*Mic.* *Aeschinus*, I have heard, and know all already: for I love you; for which Reason, every Thing you do concerns me nearly.

*Aes.* Dear Father, so may you, as long as you live, find me deserving of your Love, as I am sincerely sorry for this Fault I have committed, and ashamed to see you.

*Mic.* I believe it sincerely; for I know your generous Temper: But I doubt you are too negligent. In what City pray do you think you live? You have debauc'd a Virgin, whom the Laws forbid you to touch. This is a great Fault, a very great one, tho' but too common: Others have often done it before you, and even Men of Worth too. But after this happened, tell me what Circumspection have you shewn? Or did you consider with yourself what was to be done, and in what manner? If you was ashamed to tell it me yourself, might you not have contrived some other means to let me know

### ANNOTATIONS.

terque, &c. Although *Aeschinus* here keeps upon the Reserve, as not designing at present to acquaint his Father with his Passion, yet the Poet takes care not to lose sight of the Lover. *Aeschinus* here affects to plead for another, yet it is easy to discern, that his own Interest is concern'd. He expresses himself with so much Warmth and Earnestness, and the Words are so particularly adapted to his inward Feelings, that, had *Micio* known nothing of it before, he might easily have guessed now how the Case stood.

36 *Quis despondit?* *Quis dedit?* *Cui?* *quando nupsit?* *Micio* repeats here, in a few Words, the Conditions requisite to render a Marriage valid, and with the more Assurance, as he knew *Aeschinus* could give no consistent Answer. He had been guilty of a Rape, the Business had been all along kept private, none of the usual Ceremonies observed, no Relation on either side made acquainted with it. Instead of *Cui?* *quando nupsit?* Some read *qui*, *quando nupsit?* But the usual reading rather answers better. *Quis despondit?* *Quis dedit?* *Cui data est?* *Quando nupsit?*

39 *An sedere oportuit domi virginem tam grandem?* *Grandem* here respects her Age, full grown, ripe for a Husband.

45 *Aeschine, audiri omnia.* *Micio* still preserves the Character of an indulgent Father, he had tormented *Aeschinus* enough, and was unwilling to overwhelm him still more with the Pain of a Confession. *Virg.* *Aeneid.* I. 39.

— *Nee plura querentem,* — *Passa Venus, medio sic interfata dolore est.* of “*Bene ergo* (*says Donatus*) *intelligunt,* “*qui sic accipiunt, perrectum adhuc fuisse* “*Micionem,* *nisi vixius affectu, fallaciam* “*projecisset.*”

47 *Ita velim me premerentem ames.* There is a great Beauty in this Answer. *Aeschinus* is not contented with saying *ita velim ames me*, but he adds *premerentem*, signifying that he wish'd to be lov'd by him, and to deserve that Love. Perhaps his Father's Partiality was such, as might overlook very considerable Faults in him; but *Aeschinus* cannot be satisfied with a random Affection; he would have his Father therefore to love him, because he merited it.

MI. Quà ratione istuc? quis despōndit? quis dedit?  
Cui, quando nupsit? auctor his rebus quis est?

Cur duxit alienam? ÆS. An sedere oportuit

Domi virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc

Illinc veniret, exspectantem? hæc, mi pater, 40

Te dicere æquom fuit, & id defendere.

MI. Ridiculum! adorsumne illum causam dicerem,

Cui veneram advocatus? sed quid ista, Æschine,

Nostra? aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus; quid est?

Quid lacrumas? ÆS. pater, obsecro, ausculta. MI.

Æschine, audivi omnia,

Et scio: nam te amo: quo magis, quæ agis, curæ sunt mihi. [pater:

ÆS. Ita velim me promerentem ames, dum vivas, mi

Ut me hoc delictum admisisse in me, id mihi vehe- menter dolet; [ovi tuum

Et me tui pudet. MI. credo hercle: nam ingenium

Liberale: sed vereor ne indiligens nimium sies. 50

In quà civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere?

Virginem vitiaſti, quam te jus non fuerat tangere.

Jam id peccatum primum magnum, magnum, at hum- manum tamen. [cedo,

Fecere alii ſaſe, item boni, at postquam id evenit,

Numquid circumſpexti? aut numquid tute proſpexti tibi, 55

Quid fieret, quà fieret? si teipſum mihi puduit dicere;

me admisſe hoc delictum in me, et pudet me tui. MI. Herclē credo: nam novi tuum irgenium

liberale: sed vereor ne ſis nimium indiligens. Nam qua tandem civitate arbitrare te vivere? MI.

tiaſti virginem, quam non fuerat jus te tangere. Jam primum id eſt magnū peccatum, magnū inquam, at tamen humānum. Alii, item boni, fecere ſaſe. At postquam id evenit, cedo, num-

quid circumſpexti? aut numquid tute proſpexti tibi, quid fieret, qua fieret? ſi puduit teipſum dicere id mihi.

### ANNOTATIO N S.

50 Ne indiligens nimium sies. It is a wondrous Instance of Clemency in the Father to forgive so frankly the Offence, and even when he mentions it, to speak of it in Terms that are equivalent to an Apology. The whole Strain of his Reproof here is conceived in Terms of so much Mildness, that he rather seems to be excusing him to himself. In order to apprehend better the Force and Energy of this; we must suppose, that Æſchinus discovers great Confusion in his Looks, as if, from a Consciousness of his Fault, ashamed to be seen by his Father. Micio sensible of this, and unwilling to put him to too much Pain, puts on a soft forgiving Air, to assure and encourage him. And the Poet has contrived to make this more powerful to correct the Youth, than all the Methods of Harshness and Severity could probably have been.

51 In qua civitate. Micio begins his Reproof in a very grave and solemn Tone, Have you forgot that you live at Athens, a City where such a strict Obedience is requir'd to the Laws? But he soon changes his Note, and instead of exaggerating his Son's Offence, endeavours to excuse and soften it. Jam id peccatum magnum; magnum, at humānum tamen: fecere alii ſaſe, item boni.

52 Ad postquam id evenit. Critics observe on this Reproof of Micio, that he makes choice of Terms peculiarly mild. Thus here he does not say, postquam id commisſum eſt, but postquam id evenit, an Expression of abundant less Asperity. The first represents a Thing, criminal, and done in consequence of a Design laid and concerted before-hand; the other looks more like the Effect of Chance, Surprize, or some sudden Start of Passion.

86 THE BROTHERS.  
of it? In this Uncertainty ten Months have been lost. You have gone near to undo yourself, the poor Girl, and your Son. What! Did you imagine the Gods would accomplish these Things for you, without any Care of your own; and miraculously convey her into your Bed-chamber? I should be sorry to find you equally negligent in other Affairs. However, cheer up, you shall marry her.

Æsc. Hah!

Mic. Cheer up, I say.

Æsc. Pray, Father, do you banter me now?

Mic. I banter you! Why?

Æsc. I don't know: but that the more passionate I am to have it so, the greater is my Anxiety lest it should not.

- Mic. Go home, and pray to the Gods, that you may have your Wife: go.

Æsc. What, have her now?

Mic. Now.

Æsc. Now!

Mic. Now: as soon as possible.

Æsc. May all the Gods hate me, Father, if I don't love you better than my very Eyes.

Mic. What! than her too?

Æsc. As well.

Mic. That's saying a great deal.

Æsc. But what's become of the Milesian?

Mic. He's gone, he's embark'd; he's quite vanished before now. But why do you linger?

Æsc. Nay, Father, do you rather go and pray to the Gods; for I know they will regard you more, as you're so much the better Man.

Mic. I am going in, that every thing may be in readiness; do you as I said, if you're wise.

Æsc. What can one think here? Is this being a Father? Or this being a Son? Had he been my Brother or Companion, how could he have been more indulgent or complaisant? Ought I not to love him? to carry him in my Bosom? Indeed I am now brought under the inmost powerful Engagements to beware of doing any thing inconsiderately,

#### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>63</sup> Ego te? Quamobrem? Donatus has a Remark upon this Passage, too beautiful to be omitted. Micio answers his Son here, as if he were surprized how he should suspect him capable of bantering him in so serious an Affair. This may perhaps startle the Reader, who will be apt to call to mind the Story of the Milesian he has but just done with. The Solution given of this Difficulty by the above mentioned Critick is extremely judicious, and may be admitted as an indisputable Maxim in Morals. Est enim amantis, says he, in falsum necum conjicere imminentia luctus, qualibet sententia: inimici vero, in

falsum gaudium quemquam impellere, sub aliquo n. orris adventum. " It is allowable to banter a Person we love, by raising false Alarms, when we have it in our power to dissipate these Fears in a moment, and fill them with real Joy. But it is a deceitful and cruel Part to fill one with imaginary Joys, when we foresee that Sadness and Sorrow are like to ensue."

<sup>69</sup> Abiit, periiit, nesciem ascendit. Facete, abiit: ne dicaret, mentitus sum. Atque ita dixit, ut infantibus nutrices de terriculis dicere solent: quas, cum ipsae confinxerint, abolitas volunt, postquam illos vident nimium payere.

Quā resciserem? hæc dum dubitas, menses abierunt  
decem. [quidem in te fuit.  
Prodidisti te, & illam miseram, & gnatum, quod  
Quid? credebas dormienti hæc tibi conjecturos Deos?  
Et illam sine tua operâ in cubiculum iri deductum do-  
mum? 60

Nolim cæterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo.

Bono animo es, duces uxorem hanc. Æs. hem! Mi.

bono animo es, inquam. Æs. pater,

Obscro, num ludiſ tu nunc me? Mi. ego te? quām-  
obrem? Æs. nescio: [magis.

Quia tam misere hoc esse cupio verum, ideo vereor  
Mi. Abi domum, ac Deos comprecare, ut uxorem ac-  
cerfas: abi. 65

Æs. Quid? jamne uxorem? Mi. jam. Æs. jam? Mi.  
jam. quantum potest. Æs. Di me, pater,

Omnis oderint, ni magi' te quām oculos nunc ego  
amo meos. [Æs. quid? ille ubi est Milesius?

Mi. Quid? quām illam? Æs. æquè. Mi. perbenignè.

Mi. Abiit, periit, navem ascendit. sed cur cestas?  
Æs. abi, pater:

Tu potius Deos comprecare: nam tibi eos certò scio 70

Quo vir melior multo es quām ego, obtemperaturos  
magis. [ut dixi, si sapis.

Mi. Ego eo intro, ut, quæ opu' sunt, parentur. tu fac,  
Æs. Quid hoc negoti? hoc est patrem esse? aut hoc est

filium esse?

Si frater aut sodalis eslet, qui magi' morem generet?  
Hic non amandus? hiccine non gestandus in finu est?

hem!

Itaque adeo magnam iinject suâ commoditate curam,

ce quam meos oculos. Mi. Quid? quam amas illam? Æs. Æquè. Mi. Perbenigne. Æs.

Quid: Ubi est ille Milesius? Mi. Abiit, periit, ascendiit navem. Sed cur cestas? Æs. Mi.

pater, comprecare tu potius Deos: nam scio certo eos magis obtemperaturos tibi, quo vir  
multo melior quam ego. Mi. Ego eo intro, at quæ opus sint, parentur; fac tu, ut dixi, si  
sapis. Æs. Quid negoti? hoc est? Hoc est? esse patrem? Aut hoc est? esse filium? Si est?

frater aut sodalis, qui magis genet morem? Hic non est amandus? Hiccino non est gestandus  
in finu? Hem! Itaque adeo iinject magnam curam nibi sua commoditate,

### ANNOTATIONE.

pavere. Et mihi videtur ridens hæc dixisse: ut intelligat Æschinus, Micionem joco quisce  
mentitum. *Donatus.*

Tu potius deos comprecare. It is a nice, and, for the most part, a disagreeable Task, for a Son to praise his Father to his face. Terence has found the Art of making Æschinus do it here without offending Delicacy. Religion furnishes him with the Opportunity of a Panegyrick, and in excusing himself from addressing the Gods in the present Case, he finds a natural Occasion of bestowing on his Father, in a few Words, the finest Com-

mendation that could possibly be given him. Just in the same manner in the *Aeneis*, Æneas says to Anchises, II. 717.

Tu, genitor, cape sacra manu, patroisque penates.

"Do you, Father, carry in your Hand these sacred Symbols; and the Images of our native Gods." He himself would carry his Father, but his Father must carry the Gods. *Donatus, Dacier.*

Itaque adeo magnam mi iinject curam. Terence is particularly careful to make his Readers sensible of the good Effects which

ly, that may give him uneasiness. But why don't I go in, that I may not myself be a hindrance to my Marriage?

## ANNOTATIONS.

the Complaisance of Fathers may produce. But we are to take notice, that he all along means a Complaisance founded in good Sense, and an exact Knowledge of the Genius and Temper of the Person to whom it is shewn: For if blind and without distinction, it may produce very mischievous Effects. This latter is far from being the Case with Micio, as is evident from what he says above, ver. 59. *Crescere et berclu, nam ingenium novi tuum liberale.* And still more apparently from what afterwards passes between him and Demea, Act 5. Scene 1.

## ACT IV. SCENE VI.

## ARGUMENT.

Demea, fatigu'd with walking, complains of Syrus, that he had not distinctly enough describ'd the Place where he might find his Brother.

## DEMEA.

I'M quite tired with walking: Almighty Jove confound thee, Syrus, with that Direction of thine. I've trotted all over the Town, been at the Gate, the Pond, every where. There was no Joiner's Shop there, nor had any Soul I met seen my Brother. But now I'm resolv'd to wait for him at his own House, till he comes home.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Demea, after wandering over the whole Town in consequence of the wrong Direction given him by Syrus, returns complaining of the Fatigue he had undergone, and all to no purpose; for that neither could he find his

Brother, nor meet with any one who had seen him. He therefore resolves to give over a vain Pursuit, and wait for him at his own House, till he comes home.

*s Domi obsidere.* Donatus takes the Word

## ACT IV. SCENE VII.

## ARGUMENT.

Demea complains to Micio of the Injury done to the young Virgin by Aeschinus: At first he is in a violent Passion, but by degrees is brought to a little better Temper.

## MICIO, DEMEA.

Micio. I'LL go and tell them, that there is now no hindrance on our side.

Dem. But here he comes.—I've been looking for you this long while, Micio.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Micio, having got every thing in readiness for the intended Marriage of his Son, is going to acquaint the Bride and her Mother, when he is met by Demea, who had been seeking him so long. Hence a Conversation begins; at first warm and passionate on the

Ne forte imprudens faciam, quod nolit, sciens cavebo. et sciens cavebo, ne forte imprudens faciam, quod nolit. Sed cesso ire, intro, ne egom et sim moræ meis nuptiis?

## ANNOTATIONS.

**I** 41. *Video sapere, intelligere, in loco vereri, inter se amare: scire est liberum ingenium, atque animum: quovis illos tu die reducas.* rages a Complaisance without Restriction in Fathers. He means only to recommend it where it will evidently have a better Effect, than the contrary Method of Harshness and Severity.

## ACTUS IV. SCENA VI.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Demea, ambulando fatigatus, de Syro queritur, quod non aperte satis commonstravit locum, ubi frater esset Micio.

## DEMEA.

**D**Efessus sum ambulando. ut, Syre, te cum tuâ Monstratione magnus perdat Jupiter. [cum, utinam Syre, ut magnus Jupiter perdat te cum tua monstratio: Perrepia-

sum defessus ambulando, utinam Syre, ut magnus Jupiter perdat te cum tua monstratio: Perrepia-

Perreptavi usque omne oppidum, ad portam, ad la-

usque omne oppi- dum, ad portam, ad

Quò non? nec fabrica illuc ulla erat, nec fratrem homô

fratrem. Nunc

Vidisse se aiebat quisquam, nunc verò domi

vero est certum me obcidere domi, usque donec redierit.

Certum obcidere est usque donec redierit.

5

lacum, quo non? Nec ulla fabrica eras illuc, nec quisquam homo aiebat se vidisse fratrem.

obcidere here in its most general Sense, as when

it is used to signify the investing or laying

doubtedly have laid obcidere domum, and not do-

Siege to a Town. *Proprie obcidere dixit; con-*

mi. Obcidere is no more here than diu sedere, just

*venit enim et irato, et repente aggressiō.* But

as Plautus, Pseud. III. 2. 18. speaking of one

had the Poet intended this, he would un-

who had attended all Day at the Forum, in

had the Poet intended this, he would un-

hopes of being hir'd, calls him obcidere Fori.

---

ANNOTATIONS.

*Obcidere here in its most general Sense, as when* doubtless have laid obcidere domum, and not do-  
it is used to signify the investing or laying  
Siege to a Town. *Proprie obcidere dixit; con-*  
*venit enim et irato, et repente aggressiō.* But  
had the Poet intended this, he would un-  
*Obcidere is no more here than diu sedere, just*  
*as Plautus, Pseud. III. 2. 18. speaking of one*  
*who had attended all Day at the Forum, in*  
*hopes of being hir'd, calls him obcidere Fori.*

ACTUS IV. SCENA VII.

ARGUMENTUM.

Demea de vitio virginis oblato, et nuptiis resciscit: is fingitur jam tumultuari, sed postea placatur.

**M**ICIO, D E M E A.

**I**BO, illis dicam nullam esse in nobis moram.

**D**E. Sed eccum ipsum. Te jamdudum quero.

**M**icio, quero te jamdudum.

ORDO.

MI. IBO, et di-

cam illis esse

nullam moram in no-

bis. DR. Sed eccum

ANNOTATIONS.

*Side of Demea, who fancying his Brother* ing it, he will be thoroughly provok'd, and  
knew nothing of the Rape *Aeschinus* had no less forward than he, in condemning this  
committed, makes no doubt; but upon hear- licentious Youth. But *Micio*, who was ap-  
prized

*Mic.* What's the matter now?

*Dem.* I bring other Enormities to you, shocking ones, of that hopeful Youth.

*Mic.* Look ye there, now!

*Dem.* New, capital Offences.

*Mic.* What, at it again?

*Dem.* Ah! you little know what sort of a Man he is.

*Mic.* I do.

*Dem.* O Simpleton! thou fanciest, I warrant, that I mean the Musick-wench: no, this is a Crime against an Athenian Virgin.

*Mic.* I know it.

*Dem.* How! Know it, and bear with it?

*Mic.* Why shou'dn't I bear with it?

*Dem.* Tell me; don't you exclaim? Don't you rave?

*Mic.* No: I'd rather, indeed, it had not happened,

*Dem.* There's a Son born too.

*Mic.* Heaven bless it.

*Dem.* The Girl has nothing.

*Mic.* So I have heard.

*Dem.* And he must marry her without a Fortune.

*Mic.* No doubt of it.

*Dem.* What's to be done in this Case?

*Mic.* What the thing itself points out to us; the young Wohian must be brought hither.

*Dem.* O Jupiter! Is that the way then?

*Mic.* What can I do else?

*Dem.* What can you do? If you are not really concern'd at this, it were decent however to seem so to be.

*Mic.* But I have already contracted them, the Business is concluded; the Marriage goes forward; I have remov'd all their Fears: this I think is more decent and becoming.

*Dem.* But are you pleas'd with this Adventure, *Micio*?

*Mic.* No, If I could help it: But now, that I can't, I bear it patiently. The Life of Man is as when we play at Dice; if the Throw

### ANNOTATIO N S.

prized of it before, hears him with great Calmness, which perfectly astonishes *Demea*, who therefore tries whether by Raillery he can gain any thing: but the other still continuing unmoved, and answering with his wonted Good-humpur; he laments with himself the Destruction which he foresees coming upon his Brother's Family.

\* Ecce autem. Ecce dicitur, quum repente triste aliquid rebus intervenit letis, aut certe, quum aliud agitur, aliud emergit novum: ut Virg. Aen. 2. 203.

Ecce autem gemini à Tenedo tranquilla per alta.

Hoc est referrens, immersis orbibus argues. Et Ibid. 403.

Ecce trabebatur passis Priamella virgo Crinibus.

Sic Cicero etiam, Verr. 5. 34.

Ecce autem repente, obrio Cleomene, esurientibus cæteris, nunciatur piratarum naves esse in portu Edissæ. Donatus.

\* Non, malim quidem. These Words are variously defcanted upon by Commentators. Some divide them, referring *malim quidem* to *Demea*; thus, *Demea*, after informing him of the Crime *Aeschinus* had been guilty of, asks, Non clemas? Non infans? *Micio* replies, non. Upon which the other immediately says, malim quidem; and to make it so, if possible, subjoins another Aggravation and Inconveniencie, attending the present Charge; Puer natus

Mi. Quidnam? De. fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia  
Boni illius adolescentis. Mi. ecce autem. De. novâ,  
Capitalia. Mi. ohe, jam. De. ah, nescis qui vir sit.

Mi. scio.

Mi. Quidnam? De.  
Fero ad te alia inge-  
tia flagitia illius bñi  
adolescentis. Mi.  
Ecce autem. De.

De. O stulte, tu de psaltriâ me somnias

Nova, capitalia. Mi.  
Ohe, jam. De. Ah,  
nescis qui vir sit.

Agere, hoc peccatum in virginem est civem. Mi. scio.

Mi. Scio. De. O

De. Eho, scis, & patere? Mi. quidni patiar? De.

dic mihi,

Stulte, tu somnias me  
agere de psaltriâ;

Non clamas? non insanis? Mi. non malim quidem.

boc peccatum est in  
virginem civem. Mi.

De. Puer natu' est. Mi. Dî bene vortant. De. virgo

nihil habet.

Scio. De. Eho, scis,  
& patere? Mi.

Mi. Audivi. De. & ducenda indotata est? Mi. scilicet.

Quidni patiar? De.

De. Quid nunc futurum est? Mi. id enim quod res

ipsa fert:

Dic mihi, non clama-  
mas? non insanis?

Non: malim quidem non evenisse.

De. Puer est natu'. Mi. Dî vortant bene. De.

Virgo habet nihil. Mi.

Audiri. De. Et est  
ducenda indotata?

Mi. Scilicet. De.

Quid est futurum  
nunc? Mi. Id enim

quod ipsa res fert:  
virgo transferetur il-

linic huc. De. O Ju-

piter! Isto pacto  
amplius? Mi. Quid faciam amplius? De.

Quid facias? Si istuc non

dolet tibi ipsa re, certe est hominis simulare. Mi.

Quin jam de' pendi virginem: res est composta:

nuptia funi: demsi omniem metu: haec magis sunt officia hominis. De.

Cæterum, an faciam:

Placet tibi factum, Micio? Mi. non, si queam

Mutare: nunc, cum non queo, æquo animo fero. 20

Ita vita est hominum, quasi, cum ludas tesseris;

Pieter, Oportetne fieri istuc pacto? Mi. Quid faciam amplius? De.

Quid facias? Si istuc non

dolet tibi ipsa re, certe est hominis simulare. Mi.

Quin jam de' pendi virginem: res est composta:

nuptia funi: demsi omniem metu: haec magis sunt officia hominis. De.

Cæterum, an faciam:

Placet tibi Micio? Mi. Non, si queam mutare: nunc, cum non queo, fero æquo animo. Vita

hominum est ita, quasi, cum ludas tesseris;

### ANNOTATIONS.

natus est. To which *Micio* still the same, and not to be moved by these Representations of his Brother, answers, *Dii bene vortant*. Others give them to *Micio*, who was probably to have compleated the Sentence, by adding *non evenisse*, or some such Expression; but is interrupted by *Demea*, who impatient to see his Brother so mild, endeavours to aggravate the Crime, by adding *puer natus est*. This has the greater Air of Probability, because of what soon after follows in the same Scene, Ver. 19. De. *Placet tibi factum, Micio?* He answers in just the same manner as here; *Non, si queam mutare: nunc, quum non quo; æquo animo fero.*

<sup>12</sup> *Quid nunc futurum est?* More irascientium, quum ipse sciverit quid futurum sit, *Micionem interrogat*. Et hujusmodi interrogatio; secundum figuram suam non habet responsionem; sed *Micio* sic respondit, quasi ampleriter inquirenti. *Donatus.*

<sup>13</sup> *Haec magis sunt officia hominis.* *Micio* could not have fram'd a better Answer to *Demea*, than this which is now referr'd to. We are not always in every thing to proceed with

the utmost Severity and Rigour. It becomes us, as Men, to make Allowances, to enter into one another's Feibles, and, as far as is consistent with Reason and Prudence, to indulge one another's Wants and Desires. The Poet has contriv'd to give *Micio*, along with his Mildness and Affability, a strong Bias to Justice. This appears in all his Behaviour. No sooner does *Hegio* represent *Pambilia*. Caise to him, than he is willing to make her full Reparation, and is even anxious to find *Aeschinus* the same way inclin'd. And here when *Demea* exclaims against this unequal Match, he checks him, by telling him that it was the more just and humane part, as an Injury had been offered, to give the Satisfaction that the Law required, and not suffer the Motives of a Fordid Avarice to stifle all Regard for Equity. This is an uncommon Stroke of Delicacy, to represent the affable, easy, indulgent *Micio*, as of a more upright and unbias'd Virtue, than *Demea* with all his Rigour and Severity.

<sup>21</sup> *Ita vita est hominum, quasi, cum ludas tesseris.* The Poet had probably in his Eye

'Throw that was most wanted comes not up, we must correct that by Skill which Chance has sent us.'

*Dem.* A Corrector ! You have already, forsooth, with this mighty Skill of yours, thrown away sixty Guineas upon a Musick-wench, whom we must now strive to get rid of at any Price ; if not for Money, for nothing at all.

*Mic.* Not in the least ; nor indeed have I any Design to sell her.

*Dem.* What will you do then ?

*Mic.* I'll keep her at home.

*Dem.* Great Jupiter ! A Whore and a Wife in the same House !

*Mic.* Why not ?

*Dem.* Do you imagine you are in your Senses ?

*Mic.* Indeed I think so.

*Dem.* As I hope for Mercy your Folly appears such to me, that I believe you keep her to be entertain'd with her Musick.

*Mic.* Why not ?

*Dem.* And the young Wife, I suppose, is to be her Scholar.

*Mic.* No doubt on't.

*Dem.* You too will trip it along, and lead the Dance.

*Mic.* Like enough.

*Dem.* Like enough !

*Mic.* You shall make one of the Party too, if there's occasion.

*Dem.* My God ! Are you not ashame'd of these Follies ?

*Mic.* Come, *Demea*, lay aside for the present, this Sullenness of yours, and be free and merry as you ought at your Son's Wedding : I'll just step to the Bride and her Mother, and return immedately.

*Dem.* O Jupiter ! Here's a Life for you ! Here are Manners ! Here's Madnes ! A Wife without a Fortune ; a Musick-Wench in keeping ; an expensive House ; a Youth sunk in Luxury ; a doating old Father. Providence itself, however desirous, will never be able to save this Family.

### ANNOTATIONS.

here a Passage of the Tenth Book of Plato's Commonwealth, where that Philosopher says, " That we should make it our endeavour to reap the Fruits of Wisdom from the Operations of Chance, and, as in a Game at Dice, employ all our Skill in turning that to our Profit, which Fortune has thrown up to us ; that by thus using the Lights which Reason gives us, we may turn even seeming Misfortunes into Benefits." These moral Maxims come in very aptly in Comedy, which is a Picture of human Life. The *Tesserae* among the Ancients seem to have been the same with our Dice, for so they are describ'd by Stephanus, upon the Word *Tessera*, *Kubos*, *Cubus* five solidum quadratum. *Tesserae* quibus in tabula lusoria iudicatur : sunt enim quadratae, et quibusdam punctis notatae. *Tesserae* a Cube or solid Square ; *Tesserae*, those which are play'd with in a Gaming-Table : They are square, and mark'd with certain Spots.

<sup>34</sup> *Tu inter eas resiliunt ductans saltabitis.* Resiliens, a Cord or Rope. *Ducere resiliens*, to lead or draw the Cord, is therefore a Phrase that requires to be particularly explained. One should be apt to think, that in those times, when any Number of Persons dancing in Company, they all held a Cord, and he who was first of the Train, was said *ducere resiliens*. But many Reasons may be offered against this. To what purpose a Cord ? Could they not dance Hand in Hand ? This is much more likely, that a Company dancing in train, and link'd together by the Hands, gave rise to the Expression. This Note derives Credit from a Passage of *Liv.*, Lib. 27. where describing the Solemnity of twenty seven young Virgins, who went dancing in procession to the Temple of Juno, he has these Words ; Cap. 37. *In foro per papa constitit, et per manus resile ducta, virgines forum vocis fulgi pedum modulantes,*

Si illud, quod maxumè opus est jactu, non cadit,  
Illud, quid cecidit fortè, id arte ut corrigas.

DE. Corrector! nempe tuá arte viginti minæ

Pro psaltriâ periere: quæ, quantum potest,

si illud non cadit,  
quid est maxime opus,  
jactu illud, quid  
cecidit fortè, ut cor-  
rigas id arte. DE.

Aliquò abicienda est; si non precio, gratiis.

MI. Neque est, neque illam sancè studio vendere.

DE. Quid igitur facies? MI. domi erit. DE. proh  
divum fidem!

Meretrix & mater familias unâ in domo! [dem arbitror.

MI. Cur non? DE. sanum te credis esse? MI. equi-

DE. Ita me Dii ament, ut video ego tuam ineptiam,

Facturum credo, ut habeas quicunq; cantites. [scilicet.

MI. Cur non? DE. & nova nupta eadem hæc disset? MI.

DE. Tu inter eas restim ductans saltabis. MI. probè.

DE. Probè? MI. & tu nobiscum unâ, si opus sit. DE.

hei mihi!

35

Non te hæc pudent? MI. jam verò omitte, Demea,

Tuam istanc iracundiam, atque ita, uti decet,

Hilarum ac lubentem fac te gnati in nuptiis.

Ego hos convenientiam, post redeo. DE. ô Jupiter!

Hancine vitam! hoscine mores! hanc dementiam! 40

Uxor sine dote veniet: intus psaltria est:

Domus sumtuosa: adolescens luxu perditus:

Senex delirans: ipsa si cupiat Salus,

Servare prorsus non potest hanc familiam.

Scilicet. DE. Tu saltabis inter eas ductans restim. MI. Probe. DE. Probe? MI. Et tu una nobiscum, si sit opus. DE. Hei mibi, an non hæc pudenter te? MI. Jam vero, Demea, omitte istam tuam iracundiam, atque fac te ita bilarum ac lubentem, uti decet, in nuptiis gnati. Ego convenientiam has, post redeo. DE. O Jupiter! Hancine vitam! hoscine mores! hanc dementiam si uxor, veniet sine dote: psaltria est intus: domus sumtuosa: adolescens perditus luxu: senex delirans: Salus ipsa, si cupiat; prorsus non potest servare banc familiam.

### ANNOTATIONS.

incesserunt. Where we are to observe, that per manus reste ducta does not signify holding with their Hands a Cord, but making a Cord of their Hands, i.e. having them link'd together, and lengthening out the Procession; for that it was the custom to dance Hand in Hand, appears from Horace, Book 2. Ode 12.

Nec tertare jodo, nec dare brachia

Ludentem nitidis virginibus.

This, which is the main of what Madam Dacier offers in support of the above Notion, tho' it may not perhaps amount to a full Proof, yet renders it extremely probable. The Quotation from Lucretius, as it depends upon a conjectural Variation, which she proposes in the Text, I omit here, and shall only add, that I am the more inclin'd to follow this Explication, because it is that which Donatus had given before her. His Words are: "Lusus est natus ab eo fune, quo in- " "troduxit equus Durius in Trojam est, cum " "nexus manibus fune, chorum ducunt sal-

" tantes. Hoc à quibusdam dicitur, sed ego " "puto, manu consertos choros puellorum " "puellarumque cantantes, restim ducere ex- " "iftimari, et id maxime convenire ad ex- " "agitandam importunitatem senis, veluti pu- " "eros imitantis. Simil etiam, quia est " "connexus manuum lascivus ac petulans " "admit discretionem conditionis, dignita- " "tis, etatis, inter meretricem, novam nup- " "tam & senem."

43 Ipsa si cupiat Salus. Preservation, Safety, Providence itself, can't save this Family from Ruin. An hyperbolical Way of speaking, to signify that the Current of Destruction was so strong, nothing could stop it. So Plaut. Capt. III. 3. 14.

Neque jam Salus servare, si vole, me potest. Mestell. II. 1. 4.

Nec Salus nobis saluti jam esse, si cupiat,

In like manner, Cicero pro Font. Salus ipse virorum fertium innocentiam tueri non potest.

## ACT IV. SCENE VIII.

## ARGUMENT.

Syrus comes out drunk upon the Stage, exulting that he had regaled himself so plentifully. Demea observing it, reprimands him severely for his Drunkenness.

## SYRUS, DEMEA.

Syrus. WHY truly, my Syrus, thou hast cared for thyself delicately, and acted thy Part to excellent purpose. Thou Wag ! But after filling myself with all that's choice within, I thought proper to take an Airing here.

Dem. See, for Heaven's sake, this rare Model of their Discipline.

Syr. But here comes our old Man ! —— What's the matter ? Why so demure ?

Dem. O Villain !

Syr. O Mr. Wisdom ; are you come to throw away your fine Maxims here ?

Dem. Were you my Servant ?

Syr. You'd be rich, Demea ; and improve your Estate to a wonder.

Dem. I'd take care you should be an Example to all others.

Syr. Why so ? What have I done ?

Dem. Why ! In the heat of a Disturbance : and during a most heinous Crime, which is not yet fully pacify'd, you've got drunk, you Rascal, as if all was quiet and well.

Syr. I wish I had kept within doors.

## ANNOTATIONS.

As Demea, at the end of the last Scene, of Licentiousness, and that the Infection ran reflecting upon the threatening Situation, thro' the whole Family. But it is the Poet's as he supposes, of his Brother's Family, a Aim all along, to multiply Demea's Vexations, fresh Reason occurs to increase these Apprehensions. Syrus comes out drunk, with great Assurance and Confidence, and commanding laudatione blandientis. Nam sic dicunt, qui have happened to Demea, already almost distracted at the repeated Debaucheries of his this ; There goes a fine Model, for the train-Son, and the overstrained Indulgence of his ing up of Children : for, says she, Demea re-Brother ; than to see this flagrant Instance gards Syrus as the Master and Governor of his

## ACTUS IV. SCENA VIII.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Redit in proscenium Syrus temulentus, exultans se laute opipareque  
cœnatum esse: bunc Demea ob temulentiam objurgat.

SYRUS, DEMEA.

## ORDO.

**E** Depol, Syrisce, te curasti molliter,  
Lautéque munus administrasti tuum.  
Abi, sed postquam intus sum omnium rerum satur,  
Prodeambulare huc libitum est. DE. illud sis vide  
Exemplum disciplinæ! SY. ecce autem hic adest  
Senex noster. Quid fit? quid tu es tristis? DE. oh,  
scelus!

SY. Ohe, jam tu verba fundis hic; sapientia?  
DE. Tun? si meus es. SY. dis quidem es, Demea,  
Ac tuam rem constabilles. DE. exemplum omnibus  
Curarem ut es. SY. quamobrem? quid feci? DE.  
rogas?

In ipsâ turbâ, atque in peccato maxumo,  
Quod vix sedatum satis est, potasti, scelus,  
Quasi re bene gestâ. SY. sane nollem huc exitum.

Effes dis quidem, Demea, ac constabilles tuam rem. DE. Curarem ut effes exemplum omnibus. SY. quamobrem? Quid feci? DE. Rogas? in ipsa turba, atque in maximo peccato, quod vix est sedatum, potasti, scelus, quasi in re bene gesta. SY. Sane noihns exitum buc.

## ANNOTATIONS.

his Son, whom *Micio* had adopted. But to me the Words seem to imply no more, than that *Syrus* was an Example of the ruinous Discipline that prevailed in his Brother's Family.

6 Quid sic? Quid tu es tristis? The Poet very happily in this Place expresses the Carelessness and Security of one in drink. *Syrus* discovers no Fear at the Approach of the old Man, as in former Scenes. He has no Forethought, no Apprehension of Danger, but is quite lulled in Ease and Indolence.

? Sapientia. This is the Title under which he addresses *Demea* in allusion to what he had said in a former Scene. Tu quantus quantus es, nihil nisi sapientia es. To construe sapientia verba, would destroy the whole Beauty and Energy of the Passage; for nothing can be more suited to the forward Petulance of one in drink, than to address the Person he speaks to by the Title of Mr. *Wisdom*, as he knew that to be the Character he valued himself upon.

## ACT IV. SCENE IX.

## ARGUMENT.

*By the unseasonable Appearance of Dromo, Ctesiphon is betrayed to his Father. Syrus endeavours to binder the old Man from going in, but in vain.*

## DROMO, SYRUS, DEMEA.

Dromo. *D*'Ye hear, *Syrus, Ctesiphon* desires you to come back.

Syr. Hush.

Dem. What's this he says of *Ctesiphon*?

Syr. Nothing.

Dem. How, you Hangdog: is *Ctesiphon* within?

Syr. He is not.

Dem. How comes he to name him then?

Syr. 'Tis another of the same Name, a little Parasite; don't you know him?

Dem. I will know presently.

Syr. What now? Where are you going?

Dem. Let me alone.

Syr. I tell you I won't.

Dem. Hands off, Villain, or I'll beat out your Brains this Instant.

Syr. He's gone. I foresee, by *Jove*, that he'll prove but an unwelcome Guest, especially to *Ctesiphon*. What shall I do now? why, even creep into some quiet Corner, till this Storm is laid, and there sleep off the present Load. That will be best.

## ANNOTATIONS.

The Poet still contrives to heap fresh Troubles upon *Demea*. His Brother, notwithstanding all his Remonstrances, is irreclaimable; he is reflecting upon the Ruin that threatened his Brother's Family, when, as an additional Proof of it, *Syrus* comes out

drunk; and now to compleat his Misfortunes, he learns, by the unseasonable Appearance of *Dromo*, that his favourite Son *Ctesiphon* makes one of the revelling Company within. Thus has the Poet contrived to raise his Passion by several Gradations to the highest Pitch, till finding

## ACTUS IV. SCENA IX.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Exitu Dromonis Ctesiphō Demeā prodiū: Syrus senem ab ingressu avertire conatur, sed frustra.*

DROMO, SYRUS, DEMEA.

## ORDO.

**H**EUS Syre, rogat te Ctesiphō, ut redeas. Sy. abi.

**H**eus Syre, Ctesiphō rogat te, ut redeas. Sy. Abi.

De. Quid Ctesiphonem hic narrat? Sy. nihil.

De. Quid hic narrat Ctesiphonem? Sy.

De. echo, carnufex,

Nihil. De. Echo, car-

Est Ctesiphō intus? Sy. non est. De. cur hic nominat?

Nihil. De. Echo, car-

Sy. Est alius quidam, parasitafter parvolus;

Nihil. De. Echo, car-

Nostin'? De. jam scibo. Sy. quid agis? quò abis? De.

mitte me. 5 De. Cur hic nomi-

Sy. Noli, inquam. De. non manum abstines, mastigia?

Sy. Noli, inquam.

An tibi jam mavis cerebrum dispergam hīc? Sy. abit.

De. Jam scibo. Sy.

Edepol comissatorem haud sanè commodum,

De. Jam scibo. Sy.

Præsertim Ctesidoni. quid ego nunc agam?

De. Cur hic nomi-

Nisi, dum hæ filescunt turbæ, interea in angulum 10

Sy. Noli, inquam.

Aliquò abeam, atque edormiscam hoc villi. sic agam.

De. Non abstines

manum, mastigia? An mavis jam ut dispergam cerebrum tibi hīc? Sy. Abit.

De. Edepol conjicio

cum esse comissatorem haud sane commodum, præsertim Ctesiphoni. Quid ego agam nunc?

Sy. Nisi

interea, dum bæ turbæ filescunt, abeam aliquo in angulum, atque edormiscam hoc villi. Sic agam.

De. Mitte me.

## ANNOTATIO N.S.

finding it uneasy to himself, and of no manner of Purpose; he, at last, of Choice, embraces the mild and easy Temper.

<sup>8</sup> Edepol comissatorem haud sane commodum. The whole Beauty here lies in the Word *comissatorem*. *Comissator* is properly a Man, who after having been already engaged in a Debauch, goes mask'd to another, and enters suddenly, making a great Noise. The

Word is, therefore, very happily applied to Demea, who rushes suddenly into Micio's House, where they are revelling in Mirth, and raises a hideous Uproar and Disturbance. These Ironies are very proper in Comedy, and greatly divert the Spectators.

<sup>11</sup> Hoc willi, i. e. Hoc vini. As unus ullus, asinus asellus, virum willum.

## IAGO THE SCENE.

## M A R G U M E N T .

Demea, who is now appris'd of his Son Ctesiphon's Amours, exclaims, and falls bitterly upon Micio, as the common Corrupter of their Children, but is at length appeas'd, and brought into temper with both Ctesiphon and Æschinus.

MICIO, DEMEA.

Micio. **E**VERYthing's ready with us, when you will, Sofrata, as I said before: but who's this that makes our Door fly open with such Fury?

Dem. Alas! What shall I do? How shall I behave? Where direct my Complaints, or to whom exclaim? O Heaven! O Earth! O Neptune! Ruler of the Seas.

Mic. See now: he has discover'd all; that makes him exclaim so; I foresee a Storm: but I must help the young Man.

Dem. Here comes the common Corrupter of our Children.

Mic. Moderate, at length, your Passion, and return to yourself.

Dem. I have moderated it; I am myself; I forbear all Reproaches; let us come to the Point: it was agreed upon between us, and the Proposal too was your own; that you should take no Concern in my Son, nor I in yours. Answer me.

Mic. It was so; I don't deny it.

Dem. Why is he now revelling at your House? Why do you receive him? Why purchase a Mistress for him, Micio? Ought I not to have the same Justice from you, as you have from me? As I don't meddle with your Son, don't you with mine.

Mic. You don't reason fairly; you don't indeed; for it is an old Saying, Among Friends, all Things are common.

Dem. Very pretty, truly: you have at length then found this Salvo.

Mic. Hear me a little, Demea, if you can but muster up so much Patience.

## A N N O T A T I O N S .

In this Scene Micio is seen coming out from Sofrata, after having given her what Instructions he thought proper relating to the Marriage. At the same Time Demea, who had rush'd into his Brother's, and there found Ctesiphon wantoning and enjoying himself with his Musick-wench, driven almost to Distraction, comes out in great Fury. This naturally begets a Conversation full of Anger and Passion on one Side, full of Meekness and Good-nature on the other. Micio finding that his Brother was too greatly provoked by what he had lately discovered, to think of calming him in the usual Way, by either buffing him, or appearing unconcerned; resolves to dissemble no longer, but to lay before him the Principles upon which he acted,

and the Motives that led him to prefer Lenity to Rigour. All this he does with so much Temper and good-Sense, that Demea is at last pacified, and yields to his Brother.

<sup>1</sup> Parata à nobis sunt. It is evident, that the fifth Act ought to begin here, which some have injudiciously carried back two Scenes farther. At the end of the last Scene, Demea goes in to his Brother's; Syrus retires to sleep off his Dose, and Micio is with Sofrata. Thus all have left the Stage, and the Time that Micio spends with Sofrata, makes a sufficiently long Interval.

<sup>2</sup> Hei miki, quid faciam? Quid agam? We ought not to pass over here without Notice the Poet's Art and Judgment, who labours to raise Demea's Recantment, and Paxton

## AICETIUS V.2 SCENA I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Cognito Ctesiphonis amore, Demea exclamat, et Micionem jurgio adoritur, ut liberorum corruptelam: per quem placatur tandem et Aescino et Ctesiphoni.

MICIO, DEMEA.

ORDO.

**P**ARATA à nobis sunt, ita ut dixi, Sostrata,  
Ubi vis, quisnam à me pepulit tam graviter fores?

**D**E. Hei mihi, quid faciam? quid agam? quid cl-

mam, aut querar?

O cœlum, ô terra, ô maria Neptuni! Mi. hem tibi,  
Rescivit omnem rem: id nunc clamat. ilicet,  
Paratae lites: succurrendum est. DE. ecum adest  
Communis corruptela nostrum liberum.

Mi. tandem reprime iracundiam, atque ad te redi.

DE. Repressi, redii, mitto maledicta omnia:

Rem ipsam putemus. dictum hoc inter nos fuit,

10

Ex te adeo est ortum, ne tu curares meum,

Neve ego tuum. responde. Mi. factum est, non nego.

DE. Cur nunc apud te potat? cur recipis meum?

Cur emis amicam, Micio? numquid minus

Mihi idem jus æquum est esse, quod tecum est tibi? 15

Quando ego tuum non curo, ne cura meum.

Mi. Non æquum dicis; non: nam vetus verbum hoc  
quidem est,

Communia esse anicorum inter se omnia.

DE. Facete! nunc demum istæc nata oratio est.

Mi. Ausulta paucis, nisi molestum est, Demea.

20

tuum filium. Responde. Mi. Est factum: non nego. DE. Cur nunc Ctesiphon potat apud te?

Car recipis meum? Cur temis amicam ei, Micio? Numquid est minus æquum, idem jus est mihi tecum, quod est tibi tecum? Quando ego non curo tuum, ne cura tu meum. Mi. Non dicis æquum, non: nam hoc quidem est verbum vetus; Omnia anicorum esse communia inter se? DE.

Facete! istæc oratio est nata nunc demum. Mi. Ausulta paucis, Demea, nisi est molestum.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Passion upon discovering his Son Ctesiphon's Excesses, as much above what he felt for Aescinus, as his Tenderness towards the one is greater than towards the other. When he talks with his Brother of the Debauches of Aescinus, he says, *Rogas me quid tristis fieri?* But upon the least Suspicion, that Ctesiphon was concern'd with Aescinus in these Projects, he changes his Style quite: *Dispergi!*

*Ctesiphon audiri filium una defuisse in rapzione cum Aescino.* And a little after: *Nægo sum homo infelix.* But here, when he finds that it is really so, he gives way to Rage too big for Expression: *Quid faciam? quid agam?* He is unable to express himself; he invokes Heaven, Earth, and Sea, all the Elements, and all the Godes. This is

agreeable to Nature, and the Conduct of the most approved Poets, who, when they want to describe any tempestuous Emotion of Soul, too great for Utterance, always use Interrogations and Exclamations. Thus Virgil, when he represents Orpheus again deprived of his dear Eurydice, Georg. 4. 504.

*Quid facret? Quo se rapta bis conjugi ferret?*

*Quo fletu Manes, qua Numinis voce moveret?*

"What should he do? Whither should he

"turn him, his Love being twice snatched

"away? With what Tears assuage the Manes?"

"With what Accents the infernal Powers?"

"Non æquum dicas, non. Micio is here

forely pressed, and at a loss to find an Excuse;

hence he affects the greater Air of Confidence,

## THE BROTHERS.

Patience. First, if you are grieved at the Expence your Sons make; pray, consider with yourself; that formerly you maintained both, suitably to your Fortune, which you thought would be sufficient for them; for at that time you made no doubt but I would marry. Observe now this your wonted Rule: hoard, scrape together, save, do all you can to leave them handsome Fortunes, and take the whole Credit to yourself: but let them make free with mine, as it comes to them beyond Expectation. Your Stock will not be diminished; and all they have from me you ought to regard as clear Gain. If you will but weigh these things impartially in your own Mind, you'll save me, them, and yourself a world of trouble, *Demea*.

*Dem.* I don't talk of the Expence; 'tis the ill Habits they contract.

*Mic.* Have patience: I understand you: I was coming to that. There are many signs in Men, Brother, from which it is easy to conjecture, that when two Persons do the same thing, it may prove very hurtful to the one, but not so to the other, from no Difference in the thing itself, but in the Persons who do it. I see in your Sons, what makes me confident, they will answer our Wishes. They have good Sense, Discretion, Modesty enough upon occasion, and love one another entirely; whence 'tis easy to discern in them a dutiful Nature, and noble Soul; nor will you find it a hard Task at any time to reclaim them. But, perhaps, you're afraid lest they should be indiscreet and negligent as to their Fortunes. O Brother *Demea*, in every thing else we are made wiser by Age, but this one Vice is inseparable from it, that we are all apt to be more worldly than is needful: believe it then, that Age will make them sufficiently careful.

*Dem.* Have a care, *Micio*, that these fine Reasonings, and this impartial Mind of yours, don't in the End undo us all.

*Mic.* Peace! there is no danger: think no more of these things, but for this Day be directed by me; smooth up your Countenance.

*Dem.* Nay, at present things are so, that I must do it: but to-morrow I'll into the Country with my Son by Break of Day.

*Mic.* At Midnight, if you please; only be cheerful to-day.

*Dem.* And carry that Musick-girl along with me too. *Mic.*

## ANNOTATIONS.

dence, and finding no other Pretence, has recourse to a Proverb, which rather makes against him, than for him.

35 *Multat in nomine, Demea.* *Micio* is here hard put to it, his Discourse is obscure, and discovers something of Incoherence and Confusion. He undertakes to defend a thing that will but ill-bear being defended; for, however it may be prudent sometimes, to overlook and wink at the Extravagance of Youth, yet to justify or patronize them is carrying it too far. Let us however, interpret *Micio's* Discourse candidly. He is offering an Apology for his own Lenity and Indulgence; and does it from this Consideration; that although it might in some Cases be dan-

gerous, yet he had Reason from the Disposition and Temper of the two Youths to judge it would be otherwise with them. Were they wholly restrained, it would be only adding a Spar to their Desires; but if a little indulged, Experience would soon convince them of the Vanity and Folly of these youthful Sallies, and then it would be an easy matter to reclaim them. And this so far influences *Demea*, that we find him immediately coming into *Micio's* Sentiments.

48 *Attentiores sumus, &c.* Old Age brings Care and Anxiety, and, from an overstrained Fore sight, is apt to fall into the Vice here mentioned. *Cicero* exposes the Folly of it in his Treatise de Senectute 18. *Acaritia vers* *senilis*

Principio, si id te mordet, sumtum filii.  
 Quem faciunt; quæso, hoc facito tecum cogites:  
 Tu illos duo olim pro re tollebas tuâ,  
 Quod sat' putabas tua bona ambobus fore:  
 Et me tum uxorem credidisti scilicet 25  
 Ducturum. eandam illam rationem antiquam obtine:  
 Conserva, quære, parce, fac quamplurimum  
 Illis relinquas. gloriam tu istam obtine:  
 Mea, quæ præter spem evenere, utantur sine:  
 De summa nihil decedet: quod hinc accésserit, 30  
 Id de lucro putato esse omne. hæc si voles  
 In animo vere cogitare, Demea,  
 Et mihi, & tibi, & illis deinceps molestiam.  
 DE. Mitto rem: consuetudinem ipsorum. MI. mane:  
 Scio: istuc ibam. multa in homine, Demea, 35  
 Signa insunt, ex quibus conjectura facilè fit,  
 Duo cum idem faciunt, sëpe ut possis dicere,  
 Hoc licet impunè facere huic, illi non licet:  
 Non quo dissimilis res sit, sed quo is qui facit:  
 Quæ ego in illis esse video: ut confidam fore 40  
 Ita, ut volumus. video sapere, intellegere, in loco  
 Vereri, inter se amare. scire est liberum  
 Ingenium, atque animum: quovis illos tu die  
 Reducas. At enim metuas, ne ab re sint tamen  
 Omissiores paulo. O noster Demea, 45  
 Ad omnia alia ætate sapimus rectius:  
 Solum unum hoc vitium adfert senectus hominibus;  
 Attentiores sumus ad rem omnes, quam sat est:  
 Quod illos sat ætas acuet. DE. ne nimium modò  
 Bonæ tuæ istæ nos rations, Micio, 50  
 Et tuus iste animus æquus subvortat. MI. tace,  
 Non fiet: mitte jam istæc: da te hodie mihi:  
 Exporge frontem. DE. scilicet, ita tempus fert,  
 Faciendum est: cæterum rus cras cum filio  
 Cum primo lucu ibo hinc. MI. de nocte, censeo:  
 Hodie modo hilarum te fac. DE. & istam psaltriam  
 amare inter se. Est facile scire esse illis liberum ingenium atque animum: tu reducas illos quovis  
 die. At enim metuas, ne sint tamen paulo omissiores ab re. O noster Demea, sapimus rectius ad  
 omnia alia ætate: senectus adfert solum unum vitium hominibus; sumus omnes attentiores ad  
 rem, quam est sat: ad quod ætas acuet illos. DE. Cave modo, Micio, ne istæ tuæ bonæ  
 rations, & iste tuus animus æquus, nimium subvertat nos... MI. Tace, non fiet: mitte istæ jam:  
 da te mihi hodie: exporgero frontem. DE. Scilicet, tempus fert ita, est faciendum; cæterum cras  
 ibo hinc rus cum filio cum primo lucu. MI. Censeo, de nocte: modo fac te hilarum hodie. DE. Et  
 abstraham istam psaltriam

Principio, si id mordet, sumtum quem  
 filii faciunt; quæso, facito ut ceguer hoc  
 tecum: tu olim tollebas illos duo pro re  
 tua, quæ putabas tua bona fore satis  
 pro ambobus. Et scilicet credidisti tum  
 me esse ducturum uxorem: obtine eandem  
 illam antiquam rationem: conserva, quære,  
 parce, fac ut relinquas quamplurimum  
 illis: obtine tu istam gloriam, sine  
 utantur mea, quæ evenere præter spem:  
 nihil decedet de summa: quod accésserit  
 illis hinc, putato omne id esse de lucro.  
 Si, Demea, voles cogitare hæc vere in  
 animo, deinceps molestiam, & mibi, &  
 tibi, & illis. DE. mitto rem: vide consuetudinem ipsorum.  
 MI. Mane: scio: ibam istuc. Multa  
 signa in sum in homine, Demea, ex quibus  
 conjectura sit facile, ut, cum duo faciunt idem, sëpe pos-  
 sis dicere, licet hæc facere hoc impune,  
 non licet illi: non quo res sit dissimilis, sed  
 quo is qui facit: quæ ego video esse in illis:  
 ut confidam fore ita, ut volumus. Video  
 eos sapere, intellegere, vereri in loco,

amare inter se. Et facile scire esse illis liberum ingenium atque animum: tu reducas illos quovis  
 die. At enim metuas, ne sint tamen paulo omissiores ab re. O noster Demea, sapimus rectius ad  
 omnia alia ætate: senectus adfert solum unum vitium hominibus; sumus omnes attentiores ad  
 rem, quam est sat: ad quod ætas acuet illos. DE. Cave modo, Micio, ne istæ tuæ bonæ  
 rations, & iste tuus animus æquus, nimium subvertat nos... MI. Tace, non fiet: mitte istæ jam:  
 da te mihi hodie: exporgero frontem. DE. Scilicet, tempus fert ita, est faciendum; cæterum cras

## ANNO TATIÖ.

semper quid sibi velit, non intelligo; potest enim sented to assume an Air of Good-humour,  
 quidquam esse absurdius, quam, quo minus via finding it vain to do otherwise, and partly  
 refrazi, eo plus viatici querere?  
 56. Et istam psaltriam. Demea had con- moved by the Reasoning of his Brother.

*Mic.* There you have it; for by that means you'll keep your Son at home; only take care to secure her. *Dem.* I'll see to that; and by setting her a baking or grinding, keep her constantly bedaub'd with Ashes, Meal, and Smoke. Besides, in the Heat of the Day, I'll send her to gather Stubble, till she be sun-burnt, and as black as a Coal.

*Mic.* Excellent! now you seem to be wise: nay, and I would then have you even force your Son to lie with her.

*Dem.* Do you banter me? you're a happy Man, I think, to be of so easy and indifferent a Temper.

*Mic.* Ah! Are you at it again?

*Dem.* I have done, I have done.

*Mic.* Go in then; and since this is a Day destined to Mirth, let us think of nothing else.

#### ANNOTATIONS.

great Difficulty; Terence represents this Husband to celebrate his son's Wedding, he remains still a Tincture of savage Rascality. If he consents to stay in Town to- day to celebrate his son's Wedding, he resolves to depart with his other Son early next Morning; and if he takes the Musick-girl with him, he will be soon rid of his evil-spirited wife.

### ACT V. SCENE II.

#### ARGUMENT.

Demea, now sensible that Severity and Rigour towards Children is generally disliked, resolves upon a different Behaviour; and, rejecting his stern rustick Manner, aims at Complaisance and Affability.

#### DEMEA.

THERE is no Man has so well computed the Measures of Life, but Experience, Years, and Custom will be still bringing something new, still furnishing some Lesson; insomuch, that you must own your Ignorance of many Things you fancied you knew, and often reject upon Trial, what before you believed unexceptionable; as is the Case with me at present: for tho' my Race is almost run, I yet resolve to renounce the rigid and painful Life I have hitherto led. Why so? because I have found by Experience, that nothing is more advantageous to a Man, than Mildness and Complaisance. This will

#### ANNOTATIONS.

This Scene sets before us a very uncommon Example; that of an old Man rejecting his former rigid Course of Life, and embracing one more complaisant, polite, and fashionable. The Poet has taken great care to prepare for this Change, that it mayn't appear capricious or ridiculous, which would have but ill suited the Character of the Person on whom it is wrought. Demea has, thro' the Course of the Play, met with many Mortifications. His Passion, Complaints, Advice, are all slighted; his Brother is loved and followed, himself shunned; add to that, the Conversa-

tion he had lately held with *Mic*, was conceived in a Strain that must affect him. No wonder, therefore, if, when left by himself, he begins to ruminate and reflect on all this, and resolves to abandon his Severity thro' mere Impatience, because he finds it avails nothing. It is not then so much thro' Consent and Approbation, that he assumes a different Behaviour, as because he is under a necessity of doing it. He still thinks Fathers ought to be severe in checking the Misconduct of their Children, but that it is a Temper odious to Youth, and apt to lessen filial Affection.

Una illuc mecum hinc abstraham: Mi. pugnaveris. 107  
Eo pacto prorsum illi alligaris filium: si ergo ei rei  
Modo facito, gut illam serves. DE. ego istuc videro.  
Atque ibi favillæ pleha, Mumi ac pollinis: duxit et 60  
Coquendo sit faxo, & molendo: præter haec, ut 10  
Meridie ipso faciam ut stipulam colligat. [Mi. placet.  
Tam excoctam reddam atque atram, quam carbo est.  
Nunc mihi videre sapere, atque equidem filium,  
Tum etiam si nolit cogere, ut cum illâ una cubet.  
DE. Derides? fortunatus, qui isto animo fies. 66  
Ego sentio. Mi. ah, pergisne? DE. jam, jam desino.  
Mi. I ergo intro, & cui rei est, ei rei hunc sumamus diem.  
Consilium placet; nunc videre mihi sapere, atque equidem etiam tuum cogas filium, si res, ut  
cubet una cum illa. DE. Derides? fortunatus es, ego sentio, qui sis isto animo. Mi. Ali, per-  
gisne? DE. Jam ut, jam desino. Mi. I intro ergo, et sumamus hunc diem ei rei, cur tibi est illa?

*with him, it is not so much out of Com-  
pliance to his Son, as to render her in a  
little time an object of his Disgust.*

## A C T U S T V. - S C E N A II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Demea, cum videt non probari vulgo severitatem in liberos, diversam institutionis viam meditatur: atque ex duro atque agresti studet fieri benignus.

## DEMEA.

**N**unquam ita quisquam bene subducta ratione ad **D**e. **N**unquam  
vitam fuit,  
Quin res, ætas, usus semper aliquid apportet novi,  
Aliquid moneat: ut illa, quæ te scire credas, nescias;  
Et quæ tibi putaris prima, in experiundo ut repudies.  
Quod nunc mi evenit, nam ego vitam duram, quam  
vixi usque adhuc, ipsa repperi, b  
Prope jam excuso spatio, mitto: id quamobrem? re  
Facilitate nihil esse homini melius, neque clementia.  
Id esse verum, ex me, atque ex fratre, cuivis facile  
est noscere.

**Ille** suam **semper** egit vitam in otio, in conviviis: prece sibi excusatio  
quoniam duram, quamvis adhuc quamquam facio id? repperi ipsa re, nihil esse melius homini facilitate, neque clementia. Facile est curia noscere ex me, atque ex fratre, id esse verum. **Ille** semper egit suam vitam in otio, in conviviis.

## ANNOTATION 8.

**Bene subiecta ratione.** Id est (says *Dognatus*) bene disposita, bene computata: *ducere* enim est digitis computare. *Sed dicere*, est apud alium & palam *subducere*, apud seipsum & secreto. *Dicere*, therefore, means, that no man has so well regulated his com-

be manifest to any one who but considers me, and my Brother <sup>He</sup>; has spent his whole Life in Gaiety and Ease; mild, agreeable, inoffensive, and always cheerful; in a word, he has lived for himself, spent for himself: all Men speak well of him, all Men love him. Again, that rustic, rigid, morose, saving, stern, covetous Wretch, must needs marry: What a Source of Misery has this proved! Two Sons were born to me, a new Care. Besides, in studying to acquire a Fortune for them, I have worn out my Life and best Days; and now my Course almost finished, the Return I have for all my Labour, is their Hate. My Brother, again, without any Trouble on his part, enjoys all the Advantages of a Father. They love him, and shun me; they trust him with all their Secrets, are fond of him, like both to be with him: I am forsaken: They wish that he may live long, but expect my Death with Impatience. Thus, at a small Expence, he has made them his own, for whom I took so much pains in bringing them up. I have all the Trouble, he the Pleasure. Come, come; let us see whether I too can't be complaisant and liberal, since he forces me to it. I want too to be loved and respected, by my Children. If that is to be obtained by Indulgence and Bounty, I shan't be behind with him. Money will fail; but that least concerns me, who am the oldest.

## ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>10</sup> *cum humano confilio efficer potui, circumspexit  
rebus meis omnibus, rationibusque subductis,  
summan feci cogitationum mearum omnium; quam  
tibi, si potero, breviter exponam.*

<sup>11</sup> *Nulli lacerare os.* The Expression here is remarkable, and imports the saying anything to a Person that will shock him, or make him change Countenance in testimony of Surprize or Indignation. Augustine had, very properly, this Passage in view, in his first Book *de Civitate Dei*, where speaking of those who are afraid to tell others of their Faults; he says, *Vel cum laboris piget, vel os  
eorum verecundamur offendere.*

<sup>12</sup> *Quam ibi miseriam vidi?* The Latins often use *videre* for *pati, experiri;* in imita-

tion of the Greeks, who borrowed that Way of speaking from the Eastern Nations.

<sup>13</sup> *Meam autem mortem expectant.* Expectant is here to be taken in the most invidious Sense, as if he had said, *optant ut moriar.* 'Tis thus used by Cicero. *Parad. 6. 1.* *Si testamento amicorum expectas, aut ne expectas  
quidem, at ipse supponis: hæc utrum abundans,  
an egenis signa sunt?*

<sup>14</sup> *Provocat.* Locutio à singulare certamine translata. *Cic. fin. 2. 22.* *Cum Gallo  
apud Anicen depugnavit provocatus.*

<sup>15</sup> *Non posteriores feram.* Sub. *Partes.* Sensus est, *Non ero secundo loco aut pretio.  
Translatio defumpta à personis comicis, in  
quibus aliæ primarum, aliæ secundarum, aliæ  
denique.*

Clemens, placidus, nulli laedere os, arridere omnibus: 10  
Sibi sicut sum tuum fecit: omnes benedicunt, amant.  
Ego ille agrestis, sevus, tristis, parcus, truculentus, tenax,  
Dux uxoremquam ibi miseriam vidi? nati filii,  
Alta cura aeterna autem, dum studio illis ut quamplu-  
o 15  
Trimulq; eisq; egri vires tuas. [meam:  
Facerem, contrivi in querendo vitam, atque ætatem  
Nunc exactâ ætate hoc fructi pro labore ab iis fero,  
Odium ille alter sine labore patria potitur commoda:  
Illum amant, me fugitant: illi credunt consilia omnia:  
Illum diligunt: apud illum sunt ambo, ego desertu' sum.  
Illum, ut vivat, optant; meam autem mortem ex-  
spectant scilicet. 20  
Ita eos meo labore eductos maxumo, hic fecit suos [dia:  
Paulo sumtu. miseriam omnem ego capio; hic potitur gau-  
Age, age, nunc jam experiamur porro contra, ecqui  
ego possim. [vocat.  
Blande dicere, aut benignè facere, quando huc pro-  
Ego quoque à meis me amari & magni pendi postulo. 25  
Si id sit daido atque obsequendo, non posteriores feram.  
Deerit: id mea minime refert, qui sum natu' maximus.  
ego sum desertus. Optam illum ut vivat; Autem expectant meam mortem sci-  
eductos meo maximo labore, suos, paulo sumtu. Ego capio omnem miseriari  
Age, age, nunc jam porro experiamur contra, ecquid ego possim dicere blan-  
quando frater provocat me buc. Ego quoque postulo me amari & magni p-  
dando atque obsequendo, non feram posteriores. Res deerit: id minime refi-  
maximus.

clemens, placidus, lacer-  
dere os nulli, arridere  
omnibus: vixit, sibi  
fecit sumum sibi: omni-  
nes benedicunt & a-  
mant eum. Ego ille  
agrestis, servus, tris-  
sis, parsus, trucu-  
lentus, tenax, duxi  
uxorem: quam mis-  
seriam vidi ibi. filii  
sunt nati, alia cura:  
beis autem, dum sta-  
do ut facerem quam-  
plurimum illis, con-  
trivisi etiam vitam at-  
que etatem in qua-  
rendo: nunc etate  
exacta, fero hoc fructu  
ab iiii pro labore,  
nempe odium. Ille  
alter sine labore per-  
tinet patria commo-  
da: amant illum,  
fugitant me: credunt  
omnia sua consilia ha-  
dilicunt illum: suis  
ambo apud illum:  
acet. Ita hic fecit eos,  
hic potitur gaudia.  
de, aut facere benigno-  
ndi à meis. Si id se

## ANNOTATIONS.

denique posteriorum erant partium. Westerbovius.

27 Decr: id mea minime refert. The Poet still shews Demea in his proper Character, that of one who has a strong Attachment to his Wealth, and can't be easily reconciled to Expence. Without this, the Change must have appeared overstrained and unnatural. Demea, tho' now fully convinced that Liberality was the only Way to gain the affections of the people, at first abhors it as a foolish ambition & signifies to his wife that he will not give up his plash

Affection of his Children, yet can't help reflecting upon the great Havock it will make of his Estate; however, he comforts himself with the Thought, that there is enough for the short Remainder of his Days, and when he is gone, they may provide for themselves. Plautus has much the same Thought, *Trin.* II. 2. 38.

*Mibi quidem ætas æta est ferme : tua istius  
refert maxime.*

## ACT IV. SCENE III.

## ARGUMENT.

Demea addresses Syrus in a Style of Flattery, and, contrary to his natural Temper, endeavours to be affable.

SYRUS, DMEA.

Syrus. D'Ye hear, Demea, your Brother begs you won't go any where out of the Way.

Dem. Who's that? O, our Syrus, your Servant; how is it? How goes it?

Syr. Very well.

Dem. (Aside.) Excellent! I have now first brought out these three Expressions contrary to my Nature. Our Syrus, How is it? How goes it? (to Syrus) You shew yourself to be a very worthy Servant, and I'll gladly embrace an Opportunity of doing you a good Office.

Syr. I thank you.

Dem. I promise you indeed, Syrus, and you shall find it too, very soon.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Demea here gives a Specimen of his new Conduct, and the Poet has contrived on purpose to give every Thing he says an Air of Impertinence and Ridicule, to shew that it is the hardest Thing in the World to change one's natural Disposition, or avoid running from one Extreme into another. Demea, instead of complaisant, is a mean servile Flatterer; instead of generous, is extravagantly profuse. The Poet's Judgment in this cannot be enough admired.

*Jam nunc bac tria primum addidi.*

Thefe

## ACT V. SCENE IV.

## ARGUMENT.

Demea continues to affect Affability and Complaisance.

GETA, DMEA.

Geta. T'Q Sostrata within.) I'm going to see for them, Mistress; that they may send for the Bride as soon as possible.—But here's Demea, your Servant.

Dem. O, what's your Name, pray?

Get. Geta.

Dem. Geta, I have concluded you this Day to be a Man of great Worth; for I look upon him as an undoubtedly good Servant, who has a real Concern for his Master, as I have found you to have, Geta; for which Reason, I'll gladly do something for thee, when Opportunity shall offer.—I'm endeavouring to be affable, and it succeeds pretty well.

Get.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Demea soon after accosts Hegio in the same impudent than the Compliment he makes train of Complaisance, and with the same him, when he was a Stranger even to his ridiculous Affection. Nothing can be more ridiculous.

Lubens

## ACTUS V. SCENA III.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Demea Syro præter naturam adulatur, & contra ingenium suum  
blandus esse conatur.

SYRUS, DMEA.

HEUS Demea, rogat frater, ne abeas longius.  
DE. Quis homo? o Syre noster, salve: quid fit?  
quid agitur?

Sy. Recte, DE. optumè est. jam nunc hæc tria pri-  
Præter naturam, O noster, Quid fit? Quid agitur?  
Servom haud illiberalēm præbēs te, & tibi  
Lubens bene faxim. Sy. gratiam habeo. DE. atqui, Syre,  
Hoc verum est, & ipsa re experiere propediem.

fit? Quid agitur? præbēs te servum haud illiberalēm, & libens bene faxim tibi. Sy. Habeo  
gratiam. DE. Atqui, Syre, hoc est verum, & experiere ipsa re propediem.

## ORDO.

SY. HEUS De-  
mea, fra-  
ter rogat, ut ne abeas  
longius. DE. Quis  
homo? O noster Syre,  
salve: quid fit? Quid  
agitur? SY. Recte,  
DE. Optime est. Nunc  
jam primum addidi  
hæc tria præter na-  
turam, O noster, Quid  
agitur?

## ANNOTATIONES.

These Words make the chief Beauty of this itself, because we are apt to feel the very Scene, as they represent Demea reflecting same Motions in our own Minds, when we with himself, and applauding his own Performance and Proficiency. Every one's Experience will teach him, that this is Nature.

## ACTUS V. SCENA IV.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Pergit Demea adulando comis videri.

GETA, DMEA.

HERA, ego huc ad hos proviso, quam mox virginem  
Accersant. sed ecum Demeam. Salvus sies.  
DE. Oh, qui vocare? GE. Geta. DE. Geta, hominem  
Precii esse te hodie judicavi animo meo. [maxumi  
Nam is mihi profecto est servus spectatus satis;  
Cui dominus curæ est, ita uti tibi sensi, Geta:  
Et tibi ob eam rem, si quid usus venerit,  
Lubens bene faxim. meditor esse affabilis,

Nam profecto is est servus satis spectatus mibi, cui dominus est curæ, ita uti sensi esse tibi, Geta  
&, si quid usus venerit, libens bene faxim tibi ob eam rem. Meditor esse affabilis,

## ORDO.

GE. HERA, e-  
go huc ad hos, ut  
quam mox accersant  
virginem. Sed ecum  
Demeam, Sis fabius.  
DE. Oh, qui vocare?  
GE. Geta. DE. Ge-  
ta, judicavi te ho-  
die animo meo esse ho-  
minem maximi preti-

## ANNOTATIONES.

<sup>8</sup> Lubens bene faxim. It is artful in the Poet to represent Demea as a mere Rustick, By this too he prepares us for the Part he is and of a sudden affecting the fine Gentleman, to act in the ensuing Scenes, at a loss how to express himself, and obliged to use the same Words over and over again.

*Get.* You're extremely good, Sir, to think so.  
*Dem.* I begin with the lowest, and strive to gain them by degrees.

## ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>10</sup> *Paulatim plebem.* The Poet here had in his eye the Practice of ambitious Candidates, when they were suing for any Office or Preferment in the State. They began with

## ACT V. SCENE V.

## ARGUMENT.

*Aeschinus* is provoked to see his Marriage retarded by the great Formality of Preparations. *Demea* addresses him in very smooth Language, and advises to pull down an old Wall, for the more conveniently transferring the Bride.

*Aeschinus, Demea, Syrus, Geta.*

*Aeschinus.* I Protest they quite kill me with their Delays: In this Formality of Preparation they waste the whole Day.

*Dem.* *Aeschinus*, how goes it?

*Aes.* Hah! Was you here, Father?

*Dem.* Your Father indeed, both by Nature and Affection; who love you more than my very Eyes. But why don't you send for your Wife?

*Aes.* I desire it: but wait for the Flutes, and the Chorus to sing the nuptial Song.

*Dem.* Pshaw! Will you take an old Man's Advice?

*Aes.* What?

*Dem.* Let these things alone; the nuptial Song; the Crouds of Company; the Lights and Musick; and order this old Stone-wall in the Garden to be thrown down with all dispatch; convey the Bride this way; join the two Houses in one; and bring over the Mother too, and the whole Family.

*Aes.* Excellent Advice, most charming Father!

*Dem.* To himself.) So, I'm now called charming. My Brother's House will be a Thoroughfare; whole Crouds will flock to it; Expenditure will increase, and largely too: what is it to me? I'm accounted a charming Man, and get into Favour.—Order *Babyl* to tell

## ANNOTATIONS.

In this Scene, *Aeschinus* comes out, impatient at their tedious Delays in preparing for the Wedding. His Father addresses him smoothly, and, the more effectually to gain upon him, complies with all his Humours. This takes; *Aeschinus* is pleased, admires the Expedient he proposes for the more conveniently transferring the Bride, and commends him as the best of Fathers. Hence we have a Lesson, how ungrateful Censure is to Youth; how agreeable Flattery and Indulgence; for by means of this last we may insensibly possess ourselves of their Passions, and wind them which way we will.

<sup>7</sup> *Hymenæum. Sub. Carmen:* the nuptial Song; from *Hymen*, the Son of *Bacchus* and *Venus*, who first instituted Marriage, and hence came to be accounted the God of that Solemnity. <sup>10</sup> *Hanc in borte maceriam.* *Maceria*, properly

Et bene procedit. Ge. bonus es, cum haec existumas. Et procedit bene. Gr.  
De. Paulatim plebem primulum facio meam. Et bonus, cum ex-  
Primulum facio plebem paulatim meam. 10. *Et bonus, cum ex-*  
*primas facias meam.*

## ANNOTATIONS.

the People, addressing them by their Names, and endeavouring to steal into their Favour by Flattery and Complaisance. Liv. Lib. III. 14. *Paulatim permulcendo, tractandoque mansuerant plebem.*

## ACTUS V. SCENA V.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Indignatur Æschinus nimio apparatu differri nuptias: bunc Demea blande allequitur; & maceriam dirui jubet, qua puerperam traducat.

ÆSCHINUS, DEMEA, SYRUS, GETA.

ORDO.

Occidunt me, equidem nondum nimi' sanctas nuptias. Es. Evident  
Student facere, in apparando consumunt diem.  
De. Quid agitur. Æschine? Es. ehém, pater mi, tu híc  
De. Tuus hercleverò & animo, & natura pater, eras?  
Qui te amat plus quam hosce oculos! sed cur non do-  
mum [est, 5

Uxorem accersis? Es. cupio! verum hoc mihi mora  
Tibicina, & hymenæum qui cantent. De. echo.

Vin' tu huic seni auscultare? Es. quid? De. missa hæc  
face,

Hymenæum, turbas, lampadas, tibicinas;  
Atque hanc in horto maceriam jube dirui,  
Quantum potest; hac transfer, unam fac domum:  
Transduce & matrem & familiam omnem ad nos. Es.  
placet,

Pater lepidissime. De. euge, jam lepidus vocor.

Fratri ædes fient perviae: turbam domum

Adducet, sumtum admittet: multa: quid mea?

Ego lepidus in eo gratiam. jube nunc jam

Dinumeret illi Babylō viginti minas.

rian in barto dirui, quantum potest: transfer uxorem bac: fac domum unam: transduce & matrem & omnem familiam ad nos. Es. Pater lepidissime, confilium placet. De. Euge, jam vocor lepidus: ædes fient perviae fratri: adducet turpam domum, admittet sumptum, multa, quid refert mea? ego lepidus in eo gratiam. Jube nunc jam ut Babylo dinumeret illi viginti minas.

Dinumeret illi Babylo viginti minas. Properly a Wall about any Piece of Ground. Babylo. Some think Babylo here, refers to Micio, whom he styles a Babylonian on account of his Riches and Luxury; but as this carries in it the Appearance of a Reproach, and would be repugnant to Demea's Design, who wants rather to ingratiate himself, we must reject it. Others explain illi Babylo, These Words have greatly perplexed Commentators, nor in truth can they be any other wise explained than by Conjecture, for it is neither easy to find to whom they are addressed, nor who Demea here means by Ba-

## ANNOTATIONS.

down sixty Pounds immediately.—*Syrus*, why don't you go and do as I ordered you? *Demea*. What? *Demea*. Down with the Wall. You, *Geta*, go and bring them hither.

*Get.* May the Gods bleſs you, *Demea*, for acting in ſo friendly a manner towards our Family.

*Demea.* I think they deserve it. (*To Aſchinus.*) What fay you to this Project?

*Aſc.* I like it prodigiously.

*Demea.* 'Tis much better than to bring the ſick lying-in Woman along the Street.

*Aſc.* I never ſaw any thing better contrived, Father.

*Demea.* 'Tis my Way: but here comes *Micio*!

### ANNOTATIONS.

*illi impuro, profano*, and refer it to *Sario*. the Expence that the present Courses must occasion. *Sumptum admittet; multa*: and then *Syrus*, in a former Scene, that that Money concludes, *quid mea?* He resolves then, instead of checking this Expence, to forward it, and turning to *Aſchinus*, says, *Jube jam nunc dinumeret; &c.* Where we are to observe,

## ACT V. SCENE VI.

### ARGUMENT.

*Micio* is prevailed upon, after much Intreaty, to marry *Sostrata*, not without the Diversion of the Spectators. *Demea*, contrary to his Nature, ſtudies to be complaisant.

*MICIO, DEMEA, AſCHINUS.*

*Micio.* DOES my Brother order it, ſay you? Where is he? *Demea*, is this your Order?

*Demea.* I did, indeed, order it, and in this and every thing else ſhould be glad to unite, ſerve, oblige, and in a Word, to make this Family one with our own.

*Aſc.* Pray, Father, let it be ſo.

*Mic.* Nay, I'm not againſt it.

*Dem.* 'Tis, indeed, what we ought to do. First, here's your Son's Wife's Mother.

*Mic.* What then?

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Syrus*, according to *Demea's* Order, was really. The meeting of the two Brothers got busy in throwing down the Garden-Wall, cauſons quite a new Scene; for *Demea* carrying *Micio* observes it, and enquires the Reaſon; every thing to Excel, is not ſatisfied with and, understanding that it was by his Brother's bringing over the whole Family, and joining Order, wonders at the ſudden Change, and the two Houses in one; but will have *Micio* comes out, to be ſatisfied whether it was ſo to marry the Bride's Mother. *Aſchinus*

Syre, cessas ire, ac facere? Sy. quid ergo? De. dirue.  
Tu, illas, abi, & traduce. Ge. Dii tibi, Demea,  
Benefaciant, cum te video nostrae familiae 20  
Tam ex animo factum velle. De. dignos arbitror.  
Quid tu ais? Es. sic opinor. De. multo rectius est,  
Quam illam pueroram nunc duci, <sup>hunc</sup> per viam.  
Ægrotam. Es. nihil enim vidi melius, mi pater.  
De. Sic soleo. sed eccum, Micio egreditur foras. 25  
Es. Opinor sic. De. Est multo rectius, quam illam pueroram ægrotam nunc duci, <sup>hunc</sup> per viam.  
Es. Evidem, mi pater, vidi nihil melius. De. Soleo. sic. Sed eccum, Micio egreditur foras.

## ANNOTATIONS.

serve, that the greater Part of Manuscripts  
read *ille Babylō*, *Babylō*, I take to be the  
proper Name of the Banker, in whose Hands  
*Micio's Money* was lodged; and that the  
Words themselves are addressed to *Æscinus*.  
*Jube nunc jam, ut ille Babylō dinumeret tibi*  
*viginti Minas.* “Order that Banker of

" my Brother's Babylo, to let you have  
" threescore Pounds." This Demea thought  
would be grateful to *Aeschinus* at this time, as  
it would enable him to have every thing at  
the Wedding to his own liking. He then  
turns to *Syrus* to quicken him to his Part.

ACTUS V. SCENA VI.

ARGUMENTUM.

*Micio suadetur, ut uxorem ducat Sostratam, ac vix tandem persuadetur, & non sine risu spectantium. Demea præter naturam facilis esse studet.*

## MICIO, DEMEA, ÆSCHINUS.

**J**UBET frater? ubi is est? tune jubes hoc, Demea!  
**D.E.** Ego vero jubeo, & hac re & aliis omnibus  
Quam maxumè unam facere nos hanc familiam;  
Colere, adjuvare, adjungere. Æs. ita quæso, pater.  
**M.I.** Haud aliter censeo. **D.E.** imo hercle ita nobis  
decet.

Q R D Q.

**A**ni hunc  
jubilare,  
is est? Denea,  
jubes haec? De-  
o vero jubeo; &  
o nis hac re, &  
lue aliis, facire  
familiam quam  
time unam, colere,  
curare, diligere.  
obis primam es

Primùm hujus uxoris est mater. Mi. quid postea?

**A**es, Pater, sit ista quæsto. Mi. Haec  
mater uxorius eius. Mi. Quid postea?

#### *ANNOTATIONS.*

too, joins in the Request, and with much difficulty, he is at last persuaded to consent. I don't know whether the Poet is not here liable to some Censure, as he exposes to ridicule a Character that has all along appeared extremely amiable. For *Micio*'s Complaint hitherto, when we consider the Reasons, which he himself alleges for it, and the Temper of the Youth, to whom it is shewn, will admit of some Excuse; but his Compliance at present carries a manifest Appearance of Simplicity and Folly.

here begins his Proposal; but at a Distance, insomuch that *Micis* might understand his Meaning, before he came to explain himself directly. This is the constant Practice of Orators, where what they have to Propose, is of such a Nature, that the first Mention of it might shock. An Instance of this we have in *Virgil*, where *Iris* persuades the *Trajan* Matrons to set fire to their Ships: the Advice itself is the very last thing she mentions, after having premised a great number of Arguments. *Aeneid.* 5. Ver. 666. *Et sic ab aliis  
quebus regum sit in locisq. hisp. O  
debet se inducere cunctis et quo erit  
ad hanc causam.*

*Dem.* A modest, good kind of Woman. *Mic.* So they say.

*Dem.* Well in Years too.

*Mic.* I know it.

*Dem.* Long past Child-bearing, quite solitary, and has nobody to regard her.

*Mic.* What does he mean?

*Dem.* You ought to marry her;—and you, *Aeschinus*, should endeavour to persuade him to it.

*Mic.* I marry her?

*Dem.* You.

*Mic.* I?

*Dem.* You, I say.

*Mic.* Ridiculous!

*Dem.* To *Aeschinus*.) If you have any Spirit in you, he'll do it.

*Aes.* Father!

*Mic.* What, Fool, do you mind what he says?

*Dem.* 'Tis in vain to refuse; it can't be otherwise.

*Mic.* You're mad, sure.

*Aes.* Do, Father, let me prevail with you.

*Mic.* 'Tis all Folly and Extravagance; away.

*Dem.* Come, pray oblige your Son.

*Mic.* Are you in your Senses? Shall I at threescore and five now first marry? And a decrepit old Woman too? Is that your Counsel?

*Aes.* Do: I have promised it.

*Mic.* Promised too! Pray, Boy, promise for yourself.

*Dem.* Come, what if he should ask a still greater Favour?

*Mic.* As if this was not the greatest.

*Dem.* Comply.

*Aes.* Father, pray don't refuse.

*Dem.* Do, promise.

*Mic.* Will you not have done?

*Aes.* Not till I have prevailed.

*Mic.* This is downright Force.

*Dem.* Come, *Micio*, oblige us for once.

*Mic.* Tho' this appears to me foolish, absurd, ridiculous, and repugnant to my Way of Life; yet, if you are so much set upon it, let it be.

*Aes.* 'Tis mighty good in you: with Reason, I love you, Father.

*Dem.* Well, what shall I say now? this succeeds to my Wish.

What more remains to be done?—(Aloud.) *Hegio* is their nearest Relation, our Kinsman too; and poor; we ought, by all means, to do something for him.

*Mic.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Quin agite & mecum infans as exurite pup-* what remarkable in the Sense in which it is  
pes.

*¶ Da veniam.* The Expression is some- *¶ a beneficium, con. eis quod petunt.*

¶ Ago

DE. Proba & modesta. MI. ita aiunt. DE. natu gran-  
dior. [test]

MI. Scio. DE. parere jam diu hæc per annos non po-  
Nec, qui eam respiciat, quisquam est: sola est. MI.

~~et quam hic rem agit?~~ DE. Hanc te æquum est ducere, & te operam, ut  
fiat, dare. 10

MI. Me ducere autem? DE. te. MI. me? DE. te,  
inquam. MI. ineptis. DE. si tu sis homo,  
Hic faciat. Æs. mi pater. MI. quid? tu autem huic,  
asine, auscultas? DE. nihil agis.

Fieri aliter non potest. MI. deliras. Æs. sine te exo-  
rem, mi pater.

MI. Infanis? aufer. DE. age, da veniam filio. MI.  
. sati? sanus es?

Ego novus maritus anno demum quinto & sexagesimo  
Fiam, atque anum decrepitam ducam? idne estis  
auctores mihi? 16

Æs. Fac: promisi ego illis. MI. promisti autem? de-  
te largior, puer.

DE. Age, quid, si quid te majus oret? MI. quasi non  
hoc sit maximum.

DE. Da veniam. Æs. ne gravere. DE. fac, promitte.  
MI. non omittitis?

Æs. Non, nisi te exorem. MI. vis est hæc quidem.  
DE. age prolixo, Micio. 20

MI. Etsi hoc mihi pravum, ineptum, absurdum, atque  
alienum à vitâ meâ

Videtur; si vos tantopere istuc voltis, fiat. Æs. bene  
facis:

Merito te amo. DE. verum quid ego dicam? hoc con-  
fit quod volo.

Quid nunc quod restat? Hegio his est cognatus prox-  
imus,

Affinis nobis, pauper: bene nos aliquid facere illi  
debet. 25

Non emititis? Æs. Non, nisi exorem te. MI. Hæc quidem est vis.  
Micio. MI. Etsi hoc videtur mibi pravum, ineptum, absurdum; atque alienum à mea vita; si  
vos voltis istuc tantopere, fiat. Æs. Facis bene: merito amo te. DE. Verum quid ego dicam?  
hoc quod volo confit. Quid est quod restat nunc? Hegio est proximus cognatus his, affinis nobis,  
pauper; debet nos facere aliquid bene illi.

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>20</sup> Age prolixo. H. e. Benigne, liberaliter. duct here is justly liable to Censure; the only  
Cic. Fam. 7. 5. Neque mebercule minus ei Consideration that can be urged in his De-  
prolixo de tua voluntate promisi, quam eram fence is, that he meant to shew the Inconve-  
solitus de mea polliceri. niences arising from a Good-nature too ex-  
cessive; as that it is apt sometimes to betray us into very ridiculous Actions, and such as

<sup>22</sup> Si vos tantopere istuc voltis, fiat. I have already observed, that the Poet's Com- tentive; as that it is apt sometimes to betray us into very ridiculous Actions, and such as

*Mic.* Do! What?

*Dem.* There's a little Farm near the Town, which you lett out; let us give it to him to live upon.

*Mic.* A little one, do you say?

*Dem.* Were it a great one, he ought to have it. He is instead of a Father to the young Bride, he is a worthy Man, and our Relation, nor can you bestow it better: besides, Brother, I now adopt the Saying, which you not long ago so happily applied, *'Tis the common Vice of us all, to grow covetous as we grow old.* We ought to avoid this Reproach; 'tis a true Saying, and worthy to be observed.

*Mic.* What's all this? He shall have it, if my Son desires it.

*Aes.* Dear Father.

*Dem.* Now are you my Brother in Soul as well as Body.

*Mic.* I'm glad on't.

*Dem.* I foil him at his own Weapons.

### ANNOTATIONS.

we may have occasion to repent of afterwards. But I think *Micio* has all along been represented so agreeable, and possessed of so much Judgment, good Sense, and Knowledge of

## ACT V. SCENE VII.

### ARGUMENT.

At Demea's Request, Syrus and his Wife are both made free, and the two young Gentlemen have all their Desires granted: Demea too acquaints Micio with the Reason of the sudden Change in his Temper.

SYRUS, DEMEA, MICIO, AESCHINUS.

Syrus. 'T IS done as you ordered, *Demea*.

*Dem.* A brave Man! — Why, truly, in my Opinion, Syrus ought to have his Freedom to-day.

*Mic.* He, his Freedom? for what?

*Dem.* For many things.

*Syr.* O dear *Demea*, you're a good Man: I have taken care of these your two Sons from their Cradles; taught them, instructed them, and given them all the good Advice in my power.

### ANNOTATIONS.

This Scene gives us the Conclusion of the Play, and sends the Spectators away happy and contented, because all the several Persons concerned in it, obtain the full Completion of their Wishes. We have already seen *Aeschinus* and *Pambila* made happy; *Sofrata* and *Hegio* provided for, so that our only remaining Anxiety is for *Cteispho*, that he obtain his Wishes; and that the faithful honest *Syrus* be rewarded. The profuse lavish Turn

that had seized *Demea*, happily accomplishes this for us. *Syrus* had obey'd his Orders, and levelled the Wall. He returns to tell him so, and hence he takes the Hint to propose making him free. It is done, and to compleat his Happiness, his Wife *Pbygia* too has her Freedom given her. *Micio* wondering at this strange Change of Temper in his Brother, enquires the Reason of it; *Demea* satisfies him in a grave Speech, and at

Mi. Quid facere? De. agelli est h̄c sub urbe paululum, quod locitas foras:

Huic demus, quā fruatur. Mi. paululum id autem?

De. si multum est, tamen

Faciundum est: pro patre huic est, bonus est, noster est; recte datur.

Postremo, non meum illud verbum facio, quod tu, Micio,

[omnium est, 30]

Bene & sapienter dixti dudum: vitium commune

Quōd nūnquam ad rem in senectā attenti sumus. hanc maculam nos decet

Effugere. dictum est verē, & ipsā re fieri oportet.

Mi. Quid istic? dabitur quidem, quando hic volt.

Æs. mi patēr.

De. Nunc tu mihi es germanus pariter corpore & animo. Mi. gaudeo.

De. Suo sibi gladio hunc jugulo.

35

*portet fieri ipsa re. Mi. Quid istic? quidem dabitur, quando hic volt. Æs. Mi patēr. De. Nunc tu es germanus mīhi pariter corpore & animo. Mi. Gaudio. De. Juglio hunc suo gladio sibi.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

of the World, that this last Piece of Extravagance must shock Probability, and offend the Delicacy of the Spectator.

## ACTUS V. SCENA VII.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Hortatu Demeæ Syrus cum uxore libertate donatur, & filii ambo bus optata conceduntur: Causam etiam Micioni refert Demea, cur tam repente mores mutaverit.

SYRUS, DEMEA, MICIO, ÆSCHINUS.

O R D O.

Factum est, quod jūsti, Demea.

Sy. Quod jūfisti

De. Frugi homo es. ego edepol hōdie, mēa quidem sententiā,

Demea. De. Es homo fragi: equidem ego mēa quidem sententia jūdeo esse æquum,

Judico, Syrum fieri, esse æquum, liberum. Mi. istunc liberum?

Syr. Syrum fieri bodie liberum. Mi.

Quodnam ob factum? De. multa. Sy. & noster Demea, edepol vir bonu' es:

Istunc esse liberum? ob quidnam factum?

Ego istos vobis usque à pueris curavi ambos sedulò;

De. Ob multa. Sy. & noster Demea, e-

Docui, monui, bēne præcepi semper, quæ potui, omnia.

depol es vir bonus: ego sedulò curavi istos ambos vobis usque à pueris: docui, monui, semper bēne præcepi omnia, quæ potui.

### ANNOTATIONS.

the same time informs him of the Part he for his Brother, takes occasion to mention intended to fact for the time to homē. But him. The Answer is favourable, and prō-Æschinūs, tho' he submit, yet still anxious mīces Indulgence. Thus all ends happily.

*Dem.* The thing's apparent: besides, to cater, to proyide a Girl with secrecy, and prepare a Repast in the Morning for them, are no ordinary Accomplishments.

*Syr.* O the delightful Man!

*Dem.* Nay, he too assisted in buying this Musick-Wench; 'twas he that managed the whole Affair? we ought to reward him, it will be an encouragement to others: besides *Aeschinus* too desires it.

*Mic.* Do you desire it?

*Aes.* I do.

*Mic.* Nay, if you desire it; *Syrus* come hither, be free.

*Syr.* 'Tis generously done: I return my Thanks to you all; and to you in particular, *Demea*.

*Dem.* I rejoice at it.

*Aes.* And I too.

*Syr.* I believe it. I wish this my Joy were compleat, and that I might see my Wife *Phrygia* free too.

*Dem.* An excellent Woman, truly!

*Syr.* And the first that suckled my young Master's Son, your Grand-Son to-day.

*Dem.* Seriously, and indeed? Nay then, if she verily was the first that suckled him, without all Dispute she ought to be made free.

*Mic.* What, for that?

*Dem.* For that: in fine, you shall have the Price of her Freedom from me.

*Syr.* May the Gods ever grant you all your Desires, *Demea*!

*Mic.* *Syrus*, this has been a happy Day to you.

*Dem.* If moreover, Brother, you'll do your Duty, and let him have some small matter before-hand to begin with; he'll soon repay it.

*Mic.* Not this.

*Aes.* He's an industrious honest Fellow.

*Syr.* I'll return it, indeed; let me have it but.

*Aes.* Do, Father.

*Mic.* I'll consider of it.

*Dem.* He'll do it.

*Syr.* O excellent Man!

*Aes.* O delightful Father!

*Mic.* What means all this, Brother? Whence this sudden Change

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>8</sup> *Apparare de die convivium.* The main Emphasis here lies upon *de dic*, which signifies in the Morning, before Noon or Mid-day. This, as I have before observed, was accounted Debauchery among the Ancients. The whole Strain of *Demea*'s Speech here is ironical, tho' it passes very well among those to whom it is addressed.

<sup>24</sup> *Iloc vilius.* This, in the Representation, was accompanied with some particular

Gesture, expressive of *Micio*'s Intention, as that he held in his Hand, or pointed at something of small Value.

<sup>21</sup> *Quod prolubrum?* This Passage is taken from a Comedy of *Cecilius*:

— *Mea raftraria,*

*Quod prolubrum, qua voluptas, qua te latat largitas?*

Only that, in the one, we have *prolubrum*, which signifies *W<sup>it</sup>im, Caprice, Extravagance*,

DE. Res apparet. & quidem porro hæc; opsonare, cuncti fidè

Scortum adducere, apparare de die convivium:

Non, mediocris hominis hæc sunt officia. Sy. o lepidum caput!

DE. Postremo, hodie in psaltria istac emundâ hic ad-jutor fuit,

Hic curavit: prodeesse æquom est: alii meliores erunt.

Denique hic volt fieri. Mi. vin' tu hoc fieri? Æs. cu-pio. Mi. siquidem

Tu vis; Syre eho, accede huc ad me, liber esto. Sy. bene facis.

Omnibus gratiam habeo, & seorsum tibi præterea, Demea.

DE. Gaudeo. Æs. & ego. Sy. credo. utinam hoc per-petuum fiat gaudium,

Phrygiam ut uxorem meam unâ mecum videam liberam.

DE. Optumam quidem mulierem. Sy. & quidem tuo nepoti, hujuſ filio

Hodic primam mammam dedit hæc. De. hercle vero serio, [quom siet.

Siquidem primam dedit, haud dubium quin emitti æ-

Mi. Ob eam rem? De. ob eam. postremo, à me ar-gentum, quanti est, sumito.

Sy. Dii tibi, Demea, omnes semper omnia optata offerant. [Micio,

Mi. Syre, processisti hodie pulchre. De. siquidem porro,

Tu tuum officium facies, atque huic aliquid paululum præ manu

Dederis, unde utatur: reddet tibi citò. Mi. istoc vilius.

Æs. Frugi homo est. Sy. reddam hercle: da modo.

Æs. agé, pater. Mi. pòst consulam. [25]

DE. Faciet. Sy. o vir optime. Æs. o pater mi festi-vissime. [tuos?

Mi. Quid istuc? quæ res tam repente mores mutavit

DE. Ob eam: postremo sumito argentum, quanti est, à me. Sy. Dii omnes, Demea, semper of-ferant omnia optata tibi. Mi. Syre, processisti pulchre bodie. De. Siquidem, Micio, tu porro

facies tuum officium, atque dederis paululum aliquid huic, unde utatur, reddet tibi citò. Mi. Vi-lius ifsc. Æs. Est frugi bono. Sy. Hercle reddam: da modo. Æs. Age, pater. Mi. Confulam pòst. De. Faciet. Sy. O vir optime. Æs. O mi pater festi-vissime. Mi. Quid istuc? Quæ res tam repente mutavit tuos mores?

DE. Res apparet: & quidem portabat;

opsonare, adducere scortum cum fide, ap-

parare convivium de-dit: hæc, inquam,

sunt officia hominis non mediocris. Sy.

O lepidum caput?

DE. Postremo hic fuit adjutor in emen-danda istac psaltria bo-die, hic curavit: est

æquum prodeesse: alii erunt meliores. Deni-que hic vult id fieri.

Mi. Visne tu hec fieri? Æs. Capto.

Mi. Si tu quidem vis; Syre, ebo, ac-cede huc ad me, esto liber. Sy. Facis be-ne: habeo gratiam omniibus, & præ-re-re seorsim tibi, De-meа. De. Gaudeo.

Æs. Et ego. Sy. Credo: utinam fec

gaudium fiat per-pe-tuum, ut vidam Phrygiam uxorem

meam liberam, una mecum. De. Opti-mam mulierem qui-dem. Sy. Et quidem hec dedit primam mam-mam bodie tuo nepoti, filio hujuſ.

De. Hercle vero serio, si quidem hæc dedit primam mam-mam ei, haud du-bium est, quin siet æquum eam emitti.

Mi. Ob eam rem?

Æs. Frugi homo est. Sy. reddam hercle: da modo. Æs. Age, pater. Mi. Confulam pòst. De. Faciet. Sy. O vir optime. Æs. O mi pater festi-vissime. Mi. Quid istuc?

Quæ res tam repente mutavit tuos mores?

### ANNOTATIONS.

and in the other, *prælūdium*, *Profusion*. This, it is not unlikely, may have also been the original Reading in Terence, as by that the Poet's Design. Besides, *prælūdium* is seldom used, but when the Discourse regards Women. Thus *Accius*, in his *Andromeda*: *Muliebre ingenuum, prælūdium, onus*.

And *Laberius*: *Prolubium meretricis*. Da-

cier.

Ibid. *Quæ istæ subita est largitas*. Critics distinguish betwxt *largitas* and *largitio*. *Largitio*, they tell you, is used in speaking of particular Acts of Profusion or Liberality. *Largitas* denotes a Byafs, Inclination, or Propensity. This Distinction answers very well here.

in your Temper? What Profusion? What an hasty Fit of Prodigality?

*Dem.* I'll tell you. In order to make you sensible, that your passing for an easy agreeable Man, is not from your real Life, or founded on Equity and good Sense: but from your overlooking Things, from your Indulgence, and giving them whatever they want. Now, *Aeschinus*, if I am, therefore, odious to you, because I don't wholly humour you in every thing, right or wrong; I'll concern myself with you no farther; squander, buy, do whatever you have a mind to. But if you had rather that I check and restrain you in Pursuits, which, by reason of your Youth, you are not aware of the Consequences of, where Passion misleads you, or prompts you too far; and as Occasion offers direct you: behold me ready to do you that Piece of Service.

*Aes.* Father, we submit to you entirely: you best know what is fit and proper. But how will you do with my Brother?

*Dem.* I consent that he may have his Girl, provided his Follies end there.

*Aes.* That's well.—(To the Spectators.) Your Applause.

### ANNOTATIONS.

here. *Micio* is astonished at so many Acts of Profusion in *Demea*, and therefore regards them not as Instances of Good-nature, but as proceeding from a suddenly contracted Bent or Byals to Liberality.

<sup>32</sup> *Nunc adeo, si ob eam rem.* Here *Demea* returns to his proper Character, and unriddles to his Brother the Mystery of his sudden Change of Manners; that he only meant to satisfy him, that his blind Complaisance and Indulgence for his Children, was the sole Cause of the Affection they had for him, and that it was an easy Matter to gain it, where one could reconcile himself to the Means. The opposite Characters of these two Brothers, and the Inconveniences they bring upon themselves, clearly point out to Parents the middle Course they ought to hold in the

training up of their Children, between excessive Rigour on the one Side, and an overstrained Indulgence on the other. This is the Part which *Demea* at last assumes, indulging *Cteisipho* in his Musick Wench, provided he keeps within Bounds, and don't launch into new Extravagancies. Those purer Notions of Morality which Christianity inspires, will not allow of this Complaisance; but among the ancient Greeks and Romans, it was not accounted criminal.

<sup>40.</sup> *Istuc recte.* These Words are generally given to *Aeschinus*, tho' *Donatus*, in his Remarks, ascribes them to *Micio*. The Manner too, in which he explains them, is very ingenious, as if he meant this in a way of Reproach to *Demea*, for adopting an Indulgence he had so often condemned. "Et

" *Micio*

Quod prolabium? quæ istæ subita est largitas? De dicam tibi.

Ut id ostenderem, quod te isti facilam & festivum putant, Id non fieri ex vera vita, neque adeo ex æquo & bono, Sed ex assentando, indulgendo, & largiendo, Micio. 31 Nunc adeo, si ob eam rem vobis mea vita invisa est, Æschine;

Quia non justa, injusta, prorsus omnia omnino obsequor; Missa facio, effundite, emite, facite quod vobis lubet. Sed si id voltis potius, quæ vos propter adolescentiam 35 Minu' videtis, magis impensè cupitis, consultis parum, Hæc reprehendere & corrigerem me, & obsecundare in loco;

Ecce me, qui id faciam vobis. Æs. tibi, pater, permittimus:

Plus scis, quid factò opus est. sed de fratre quid fiet? 39

Habeat: in istac finem faciat. Æs. istuc recte. Plaudite.

### CALLIOPIUS RECENSUI.

Adolescentiam minus videtis, cupitis magis impensè, & consultis parum, & obsecundare in loco; ecce me qui faciam id vobis. Æs. Pater, permittimus nos tibi: scis plus quid opus est factò: sed quid fiet de fratre? De. Sino ut habeat istam psaltriam: faciat finem in istac. Æs. Istuc est recte: Plaudite.

### ANNOTATIONS.

"Micio non discessit de proposito suo, qui ut peccasse alias ostenderet fratrem ob nimiam asperitatem, cum exceptione quadam laudans verba ejus istuc recte dixit. Quasi si diceret, non &cætera. Et simul repuit ei, qui supra dixerat, ut id ostendarem, quod te isti facilem, & festivum putant, id non fieri ex vera vita, neque adeo ex æquo & bono." But it is more natural to think

that as Æschinus put the Question to his Father, and received a favourable Answer, he makes this Reply, expressing that he was fully satisfied at the Indulgence granted his Brother. Besides, it is not likely, that the Poet, at the Conclusion of the Play, would admit Ironies or Reproaches; it is more for his Purpose to shew them all happy, contented, and in Good-humour.

1. **T** H E **B** E **A** S **E** T  
2. **H** A **S** E **E** T **B** E **A**  
3. **E** T **B** E **A** S **E** T **H**  
4. **B** E **A** S **E** T **H** A **S**  
5. **A** S **E** T **H** A **S** E **B**  
6. **S** E **B** E **A** S **E** T **H**  
7. **E** T **H** A **S** E **B** E **A**  
8. **H** A **S** E **B** E **A** S **E**  
9. **A** S **E** T **H** A **S** E **B**  
10. **S** E **B** E **A** S **E** T **H**  
11. **E** T **H** A **S** E **B** E **A**  
12. **H** A **S** E **B** E **A** S **E**  
13. **A** S **E** T **H** A **S** E **B**  
14. **S** E **B** E **A** S **E** T **H**  
15. **E** T **H** A **S** E **B** E **A**  
16. **H** A **S** E **B** E **A** S **E**  
17. **A** S **E** T **H** A **S** E **B**  
18. **S** E **B** E **A** S **E** T **H**  
19. **E** T **H** A **S** E **B** E **A**  
20. **H** A **S** E **B** E **A** S **E**

# THE HISTORY

# О ПЕДАГОГИЧЕСКОМ

# THE CROWN OF LIFE

Q I T H E H Q H P

THEATRUM  
LONDINENSIS  
PUBLI  
TERENTII  
PHORMIO.

---

TERENCE  
PHORMIO.

# THERENCE'S PHORMIO.

## The T I T L E.

THIS PLAY WAS EXHIBITED AT THE ROMAN GAMES, WHEN L. POSTUMIUS ALBINUS, AND L. CORNELIUS MERULA WERE CURULE AEDILES. IT WAS ACTED BY THE COMPANIES OF L. AMBIVIUS TURPIO, AND L. ATTILIUS PRÆNESTINUS. FLACCUS THE FREEDMAN OF CLAUDIUS COMPOSED THE MUSICK, WHICH WAS PERFORMED ON UN-EQUAL FLUTES. IT IS TAKEN WHOLLY FROM A GREEK COMEDY OF APOLLODORUS, CALLED EPIDICAZOMENOS. IT WAS FOUR TIMES ACTED UNDER THE CONSULSHIP OF C. FANNIUS, AND M. VALERIUS.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

\* *Ludis Romanis.* We are told by *Dona-tus*, in his Preface to this Play, that it was acted at the Megaleian Games. But *Dona-tus* must certainly be mistaken, for this Play was not brought upon the Stage till after the *Eunuch*, and in the same Year. It could not, therefore, be acted at the Feast of *Cy-bele*, because, on that occasion, the *Eunuch* was represented. We must, therefore, refer it to some other Feast that came after this, and that of the Romans answers extremely

well, for it was held in the Month of September, whereas that of *Cybele* was in April. These *Ludi Romani* were very ancient Games, instituted at the first building of the *Circus* by *Tarquinius Priscus*. Hence, in a strict Sense, *Ludi Circenses* are often used to signify the same Solemnity. They were de-signed to the Honour of the three great Deities, *Jupiter*, *Juno*, and *Minerva*. The old *Fasti* make them to be kept nine Days together, from the Day before the Nones, to

P. T E R E N T I U S  
P O H O R M I O.

T I T U L U S seu D I D A S C A L I A.

ACTA LUDIS ROMANIS, L. POSTUMIO ALBINO, L. CORNELIO MERULA ÆDIL. CUR. EGERE L. AMBIVIUS TURPIO, L. ATTILIUS PRÆNESTINUS. MODOS FECIT FLACCUS CLAUDII, TIBIIS IMPARIBUS. TOTA GRÆCA APOLLODORU EPIDICAZOMENOS. FACTA IV, C. FANNIO, M. VALERIO COSS.

*Græca Apollodorus, dicta<sup>2</sup> Epidicazomenos. <sup>3</sup> Facta erat IV, C. Fannio, & M. Valerio Consulibus.*

O R D O.

Hæc Comœdia fuit acta<sup>1</sup> Ludis Romanis, L. Postumio Albino; L. Cornelio Merula Ædilibus Curulibus, L. Ambivius Turpio, L. Attilius Prænestinus egere. Flaccus Libertus Claudii fecit modos, tibiis imparibus. Est tota Comœdia

A N N O T A T I O N S.

the Day before the Ides of September.

<sup>2</sup> *Epidicazomenos.* For the right understanding of this, see the Notes upon the Prologue. The Word is Greek, and respects the Subject of the Play.

<sup>3</sup> *Facta IV.* Donatus explains this *edita quarto loco*; that it was acted the Fourth of Terence's Pieces. But there is great Reason to doubt whether this be a just Account of the Matter: for supposing it to be true, that the *Andrian* was the first of Terence's Plays that was brought upon the Stage, yet it would be an Error to maintain that the *Pbor-mio* was his fourth Piece. The Title says

expressly, that it was acted at the *Roman Games*. It is, therefore, his fifth Play, in as much as the *Eunuch* was exhibited the same Year during the Feast of *Cybele*, which was before that of the *Romans*. *Facta quarto*, therefore signifies here, that this Comedy was acted four Times the first Year, and this doubtless to mark the Merit of the Piece, which was the chief Intent of those who composed these Titles. It was acted, we are told, when *C. Fannius Strabo*, and *M. Valerius Messala* were Consuls, the same Year in which the *Eunuch* was exhibited.

# The ARGUMENT to the PHORMIO from MURETUS.

**C**HREMES and Demipho were Brothers, both Athenians. Chremes had married at Athens, one Nausistrata, a Woman with a large Fortune, and by her had a Son named Phædria. Nausistrata, besides her other Wealth, had rich Possessions in Lemnos. Thither Chremes went yearly, to let them out, and gather in the Rents. While he stays there, chancing to fall in love with a poor Woman, he takes her also to Wife, and has a Daughter by her, whom he calls Phany; and, to prevent the Story from taking air, he changes his Name, and at Lemnos passes under that of Stilpho. The Revenues of his Athenian Wife's Possessions in Lemnos, furnish'd enough to support his other Wife there, and her Daughter; and at his Return home, he excused himself under different Pretences; ill Health, the Lowness of Markets, or such like. Demipho too had a Son named Antiphō. When therefore Phany had now arrived at her fifteenth Year, the Brothers agree between themselves; Chremes, to bring his Lemnian Wife and Phany privately to Athens; and Demipho to marry his Son Antiphō to Phany. For this purpose, Chremes goes to Lemnos; and it happened at the same time, that Demipho was under a Neccesity of undertaking a Journey to Cilicia. At their Departure, they leave the Care of their Sons to Geta, one of Demipho's Servants. No sooner are the old Men gone, than Phædria falls in love with a Musick-girl: but there was this unlucky Circumstance in it, that he had nothing wherewith to purchase her from the Cock-bawd to whom she belonged. Meantime, the Lemnian Wife urged by Poverty, and no longer able to wait for the Arrival of her Husband, who probably had been away from her beyond his ordinary time; embarks in a Ship, and sails for Athens, together with her Daughter, and the Nurse. There they enquire after Stilpho, but in vain; no one of that Name was to be found at Athens. This Misfortune affected the Mother so deeply, that she died soon after; and Antiphō chancing to see Phany, who with the Nurse was paying the last Offices to the deceas'd, falls desperately in love with her. He comes next Day to the Nurse, begging that she will resign her to him, but is rejected, unless he will consent to marry her. He would gladly do any thing, but dreads his absent Father; till at last, Phormio, a Parasite, gives him the following Counsel. There was a Law, among the Athenians, in favour of Orphans, obliging those who were next akin to them, either to marry them, or give them a Portion: I, says the Parasite, will pretend to have been this young Woman's Father's Friend, that therefore I undertake her Cause, bring an Action against you as her nearest Relation, and insist that you marry her according to the Terms of the Law. You, on the contrary, must manage so as to give me an easy Victory, and have yourself eas'd. By this means, you will obtain what you so much desire; and, when your Father returns, have a good Excuse ready. Every thing is conducted as the Parasite had advised. The Marriage is concluded, and soon after the old Men arrive, both on the

## M. Ant. Mureti ARGUMENTUM.

**C**HREMES, & Demipho, fratres Athenienses erant. Chremes Athenis uxorem divitiam, ac bene donatam duxerat Nausistratam: & ex ea suscepserat filium Phaedriam. Habebat Nausistrata, praeter ceteras opes, opima prædia in Lemno. Eo igitur Chremes quotannis, ad ea locanda, capiendoisque fructus, commeabat. Dum illuc resuldet, pauperculæ cuiusdam mulieris amore correptus, eam quoque dicit uxori, & ex ea suscipit filiam Phanium; ac ne res emanaret, commutato nomine, Stilphonem se Lemni vocari jubet. Detrahebat autem è fructibus prædiorum uxoris Atheniensis, quantum satis esset ad illam alteram unum cum filia nutriendam. Deinde Athenas reversus, ut calamitatē, aut vilitatem, aut tale aliquid causabatur. Erat Demiphoni filius Antipho. Quum igitur Phanium quindecim jam haberet annos, convenienter inter se Chremes & Demipho, ut Chremes quidem & Lemniam uxorem, & Phanium Athenas clanulum adduceret; Demipho vero Phanium filio suo uxorem daret. Ejus rei causa proficiseitur in Lemnum Chremes. Eodem tempore accidit, ut Demiphoni quoque iter esset in Ciliciam. Abeuntes ambo, Getæ (is Demiphonis servus erat) filios committunt suos: profectis senibus, Phœtria se statim citharistriæ cuiusdam amore implicat. Sed hoc erat incommodi, quod, qui à lenone emeret, quod daret, nihil habebat. Interea uxor ē Lewino, quæ propter paupertatem, viri diutius forte, quam solebat morantis, adventum expectare non posset, consensa navi, Athenas una cum filia, & nutrice ipsius venit: querunt Stilphonem frustra. Athenis, qui quenquam eo nomine nō esset, reperiebatur nemo. Ibi mater (tanta eam ægritudo cepерat) moritur. Ei funus una cum nutrice procurantem Phanium quum adspexisset Antiphonem, subito amore illius exarsit. Venit aī nutricem postridie, ut ejus sibi copiam faceret, obsecrans: illa sc̄e, nisi p̄ellam uxorem duceret, facturam negat. Illi, quum & quidvis facere cūperet, & patrem absentem vereretur, Parasitus Phormio hoc consilium dedit. Lex erat Athenis, ut orbas puellas, qui eis genere proximi essent, ducere, aut, si id nollent, dotem eis dare cogerentur. Ego, inquit parasitus, simulabo, me patri virginis amicum fuisse, ideoque causam illius suscipere: vocabo te in judicium, tanquam illius cognatum, tecumque lege agam, ut eam ducas. Tu ita te defendes, ut mihi facilem victoriam præbeas: ita condenabere. Sic fiet, ut & tu potiaris tua, & patre reverso, paratam excusationem habeas. Ita fiunt omnia, ut parasitus suaserat. Conselis jam nuptiis, eodem die ambo redeunt senes: turbati uterque: ille,

the same Day ; and are extreamly disconcerted by the News, the one, that his Son had married a Wife without a Fortune, the other, lest by losing this Opportunity of marrying his Daughter, the whole Story of his Amour might come to be divulged. At the same Time, the Cock-bawd, who had the Disposal of the Musick Girl, whom Phædria was in love with, threatens that he will sell her to another, unless they immediately pay him ninety Pounds for her. To obtain this, Geta frames the following Device : He pretends to the old Men, that he had conferred with Phormio, and brought him to consent to take Antipho's Wife home to himself, provided he has with her a Portion of ninety Pounds. Demipho immediately gets the Money of Chremes, and tells it down to Phormio, who gives it to Phædria, and Phædria to the Cock-bawd for his Mistress. These Things are no sooner over, but Phany comes to be known. This proves matter of grear Joy to the old Men, that a Marriage, which they had before concerted between themselves, should by chance be concluded in their Absence, and without their knowing any thing of it. But still they were disturbed, that they had parted with the ninety Pounds. At first, they endeavour to recover it by gentle Methods ; but, finding these ineffectual, proceed to Threats and Violence. Mean-time, Phormio, who had now learnt the whole Story of Chremes's two Wives, goes and discovers all to Nausistrata. She, upon this, complains heavily of her Husband, but at length is pacified, and agrees to be determined by her Son's Judgment.

ille, quod filius indotatam uxorem, se absente, duxisset. Hic, quod vere-  
retur, ne, erepta sibi hac collocandæ filiæ occasione, tota res fierat palam.  
Eo ipso die, leno, citharistriæ, quam Phædria amabat, dominus, nisi sibi  
pro ea triginta minæ darentur, venditum se eam, minitabatur. Ad eas  
conficiendas hanc fallaciam Geta configit. art. senibus, se cum Phormione  
collocutum: Phormionem vero, si sibi dotti triginta minæ darentur, para-  
tum eam uxorem accipere, quam duxisset Antipho. Eam pecuniam De-  
mipho à Chremete sumptam numerat Phormioni: is eam Phædriæ, Phæ-  
dria lenoni pro amea iradit. Quum hæc jam confecta essent, agnoscitur  
Phanius. Ibi vero senes gaudere, quod, quas nuptias ipsi facere molie-  
bantur, ex ipsis absentibus, atque inscientibus, factæ essent. Sed dolebant,  
sibi periisse triginta minas. Eas dum à Phormione, primo blanditiis,  
postea etiam per vim eripere conantur; Phormio, qui jam de duabus Chre-  
metis uxoribus, deque tota re intellexerat, inclamat Nausicratam, tique  
aperit omnia. Illa, quum aliquamdiu de viro conquesta esset, tandem pla-  
catur, filiique ipsius judicio omnia se permisuram pollicetur.

PROLOGUE & PERSONS of the PLAY.

**The Speaker of the PROLOGUE.**

**ANTIPHO**, a young Gentleman, the Son of *Demipho*.

**CHREMES**, an old Man, *Demipho's Brother*.

**CRATINUS,**

**CRITO,**

**HEGIO,**

} Counsellors.

**DAVUS**, Servant to some unknown Master.

**DEMIPHO**, an old Man, Brother to *Chremes*.

**DORIO**, a Cock-bawd.

**GETA**, *Demipho's Servant*.

**NAUSISTRATA**, an Athenian Matron, and Wife to *Chremes*.

**PHÆDRIA**, a young Gentleman, the Son of *Chremes*.

**PHORMIO**, a Parasite.

**SOPHRONA**, Nurse to *Phany*.

M U T E S.

**DORCY**, a Waiting-Maid.

**PHANY**, a young Lady, the Daughter of *Chremes*.

S C E N E, ATHENS.

# DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

*Etiam hanc etiam ex ea.*

## PROLOGUS.

**A**NTIPHO, *adolescens, filius Demiphonis.*

**C**HREMES, *senex, frater Demiphonis,*

**C**RATINUS, *Advocati.*

**C**rito, *Advocati.*

**H**EGIO, *Advocati.*

**D**AVUS, *servus incerti heri.*

**D**EMIPON, *senex, frater Chremetis.*

**D**ORIO, *leno.*

**G**ETA, *servus Demiphonis.*

**N**AUSISTRATA *matrona, uxor Chremetis.*

**P**HÆDRIA, *adolescens, filius Chremetis.*

**P**HORMIO, *Parasitus.*

**S**OPHRONA, *nutrix Phanii.*

## PERSONÆ MUTÆ.

**D**ORCIUM, *ancilla.*

**PHANIUM, adolescentula, filia Chremetis.**

*Scena est ATHENIIS.*

# The PROLOGUE.

THE old Bard finding it impossible to make our Poet abandon his Studies, and embrace a Life of Idleness, endeavours by Invectives to deter him from Writing. For he pretends that in all his former Plays, the Characters are too simple, and the Style not sufficiently raised; because, forsooth, he never described a frantick Youth, who fancied he saw a Hind closely pursued by the Hounds, bemoaning her Fate, and imploring his Aid. But were he sensible that his Play, when it was first represented, owed its Success more to the Address of the Actor, than any Merit in the Piece itself; he would not, perhaps, be so rash in giving Offence. Now, if any one among you should say or think, that had not the old Bard first attacked our Poet, he would not have known how to write a Prologue, having no one to abuse, let this serve for an Answer: That the Prize of Honour is proposed in common to all who apply to the Poetick Art. He aimed at driving our Poet from his Studies into Indigence and Want, who again means this only as an Answer, not an Invective. Had he opposed him in gentle Terms, he had met with a gentle Reply. He has only repaid in kind the Injury, which he first offered. But henceforth I shall take no farther Notice of him, since he ceases not daily to expose himself. Attend now what it is I request of you. I present you to-day a new Play, which the Greeks call *Epidicazomenos*, but

## ANNOTATIONS.

\* *Vetus Poeta. Luscius Lanuvinus*, the same *tulum*. This Verse serves to illustrate the mentioned in former Prologues. We see foregoing, and confirms the Explication we have given of it; for here the Poet gives us a Specimen of his Rival's Genius and Taste. He was fond of bringing upon the Stage frantick Youths, acting up to all the Excesses of Folly and Distraction, Characters extravagant, unnatural, and overstrained: hence the Language and Stile must be of a piece, impetuous, turbulent, full of Rant, full of Affectation. No wonder, therefore, if he could not relish the Compositions of our Poet, whose Characters are drawn from Nature, and Still Life, and the Language suitably artless and simple.

<sup>5</sup> *Tenui effe oratione, & scriptura levi.* The Distinction between *oratio* and *scriptura* ought not to pass unregarded. *Eugraphius* interprets the Passage: *Soliditatem in verbis nullam, nullam in rebus*; which Explication seems also to be adopted by Madam *Dacier*, who refers *oratio* to the Characters, and *scriptura* to the Style. To this last he objects, that it was low and creeping, *levis*; in like manner as *Horace* says of some of the Verses of *Ennius*, that they were *gravitate minorcs*, void of Weight, Force, and Solidity. In this we may observe how injudicious the old Critick was in his Censures, thus to exclaim against what was the chief Ornament and Beauty of Comedy, a Style simple, unaffected, and void of Pomp.

\* *Quia nusquam insanum scriptis adolescen-*

<sup>10</sup> *Autoris opera scutisse.* This *Terence* adds in Complaint to his Audience, that he might not seem to charge them with want of Judgment in approving a Piece so wretched as that he had been just censuring. He ascribes its Success neither to the Merit of the Piece, nor want of Judgment in the Spectators, but to the Address of the Actors. Just Action is of irresistible force, and helps out many a lame Performance. Our own Times are a Proof of it. How many Plays are well received upon the Stage, and afterwards, when published, scarce ever read?

# PROLOGUS.

ORDO.

**POSTQUAM** poeta vetus poetam non potest.

Retraherè à studio, & transdere hominem in otium;

Maledictis deterrere, ne scribat, parat:

Qui ita dictitat, quas antehac fecit fabulas,

Tenui esse oratione. & scripturâ levi,

Quia nusquam insanum scripsit adolescentulum

Cervam videre fugere, & sectari canes,

Et eam plorare, orare ut subveniat sibi.

Quod si intellegereret, cum stetit olim nova,

Actoris operâ magis stetisse, quam suâ:

Minu' multo audacter, quam nunc lœdit, lœderet.

Nunc si quis est, qui hoc dicat, aut sic cogitet,

Vetu' si poeta non lacefisset prior,

Nullum invenire prologum potuisset novus

Quem diceret, nisi haberet, cui malediceret:

Is sibi responsum hoc habeat; in medio omnibus

Palmam esse positam, qui artem tractant musicam.

Ille ad famam hunc ab studio studuit reicere:

Hic respondere voluit, non lacefere.

Benedictis si certasset, audisset bene

Quod ab illo allatum est, sibi id esse relarum putet.

De illo jam finem faciam dicundi mihi,

Peccandi cum ipse de se finem non facit.

Nunc quid velim, animum attendite. apporto novam

Epidicazomenon quam vocant comoediam

gum, quem diceret, nisi haberet, cui malediceret: is babeat hoc responsum sibi; palmam esse positam in medio omnibus, qui tractant artem musicam. Ille studuit reievere hunc ab studio ad famam: hic voluit respondere, non lacefere. Si certasset benedictis, audisset bene: putet id esse relatum sibi, quod est allatum ab illo. Jam faciam finem mibi dicerdi ab illo, cura if se non facit finem peccandi de se. Nunc animum attendite, quid velim. Apporto novam comoediam, quam Graeci vocant Epidicazomenon.

## ANNOTATIONES.

<sup>11</sup> Minu' multo audacter, &c. In most Editions of Terence, the following Verse comes after this:

Et magis placent quas fecisset fabulas.

The Cambridge Edition, however, has rejected it, and indeed I am astonished that it was suffered in this Prologue so long; for besides that it is manifestly taken from the Prologue to the *Andrian*, it makes here no Sense at all, or a very ridiculous one.

<sup>16</sup> In medio omnibus palmam esse positam. This does not seem a direct Answer to what Terence is reproached with, yet is sufficient to stop the Mouths of his Adversaries, as it signifies that his attacking his Rival was Compulsion and Self-defence. He has, in a former Prologue, shewn in what manner he

would have acquitted himself, had he not been reduced to the Necessity of answering the malicious Insinuations of the old Bard.

Prol. Andr. 5.

Nam in prologis scribundis operam abutitur,

Non qui argumentum narret, sed qui malevoli

Veteris poetæ maledictis respondeat.

<sup>23</sup> Peccandi cum ipse de se finem non facit. De se is here either for ultro, or de sua parte, quod ad se attinet. Wielingius explains it; Non faciam finem, cum ipse finem non facit.

<sup>25</sup> Epidicazomenon. This Word is originally Greek, and implies one who demands Justice of another. This was *Pheromio* the Parasite.

but the *Latins*, *Phormio*; because he who acts the chief Part is *Phormio*, a Parasite, by whom the Plot is mostly conducted. If you are disposed to encourage the Poet, attend with Silence, and an impartial Ear, that we mayn't meet with the like Disaster as once before, when our Company was by a Tumult driven from their Place, which the Merit of the Actors, seconded by your Candour and Goodness, has since restored to us.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

**Parasite.** Hence, in the Original, the Play Latin intitled *Phormio*, after his own proper was call'd *Epidicazomenos*, from *Phormio's* Name.  
suing *Antipho* to marry *Pbany*, and in the 32 *Noſter Grex motus loco eſt*. It is generally

—A D C —

Græci, Latini Phormionem nominant ;  
 Quia primas partes qui aget, is erit Phormio.  
 Parasitus, per quem res geretur maxime.  
 Voluntas vostra si ad poetam acceperit,  
 Date operam, adeste æquo animo per silentium ; 30  
 Ne simili utamur fortunâ, atque usi sumus,  
 Cùm per tumultum noster grex motus loco est :  
 Quem actoris virtus nobis restituit locum,  
 Bonitasque vostra adjutans, atque æquanimitas.  
*usi sumus, cum noster grex est motus loco per tumultum : quam locum virtus actoris, bonitasque vostra, atque æquanimitas adjutans, restituuit nobis.*

*Latini nominant Phormionem; quia is, qui aget primas partes, erit Phormio parasitus, per quem res maxime geretur. Si vestra voluntas acceperit ad poetam, date operam, adeste æquo animo per silentium ; ne utamur simili fortuna, atque*

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

rally supposed that Terence means here, the will be taken notice of on the Prologue to *Hecyra*, which was not acted quite through that Play.  
 till after several Attempts and Repulses, as

# TERENCE'S PHORMIO.

## ACT I. SCENE I.

### ARGUMENT,

Davus, coming out, tells us that he brings with him an old Debt due to Geta. He is introduced on purpose to give Geta an Opportunity in Conversation with him to explain the Subject of the Play.

DAVUS.

**M**Y very good Friend and Countryman *Geta* came to me yesterday. There was a trifle of Money of his in my hands, the Balance of an old Account, which he wanted me to make up; I have done so, and now bring it with me: for I hear that his Master's Son is married, and suppose this is scraped together as a Present for the Bride. How unjust is Custom; that they who have but little, are always adding to the Abundance of the Rich! All that this poor Wretch has been able to save by little and little out of his small Allowance, denying himself almost every Indulgence, must go at once to her, who never thinks of the Pains with which it was got. Besides, *Geta* must provide another Gift, when his Mistress shall be brought

to

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Terence* proceeds here, in the same manner as in his former Plays: introduces *Davus*, and soon after *Geta*, to let us into the Plot, and prepare us for what is to follow. *Geta* had requested of *Davus*, to let him have a trifle of Money he owed him, which *Davus* here brings; and as he had heard that *Geta*'s young Master was lately married, he naturally enough conjectures, that it was intended as a present for the Bride. This leads him into several beautiful Reflections upon the Inequality of the Lot of Man, till by the Appearance of *Geta* he is interrupted.

*Popularis*. This Word does not always signify one born in the same Country or City: often it imports no more than that he lived in the same District, and had his Name written in the same Roll or List. Hence it sometimes stands for an intimate Friend, or familiar Acquaintance, because those of the same Division or Tribe were generally well known to one another.

<sup>2</sup> Erat ei de ratineula. *Terence* here speaks of a small Sum, and therefore purposely uses Diminutives, *pauxillulum* and *ratineula*; this conveys the Idea the more strongly, and makes way for the Reflection that follows, of the great Hardship that Servants should be deprived of the little they have with so much pains saved. The Sense is, *Debebam ei nonnihil ex ratione antiqua*.

<sup>9</sup> Quod ille unciatum vix de demenjo suo. This Passage is beautiful beyond Expression, and requires to be particularly explained. Servants, says *Donatus*, received four Measures of Bread-Corn every Month, and this monthly Allowance was call'd *Demensum*, perhaps from *mensis* the Term of Payment, or rather from *demetiri*, because it was measured out to them four *Medii* or Bushels. Hence the Word came to be used for Servants' Wages of every kind. *Unciatum per uncias*, by Ounces. It was impossible to choose a happier Term, as it refers to Wages paid

# P. TERENTII PHORMIO.

## ACTUS I. SCENAI. ARGUMENTUM.

Davus exiens dicit adserre se, quam debet Getae, pecuniam, & hoc persona extra argumentum inducitur, cui rem gestam narratur, non est Getae.

Prologue sedi sui acti. D A V U S.

**A**MICUS summus meus & popularis Geta Heri ad me venit: erat ei de ratiuncula Jam pridem apud me reliquum pauxillulum Nummorum: id ut conficerem. confeci: affero. Nam herilem filium ejus duxisse audio Uxorent: ei, credo, munus hoc contraditur. Quam iniuste comparatum est, ii, qui minus habent, Ut semper aliquid addant divitoribus. Quod ille unciatum vix de demenso suo, Suum defrudiens genium, comparsit miser, Id illa universum abripiebat, haud existumans Quanto labore partum. porro autem Geta Ferietur alio munere, ubi hera pepererit:

Quod ille miser vix comparsit unciatum de suo demenso, defraudans suum genium, illa abripit id universum, haud existumans quanto labore sit partum. Porro autem Geta ferietur alio munere, ubi hera pepererit:

### ANNOTATIONES.

in Corn. Observe, therefore, the Force of the whole Sentence. He saves it, *de demenso suo*, from his monthly Pittance of Corn *unciatum* by Ounces, and even that with great difficulty, *vix*. The following Verse still heightens the Description, as it denotes the Pains and Anxiety it cost him to scrape it together: *Defraudebat suum genium.* Not a Word, but what is strong, significant, and expressive, and tends to heighten still the Description as you go on, making the whole a regular Climax. This Image of Poverty and Distress, that saves a trifle with so much Labour, is finely contrasted in the next Line, where it is quite swallowed up, and disappears at once, without making any sensible Addition to the Person who receives it, or leaving any Impression of the Pains it cost to acquire it. *Id illa universum abripit, haud existumans quanto labore sit partum.* Observe

the Opposition. *Quod ille contradit;* *illa abripit;* *Quod illi miser vix comparsit unciatum de suo demenso;* *illa abripit id universum;* *haud existumans quanto labore sit partum.*

<sup>13</sup> *Ferietur alio munere.* Will be struck for another Present; a Phrase peculiar to common Conversation, and very expressive. *Ex consuetudine ferietur* (says Donatus) *nam & plagam, danum & sumptum, sanguinem nostrum dicimus.* In truth, *ferire* is often used, where anything is like to happen to us, that it is supposed will be uneasy and vexatious. As in Horace, Book II. Sat. I. where Tebasius threatens him with Coldness and Indifference from his powerful Friends

*O puer, ut sis  
Italis, metu, & majorum ne quis amicus  
Frigore te feriat.*

**O R D O.**  
**G**E<sup>TA</sup> summus amicus & popularis verit heri ad me: erat jam pridem pauxillulum nummorum: reliquum ei apud me de ratiuncula: oravit ut conficerem: id: confeci: affero. Nam audio herilem filium ejus duxisse: uxorem: credo, bac minus corraditur ei. Quam iniuste est clumparatum, ut it, quicquid addant minus, semper addant aliquid divitoribus.

5 *Quod ille unciatum vix de demenso suo, defraudans suum genium, illa abripit id universum, haud existumans quanto labore sit partum.* Porro autem Geta ferietur alio munere, ubi hera pepererit:

to Bed, and, moreover, another upon the Anniversary of the Boy's Nativity, when he shall be initiated. All this the Mother carries off, tho' the Child serves for the Pretence. But isn't that Geta there?

## ANNOTATIONES.

<sup>15</sup> *Ubi initabunt.* This refers to the Custom of Initiation among the Ancients, of which there were several kinds, nor is it easy to fix upon any one particular here with

Certainty. We read in *Varro*, that Children were initiated *edulice*, & *potica*, & *cuba*, i.e. *divis edendi*, & *potandi*, *excubandi*, *ubiq* primum a latre, & *cunis*, *ad solidiores cibos*

## ACT I. SCENE II.

## ARGUMENT.

Geta tells Davus of both the old Mens going from home, soon after which Antipho, Demipho's Son, falls in love with a young Girl, whom, by the Persuasion and Artifice of a Parasite, he is induced to marry.

GETA, DAVUS.

Geta. *To them within.*) If a red-haired Man should enquire for me.

Dav. Here he is, say no more.

Get. O, Davus! I was just coming out to meet you.

Dav. Take it here, 'tis good Coin, and the exact Sum I owe you.

Get. I love you, and thank you for not forgetting me.

Dav. Especially as Times now are: the World is come to that pass, that a Man must be extremely thankful, if he receives but his own. But why so grave?

Get. Who I? You little know the Terror and Danger I am in.

Dav. What is it, pray?

Get. You shall know, if you'll promise to be secret.

Dav. Away, Simpleton: are you afraid to trust him with Words, whom you have found faithful in your Money? What Advantage can I propose by betraying you?

Get. Be attentive then.

Dav. I promise you I will.

Get. Do you know Chremes, our old Master's elder Brother?

Dav. Know him! perfectly well.

Get. What! And his Son Phædria too?

Dav. As well as I know you.

Get. It happened that both the old Men were obliged to take a Journey at the same time, Chremes to Lemnos, and our good Man to Cili-

## ANNOTATIONES.

Davus is interrupted by the Appearance of Geta, who is here seen coming out to look for him, and leaving Instructions at home, if perhaps he should enquire for him after he was gone. When they meet, they fall into Conversation, in which the whole Mystery of the Play is laid open: the Dan-

ger that threatened Geta, by the precipitate Behaviour of his Master's Son; the Anxiety the young Gentleman himself lay under, left, at his Father's Return, his *Pbænia* might be ravished from him; and the Distress *Pbædria* was in, that he could not come at the Possession of his Musick-Girl. All these

**Porro**, autem alio, ubi erit puer natalis dies, **15** porro, autem alio, ubi  
Ubi initiabuntur omne hoc mater auferet: ad **15** natalis dies erit puer,  
Puer causa erit mittundi. Sed videoen' Getam? **15** ubi initiabuntur  
hoc omne: puer erit causa mittundi. Sed videoen' Getam? **15** com: mater auferet

*Scutellis transibant.* But Madam Dacier rejects this, because it was a Custom purely Roman, whereas the present Piece is translated from the Greek. She supposes it is to be understood of their being initiated in the grand Mysteries of Ceres, which was commonly done while they were yet very young.

## A C T U S I . S C E N A II.

ARGUMENTUM.

Gen. narrat, quo sunt profecti senes Demipho & Chremes; qua  
occasione cœperit amare Demiphonis filius Antipho: & quo-  
modo captus amore virginis, eam opera parasiti uxorem  
duxerit.

## GETA, DAVUS.

**S**i quis me quæret rufus—DA, præstò est, desine. GE.  
oh,  
At ego obviam conabar tibi, Dave. DA. accipe, hem:  
Lectum est, conveniet munerus, quantum debui.  
GE. Amo te, & non neglixisse habeo gratiam.  
DA. Præfertim ut nunc sunt mores ; adeo res redit : 5  
Si quis quid reddit, magna habenda est gratia...  
Sed quid tu es tristis ? GE. egone ? nescis quo in metu &  
Quanto in pericolo simus. DA. quid istuc est ? GE. scies,  
Modò ut tacere possis. DA. abi sis, insciens :  
Cujus tu fidem in pecuniâ perspexeris, 10  
Verere ei verba credere ? ubi quid mihi lucri est  
Te fallere ? GE. ergo ausculta. DA. hanc operam tibi  
dico.

GE. Senis nostri, Dave, fratrem majorem Chremem  
Nostin' ? DA. quidni ? GE. quid ? ejus gnatum Phæ-  
drain ?

DA. Tanquam te. GE. evenit, senibus ambobus simul, metu, & in quanto  
Iter illi in Lemnum ut esset, nostro in Ciliciam. 16 periculo simus. DA.  
Quid est iste e. GE.

Scies, modo ut possis  
rare, **D**. Abi sis. Insciens: verere credere verba ei, cuius fidem tu perspiceris in pecunia? Ubi est quid lucri mibi fallere te? **G**. Ausculta ergo. **D**. Dico banc operam tibi. **G**. Nostine, Davis, Cibrem, magarem fratrem nostri senis? **D**. Quidni? **G**. Quid? Nostine Pbadriam gnatam ejus? **D**. Tanguam novi te. **G**. Evenit, ut esset iter ambobus seibus finalis illi in Lemnum, nostro in Ciliciam.

## ANNOTATIONS.

are strongly represented; the Passions of the Audience gradually moved, and the Way prepared for the Appearance of the other Characters, and the Parts they are to act.

<sup>3</sup> Lectum est, i. e. Argentum est integrum, as if his Attention was taken up with something

*cia*, to an old Acquaintance there, who wheedled him over by Letters, promising him Mountains of Gold, and what not.

*Dav.* To him, who had so much, and more than he could use?

*Get.* Hold your tongue: 'tis his way.

*Dav.* O! I ought certainly to have been a King.

*Get.* When the old Gentlemen set out, they left me as Tutor to their Sons.

*Dav.* O *Geta!* you had a hard Task to enter upon.

*Get.* That I know well from Experience. I'm satisfied my good Genius abandoned me that day in anger. At first, I began to oppose them: what need of Words? while I study to be faithful to the old Men, my Shoulders smarted.

*Dav.* I thought as much; for 'tis Madness to kick against the Pricks.

*Get.* I then began to do as they would have me, and humour them in every thing.

*Dav.* You knew how to make your Market.

*Get.* Out Youth run into no Mischief at first: but *Phædria* immediately found out a Musick-girl, whom he became desperately fond of. She was in the hands of a sordid covetous Wretch of a Cock-bawd, nor had they any thing to give, their Fathers had taken care of that. All he could do, therefore, was to feed his Eyes with her, dangle after her, lead her to School, and back again. We, who had nothing to employ us, were commonly with *Phædria*. Right over-against the Musick-School, where this Girl learnt, was a Barber's Shop: here we generally waited her coming out, to attend her home. One day, as we sat there, a young Man came in with Tears in his Eyes: we wondered what could be the matter, and asked him the reason. Never, said he, did Poverty seem to me so grievous and heavy a Burden, as it doth now. I have just seen an unfortunate young Creature of this Neighbourhood lamenting her dead Mother. She sat over-against the Body, nor was any Friend, Acquaintance, or Re-

### ANNOTATIONS.

thing of moment. *Donatus* goes so far as to observe, that this may be even gathered from his Conversation: for that *si quin me querit: at ego, obviam conabar tibi, Davus:* and, *amico, & non neglexisse babeo gratiam:* are Expressions that evidently carry in them an Indication of Anxiety and Concern in the Mind of him who speaks. Whatever may be in this, I am apt to think that *Geta's* Concern appeared more from the Air and Cast of his Countenance, than any thing in the Expressions he uses.

<sup>18</sup> *Modo non morte auri spollicens. Modo non* here for *tempore, non, ferme, proponendum.* As if he had said; prouning alioſt Mountains of Gold.

<sup>20</sup> *Ob, regem me esse opertuit. Rex* is often

used for a rich Man, or a Man of Power, as if *Davus* had said; *I ought by all means to have been rich:* agreeable to the usual Vanity of People in low Life, who think that Wealth is for the most part thrown away upon those that possess it, and that did it belong to them, they would know better how to use it. We are therefore to compleat the Sentence ourselves: *I ought certainly to have been a King, or a great Man:* I should have known how to use Riches, how to be liberal, and how to bound my Desires when I had enough, nor undertaken a long and hazardous Voyage to increase a Stock that was already overgrown.

<sup>24</sup> *Rehqui me Deo irato mes.* The Ancients had a Persuasion, that each Man hat

Ad hospitem antiquum, is senem per epistolas  
Pellexit, modo non montes auri pollicens.  
DA. Cui tanta erat res, & supererat in GE. desinas :  
Sic est ingenium. DA. oh, regem me esse oportuit. 20  
GE. Abeuntes ambo hic tum senes me filii  
Relinquunt quasi magistrum. DA. ô Geta, provinciam  
Cepisti duram. GE. mihi usus venit, hoc scio.  
Memini relinquere Deo irato meo.  
Ccepi advorsari primò : quid verbis opus sit? 25  
Seni fidelis dum sum, scapulas perdidi:  
DA. Venere in mentem mihi istae : namque infictia est,  
Adversum stimulum calces. GE. cœpi his omnia  
Facere, obsequi que yellent. DA. scisti uti foro.  
GE. Noster mali nil quidquam primò. hic Phædria 30  
Continuo quandam natus est puerulam:  
Citharistriam : hanc amare cœpit perditè.  
Ea serviebat lenoni impurissimo :  
Neque, quod daretur, quidquam : id curarant patres.  
Restatbat aliud nihil, nisi oculos pascere, 35  
Sectari, in ludumducere, & reducere  
Nos otiosi operam dabamus. Phædriæ  
In quo haec discebat ludo, exadvorsum illico  
Tonstrina erat quædam. hic solebamus fere  
Plerumque eam opperiri, dum inde iret domum. 40  
Interea dum sedemus illuc, intervenit  
Adolescens quidam lacrumanus: nos mirari:  
Rogamus, quid sit, nunquam æquè, inquit, ac modo  
Paupertas mihi onus visum est & miserum, & grave.  
Modo quandam vidi virginem hic vicinæ 45  
Miseram, suam matrem lamentari mortuam:  
Ea sita erat exadyorsum: neque illi benevolens,  
curaverant id. Nihil aliud restabat, nisi pascere oculos, sectari, eam, ducere  
tere. Nos otiosi dabamus operam Phædriæ. Illico exadvorsum ludo, in quo haec discebat, erat  
quædam tonstrina. His plerumque fere solebamus opperiri eam, dum iret inde domum. Interea dum  
sedemus illuc, quidam adolescens intervenit lacrumanus: nos capimus mirari: rogamus quid sit.  
Inquit, Paupertas nunquam est visum mihi onus & miserum & grave, æque ac modo. Modo vidi  
quædam virginem vicinæ hic, lamentari suam matrem mortuam. Ea erat sita exadvorsum: ne-  
que benevolens quisquam.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

a Genius or guardian Deity, who constantly attended him: and that when he fell into any Misfortune, or was guilty of any Crime, it was because his good Genius had abandoned him.

29 Scisti uti foro. A Metaphor taken from Traffick, in which Merchants suit themselves to the Times, and fix a Price upon their Commodities according to the Course of the Market.

36 In ludum ducere. To lead her to School.

In Greece were Schools appropriated to Singing, Musick, and Dancing. There is something satirical in this Representation; Phædria, a Youth qualified to attend the Lessons of Philosophers, is here seen dangling after a young Girl to School.

39 Tonstrina erat quædam. Barbers Shops in Athens and Rome were Places of publick Resort for Conversation, much of the Nature of our Coffee-houses.

Fition present, to assist at the Funeral, excepting one poor old Woman. I pitied her from my Soul. The Girl herself too a compleat Beauty. To be short, we were all moved at the Story. Then says *Antipho*, What d'ye think? Shall we go and see her? Go by all means, says another: pray lead us to her. We go, come to the Place, and see the Girl. She was beautiful beyond Expression; and, as an incontestible Proof of it, appeared so, though destitute of every Advantage to recommend her. Her Hair loose; her Feet bare; her Dress mean; her Countenance disfigured with Grief; and her Eyes drowned in Tears: so that had she not possessed a native Stock of Charms, these Circumstances must have quite extinguished her Beauty. The other Spark, that was enamoured of the Musick-girl, only said; She's well enough: but our Youth—

*Dav.* I gues it already: was smitten.

*Get.* But can you imagine how deeply? observe the Consequence. Next Day he goes to the old Woman, and begs that he may have the Girl: She refuses; nor was it just in him, she told him, to require it: that she was a Citizen of Athens, virtuous, and well descended: if he meant to marry her, that he might lawfully do; but otherwise it was in vain to hope. My young Master was quite at a loss what to do: he had a strong Inclination to marry her, but dreaded his absent Father.

*Dav.* Would not his Father, if he was returned, give his Consent?

*Get.* He consent to his marrying a Girl of obscure Birth, and no Fortune! he'd never do it.

*Dav.* What's come of it then?

*Get.* What's come of it? There is one *Phormio*, a Parasite, a strange confident Fellow, who, Perdition blast him!

*Dav.* What has he done?

*Get.* Gave this Counsel I am now about to tell you. There is a Law which ordains, that Orphan Girls shall marry those who are nearest to them in Blood, and contrarywise the same Law obliges their nearest Relations to marry them. I'll say you are related to her, and pretending to be her Father's Friend, commence a Suit against you. We'll bring it before the Judges: as to who was her Father, who her Mother, or how she is related to you; all that I'll feign, so as may best serve our Purpose. When you disprove none of these Articles, I shall gain the Cause. Your Father will come home; he'll have a pull with me: what care I? the Girl will be ours.

*Dav.* A droll Piece of Assurance!

### ANNOTATIONS.

77 *Tibi scribam dicam.* Dica: actio, lis, qu. In ius te vocabo. Plaut. *Aul.* 4. 10. 30.

*78 Tam quidem bercole te ad praetorem rapiam, & tibi scribam dicam.* the Sentence, configam, quid erit mihi bonum atque commodum. I'll frame the whole Story so as may best answer my Purpose. Others detach them altogether, as if *Phormio* were representing the Issue of their Project, viz. The Advantage arising from this Proposal is, that when you disprove none of the Articles, I shall gain my Suit.

*79 Quod erit mihi bonum atque commodum.* Commentators are not agreed how these Words ought to be explained. Some take them in connexion with the former Part of

Neque notus, neque cognatus, extra unam aniculam,  
Quisquam aderat, qui adjutaret funus. miseritum est.

Virgo ipsa facie egregia. quid verbis opus est?

Commōrat omnes nos. ibi continuo Antiphō,

Voltisne eamus visere? alias, Censeo,

Eamus, duc nos fodes. imus, venimus,

Videmus. virgo pulchra: & quo magi dices,

Nihil aderat adjumentū ad pulchritudinem.

Capillus passus, nudus pes, ipsa horrida:

Lacrymæ, vestitus turpis, ut, ni vis boni

In ipsa inesset formam: hæc formam extinguenterent.

Ille, qui illam amabat fidicinam, tantummodo,

Satis scita, inquit: noster vero—DA. jam scio;

Amare cœpit. GE. scin' quam? quod evadat, vide.

Postridie ad anum recta pergit: obsecrat;

Ut sibi ejus faciat copiam: illa enim se negat:

Neque cum æquom ait facere: illam civem esse At-

baticam,

Bonam, bonis prognatam: si uxorem velit,

Lege id licere facere: si aliter, negat.

Noſter, quid ageret, nescire. & illam ducere

Cupiebat, & metuebat absentem patrem.

DA. Non, si redisset, ei pater veniam daret?

GE. Ille indotatam virginem atque ignobilem

Daret illi? nunquam faceret. DA. quid fit denique?

GE. Quid fiat? est parasitus quidam Phormio,

Homo confidens: qui, illum Dii onines perduint—

DA. Quid is fecit? GE. hoc consilium, quod dicam, dedit.

Lex est, ut orbæ, qui sint genere proximi,

Iis nubant: & illos ducere eadem hæc lex jubet.

Ego te cognatum dicam, & tibi scribam dicam:

Paternum amicum me adsimulabo virginis:

Ad judices veniemus. qui fuerit pater,

Quæ mater, quæ cognata tibi sit, omnia hæc

Confinigam: quod erit mihi bonum atque commodum.

Cum tu horum nihil refelles, vincam scilicet.

Pater aderit: mihi paratæ lites: quid mea?

Illa quidem nostra erit. DA. jocularē audaciam!

ei, si redisset? GE. Ille daret illi virginem indotatam atque ignibilem? nunquam faceret. DA.

Quid fit denique? GE. Quid fiat? Est quidam Phormio parasitus, homo confidens, quis Dii

omnes perdant illum. DA. Quid is fecit? GE. Dedit hoc consilium, quod dicam. Est lex, ut

orbæ nubant iis, qui sunt proximi genere, & hæc eadem lex juber illos ducere eas.

Ego, inquit Phormio, dicam te esse cognatum ejus, & scribam dicam tibi; adsimulabo me esse paternum a-

amicum virginis: veniam ad judices. Qui fuerit pater, quæ mater, qui si cognata tibi, confini-

gam omnia hæc: quod erit bonum atque commodum mihi. Cum tu refelles nihil horum, scilicet:

Vincam. Pater aderit: hiis erunt paratae nihili: quid resurget mea? Illa quidem erit noſtra.

DA. Jocularum audaciam illi non habet. illi videt, illi videt.

neque netus, neque  
cognatus, qui adju-

taret funus, aderat

illi, extra unam an-

iculam. Miseritum eſt

Virgo ipsa egregia

facie: quid opus est

verbis? commoverat

nos, omnes. Ibi An-

tipho continuo ait,

Vulcine ut eamus

visere eam? Athos

respondit: Cenice,

eamus, duce nos fodes.

Imus, venimus, vidi-

mus. Virgo erat

pulchra, & quo di-

cere magis, nihil ad-

juvanti aderat ad

pulchritudinem. Ca-

pillus passus, pes na-

dus, ipsa horrida &

lacrymæ eadebant,

visus tristis erat, &

vis boni inutilis in

ipsa firma, nec ex-

tinguerent formam.

Ille, qui amabat il-

lam fidicinam, tan-

tumodo inquit. Est

satis scita: vero no-

ter—DA. Scis jam:

cœpit amare. GE.

Scisne quam? vide,

quo evadat Peſſida.

pergit recta ad an-

nam: obſerat, ut ſu-

ciat copiam ejus ſibi,

illa enim negat ſe-

facturam, neque ait

esse, æquum eum fa-

cere, id: ait illam eſe

civem Atticam, bo-

nam prognatam bo-

nis: ſi velit, eam

uxorem, licere facere

id legē: ſin aliter,

negat. Noſter, ne-

ſcire quid ageret, &

cupiebat ducere illum,

& metuebat absentem

patrem. DA. Au non

pater daret veniam

et ſeſtum vixit.

*Get.* He persuaded my Gentleman: immediately they set about it; the Trial came on: we were cast: he married.

*Dav.* What do you tell me?

*Get.* 'Tis just as you have heard.

*Dav.* O Geta! what will become of you?

*Get.* I can't tell, indeed: but this one thing I know, that whatever Fortune lays upon me, I'll bear it with Courage and Firmness.

*Dav.* I like to hear this. Hah, spoken like a Philosopher.

*Get.* All my Hope is in myself.

*Dav.* I commend you.

*Get.* Suppose I apply to some one to intercede for me, who, forsooth, may make some such Speech as this: Pray forgive him this once, if he ever does so again, I have done with him. 'Tis well, if he don't add, When I'm gone, e'en hang him.

*Dav.* But what of the Musick-girl's Hero? What Project has he in hand?

*Get.* Just none at all.

*Dav.* He has but little perhaps to give.

*Get.* Nay, nothing at all but fine Promises and Hope.

*Dav.* Is his Father come home, or not?

*Get.* Not yet.

*Dav.* Well: but when do you expect your old Man?

*Get.* I don't know for certain, but I heard just now, that there is a Letter come from him, and left with the Inspectors of the Port; I'll go see for it.

*Dav.* Is there any thing else you want with me, Geta?

*Get.* Nothing, but that I wish you well.—Here, Boy. What will nobody answer? take this, and carry it to Dorcium.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>94</sup> Quid pædagogus ille, qui citbaristri- pædagogus vocatur. Hi enim antiquo ævo à am? Subaudi se ciabatur, in ludum duebat, præceptoribus distineti in ludum cœmitabantur & reducebat. Qui adolescens amans lepide liberos ingenuos, iisque quasi custodes additi erant.

## A C T I. S C E N E III.

### A R G U M E N T.

Antipho complains, that by his Rashness he was exposed to his Father's Resentment. They contend which is the more miserable. Phædria shewes, that we are apt to be satiated with our own Enjoyments, and to admire the Fortune of others, though often more croſs than our own.

### A N T I P H O, P H A E D R I A.

*Antipho.* IS it come to this, Phædria, that I should be afraid of him who wishes me so well, that I should dread my own Fa-

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

This Scene furnishes a very useful Lesson, but regard to Consequences, yet when the that tho' we are apt to covet Pleasures with the di Enjoyment is over, and Reason begins

GE. Persuasum est homini: factum est: ventum est;  
vincimur: 85  
Duxit. DA. quid narras? GE. hoc, quod audis. DA.  
ô Geta,  
Quid te futurum est? GE. nescio hercle. unum hoc scio:  
Quod fors feret, feremus æquo animo. DA. placet:  
Hem, istuc viri est officium. GE. in me omnis spes  
mihi est.

DA. Laudo. GE. ad precatorem adeam, credo, qui mihi  
Sic oret: nunc amitte quæso hunc: cæterum 91  
Posthac si quidquam, nihil precor. tantummodo  
Non addit, Ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.  
DA. Quid paedagogus ille, qui citharistram?  
Quid rei gerit? GE. sic, tenuiter. DA. non multum  
habet 95

Quod det fortasse. GE. imo nihil, nisi spem meram.  
DA. Pater ejus rediit, an non? GE. nondum. DA. quid?  
senem  
Quoad exspectatis vostrum? GE. non certum scio:  
Sed epistolam eb eo allatam esse audivi modo, &  
Ad portiores esse dalatam: hanc petam. 100  
DA. Numquid, Geta, aliud me vis? GE. ut bene sit tibi.  
Puer, heus, nemon' hue prodit? cape, da hoc Dorceio.

*fortasse non habet multum, quod det. GE. Imo habet nihil, nisi meram spem. DA. Pater ejus rediit, an non? GE. Nondum. DA. Quid? Quoad exspectatis vestrum senem? GE. Non scio certum: sed audivi modo epistolam esse allatam ab eo, & esse dalatam ad portiores: petam bane. DA. Num vis me quid aliud, Geta? GE. Ut sit bene tibi. Puer, heus, nemone credit buc? cape, da hoc Dorceio.*

## ANNOTATIONES.

erant, præceptoribus artes & scientias docentes. Plaut. Merc. Prol. 89.  
Servum uno misit; qui alii à pueri par-

Mibi paedagogus fuerat.

100 Portiores. Officers who attended at the Port, and collected the Duties laid upon Goods exported or imported.

## ACTUS V. SCENA III.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Querela Antiphonis, metuentis patrem, & Phædriæ correptio:  
contendunt autem inter se, uter magis miser sit. Phædria pro-  
bat, nostra nobis sordere, & improbas aliorum fortunas ad-  
mirari.

ANTIPHO, PHÆDRIA. ORDO.  
ADEON' rem redisse, ut, qui mihi consultum op-  
tumè velit esse, [adventi] venit? AN. R  
Phædria, patrem ut extimescam, ubi in mentem ejus  
patrem, qui velis esse optime consultum mihi, ubi cogitatio adventi ejus venit in mentem mibi?

## ANNOTATIONES.

gins to resume her Province, we are then Choice is not equally free at first. Hence sensible of our Rashness, and regret that our an essential Maxim to our Happiness, that before

ther, as oft as I think of his Return. Had I not been a thoughtless Fool, I might have waited for him, as was fit I should.

*Phæd.* What's the Matter now?

*Int.* Do you ask that Question, who have been my Confidant in so bold a Feat? I wish it had never come into *Phormio's* Mind to persuade me to it; or urge me in the Heat of my Passion to a Thing which is the Source of all my Misfortunes. I should not have obtained her. What then? I might have been uneasy, perhaps, for a few Days; but should not have suffered under this hourly and perpetual Anxiety.

*Phæd.* I hear you,

*Ant.* While I am every Moment in expectation of his Return, who will tear from me what I hold so dear.

*Phæd.* Others grieve, because they cannot have what they love; you, on the contrary, complain, because you have too much. You abound in Happiness, *Antipho*; for I know no Situation in Life more to be desired and coveted than yours. As I wish for Heaven, to be so long in possession of what I love, I would contentedly die the next Moment. Do but consider, what pain I must suffer in being excluded from every Indulgence, and what Pleasure you may enjoy in the full Possession of your Desires. Not to mention your good Fortune in obtaining without Expence a Virgin well born, and virtuously educated; that you have according to your own Desire a Wife of unblemished Reputation. How evidently happy, were not one Thing wanting; a Mind capable to bear your Lot with becoming Prudence. Had you to do with the Cock-bawd that I must treat with, you'd soon

be

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

before we yield to the Impetuosity of Passion, we weigh impartially every Circumstance, and cast up the Balance fairly, taking this for our Rule, *nibet empta dolore voluptas*. *Antipho*, before his Marriage with *Pbany*, 'tis plain, would have sacrificed every thing to obtain her; but how, when his first Heat is allay'd, can envy *Pbædria*, who, if he was still disappointed of his Wishes, had it yet in his Power to make a free Choice, and proceed or retreat, as he found it most expedient. *Tu contra mibi nunc videre fortunatus*, *Pbædria*; *cui de integro est potestas etiam consulendi*, *quid velis: retinere, amare, amittere*. To pursue Pleasure with that Caution, that we can renounce it, if it threatens us with any Misfortune, is undoubtedly the great Art of living.

*Qui admittat hanc mibi consuetudinem.* The Poet here makes *Antipho*, amidst all his Perplexity, behave with great Propriety. What he says here is extremely well judged, and was necessary, to prevent the Audience from suspecting that all these fine Reflections, and this Concern he seemed to be under, proceeded from some Disgust at her, he had so fond-

ly wished for. This must have made him appear in a very disadvantageous Light, as capricious, fickle, and, unsteady. But here, on the contrary, we see, that it was partly from Respect to his Father, whom he could not bear to offend, partly from an Apprehension of losing what of all Things he held most dear. And as both these are Indications of a good Disposition, they of Course beget Impressions and Wishes in his Favour; a Thing of great Consequence, and never to be neglected by a Poet in his favourite Characters. The Remark of *Donatus*, on this Place, is judicious and well worth transcribing. “Quam amatore loquatur *Antipho*! “errant qui putant eum pœnitere sui desiderii. Nam si hoc est, nec maritus firmus videbitur fore. Sed hoc dicit: facilius fuisse abstinere virgine intacta, quam ea cum qua jam consueverit.”

*Ut ne addam quod sine sumtu.* Nothing can be more naturally framed, than the Conversation of these two. Each speaks in a Strain adapted to his Character and Circumstances. *Antipho*, who had compassed his Desires,

Quod ni fuissem incogitans, ita eum exspectarem, ut par fuit.

Ph. Quid istuc est? An. rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mi conscius sis?

Quod utinam ne Phormioni id suadere in mentem incidisset,

Neu me cupidum eò impulisset, quod mihi principium est mali.

Non potius essem: fuissest tum illos mihi ægrè aliquo At non quotidiana cura hæc angeret animum. Ph. audio.

An. Dum exspecto quām mox veniat, qui hanc mihi adimat consuetudinem.

Ph. Aliis, quia deficit quod amant, ægrè est: tibi, quia superest, dolet.

Amore abundas, Antipho.

Nam tua quidem hercule certe vita hæc expetenda optandaque est.

Ita me Di bene ament; ut mihi liceat tam diu, quod amo, frui;

Jam depecisci morte cupio. tu conjicito cætera,

Quid ego ex hac inopiam nunc capiam, & quid tu ex istac copia:

Ut ne addam, quod sine sumtu, ingenuam, liberalem, nactus es:

Quod habes, ita ut voluisti, uxorem sine malâ famâ palam

Beatus, ni unum desit, animus qui modestè istæc ferat.

Quod si tibi res sit cum eo lenone, quocum mihi est, tuum sentias.

piam, et quid voluptatis tu ex istac copia; ut ne addam, quod nactus es sine sumptu virginem ingenuam & liberalim, quod, ita ut voluisti, habes uxori sine mala famâ: palam beatus, ni unum desit, via, animus qui ferat istæc modiste. Quod si res sit tibi cum eo lenone, quocum es mihi, tum sentias.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Desires, but sees Misfortunes threatening him, laments his Fate, and envies Phædria, who, though he had been crossed in his Wishes, had yet no Fears to alarm him. Phædria again, impatient that his Happiness was deferred, magnifies Antipho's good Fortune, and opposes it to his own, every way perverse and untoward. This Opposition is finely set off by Dapatus: "Contra ea quæ paritur, ista posuit omnia." Hujus in amore copiam: suam inopiam. Hujus desiderium nullo constitisse sumptu: sibi à lenone fuisse emendam puerilam. Hujus ingenuam: suam servam. Hujus liberalem: suam citharistram. Hunc nactum esse; se

"sestari tantum. Hujus uxorem: amicam suam. Hujus amorem maritalem: esse: suum velut prodigi, velut scitatoris."

17 Quod babes, ita ut voluisti, uxorem sine mala fama: These Words admit of a two-fold Construction. Quod babes sine mala fama, that you have got a Wife without any hurt or prejudice to your Character. But this can scarce be Phædria's Meaning, seeing in appearance the thing was otherwise. Antipho had married a Girl of obscure Birth, and of no Fortune. We ought, therefore to make it uxorem sine mala fama. A Wife of unspotted Reputation, without Blemish or Reproach.

be sensible of the Difference. But such we are almost all by Nature, never to be contented with our own Condition.

*Ant.* But you now, *Phædria*, seem to me on the contrary to be the fortunate Man, as you have it still in your power to resolve on what pleases you best; either to keep her, love her, or leave her. I have fallen into that unhappy Situation, that I cannot think of parting with her, and yet have it not in my power to retain her. But what can this be? Isn't that *Geta* I see running hither in such haste? 'Tis he himself. Alas! how do I dread that he brings some bad News.

## ACT I. SCENE IV.

### ARGUMENT.

*Geta* acquaints *Antipho* that his Father was returned from Cilicia; at which the Youth, conscious of his Fault, is so much terrified, that to avoid being seen by him, he forthwith retires.

*Geta, Antipho, Phædria.*

*Get.* *To himself.*) *Geta*, thou art undone, unless thou canst quickly find some Expedient; so many sudden Misfortunes threaten thee wholly unprepared: nor do I know either how to shun them, or in what manner to extricate myself from them; for the bold Step we have taken cannot now be long a Secret, and, if Care is not taken to prevent it, my Master or I must be unavoidably ruined.

*Ant.* (*To Phædria.*) What comes he in such a Panick for?

*Get.* (*To himself.*) Then I have but a minute left to bethink myself; my Master's at hand.

*Ant.* What Mischief is this?

*Get.* (*To himself.*) When he comes to hear of it, what Method can I think of to pacify him? Shall I speak? 'twill inflame him the more. Shall I be silent? even that will provoke him. Shall I attempt to clear myself? 'twill be labour in vain. Wretch that I am! while I tremble for myself, I am also in pain for *Antipho*; 'tis him that I pity; my greatest Fears are for him; he keeps me here: for had not he been concerned, I should have well provided for my own Security.

### ANNOTATIONS.

While *Antipho* and *Phædria* are discoursing together, *Geta* appears. He had gone to the Port to enquire after a Letter, that he heard was come from his Master, but there found that he was arrived himself. This alarms him, the Arrival was sudden, before proper Measures had been concerted. He is, therefore, debating with himself what is to be done. *Antipho* overhears him, and thence a new Source of Perplexities to him. They at last, however, agree; *Antipho*, to put a bold Face on the matter, and the rest to second him. But by the Timorousness of *Antipho*, all their Measures are disconcerted, and *Phædria* and *Geta* are left by themselves to deal in the best manner they could with the old Man.

*Laterem lavem.* A Proverb importing to labour in vain. Because in a Brick, as the red Colour goes quite through, all Efforts to wash it away must be ineffectual. *Nanius Misech.* II. 17. understands it of a Mass

Ita plerique ingenio sumus omnes : nostri noscet poterit.

AN. At tu mihi contâ nunc videre fortunatur, Phædria. Cui de integrô est potestas etiam consulendi, quid velis ; Retinere, amare, amittere : ego in eum incidi infelix locum,

Ut neque mihi ejus sit amittendi, nec retinendi copia. Sed quid hoc est ? video ego Getam currentem huc advenire ?

Is est ipius. hei, timeo miser, quâm hic nunc mihi nunciet rem.

Videone ego Getam currentem advenire huc ? Est is ipius : hei, ego miser timeo, quam rem hic nunc nunciet mibi.

Ita plerique omnes sumus ingenio, patenter nostris nostris. AN. At tu contra, Phædria, nunc vide Fortunatus, mihi qui potestas consulendi etiam de integrô, quid velis ; retinere, amare, amittere ; ego infelix incidi in cum locum, ut neque sit mibi copia amittendi ejus, nec retinendi. Sed quid est hoc ?

## ACTUS I. SCENA IV.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Geta Antiphoni narrat, è Cilicia rediisse patrem, quo nuntio tantus injicitur metus male sibi conscio adolescenti, ut subducat illico se.

### GETA, ANTIPHO, PHÆDRIA.

**N**ULLUS es, Geta, nisi jam aliquod tibi consilium celere repperis,

Ita subito nunc imparatum tanta te impendent mala : Quæ neque uti devitem scio, neque quomodo me inde extraham :

Nam non potest celari nostra diutiùs jam audacia : Quæ, si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessum dabunt.

AN. Quidnam ille commotus venit ?

GE. Tum, temporis punctum mihi ad hanc rem est : herus adeſt. AN. quid istuc mali est ?

GE. Quod cùm audierit, quod ejus remedium invenim iracundiae ?

[Laterem laveam. Loquarne ? incendam : taceam ? instigem. purgem me ? Eheu me miserum ! cùm mihi paveo, tum Antipho me excruciat animi :

Ejus me miseret : ei nunc timeo : is nunc me retinet. nam absque eo effet,

um inveniam ejus iracundiae ? Loquarne ? incendam. Taceam ? instigem. Laterem. Eheu me miserum ! cum paveo mibi, tum Antipho excruciat me solitudine animi ; miseret me ejus : timeo nunc ei : is nunc retinet me : nam absque eo effet,

O R D O. GE. S nullus, Geta, nisi jam reperis aliquod celere consilium, tibi tanta mala ita fulito nunc impudente imparatum : quæ neque se uis devitem, neque quomodo extraham me, inde : iam nostra audita nou potest jam diuinus celeri : quæ mala si non prædictetur est pessum, dabunt me, herum. AN. Ob quidnam ille viril commotus ? GE. Tum est punctum temporis mihi ad hanc rem : herus adeſt. AN. Quid mali est illæ ? GE. Quod cùm audierit, quod remedii

### ANNOTATIONES.

of Clay, hardened only by the Sun, which the more you endeavour to wash, the more vain is your Labour, as the Brick itself is not sufficiently hardened to prevent its dissolving away. This is the more likely, because Caesar frequently uses it in the same Sense in his Commentaries.

and been revenged on the old Man for his Perverseness; I had scraped what I could together, and taken to my Heels with all speed.

*Ant.* What scraping up and Flight is this he's contriving?

*Get.* But where shall I find *Antipho*, or which Way go to look for him?

*Phæd.* He names you.

*Ant.* I expect to hear I don't know what terrible Misfortune by this Messenger.

*Phæd.* Ah, are you in your Senses?

*Get.* I'll go see at home, he's most commonly there.

*Phæd.* Let's call him back.

*Ant.* You Sir, stop immediately.

*Get.* Hy, hy! a pretty imperious Air, whoever you are.

*Ant.* Geta!

*Get.* The very Person I wanted to meet.

*Ant.* Tell me, pray, what News you bring, and if possible dispatch it in a Word.

*Get.* I will.

*Ant.* Out with it then.

*Get.* I saw just now at the Port—

*Ant.* My Father?

*Get.* You've hit it.

*Ant.* I'm ruin'd.

*Phæd.* Hah!

*Ant.* What shall I do?

*Phæd.* What's that you say?

*Get.* That I saw his Father, your Uncle.

*Ant.* What Remedy can be found for this sudden Calamity? for if it is my Fortune to be torn from my dearest Phany, Life will be no longer desireable.

*Get.* Therefore, *Antiphō*, since Things are so, you have the more need to rouze and look about you. Fortune helps the Brave.

*Ant.* I'm not myself.

*Get.* But now it is more than ever necessary that you should be, *Antiphō*: for if your Father perceives any thing of Fear about you, he'll conclude you're in fault.

*Phæd.* That's true.

*Ant.* I cannot change my Nature.

*Get.* What would you do, were you involved in some more perplexing Busines?

*Ant.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Contraffissim.* Videtur à multisibus castra  
moventibus, præsertim in fuga translatas; id  
enim wasa conclamare dixerunt. MSS. qui  
corraffissim habent, quod ferme idem.

<sup>19</sup> *Satis pro imperio.* H. e, *satis imperio*.  
So Livy, Lib. 2. 56. *Nec illum ipsum pro im-  
perio submovere posse more majorum.* Do-  
natus supposes that he says so in contempt  
of

*Recte ego mihi vidissem, & sensis esse ulcus iracundiam :* [nām in pedēs.] *Igo recte vidissim mībi, & ulcus esse iracundiam sensis :*

*Aliiquid convallissem, atque hinc me conjicerem proti-* *convallissem aliiquid,*

*AN. Quam hic fugam aut furtum parat ?* *atque protinam con-*

*GE. Sed ubi Antiphonem reperiām? aut quā quārere* *jicerem mī bīne in pe-*

*infistam viā?* *des. AN. Quam*

*PH. Te nominat. AN. nescio quod magnum hoc nūn-* *15 fugam aut furtum*

*cio exspecto malum.* *bīc parat? GE. Sed*

*PH. Ah, sanu' ne es? GE. domum ire pergam: ibi* *ubi reperiām Antiphonem? aut qua*

*plurimum est. PH. revocemus* *vianissimā quārcē?*

*Hominem. AN. sta illico. GE. hem!* *PH. Nominat te.*

*Satis pro imperio, quisquis es. AN. Geta. GE. ipse est,* *AN. Exspecto nescio*

*quem volui obviam.* *quod magnur malum*

*AN. Cedo, quid portas, obsecro? atque id, si potes,* *bīc nūn. PH. Ab,*

*verbo expedi.* *esne sanus? GE.*

*GE. Faciam, AN. eloquere. GE. modō apud portum* *Pergam in eī domum,*

*AN. meumne? GE. intellexi. AN. occidi. GE. 20* *est ibi plurimum.*

*hem!* *PH. Recitom. I-*

*AN. Quid agam? PH. Quid ais? GE. huju' patrem* *mītām. AN. Sta il-*

*vidisse me, patruum tuum. [inveniam miser?* *lico. GE. Hem, qui-*

*AN. Nam quod ego huic nunc subito exitio remedium* *quis es, jobes facias*

*Quòd si eò mēæ fortunæ radeunt, Phanium, abs te ut* *pro imperio. AN.*

*distrarhar,* *Geta. GE. Est ipse,*

*Nulla est mihi vita expetenda. GE. ergo istae cùm* *quem volui obviam.*

*ita fint, Antipho,* *AN. Olīcto, cedo*

*Tanto magis te advigilare æquom est. fortes fortuna* *quid portas? atque,*

*adjuvat.* *si potes, expedi iā*

*AN. Non sum apud me. GE. atqui opus est. nunc cum* *uno verbo. GE.*

*maxumè ut sis, Antipho:* *Faciam. AN. Elo-*

*Nam si senserit te timidum pater esse, arbitrabitur* *quere. GE. Modo*

*Commeruisse culpam. PH. hoc verum est. AN. non* *apud portum*

*possum immutarier.* *AN. Vidistine meum*

*GE. Quid faceres, si aliud quid gravius tibi nunc faci-* *patrem? GE. In-*

*undum foret?* *tellexi. AN. Occidi.*

*fortunæ redirent eo, ut distrabat ab te, Phanium, nulla vita est expetendi mībi. GE. Ergo, An-*

*tipho, cum istae ita fint; tanto magis æquum est te advigilare. Fortuna adjuvat fortes. AN.*

*Non sum apud me. GE. Atqui nunc cum maxime opes est ut sis, Antipho. Nam si pater senserit*

*te esse timidum, arbitrabitur te commeruisse culpam. PH. Hoc est verum. AN. Non possum immu-*

*tari. GE. Quid faceres, si quid aliud gravius foret nunc faciendum tibi?* *tio? Quod si nice-*

### ANNOTATIONS.

of his Master; but it is evident he did not know who it was that addressed him in so imperious a Strain, both from what he subjoins immediately, *quisquis es*, and because afterwards, when he finds it to be *Antipho*, he speaks with an Air of Surprize: *Ipsa est, quem volui obviam.* 'Tis artful in the Poet to make *Geta* only just hint the Matter to *Antipho*, but exprest himself rather over-copiously to *Phædrus*. The one's Imagination is quickened by his own Fears and Apprehensions, the other is easy and secure, and therefore leis. ready to anticipate.

*Hujus patrem vidisse me, patruum tuum.* *L 3 Hec*

*Ant.* If I am unequal to this, I should be still more so to the other.

*Get.* Phshaw, this is doing nothing, *Phædria*; leave him to himself: why do we waste our Time here to no Purpose? I'll be gone.

*Phæd.* And I too.

*Ant.* Pray now suppose I put on a confident Air, thus; will it do?

*Get.* You do but trifle.

*Ant.* Observe my Countenance: Hah, will not this do?

*Get.* No.

*Ant.* What if I look thus?

*Get.* Almost.

*Ant.* What if thus?

*Get.* 'Twill do: hah, keep to that, and answer him Word for Word: be sure that you return like for like, nor suffer him by Rant and Blustering to disconcert you.

*Ant.* I understand.

*Get.* Say you was obliged to it against your Will, by Law and the Sentence of the Judges: you take me? But what old Man is that I see at the farther end of the Street?

*Ant.* 'Tis he himself: I cannot stand it.

*Get.* Ah, what are you about? Where now, *Antipho*? stay, I say.

*Ant.* I know myself and my Fault too well: I trust my *Phany* and my Life to your Management.

*Phæd.* What shall we do now, *Getæ*?

*Get.* You'll be scolded at perhaps, but I shall be trussed up directly, or I am very much deceived. But what were we just now advising *Antipho* to, that we must put in practice ourselves, *Phædria*.

*Phæd.* Hang your *musts*: command me at once what I am to do.

*Get.* Do you remember, when we first entered upon this Project, what was agreed upon as the most proper Defence? that their Cause was just, clear, unanswerable, and the fairest in the World.

*Phæd.* I remember it.

*Get.* Well, this is the Plea we must make use of now, or something still better, and more subtil, if you can think of it.

*Phæd.* I'll do it manfully.

*Get.* Do you advance first. I'll lie here in Ambush as a Reserve to sustain you, if you shall happen to give ground.

*Phæd.* Come on then.

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>31</sup> *Hoc nibil est.* *Getæ* is supposed to express himself thus in contempt, and speak of *Antipho* as an Animal good for nothing. *Hoc*, i. e. hic *Antipho*. Others make *hoc* a Relative, and point the Sentence thus, *Hoc non potes, quod nihil est?*

<sup>36</sup> *Proctet.* *Protelare, longe propellere, percutere, perturbare.* *Locutio translatâ à telis militum.*

<sup>49</sup> *Iustum illam causam, facilem, vincimus.* *Getæ* here repeats what had been agreed

upon among them, at the first concerting of this Enterprise. As they foresaw that *Antipho*'s Father would be offended, they had taken care to provide an Excuse, viz. that the Virgin's Cause was made clear and evident, so as to leave no room for Opposition. This same Plea, *Getæ* says, is now to be made, as being the most specious one they could think of in the present Exigence. *Vincibilis* is to be understood here actively, *quæ facile vincat*, in the same manner as *orator impetravit*.

**AN.** Cūm hoc non possum, illud minū possem. **GE.** mid hoc nihil est, Phædria: illicet: Quid conterimus operam frustrā? quin habeo. **PH.** & quidem ego. **AN.** obsecro, Quid si adsimulo? satis' est? **GE.** garris. **AN.** voltum contemplamini, hem, Satine sic est? **GE.** non. **AN.** quid si sic? **GE.** prope- modum. **AN.** quid sic? **GE.** sat est. Hem istuc serva, & verbum verbo, par pari ut respon- deas,

**NC.** te iratus suis sc̄vidicis dictis protelet. **AN.** scio. **GE.** Vi coactum te esse invitum, lege, judicio: tenes? Sed quis hic est senex, quem video in ultima platea?

**AN.** ipsus est. **GE.** Tiphō? 40

Non possum adesse. **GE.** ah, quid agis? quo abis, An- Mane, inquam. **AN.** egomet me novi, & peccatum me- Vobis commendo Phanum, & vitam meam. **[um:**

**PH.** Geta, quid nunc fiet? **GE.** tu jam lites audies: Ego plectar pendens, nisi quid me fefellerit.

Sed quod modò hīc nos Antiphonem monuimus, Id nosmetiplos facere oportet, Phædria. 45

**PH.** Ausēr mihi oportet: quin tu, quid faciam, impera.

**GE.** Meministi olim ut fuerit vostra oratio

In re incipiundā ad defendam noxiā?

Justam illam causam, facilem, vincibilem, optumam.

**PH.** Memini. **GE.** hem, nunc ipsā eā est opus, aut, si quid potest, 50

Meliore, & callidiore. **PH.** fiet sedulo.

**GE.** Nunc prior adito tu: ego in insidiis hīc ero.

Succenturiatus, si quid deficies. **PH.** age.

nunc? **GE.** Tu jam audies lites, ego plectar pendens, nisi quid fefellerit me.

ipso, Phædria, facere id, quod nos modo monuimus Antiphonem hic. **PH.** Ausēr oportet mibi:

quān tu impera, quid faciam. **GE.** Meministi ut nostra oratio fuerit dñm in incipienda re, qd

defendam noxiā? viz. illam causam esse justam, facilem, vincibilem, optimam. **PH.** Memini.

**GE.** Nem, nunc opus est ea ipsa oratione, aut meliore & callidiore, si quid tale potest venire in

mentem. **PH.** Fiet sedulo. **GE.** Nunc tu prior adito: ego ero hic in insidiis succenturiatus, si

deficies quid. **PH.** Age.

### ANNOTATIONS.

imperabilis signifies often qui facile impetrat Men enlisted to fill up the Vacancies in  
quod vult. the Centuries or Companies, when they

were impaired by a Battle, or a Discharge of several Manuscripts we read in subfidiis; those deemed unfit for the Service. 'Tis which makes no material Alteration in the therefore as if he had said; *Tuis partes Sense. These last subfidiis, were properly suscipiam, tibique open seram, quasi post prī Bodies of Reserve, to support an Army, and fmas militum centuriis collocatus, seu post pri restore the Battle, if in any Place the Troops māciam.*

These last subfidiis, were properly Bodies of Reserve, to support an Army, and restore the Battle, if in any Place the Troops were like to give ground. Succenturiati were

Men enlisted to fill up the Vacancies in the Centuries or Companies, when they

were impaired by a Battle, or a Discharge of

those deemed unfit for the Service. 'Tis

therefore as if he had said; *Tuis partes*

*suscipiam, tibique open seram, quasi post prī-*

*fmas militum centuriis collocatus, seu post pri-*

*māciam.*

A C T U S

## VACTUS SCENE TWO

## ARGUMENT.

Demipho is greatly troubled to find that his Son Antipho had married in his Absence. Phædria and Geta endeavour to defend him. At last Demipho determines to meet with Phormio, whom he supposed to have promoted the Marriage, and expostulate the Injury with him.

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHÆDRIA.

*Demipho.* IS it possible that *Antipho* has married without my Consent? To shew no regard to my Authority—but I waive Authority; not even to be awed by the Dread of my Displeasure? To divest himself thus of all Shame? O audacious Crime! O *Geta*, thou hopeful Tutor!

*Get.* I am brought in then at last.

*Dem.* What will they say, I wonder, or what Excuse will they find?

*Get.* (To Phædria,) I have got one already, think you of another.

*Dem.* Will he pretend that he did it against his Will? That the Law obliged him to it? I hear him, and allow it.

*Get.* Well said.

*Dem.* But knowingly, and without offering at a Defence to give up the Cause to his Adversaries, did the Law oblige him to that too?

*Phæd.* That strikes homie.

*Get.* I'll clear up that, leave it to me.

*Dem.* I don't know what to do, for this is an Accident I could not have expected or foreseen, and I am so enraged too, that I can't compose my Mind to think. We ought all therefore, when Fortune smiles most upon us, to consider with ourselves, in what manner to bear Adversity. Returning from abroad, let us think of Dangers, Losses, Exile, an untoward Son, the Death of a Wife, or a Daughter sick: that these are common Accidents of Life, and may possibly happen: thus nothing will be new or unexpected to us; and if things fall

## ANNOTATIONS.

In this Scene we have *Demipho* expressing their joint Pleading, *Demipho* is a little pacified; and, considering *Phormio* as the Author of all the Mischief, desires to meet, and expostulate the matter with him. There is one thing more, that ought not be passed over without Notice here. In several Editions of *Terence*, this is made the first Scene of the second Act, a Mistake so palpable; that it's a wonder any one should have fallen into it, for the least Attention to the Conclusion of the last Scene would have prevented it. There *Geta* says to *Phædria*; Do you advance first, I'll lie in ambush to support you. He accordingly does it; and *Demipho*

## A CVTUS IS S C E N A V.

## A R G U M E N T U M.

Filium Antiphonem se absente uxorem duxisse, admodum acre fert Demipho à Phædria ille & Geta servò defendit. Ad postremum Demipho convenire Phormionem constituit, ut injuriam cum eo expostulet, qui ducendæ puellæ auctor fuerat.

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHÆDRIA.

O R D O.

I T A N E tandem uxorem duxit Antipho injussu meo? Nec meum imperium, ac mitto imperium, non sic multatem meam [Geta Revereri, saltem? non pudere? o facinus audex! o Monitor! GE. Vix tandem. DE. quid mihi dicent?

aut quam causam reperient?

Demiror. GE. atqui reperi jam: aliud cura. DE. an

hoc dicet mihi?

Invitus feci: lex coegit. audio: fateor. GE. placet.

DE. Verum scientem, tacitum causam tradere adver-

sariis. [pédiām: sine.

Etiamne id lex coegit? PH. illud durum. GE. ego ex-

DE. Incertum est, quid agam, quia præter spem, at-

que incredibile hoc mihi obtigit.

Ita sum irritatus, animum ut nequeam ad cogitandum

instituere.

10

Quamobrem omnes, cum secundæ res sunt maxime,

maxime

nam ferant.

Meditari secum oportet, quo pacto advorsam ærum-

Pericla, damna, exilia peregrè rediens semper cogitet,

Aut filii peccatum, aut uxor mortuum, aut mortuum filiae:

Communia esse haec; fieri posse: ut ne quid animo sit

ignovum: [5]

15

bile. Sum ita irritatus, ut nequeam instituere animum ad cogitandum. Quamobrem, cum res sunt

maxime secunda, tamen maxime oportet omnes meditari secum, quo pacto ferant adversam ærumnam.

Rediens peregrè semper cogitet pericla, damna, exilia, aut peccatum filii, aut mortem uxorius, aut

mortuum filiae: haec esse communia; posse fieri: ut ne quid sit ignoramus animo:

ANNOTATIONES.

demipho and he enter into Conversation immediately, wthout any Pause or Interruption. It is, therefore, without all Dispute, the fifth Scene of the first Act.

Atqui reperi jam, &c. It may be translated: That's provided already, think of something else, &c. *illud durum*. Several Commentators ascribe these Words to Geta, and the following; *ego expediam: sine*; to Phædria; because, say they, 'tis he only that reasons the matter with Demipho, and breaks the first Sallies of his Indignation. It is not very material

which way we determine it, but were one to argue from Propriety, as Geta had before laid *placet*; *illud durum*, comes best from Phædria, as a kind of Antithesis to the former; and then *ego expediam* serves. Geta by way of Reply, and at the same time very happily describes the Vanity of those Slaves, who are apt to fancy every thing within the reach of their Cunning.

Quamobrem omnes, cum, &c. Cicero, in the third Book of his *Tusculan Questions*, translates this Sentence from Euripides, whence Petronius had taken it. 'Tis Petrus that speaks:

"Nam,

fall out different from what we apprehended, we may account it so much clear Gain.

*Get.* O Phædria, 'tis incredible how much I surpass my Master in Wisdom ! I have already considered with myself all the Evils that threaten me. If my Master return, I must expect to be sent to the Mill-house, to be whipped, or put in Irons, or doomed to labour in the Fields. None of these things will be new ; and whatever happens beyond Expectation, I shall look upon as real Gain... But why don't you go up to the old Gentleman, and soften him with fair Words ?

*Dem.* I see Phædria, my Brother's Son, coming to meet me.

*Phæd.* Uncle, your Servant.

*Dem.* Your Servant : but where's *Antipho* ?

*Phæd.* I'm glad to see you safe returned.

*Dem.* I believe you : but pray answer my Question.

*Phæd.* He's very well, and just by here ; but are all things according to your Desire ?

*Dem.* I wish they were.

*Phæd.* What's amiss, pray ?

*Dem.* Is that a Question, Phædria ? You have made a fine Marriage among you here in my Absence.

*Phæd.* What, are you angry with him for that ?

*Get.* Excellent !

*Dem.* Have I not reason to be angry with him ? I wish he would but come into my sight ; he should soon be sensible that of a gentle Father his Folly has made me a very severe and terrible one.

*Phæd.* But really, Uncle, he has done nothing to deserve your anger.

*Dem.* Look ye there, they are all of a piece, all hang together ; know one, and you know all.

*Phæd.* It is not so indeed.

*Dem.* If this one's in fault, the other's ready to defend him : is he again to blame ? this is sure to stand up for him : they help one another by turns.

*Get.* The old Man has given a truer Picture of them, than he thinks for.

*Dem.* For were it not as I say, you would not offer to vindicate him, Phædria.

*Phæd.* Indeed, Uncle, had *Antipho* committed any Fault, injurious either to his Interest or Reputation, I would not once interpose, but leave

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

" Nam, qui hæc audita à docto memini  
" nullum viro,

" Futurae mecum commentabar miseras :

" Aut mortem acerbam, aut exiliis mo-

" Nam fugam, etiam si

" Aut semper aliquam molestia meditabar

" mali, et sit hominum

" Ut, si quis investit a diritas causa foret,

" Ne me imparatum cura laceraret, re-

" pens."

This was one of the favourite Maxims of the Stoicks, who maintained, against the Epicureans, that it was not industriously seeking matter of Grief and Anxiety, but taking the wisest Precautions against them ; for so the same great Philosopher, *Philip.* xi. 53. " Est



leave him to suffer what he deserved. But if any one maliciously lays a Snare for our Youth, and by artful Management succeeds; does the Blame belong to us, or the Judges, who oft through Envy take from the Rich, and through Compassion add to the Poor?

*Get.* Were I not privy to the Affair, I should fancy he spoke truth.

*Dem.* Can any Judge know your Right, when like him you offer not a word in defence of it.

*Phæd.* He behaved like a modest young Gentleman; when he came before the Judges, he could not say what he had prepared, Shame and his natural Fearfulness had so confounded him.

*Get.* I commend you, *Phædria*: but why don't I go up directly to him myself? Master, your Servant; I'm glad to see you safe return'd.

*Dem.* Oh, good Mr. *Tutor*, your Servant, thou Prop and Pillar of my Family, to whose Care I committed my Son at my departure!

*Get.* I hear you have been accusing us very undeservedly, and me most undeservedly of all. For what would you have me to have done for you in this Busines? The Laws don't allow a Servant to plead in Court, nor is his Evidence taken.

*Dem.* I grant it all: add too, that the Youth unused to Courts, and those publick Appearances, was fearful; allow all this, I say, and that you're only a Slave: yet was she ever so nearly related to him, there was no necessity for his marrying her; you might, as the Law requires, have given her so much for a Portion, and left her to seek out another Husband: what could move him rather to take home a Wench that had nothing?

*Get.* 'Twas no particular Reason that moved him, but Want of Money.

*Dem.* He might have borrowed it somewhere.

*Get.* Somewhere! nothing easier said.

*Dem.* In fine, if he could not get it otherwise, he should have taken it upon Interest.

*Get.* Hy, well said; as if any one would have given him Credit, while you are alive!

*Dem.* No, it must not continue so, it cannot be: shall I suffer her to remain with him so much as a single Day? I can see no manner of Temptation

### ANNOTATIONS.

I want to know of *Antipho*; answer me that and defer your Congratulations. One can't but wonder how *Guyetus* should so far mistake, as to be for discarding this *boc*, which makes the whole Beauty and Spirit of the Reply.

<sup>46</sup> *Qui saepe propter irvidiam admunt dicti.* Judges, often, through meer Compassion, are biased to the Poor, and sometimes, through Envy, unjustly decide against the Rich. This latter Principle, in the Mind of one whose Decisions ought to be governed by the most inviolable Equity, is always vicious; and even the former may be overstrained,

For although Compassion and Pity have something noble and generous in them, and deserve to be cherished; yet they ought never to influence our Judgment, so far as to make us swerve from a steady Adherence to Justice. Hence, in that divine System of Laws, given to the *Israelites* by *Moses*, this is particularly cautioned against. *Neither shalt thou pity the Condition of the Poor. Thou shalt not regard the Person of the Poor in Judgment.* This is an Injunction often repeated, and clearly demonstrates the Wisdom of that Institution, in so particularly guarding us against this Vice,

Non causam dico, quin, quod meritus sit, ferat.

Sed si quis forte malitia fretus sua

Insidias nostrae fecit adolescentiae,

Ac vicit; nostran' culpa ea est, an judicum;

Qui saepe propter invidiam admunt diviti,

Aut propter misericordiam addunt pauperi.

G E. Ni nossem causam, crederem vera hunc loqui.

D E. An quisquam judex est, qui possit noscere

Tua justa, ubi tute verbum non respondeas,

Ita ut ille fecit? P H. functus adolescentuli est

Officium liberalis: postquam ad judices

Ventum est, non potuit cogitata proloqui:

Ita eum tum timidum ibi obstupefecit pudor.

G E. Laudo hunc: sed cesso adire quamprimum senem?

Here, salve: salvum te advenisse gaudeo. D E. oh,

Bone custos, salve, columen vero familiae,

Cui commendavi filium hinc abiens meum.

G E. Jamdudum te omnes nos accusare audio

Immerito, & me horunc' omnium immeritissimo

Nam quid me in hac re facere voluisti tibi?

Servum hominem causam orare leges non sinunt:

Neque Testimonii dictio est. D E. mitto omnia.

Addo istuc: imprudens timuit adolescentis: sino:

Tu servus. verum si cognata est maxime,

Non fuit necesse habere; sed, id quod lex jubet,

Dotem daretis; quereret alium virum.

Quâ ratione inopem potius ducebat domum?

G E. Non ratio, verum argentum deerat. D E. sumeret

Alicunde. G E. alicunde? nihil est dicto facilius.

D E. Postremo, si nullo alio pacto, fenore.

G E. Hui, dixi pulchre, siquidem quisquam crederet,

Te vivo. D E. non, non sic futurum est; non potest.

Egone illam cum illo ut patiar nuptiam unam diem?

*sinunt hominem servum orare causam; neque est dictio testimonii. D E. Mitto omnia; addo istuc: adolescentis imprudens timuit: sino: tu servus. Verum si est maxime cognata, non fuit necesse eum babere hanc; sed, id quod lex jubet, daretis dotem; quereret alium virum. Quâ ratione ducebat potius inopem domum? G E. Non ratio, verum argentum deerat. D E. Sumeret alicunde. G E. Ali- cunde? nihil est dictio facilius. D E. Postremo, si nullo alio pacto, sumeret fenore. G E. Hui, dixi pulchre, siquidem quisquam crederet, te vivo. D E. Non, non est futuram sic, non potest. Egone ut patiar illam nuptiam cum illo unum diem?*

*non dico causam, quin ferat, quod sit meritus; sed si forte quis fatus sua malitia fecit insidias nostrae adolescentiae, ac vicit; estne ea nostra culpa, an judicum; qui saepe admunt diviti, propter invidiam; aut addunt pauperi propter misericordiam.*

*G E. Ni nossem causam, crederem hunc loqui vera. D E. An est quisquam judex, qui possit noscere tua justa, ubi tute non respondeas verbum, ita ut ille fecit? P H. functus est officium adolescentuli liberalis: postquam est ventum ad judicias, non potuit proloqui cogitata: ibi pudor, ita obstupefecit tam tum timidum. G E. Laudo hunc: sed cesso quamprimum odire senem? berey salve: gaudes te advenisse salvum.*

*D E. O, bone custos, salve, columen familiæ vero, cui abiens binc commendavi meum filium. G E. Jamdudum audio te accusare omnes nos immerito, & me immeritissimo. horunc omnian. Nam quid voluisti me facere nisi in bac re leges non*

*meritus. G E. Jamdudum audio te accusare omnes nos immerito, & me immeritissimo. horunc omnian. Nam quid voluisti me facere nisi in bac re leges non*

*meritus. G E. Jamdudum audio te accusare omnes nos immerito, & me immeritissimo. horunc omnian. Nam quid voluisti me facere nisi in bac re leges non*

*meritus. G E. Jamdudum audio te accusare omnes nos immerito, & me immeritissimo. horunc omnian. Nam quid voluisti me facere nisi in bac re leges non*

*meritus. G E. Jamdudum audio te accusare omnes nos immerito, & me immeritissimo. horunc omnian. Nam quid voluisti me facere nisi in bac re leges non*

## ANNOTATIONS.

Vice, because it is apt to impose upon the Mind with the shew of Virtue.

Sed, id quod lex jubet. For the Law runs thus: *Orbæ qui sunt genere proximi; eis nubunto; aut eis orbis dotem danto.* Let Orphans be married to those who are their nearest Relations, or let those nearest Relations allow them a Portion.

<sup>72</sup> *Siquidem quisquam crederet, te vivo.* Alexander ab Alexandre Genial. Dier. L. I. takes notice of an ancient Decree of Senate, derived to the Romani from a Law of Solon. In this was a Proviso against lending Money to young Men, during the Life of their Fathers, lest the Sons of great Families being intangled in Debt, and impatient to extricate themselves

Temptation for it. I could wish to meet with this Fellow, or be directed where he lives.

*Get.* Phormio do you mean?

*Dem.* The Wench's Patron.

*Get.* I'll bring him here immediately.

*Dem.* But where can Antipho be?

*Phæd.* Gone out a little.

*Dem.* Do, Phædia, find him out, and bring him hither.

*Phæ.* I'll go directly.

*Get. (Aside.)* Yes, to Pamphila.

*Dem. (Alone.)* I'll first step home, and thank the Gods for my safe Return; thence I'll to the Forum, and get some of my Friends to be present in this Affair, that I may not be unprovided, if Phormio come.

### ANNOTATIONS.

themselves, might be prompted to use dishonourable Means, or even to hasten a Parent's Death. The Words of the Decree are thus:

"Placere, ne cui qui filio familias mutuam pecuniam dedisset, etiam post mortem parentis, cuius in potestate fuisset, actio pretitioque daretur; ut scirent, qui pessimo exemplo senerant, nullius posse filii-

"milia, bonum nomen, inde expectata per tris sui morte, fieri." Hence we may understand the Reason of Geta's Defence.

75 *Nil suave meritum est.* These Words have greatly perplexed Commentators. As it would be tedious to recount their various Opinions, I shall content myself with observing, that Gronovius seems to me to have hit

## ACT II. SCENE I.

### ARGUMENT.

Phormio is introduced to defend what he had done, who therefore here prepares for an Encounter with the old Man.

### PHORMIO, GETA.

*Phormio.* HOW do you say? Antipho gone, afraid to be seen by his Father?

*Get.* Very much afraid.

*Phor.* That Phany is left by herself?

*Get.* The same.

*Phor.* And the old Man in a Rage?

*Get.* A great one.

*Phor.* The whole Business then, Phormio, rests upon you alone.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Phædia, we have seen in the end of the last Act, had been dispatched away to find out Phormio, and here they present themselves together. Geta had been informing the Parasite by the way, of what had passed, particularly of Antipho's Terror and Flight upon seeing his Father. This rouses Phormio, who plainly perceives he must take all the Burden upon himself; Geta urges him to

it, and, finding him resolute and determined, commends him, but seems to fear that his Boldness may some time or other bring him to trouble. This gives rise to a very pleasant Conversation, which is at last interrupted by the Appearance of Demopho, with his Train of Advocates. Some have made this the second Scene of the second Act, but the Error is evident upon the least Consideration;

Nil suave meritum est, hominem commonstrarier 75  
Mihi istum volo, aut, ubi habitet, demonstrarier.  
GE. Nempe Phormionem? DE. istum patronum mu-  
lieris. [PH. foris.]  
GE. Jam falso hic aderit. DE. Antipho ubi nunc est?  
DE. Abi, Phaedria; eum require atque adduce huc.  
PH. eo [DE. at]  
Recta via quidem illuc. GE. nempe ad Pamphilam.  
Ego Deos penates hinc salutatum domum 81  
Devortar. inde ibo ad forum, atque aliquot mihi  
Amicos advocabo, ad hanc rem qui adsint,  
Ut ne imparatus sim, si adveniat Phormio.  
Nempe ad Pamphilam. DE. At ego devortar hic domum salutatum. Deos penates; inde ibo ad  
scrum, atque advocabo aliquot amicos mibi, qui adsint ad hanc rem, ut ne sim imparatus, si Phormio  
mio adveniat.

Et nibil adeo facere  
meritum. Volo istum  
bonitem commonstrarie  
ri mibi, aut demon-  
strari, ubi habitet.  
GE. Nempe Pter-  
micrem? DE. Illam  
patronum misericordis.  
GE. Falso aderit hic  
jam. DE. Ubi sit  
Antiphe nunc? PH.  
Foris. DE. Alii;  
Phaedria; require  
cum, atque adduce  
huc. PH. Ecce quidem  
recta via illuc. GE.

## ANNOTATIONS.

hit upon their true Meaning: his Words are,

*Nil suave meritum est: hoc est, nibil est tanti:* nibil est pretii aut lucr'i tam magni, quod libet capiam; si babendum sit ea conditione, ut hoc feram.

*At ego Deos penates.* Every Citizen and Father of a Family had in his House some peculiar Gods, whom he privately worshipped,

and considered in an especial manner, as the Guardian Deities of him and his Household. These were call'd, Dii Penates, Domestici, or Lares familiares. Cic. pro Domo. 41. *Quid est sanctius?* Quid omni religione munitus, quam domus uniuscuiusque civitatis? hic area sunt, sic soci, sic Dii penates, sic sacra, religiones, &c. remonstrantur, continentur.

## ACTUS. II. SCENA I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Adducitur Phormio ut factum defendat, qui hic se instruit cum  
sene litigaturus.

PHORMIO, GETA.

ITANE patris ait conspectum veritum hinc abiisse?

GE. admodum.

PH. Phantum relictam solam? GE. sic. PH. & iratum  
senem?

[redit]

GE. Oppido. PH. ad te summa solum, Phormio, rerum

Sic. PH. Et senem esse iratum? GE. Oppido. PH. Summa rerum redit ad te solum, Phormio.

## ORDO.

PH. A *Intra* ita,  
Antiphonem abiisse hic ve-  
ritum conspectum pa-  
tris? GE. Admodum.  
PH. Phantum esse re-  
lictam solam? GE.

## ANNOTATIONS.

For at the End of the last Scene, all the several Persons disappear. Geta goes to find out Phormio, and Demipho to return Thanks to the Gods for his safe Arrival, and thence to the Forum to call some Friends; all which require a pretty long Interval.

*Itane patris ait conspectum?* Donatus has preserved a Tradition concerning Terence and Ambivius Turpio, which he says was current even in his Time. The Poet causing this Piece one day to be rehearsed before a few select Friends; Ambivius, who was to play the

Part of Phormio, entered drunk, which highly exasperated Terence. But Ambivius, with an unconcerned Air, and scratching his Head with his Finger, repeated some Verses, which the Poet no sooner heard, than he immediately resumed his wonted Good-humour, protesting, that when he composed those Lines, he had in his Mind the Idea of just such a Parasite as Ambivius then appeared to be. This Tradition deserves Notice, as it gives us some Notion of the Manner of the Actors of those Times.

You have made up this Pill, and must yourself swallow it down.  
To work then.

*Get.* Prithee, *Phormio*.

*Phor.* Suppose he should ask.

*Get.* All our Hope's in you.

*Phor.* 'Twill do. But if he should reply?

*Get.* You put us upon it.

*Phor.* Ay, now I think I have it.

*Get.* Do, help us then.

*Phor.* Let the old Gentleman come; all my Measures are settled.

*Get.* What do you propose to do?

*Phor.* What do you think? but that *Phany* continue with him still, to clear *Antipho* of all Blame, and turn the old Man's Anger wholly upon myself.

*Get.* O brave Man, and best of Friends! But I'm very much afraid, *Phormio*, lest this Courage of yours prove your Ruin at last.

*Phor.* Ah, there's no manner of Danger; I have already made trial, and ponder'd the Paths of my Feet. How many Men, think you, both Foreigners and Citizens, have I battered almost to death. The more I know, the bolder I am. Tell me, did you ever hear of an Action of Damages brought against me.

*Get.* How comes it that you escape so well?

*Phor.* Because the Net is never spread for the Hawk or the Kite, that do mischief, but for such Birds as are quite harmless; because in these last there is some Profit, the others were lost Labour. Just so, they only are in danger from others, who have any thing to lose. They know I have nothing. But, say you, They'll obtain Judgment against me, take me home, and confine me. Far from it; they'll never choose to maintain a devouring Fellow like me; and faith, in my Opinion, they're wise, not to do me the greatest Kindness, in return for the many Tricks I have play'd them.

*Get.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>4</sup> *Tute hoc intristi. Intritum, call'd also sometimes moretum, we are told was a mixed Composition, consisting of Garlick, Onions, Cheese, Eggs, and other Ingredients.*

<sup>5</sup> *Obsecro te.* What *Geta* says in these two Verses, makes a continued Speech of itself, and no way refers to what comes from the Parasite. *Obsecro te, in te spes est. Tu impulisti. Subveri.* The same is to be said of *Phormio*, he is all the while taken up with his own Thoughts, and contriving how to deal with the old Man. Two Things offer themselves to *Phormio*'s Mind. *Si roga-bit.* Should he question me upon this Affair, and desire that I would make it appear how *Phary* is related to him; for so it seems requisite to supply this abrupt Sentence. The proper Answer occurs to him immediately. *Eccere, i. e. ecce babeo: hem tibi; babeo quid respondeam;* for *Plautus* uses both *ecce* and *nervus*, says a learned Commentator,

and *eccre* in the same Sense. *Mill. II. 2. 48.* *Phormio* goes on; *Quid si reddet?* to which he opposes *sic opinor. Sub me responsurum, & confutaturum senem verbis.* Here his Deliberations end, and he thinks himself abundantly prepared. That this is the real way of understanding these two Lines, appears from what follows in the next Verse. *Cedo senem: jam instructa sunt mibi in corde confilia omnia.*

<sup>11</sup> *In nervum erumpat denique.* There are several Conjectures offered to explain these Words. Some consider them figuratively, as taken from an Archer's drawing the Bow till the String breaks. Others will have them to allude to the Custom of binding those who for any Misdeeds were sentenced to Confinement; for the Expression commonly used in these Cases, was *in nervum coniecere.* *Eft quid respondeam;* for *Plautus* uses both *ecce* and *nervus*, says a learned Commentator,

Tute hoc intristi, tibi omne ex excedendum: accingere.

GE. Obsecro te. Ph. si iugabit. GE. in te spes est. Ph. ecce,

Quid si reddet? GE. tu impulisti. Ph. sic opinor. GE. subveni.

Ph. Cedo senem: jam instructa sunt mihi in corde con-

GE. Quid ages? Ph. quid vis? nisi ut maneat Phani-

um, atque ex crimine rōc

[rivem senis]

Antiphonem eripiam, atque in me omnem iram de-

GE. O vir fortis, atque amicus. Verum hoc saepe,

Phormio,

Vereor, ne istae fortitudo in nervum erumpat denique.

Ph. ah,

[via.]

Non ita est: factum est periculum; jam pedum via est

Quot me censes homines jam deverballe usque ad

necem,

Hospites? tum. cives? quo magi' novi, tanto saepius.

Cedo dum, en unquam injuriarum audisti mihi scri-

ptam dicam

15

GE. Qui istuc? Ph. quia non rete accipitri tenditur,

neque miluo,

Qui male faciunt nobis: illis, qui nil faciunt; tenditur:

Quia enim in illis fructus est, in illis opera luditur.

Aliis aliunde est periculum, unde aliquid abradi potest:

Mihi sciunt nihil esse. Dices, Ducent damnatum do-

mum.

20

Alere nolunt hominem edacem: & sapiunt meā sen-

tentiā,

Pro maleficio si beneficium sumnum nolunt reddere.

Ph. Quia rete non tenditur accipitri, neque milvio, qui faciunt male nobis;

tenditur illis qui faciunt nil: quia enim est fructus in illis: opera luditur in illis.

Periculum aliunde est alii, unde aliquid abradi potest abradi:

sciunt, esse nihil mihi. Dices, Ducent me damnatum domum.

Nolunt alere hominem edacem: & mea sententia sapiunt, si nolunt reddere sumnum beneficium pro maleficio.

### ANNOTATIONES.

*Vinculi lignei genus, in quod pedes correcti arcantur.* This last is the Interpretation more generally followed; and is, moreover, confirmed by the Sequel, where Phormio says,

Ver. 20. *Dices, Ducent damnatum domum;* which appears to allude to this Passage.

12. *Jam pedum via est via.* Manutius fancies this a Metaphor taken from Dogs in hunting; but it more probably refers to Travellers, who having travelled any Road often, are perfectly acquainted with it, and know where to tread sure; unless we make it relate to the preceding Verse, wherein Geta speaks of the Danger he was in of having his feet fastened. Phormio answers, that this is no new Trade to him, and that he has by long Experience learned to steer his Feet;

against all Danger.

13. *Neverberage.* This Word is here metaphorical, instead of *evertisse, bonis scel offerto per fraudem & calumniam.*

14. *Quo magi' novi, tanto saepius.* The more I know, the more bold and adventurous I am; either because his Experience directed him in a sure and safe Road; or because the more he knew of the World, the more he was satisfied, that Villainy with address was secure of Impunity, and hence he boldly ventured. Some think that the Words here are designedly inverted, and that Phormio says *quo magis novi, tanto magis novi,* instead of *quo sapientius, tanto magis novi.*

15. *Ducent damnatum domum.* By the Roman Laws, Debtors were judged the Slaves

*Get.* Antipho will never be able to requite you sufficiently, for this Favour.

*Phor.* Nay, 'tis we, on the contrary, that can never sufficiently requite our Patrons for their Favours. For you to sit at free cost, anointed, bath'd, easy in your Mind; while he has all the Trouble and Expence of providing what he thinks you'll like best. He frets, you laugh; are honour'd with the first Cup, placed at the upper End of the Table: a dubious Supper is serv'd up.

*Get.* Dubious! What's that?

*Phor.* Where the Variety is such, that you are in doubt what to eat of most. When you consider within yourself how delicious and costly all these are, don't you account him a very God who provides them for you?

*Get.* The old Man's coming; mind what you're about: The first Onset's the fiercest; if you can but stand that, all the rest will be mere Play and Pastime.

### ANNOTATIONS.

of their Creditors, till the Debt was discharged. Thus *Phormio*, if cast in an Action of Damages, as he was insufficient to pay the Sum awarded, would have been in the Situation of an insolvent Debtor.

<sup>24</sup> *Nemo sati' pro merito gratiam regi refert.* In the *Eunuch*, Terence has given the Character of a higher Order of Parasites; Men, who had arrived at great Skill and Eminence in the Art of Flattery; here a lower Rank of them is described, those who offered themselves to others as proper Tools to accomplish their Designs, and hence from

their Cunning and Address were often in high Favour, invited to Supper, and admitted to sit at the same Table with the Master of the Feast. *Rex* is often used for a great or a rich Man, and was a common Appellation too for the Master of the Feast, he who invited and entertained the Company.

*Tene asymbolum.* We learn from *Dognatus*, that this Passage was not taken from *Apollodorus*, but imitated from some Lines of the sixth Satire of *Ennius*, where a Parasite says:

*Quippe*

## ACT II. SCENE II.

### ARGUMENT.

This Scene contains the Encounter of Demipho with Phormio the Parasite: Antipho had married unknown to his Father, who upon his Return insists that he part with his Wife. Phormio opposes it.

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHORMIO.

*Dem.* T'O the Advocates.) Did you ever hear of a more outrageous Insult offered to any one than this to me? Pray come and stand by me.

*Get.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

This Scene is artfully conducted by the Poet. *Geta* and *Phormio* see *Demipho* at a Distance, advancing with his Train of Advocates behind him, but continue the Conversation, as if they saw him not. Thus *Geta* is overheard by his Master defending his cause with great Warmth, and proceeding even to Reproaches against *Phormio*. All this with design to ward off the Blow

from himself, and make it appear as if he was not any way to blame in what had been done. In the Conversation that ensues upon *Demipho*'s coming up; *Phormio*, in spite of all his Cunning and artful Evasions, appears more than once disconcerted, and in danger of betraying himself. There is, perhaps, more Merit in this, than most Readers are aware of; the Poet would not represent Knavery

GE. Non potest sati' pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratia.

PH. Imo enim nemo sati' pro merito gratiam regi resert.

Tene asymbolum venire, unctum, atque lautum è bal-

neis, 25 Otiosum ab animo; cùm ille & curâ, & sumtu absu-

mitur,

Dum tibi fit, quod placeat; ille ringitur, tu rideas?

Prior bibas, prior decumbas; cœna dubia apponitur?

GE. Quid istuc verbi est? PH. ubi tu dubites, quid

fumas potissimum.

Hæc, cùm rationem ineas, quâm sint suavia, & quâm

cara sint;

Ea qui præbet, non tu hunc habeas planè præsentem

Deum?

GE. Senex adeſt, vide quid agas, prima coitio et acer-

Si eam sustinueris, postilla jam, ut lubet, ludas licet.

ineas rationem, quam suavia bæc sint, & quam cara sint; non tu habeas hunc plane præsentem

Deum, qui præbet ea? GE. Senex adeſt; vide quid agas: prima coitio est acerrima: si sustinue-

ris eam, jam post illa, licet ludas ut lubet.

GE. Gratia non potest satis referri tibi. ab illo, pro me- rito. PH. Imo e-

nim, nemo sati' re- fere gratiam. regi pro merito. Tene

venire asymbolum, unctum, atque lau-

tum è balneis, otio-

sum ab animo; cum ille absuntur & cu-

ra, & sumptu, dum

quid placeat fit tibi; ille ringitur, tu ri-

deas? prior bibas, prior decumbas; cœ-

na dubia apponitur?

GE. Quid verbi est istuc? PH. Ubi

tu dubites quid po-

tissimum fumas. Cum

ineas rationem, quam suavia bæc sint, & quam cara sint; non tu habeas hunc plane præsentem

Deum, qui præbet ea? GE. Senex adeſt; vide quid agas: prima coitio est acerrima: si sustinue-

ris eam, jam post illa, licet ludas ut lubet.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Quippe sine cura, letus, laetus, quum ad- venis,

Infertis malis, & expedito brachio,

Alacer, celsus, lupino exspectans impetu.

Mox dum alterius abligurias bona: quid

Cenfes dominis esse animi? Pro Diwom fi-

dem!

Ille triflīs cibum dum servat, tu ridens vo-

rari.

For when you sit down at Table devoided  
of Care, cheerful, bathed and perfumed,  
with Jaws ready for Havock, and an  
active right Hand, keen, wrathful, and  
eager like a Wolf after his Prey: When  
afterwards you begin the delicious Repast,  
and gorge at another's Expence: what do

"you imagine is the Condition of your Entertainer? Good Heavens! While he  
with a Heart full of Anguish serves you  
all round, you chearfully dispatch his  
Bounty."

28 Cœna dubia apponitur? Phormio himself explains the meaning of this in the next Line. Horace uses the same Phrase in the second Satire of the second Book, where recommending Temperance, and describing the mischievous Effects, which a Variety of Meats jumbled together in the Stomach must produce, he says:

----- Vides, ut pallidus omnis  
Cœna defurgat dubia?

### ACTUS II. SCENA II.

#### ARGUMENTUM.

Hæc scena concertationem babet Demiphonis & parasiti. Clam patre uxorem duxerat Antipho: domum reversus pater illum vult ejicere: contra dicit Phormio.

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHORMIO.

EN unquam cuiquam contumeliosius  
Audistis factam injuriam, quam hæc est mihi?  
contumeliosius cuiquam, quam bæc est facta mibi?

ORDO.

DE. EN unquam  
audiflis in-  
juriam factam con-

### ANNOTATIONES.

Knavery in too triumphant Circumstances. but it will in spite of all his Endeavours dis-  
Phormio, tho' old in the Practice of Roguery, cover itself, by a certain Incoherence and  
and hardened to Deceit, yet cannot so far Hesitation in his Answers.  
conquer the Conviction of his own Mind, En unquam cuiquam. He is speaking  
here

*Get.* He's in a Passion.

*Phor.* (softly) Pray hold your tongue, st. I'll soon rouze him effectually; (aloud) Immortal Gods! Does *Demipho* deny that *Phany* is related to him? What, *Demipho* deny that she is related to him?

*Get.* He does.

*Phor.* Or that he knows any thing who her Father was?

*Get.* He denies it.

*Dem.* This I believe is the very Man I was speaking of. Follow me.

*Phor.* Or that he knows who even *Stilpho* was?

*Get.* He denies it.

*Phor.* Because, poor Creature, she was left destitute, her Father's disown'd, herself neglected: See the Effects of Avarice!

*Get.* If you accuse my Master of Avarice, you shan't easily escape.

*Dem.* Unparallel'd Impudence! Is he even come to accuse first?

*Phor.* As to the young Man, I can't reasonably be angry with him, if he did not know him; because, as *Stilpho* was much in years, poor, and supported himself only by his Labour, he kept almost always in the Country: there he farm'd a small Piece of Ground of my Father. The old Man was wont often to complain to me, how he was neglected by this his Kinsman. But what a Man did he thus neglect? The very best I ever saw in my Life.

*Get.* See that you say no more either of him or yourself than you can make good.

*Phor.* You go and be hang'd; for had I not known him to be so, I would never have raised such powerful Enemies to myself in your Family, for her sake whom your Master now so ungenerously slighted.

*Get.* What, do you persist still, you Wretch, to abuse my Master in his absence?

*Phor.* He deserves it.

*Get.* Say you so, you Jail-Bird?

*Dem.* Geta.

*Get.* Thou common Defrauder, thou Perverter of the Laws.

*Dem.* Geta.

*Phor.* Answer him.

*Get.* Who's that? Oh!

*Dem.* Hold your tongue.

*Get.* This Fellow, Sir, has been charging you to-day in your ab-

sence,

### ANNOTATIONS.

here to the three Lawyers, whom he had brought from the Forum, to consult with in the present Cause; for we are to suppose that he had by the way been informing them of the particular Circumstances of it, after which he puts this Question to them.

*Quin tu bec age.* In most Editions we read *quoniam tu bec age* without the Addition of *tu*. This was the first who recited a city reading from the Remark of

*Doratus*, who observes that this *quoniam tu bec age* amounts to an Injunction of Silence. This from the common and natural Signification of these Words could never have been conjectured, without some such Addition as *tu*, which is an evident Note of Silence. This Emendation he moreover confirms by several other Reasons, all very strong and convincing.

\* *Precib Dno immortaliq!* & h<sup>t</sup> P<sup>r</sup>er-

Adeste quæso. GE. iratus est. PH. quin tu hoc age. st. quæso. adfle. GE.  
 Jam ego hunc agitabo, proh Deum immortalium ! Ego iratus. PH. Quis  
 Negat Panium esse hanc sibi cognatam ? Demipho ? 5 ego agnubz lunc.  
 Hanc Demiphō negat esse cognatam ? GE. negat. ego agnubz lunc.  
 PH. Neque ejus patrem se scire, qui fuerit ? GE. negat. Proh Deum immor-  
 DE. Ipsum esse opinor, de quo agebam. sequimini. rialium ! An Demi-  
 PH. Nec Stilphonein ipsum icire, qui fuerit ? GE. negat. pho negat hanc Pana-  
 PH. Quia egens relicta est misera, ignoratur parens, 10 nium esse cognatam  
 Neglegitur ipsa. vide. avaritia quid facit. sibi ? Demipho ne-  
 GE. Si herum insimulabis malitiae, male audies. gat hanc esse cognata-  
 DE. O' audaciam ! etiamne ultro accusatum advenit ? jam ? GE. Negat.  
 PH. Nam jam adolescenti nihil est quod succensem, PH. Neque se fure  
 Si illum minus norat : quippe homo jam grandior, 15 patrem ejus, qui fu-  
 Pauper, cui opera vita erat, ruri fere erit ? GE. Negat.  
 Se continebat : ibi agrum de nostro patre  
 Colendum habebat. sepe interea mihi senex DE. Opiner hunc  
 Narrabat, se hunc neglegere cognatum suum. esse ipsum, de quo  
 At quem virum ? quem ego viderim in vita optimum. agelam. Seguimini.  
 GE. Videas te, atque illum, ut narras. PH. abi in PH. Nec fecire ipsum  
 malam crucem : 21 Stilphonem, qui fu-  
 Nam ni ita eum existimasssem, nunquam tam graves  
 Ob hanc inimicitias caperem in vestram familiam,  
 Quam is aspernatur nunc tam inliberaliter. oit. GE. Negat.  
 GE. Pergin' hero absenti male loqui, impurissime ? 25 PH. Quia misericordia  
 PH. Dignum autem hoc illo est. GE. ain' tandem, velicta genit, pars  
 carcer ? DE. Geta. ignoratur, ipsa negligitur, vide quid a-  
 GE. Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. DE. Geta.  
 PH. Responde. GE. quis honio est ? hem. DE. tace. varitia fari. GE.  
 GE. absenti tibi,

*lendum de nostro patre. Sæpe interea senex narrabat mihi, bunc suum cognatum neglige se. At quem virum ? optimius quem ego viderim in vita. GE. Videas ut narras te atque illum. PH. Abi in malam crucem : nam ni existimasssem eum ita, nunquam capere tam graves inimicitias in vestram familiam ob hanc, quam is nunc aspernatur tam inliberaliter. GE. Pergin', impurissime, loqui male hero absenti ? PH. Hoc autem est dignum illo. GE. Aïnc tandem, carcer ? DE. Geta. GE. Extortor bonorum, contortor legum. DE. Geta. PH. Responde. GE. Quis bono est ? hem. DE. Tace. GE. Nunquam cœfiravit bode dicere contumelias tibi absenti,*

## ANNOTATIO N S.

mis, had said before to Geta, was in a low whispering Voice, but here he raises his Tone, or purpose to be heard by Demipho, and thus is the first to accuse the Person he had injured. To compleat the Sentence, we must supply fidem; as in the Andrian we read prob Deum atque hemiram fidem.

<sup>21</sup> Videas te, atque illum, ut narras. These Words have been wrested into six or seven different Meanings by Commentators. The most natural and obvious Construction is thus: Videas ut narras te atque illum. See what you say, what account you give of yourself and him. Piermis has been extolling Stil-

pho, the pretended Father, as a Man of great Worth, which included a heavy Reflection upon Demipho for his neglect of him. Hence Geta, with an affected Zeal for his Master, interrupts him: Take care you say no more than you can prove, for you'll be called upon to make it good. I don't say but this Explanation may be liable to Objections, yet it seems less so than any of the others that have been offered.

<sup>22</sup> In vestram familiam. In some Editions we read nostram familiam; the Difference is not material.

<sup>23</sup> Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. Mt 3

fence, with such Things as are unworthy of you, and worthy only of himself.

*Dem.* Well, have done. Young Man, with your good leave, I'd first ask this Question, if you'll be pleased to give me an Answer. Who, do you say, this Friend of yours was? Explain that Point, and how he claim'd Relation to me.

*Phor.* You question me, forsooth, as if you knew nothing of the Matter.

*Dem.* I know?

*Phor.* Yes, you.

*Dem.* I deny it: You, who assert it, rub up my Memory.

*Phor.* I warrant you did not know your own Cousin!

*Dem.* You distract me: Tell me his Name.

*Phor.* His Name! I will.

*Dem.* Why don't you then?

*Phor.* I'm undone by *Hercules*, I've forgot the Name.

*Dem.* Ha! what's that you say?

*Phor.* (*Aside to Geta.*) *Geta*, if you remember the Name I mentioned just now, whisper it to me. (*To Demipho!*) I'll not tell you; as if you did not know it already; you come to pump me.

*Dem.* I come to pump you!

*Get.* (*softly to Phormio.*) *Stilpho*.

*Phor.* And after all, what is it to me? 'Tis *Stilpho*.

*Dem.* Whom do you say?

*Phor.* I say, *Stilpho*; you knew him.

*Dem.* I neither knew him, nor was ever related to any one of that Name.

*Phor.* Say you so? Are you not ashamed of such Doings? But had he left behind him an Estate of ten Talents—

*Dem.* The Gods confound thee!

*Phor.* You'd have been the first to trace minutely the Detail of your Pedigree, from Grandfather, and Great-Grandfather.

*Dem.* Perhaps so: I should then, had I undertaken it, have made it appear how she was related to me: Now do you the same. Tell me which way we are related.

*Get.* (*To Demipho.*) Faith, Master, well urg'd. (*To Phormio.*) You, Sir, take care of yourself.

*Phor.* I made the Thing plain where I ought, before the Judges: If it was false, why did not your Son then disprove it?

*Dem.* Speak not to me of my Son, whose Folly was beyond expression.

*Phor.* But you who are so wondrous wise, apply to the Magistrates,

### ANNOTATIONS.

This seems to have been a common Re- *mipho* strike more deep. Cicero endeavours proach to Sycophants and Sharpers, and as by a like Figure to augment the Odium of a it has an immediate Reference to what *Phor-* base Behaviour: *in Pisonem Cap. 17.* "Age, *mipho* had lately done, must in the Eye of De- "senatus odit te, quod cum tu facere jure concedis,

Te indignas, séque dignas contumelias.  
Nunquam cessavit dicere hodie. DE. ohe, define. 30  
Adolescens, primùm abs te hoc bona venia peto,  
Si tibi placere potis est, mihi ut respondeas:  
Quem amicum tuum ais fuisse istum? explana mihi:  
Et qui cognatum me sibi esse diceret.  
PH. Proinde expiscare, quasi non noſſes. DE. noſſem?  
PH. ita. 35  
DE. Ego me nego: tu, qui ais, redige in memoriam.  
PH. Echo, tu sobrinum tuum non noras? DE. enecas:  
Dic nomen. PH. nomen? maxumè. DE. quid nunc  
taces? [PH. Geta,  
PH. Perii hercle, nomen perdidi. DE. hem, quid ais?  
Si meministri id quod olim dictum est, subjice. hem,  
Non dico: quasi non noris, tentatum advenis. 41  
DE. Egon' autem tento? GE. Stilpho. PH. atque adeo,  
quid mea? [noveras?  
Stilpho est. DE quem dixti? PH. Stilphonem, inquam  
DE. Neque ego illum noram, neque mihi cognatus fuit  
Quisquam isto nomine. PH. itane? non te horum pudet?  
At si talentum rem reliquisset decem— 46  
DE. Di tibi male faciant. PH. primus essem memoriter  
Progeniem vostram usque ab avo atque atavo proferens.  
DE. Ita ut dicis, ego tum cum advenissem, qui mihi  
Cognata ea eset, dicerem: itidem tu face. 50  
Cedo, qui est cognata? GE. eu noſter, recte. heus tu  
cave.  
PH. Dilucide expedivi, quibus me oportuit  
Judicibus. tum, id si falso fuerat, filius  
Cur non refellit? DE. filium narras mihi?  
Cujus deſtutioſia dici, ut dignum est, non potest. 55  
PH. At tu, qui sapiens es, magistratus adi,  
natus mibi? PH. Itane? Non pudet te horum? at si reliquisset rem decem talentum. DE. Dii  
majefaciant tibi. PH. Essem primus memoriter proferens progeniem vestram usque ab avo, atque  
atavo. DE. Ita ut dicis, ego tum, cum advenissem, dicerem qui ea eset cognata mibi: tu face  
itidem: cedo qui est cognata? GE. Eu noſter, recte: heus tu, cave. PH. Expedivi dilucide  
judicibus, quibus oportuit me: si id fuerat falso, cur filius non tum refellit? DE. Narras fili  
um mibi? de cuius ſtutioſia non potest dici, ut est dignum. PH. At tu qui es sapiens, adi magi  
ſtratus,

## ANNOTATI ONS.

" concedis, affictorem, & perditorem, non pretended Check or Ménace, to deter him from Evasions, and compel him to come directly to the Point: if a Whisper, they are a Caution to Phormio to be upon his Guard.

<sup>54</sup> Eu noſter, recte. These Words are addressed to Demipho, applauding him for pushing the Question so close. Heus tu! cave, these again are pronounced, turning to Phormio; but 'tis uncertain whether they are to be understood as spoken aloud, or in a soft whispering Tone. If the first, they are a

strates, and procure a second Decision in the same Cause; as you seem to be Sovereign here, and the only Man that can claim a Privilege of having the same Cause try'd over again.

*Dem.* Altho' I am manifestly injur'd, yet rather than engage in a Law-Suit, or be plagu'd with your Tongue: Free me of her, and as if she was really my Relation, take fifteen Guineas; the Portion which the Law allows.

*Phor.* Ha! ha! ha! A pleasant kind of Man!

*Dem.* What's the Matter? Do I ask any Thing unreasonable? Can't I obtain even this, which is common Justice?

*Phor.* Say you so, truly? Does the Law allow, that after you have abused a Citizen, you should dismiss her with a Reward, as if she were a Whore? Or is it not rather to prevent a Citizen's bringing any Scandal upon herself thro' Poverty, that the Law enjoins a Marriage with her next Relation, that she may pass her Life with one Man? A Thing which you here mean to hinder.

*Dem.* Ay, ay, with her next Relation: But whence are we related to her? Or why must we be concern'd with her?

*Phor.* Well well, the Thing's now done, and you can't undo it.

*Dem.* Not undo it? Nay, I shan't desist till I have gone through with it.

*Phor.* 'Tis all a Joke.

*Dem.* See the End of it then.

*Phor.* In fine, *Demipho*, you are no way concern'd in the Affair: 'Tis your Son, and not you, that's cast: For your Marriage-Days are over long ago.

*Dem.* Suppose 'tis he says all this to you that I now say, or I'll turn both him and this Wife of his out of Doors.

*Get.* (*Afside.*) He's angry.

*Phor.* You'll be better advis'd, I hope.

*Dem.* Are you thus determined, you unlucky Rascal, to do me all the Mischief you can?

*Phor.* (*Afside to Geta.*) He's afraid of us, for all he strives to hide it,

*Get.* (*Afside to Phormio.*) You've begun well.

*Phor.* Even bear with Patience what can't be avoided: 'Twill be acting like yourself to keep up a Friendship between us.

*Dem.* Do I value your Friendship, or desire to haye, see, or be acquainted with you?

*Phor.* If you can but agree with her, you'll have one to be the Joy and Delight of your old Age: Pray consider your Time of Life.

*Dem.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Phormio* escapes the Danger, by saying that he had already made it appear before the proper Judges, and had no Intention to give a second Detail.

<sup>58</sup> *Quandoquidem solus regnas.* This is an invidious Jeer; for in Athens, a City tenacious of its Freedom, the Name of King, or

the affecting of regal Power was extremely odious; and to claim a second Judgment in a Cause that had been already determined, looked somewhat tyrannical, as if a Man meant to set himself above the Laws, and controul them at his Pleasure.

<sup>79</sup> *Tute id: m: stolidus fecerit.* Commentato-

rs

Judicium de cādem causā iterum ut reddant tibi :  
Quandoquidem solus regnas, & soli licet  
Hic de cādem causā bis judicium adipiscier.

DE. Et si mihi facta injuria est, veruntamen  
Poujus quām lites secesser, aut quām te audiam,

Itideū ut cognata si sit, id quod lex jubet

Dotem dare, abduce hanc, minas quinque accipe.

PH. Ha, ha, ha, homo tuavis ! DE. quid est? num  
iniquom postulo?

An ne hoc quidem ego adipiscar, quod jus publicum est?

PH. Itane tandem, quālo, item ut meretricem, ubi  
anūsu' sis,

Mercedem dare lex jubet ei, atque amittere? an,  
Ut ne quid turpe civis in se admitteret

Proptet egestatem, proxumo jussa est dari,

Ut cum uno ætatem degeret? quod tu vetas.

DE. Ita, proxumo quidem: at nos unde? aut quam-  
obrem? PH. ohe.

Actum, aiunt, ne agas. DE. non agam? imo haud  
desinam,

Donec perfecero hoc. PH. ineptis. DE. sine modō.

PH. Postremò tecum nihil rei nobis, Demipho, est:

Tuus est damnatus gnatus, non tu: nam tua

Præterierat iam ad ducendum ætas. DE. omnia hæc

Illum putato, quæ ego nunc dico, dicere:

Aut quidem cum uxore hac ipsum prohibebo domo.

GE. Iratus es. PH. tute idem melius feceris.

DE. Itane es paratus facere me aduersum omnia

Infelix? PH. metuit hic nos, tametsi sedulo

Diffimulat. GE. bene habent tibi principia. PH. quin,

quod est?

Ferunduni fers? tuis dignum factis feceris,

Ut amicitia inter nos simus: DE. ergo tuam expetam

Amicitiam? aut te visum, aut auditum velim?

PH. Si concordabis cum illa, habebis, quæ tuam

Seneclutem oblectet: respice ætatem tuam.

guatus est damnatus, non tu: nam tua ætas ad ducendum iam præterierat.

acere omnia hæc, quæ ego nunc dico: aut quidem prohibebo ipsam cum hac urete domo.

PH. Tute feceris idem in his. GE. Eft iratus. DE. Itane es paratus infelix facere omnia aduersum me?

PH. Hic infelix nō tametsi sedulo diffimulat. GE. Principia habent bene tibi. PH. Quin fers

quod est ferendus? feceris dignum tuis factis, ut nos simus amici inter nos.

DE. Ergo expetum tuam amicitiam, aut velim te visum & auditum? PH. Si concordabis cum illa, habebis nu-

num, quæ oblectet tuam seneclutem: respice tuam ætatem.

ut iterum reddam quidem tibi de cādem  
causa: quandoquidem solus regnas hic,  
& sicut tibi soli adipisci bis judicium bis  
de cādem causa. DE.

Efta injuria est facta  
mihi, veruntamen  
potius quam secter  
lites, aut quam au-

diam te; itidem ut si  
sit cognata, abduce  
hanc, & accipe quin-  
que minas, id quod  
lex jubet dare donec.

PH. Ha, ha, ha,  
homo suavis! DE.  
Quid est? Num po-  
stulo iniquum? An

ego ne adipiscar hoc  
quidem, quod est pub-  
licum jus? PH. Itane  
quæso tandem lex ju-  
bet, ubi si abusus ci-  
vem item ut meretri-  
cem, dare mercedem

ei, atque amittere? An  
at civis ne ad-  
mitteret quid turpe in  
se propter egestatem,  
jussa est dari proximo

ut degeret æta-  
tem cum uno? quod  
tu vetas. DE. Ita  
quidem, proximo. At  
unde nos sumus  
proximi? aut quam-  
obrem? PH. Obe,  
aiunt, ne agas ac-  
tum. DE. Non a-

gam? imo baldi de-  
firam, donec perfec-  
tero hoc. PH. Ineptis. DE. Sine modō.

PH. Postremo, De-  
mipho, est nihil, rei  
nubis tecum: tuus

Putato illum  
donec perfec-  
tero hoc. PH. Ineptis. DE. Sine modō.

PH. Tute feceris idem in his. GE. Eft iratus. DE. Itane es paratus infelix facere omnia aduersum me?

PH. Hic infelix nō tametsi sedulo diffimulat. GE. Principia habent bene tibi. PH. Quin fers

quod est ferendus? feceris dignum tuis factis, ut nos simus amici inter nos.

DE. Ergo expetum tuam amicitiam, aut velim te visum & auditum? PH. Si concordabis cum illa, habebis nu-

num, quæ oblectet tuam seneclutem: respice tuam ætatem.

## ANNOTATIONS.

These differ greatly as to the Meaning of these words; some explain them; *Tua'll* scarce perhaps, have been a common Form of Speech, where Threats were despised as impotent. Such is that of *Davus* in the *Ant.* Others; *Yea'll* will think of it. It may, *dicat: bona verba, quæjs.*

*Dem.* Let her be your Delight ; take her to yourself.

*Phor.* Moderate your Passion.

*Dem.* Mark what I say, for we have had too many Words already : If you don't quickly take away this Wench, I'll turn her out ; I have said it, *Phormio*.

*Phor.* If you offer to use her in any Manner unworthy, a Gentlewoman, I'll bring a heavy Action against you ; I have said it, *Demipho*—  
*(aside to Geta.)* If you should happen to want me, I'll be at home.

*Get.* I understand you

## A C T II. S C E N E III.

### A R G U M E N T.

*Demipho consults the Advocates in regard to his Son's Marriage.*

*One advises a Process, the other dissuades from it, and the third, instead of joining with either of the others, requires time to deliberate.*

DEMIPHO, GETA, HEGIO, CRATINUS, CRITO.

*Dem.* WHAT Care and Anxiety does my Son bring upon me, by entangling himself and me in this unhappy Marriage ? Nor does he offer to come near me, that I may know what he can say, or what his Sentiments may be. Do you go and see whether he is come home, or no.

*Get.* I will.

*Dem.* You see now, Gentlemen, how the Case stands. What must I do ? Say, *Hegio*.

*Heg.* Who, I ? I think *Cratinus* should give his Opinion first, if you please.

*Dem.* Say *Cratinus*.

*Crat.* Must I speak ?

*Dem.* You.

*Crat.* I'd have you do what's most for your Advantage. 'Tis my Opinion, that what your Son did in your Absence, ought in Reason and Justice to be made void, and the Law will grant it. I have told you my Sentiments.

*Dem.* Say now, *Hegio*.

*Heg.* I believe *Cratinus* has spoke his real Thoughts ; but as the Saying is, *So many Men, So many Minds* : every one has his Way.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

*Geta*, in the Beginning of this Scene, is sent to enquire after *Antipho* ; and *Phormio* had retired. *Demipho* is therefore left with his three Counsellors, to whom he addresses himself, and enquires their Opinion of the Cause, now that they had heard more particularly about it. They give their Judgment with great Form and Ceremony, contradicting one another, and leave *Demipho* in greater Uncertainty than ever ; who finding that he was like to receive but little Benefit from the Advice of his learned Council, resolves to wait his Brother's Return, and be guided by him.

DE. Te oblectet: tibi habe. PH. minue verò iram.

DE. hoc age:

Satis jam verborum est. nisi tu properas mulierem

Abducere, ego illam ejiciam: dixi, Phormio. 90

PH. Si tu illam attigeris secus, quæ dignum est liberam.

Dicam tibi impingam grandem: dixi, Demipho.

Si quid opus fuerit, heus, domo me. GE. intellego.

quam est dignum attingere liberam, ego impingam grandem dicam tibi: dixi, Demipho. Si quid fuerit opus, heus, continebo me domo. GE. Intelligo.

DE. Oblectet te, babe  
eam tibi. PH. Vero  
minue iram. DE.  
Age hoc: jam est sa-  
tis verborum; nisi  
tu properas abducere  
mulierem, ego ejiciam  
illam: dixi, Phor-  
mio. PH. Si tu at-  
tigeris illam secus,

## ACTUS II. SCENA III.

### ARGUMENTUM.

*Consulit Demipho advocatos super filii conjugio: unus suadet, dis-  
suadet alter; tertius, qui se alterutri addere debuisset, ejusmodi  
sententiam aicit, ut rursus deliberatione opus esse videatur.*

DEMIPHO, GETA, HEGIO, CRATINUS, CRITO. ORDO.

QUANTA me curâ, & solicitudine afficit  
GNATUS, qui me & se hisce impedivit nuptiis?

Neque mi in conspectum prodit, ut saltem sciam,  
Quid de hac re dicat, quidve sit sententia.

Abi tu, vise redieritne jam, an nondum, domum.

GE. Eo. DE. videtis quo in loco res hæc siet.

Quid ago? dic, Hegio. HE. ego? Cratinum censeo,  
Si tibi videtur. DE. dic, Cratine. CRA. mene vis?

DE. TE. CRA. ego, quæ in rem tuam sunt, ea velim  
facias. mihi

Si hoc videtur: quod te absente hic filius

Egit, restitui in integrum, æquom est & bonum:  
Et id impetrabis. dixi. DE. dic nunc, Hegio.

HE. Ego sedulo hunc dixisse credo. verùm ita est;  
Quot homines, tot sententiae: suis cuique mos.

CRA. Visse me dicere? DR. Volo te. CRA. Ego velim facias ea quæ sint in tuam rem.  
Hoc sic videtur mihi: quod filius egit hic, te absente, est æquum. Et bonum id restitui in integrum,  
& impetrabis id. Dixi. DE. Dic nunc, Hegio. HE. Ego credo tunc dixisse sedalo: utrum  
est ita, quot homines sunt, tot sententiae sunt: suis mos est cuique.

DE. QUanta cura  
& felici-  
tudine gnatus afficit  
me, qui impedit me  
& se hisce nuptiis? &  
neque prodit mihi in  
conspectum, ut saltem  
sciam, quid dicat de  
hac re, quidve sen-  
tentiae sit illi. Abi  
tu, vise redieritne do-  
num jam, an nondum.

GE. Eo. DE. Vide-  
tis in quo loco hæc  
re: sit. Quid ago?  
dic, Hegio. HE.  
Ego? censeo. Crati-  
num prius consulendu-  
m si videtur tibi.

DE. Dic, Cratine.

### ANNOTATIONS.

7 Dic, Hegio. This was the Form of Ad- reversed. To obviate this Difficulty. I shall dress used in desiring a Counsellor to speak here quote the Sentiments of a learned Se- his Sentiments of any Causa. The same was nator of Holland, who being consulted by used too by the Consuls, when they asked a Wijsterbovius upon this very Passage of our Senator's Opinion in the House.

12 Et id impetrabis. The Reader may, " judicata inter easdem personas pro veritate perhaps, wonder how Cratinus could give this " habetur. Sed hic damnatus erat filius, as his Opinion, when it is several times hinted " non pater. Quid ergo prohibebat, quo- above, that it was mere Folly and Extrava- " minus pater, jure potestatis patriæ, ean- gance once to attempt the getting Judgment " dem item ageret, apud eosdem judices, &

" sua

I don't think that what the Law has once done, can be annulled; and it is wrong to attempt it.

*Dem.* Say, *Crito.*

*Crito.* I think we ought to deliberate farther upon it: 'tis an Affair of great Consequence.

*Heg.* Do you want any thing more of us?

*Dem.* You've done very well.—I'm now more to seek than ever.

*Get.* They say he's not come home yet.

*Dem.* I must wait the return of my Brother. Whatever Advice he shall give me in this Affair, I'll follow it. I'll go to the Port, and enquire when the Ship is expected.

*Get.* And I'll go find out *Antipho*, that he may know what has passed here. "But O, I see he comes just in the nick of time."

### ANNOTATIONS.

"sua intercessione probaret, filium, se invito, <sup>24 Sed ecce ipsum.</sup> There must certainly  
"non elocari? Absente, nec auditio patre, be some Mistake here. This is made the  
"judicium actum erat. Poterat igitur ipse Conclusion of the second Act; and yet there  
"judices adire, & causam, non tam filii, is apparently no Pause or Interval, in as  
"quam suam agere. Si ita haec intelligas, much as *Antipho* comes on immediately, and  
"de appellationibus ex jure Attico inanis enters into Conversation with *Geta*. This  
"est omnis disputatio."

## ACT III. SCENE I.

### ARGUMENT.

*Antipho* blames himself for shunning his Father so precipitately, and by that inconsiderate Flight leaving his Cause to be defended by others: at length he learns from *Geta* the whole of what bad passed.

### ANTIPHO, GETA.

*Antipho.* INDEED, *Antipho*, you are greatly to be blamed for this Timorousness of Spirit. Was it excusable in you to run away thus, and trust your whole Happiness to the Management of others? Did you imagine that they would take more real Concern in your Affairs than yourself? for however other things were, you ought at least to have thought of her, whom you have now at home; that she be not deceived, or suffer any Misfortune from the Confidence she has reposed in you, who are now her only Hope and Resource.

*Get.* Why truly, Master, we have been accusing you heavily in your Absence, for leaving us.

*Ant.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Antipho*, who was naturally of a timorous Disposition, and in danger of betraying himself, by the Confusion he was apt to discover, when questioned about any thing, had retired upon his Father's Approach. But afterwards reflecting with himself, of what Consequence this might be to his Affairs, as he was obliged to leave them to the Management of others, whom it could not be supposed

Mibi non videtur, quod sit factum legibus, 15 | Videtur mibi, id  
Rescindi posse: & turpe incepsum est. DE. dic; Crito. | quod sit factum le-  
gibus, non posse re-  
scindi: & incepsum  
est turpe. DE. Dic,  
Crito. CRI. Ego  
censeo deliberandum  
amplius: res est mag-  
na. HE. Num vis  
nos facere quid ali-  
liud? DE. Fecisti  
probe: sum multo in-  
certior, quam dudum.  
GE. Negant filium  
redisse. DE. Frater  
ex expectandus mihi:  
Is quod mihi dederit de hac re consilium, id sequar. | GE. Negant filium  
redisse. DE. Frater  
ex expectandus mihi:  
Percontatum ibo ad portum, quoad se recipiat.  
GE. At ego Antiphonem queram, ut, quæ acta hinc  
sint, sciat.  
Sed ecce ipsum video in tempore huc se recipere.  
sequar id consilium, quod consilium ita dederit mihi de hac re. Ibo ad portum percontatum, quo ad  
recipiat se. GE. At ego queram Antiphonem, ut sciat quæ sint acta hinc. Sed ecce video ip-  
sum recipere se huc in tempore.

## ANNOTATIONS.

deal further, and to begin the third Act with, is the truer. Malam *Dacier*, who here also Quid? Quia proficiens causa hinc est *Larvum*, concludes the second Act, retrenches this last *Chorus*? Indeed there seems to be great Convenience, to prevent the apparent Absurdity of fusion in the Division of the Acts of this, continuing the Play without Interruption, Play. We have, however, in this, as in where the Interval between the two Acts is every thing else, conformed to the *Cambridge* supposed.

Edition, though perhaps the other Division

## ACTUS III. SCENA I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Antipho reversus seipsum incusat, quod patris conspectum veritus  
fugerit, quodque ita inconsulto discedens, causam suam aliis de-  
fendendam reliquerit: rem totam denique ex Geta Cognoscit.*

ANTIPHO, GETA.

**E**NIMVERO, Antipho, multimodis cum istoc animo  
es vituperandus.  
Itane te hinc abiisse, & vitam tuam tutandam aliis de- 5  
disse? [versuros?  
Alios tuam rem credidisti, magis quam tete, animad-  
Nam, ut ut erant alia, illi certe, quæ nunc tibi domi-  
est, consuleres:  
Ne quid propter tuam fidem decepta pateretur mali: 5  
Cujus nunc miseræ spes opeque sunt in te uno omnes  
sitæ. [Inclusamus, qui abieris.  
GE: Et quidem, here, nos jamdudum hinc te absentem  
mali propter tuam fidem: cuius miseræ omnes spes opeque sunt nunc sitæ in te uno. GE: Et quidem;  
here, nos hic jamdudum inclusamus te absentem, qui abieris.

ORDO.  
**A**N. **E**NIMVERO,  
Antipho,  
es mul modis vituper-  
randus cum istoc a-  
nimo. Tene abiisse  
binc ita, & dedisse tu-  
am vitam, tutandam  
aliis? Credidisti a-  
lios animadversu-  
ros tuam rem magis  
quam tete? nam ut  
ut allâ erant, certe  
consuleres illi, quæ est  
nunc domi tibi, ne  
decepta pateretur quid

## ANNOTATIONS.

supposed they touched so nearly, he resolves maintain his own Cause. He accordingly to shake off this Weakness, if possible, and approaches full of those Thoughts, and is overheard

*Ant.* I was looking for you.

*Get.* But we were never the less diligent for that.

*Ant.* Speak, pray: in what posture are my Affairs? How is my Destiny like to be? Does my Father suspect any thing?

*Get.* Nothing at all.

*Ant.* But is there any Hope for me?

*Get.* I can't tell.

*Ant.* Ah!

*Get.* Unless *Phædria* had left nothing undone in your Favour—

*Ant.* 'Tis nothing new in him.

*Get.* Then *Phormio* in this, as in all other Affairs, has behaved like a true Hero.

*Ant.* What has he done?

*Get.* He out-hectored the old Gentleman, angry as he was.

*Ant.* Well done, *Phormio*!

*Get.* I too did what I could.

*Ant.* Honest *Geta*, I love you all.

*Get.* The first setting out was as I say; hitherto, matters go smoothly; and your Father intends to wait your Uncle's Arrival.

*Ant.* Why wait for him?

*Get.* He said that he would be determined by his Advice in what relates to this Business.

*Ant.* How I dread my Uncle's coming home now, *Geta*! for by his Sentence alone I understand, I must live or die.

*Get.* Here comes *Phædria*.

*Ant.* Where?

*Get.* See there, he's coming out from his School of Exercise.

### ANNOTATIONS.

overheard by *Geta*, who immediately lets him know, that they no less blamed his Ab-

<sup>13</sup> *Confutavit.* *Confutare*, in its proper and original Signification means, to allay the Heat and Rage of boiling Water, by pouring cold Water into it. This was done from a Vessel, call'd by the Ancients *futum*. *Confutare*, i. e. *futo aquam ferventem compescere*. Hence the Word, by an elegant Transition, was used to express, calming the Transports of Passion.

<sup>10</sup> *Nunquid patri subolet?* This relates to his acting in concert with *Phormio*: he is anxious to know whether his Father had any Suspicion of that. Much depended on this; for if his Father imagined him innocent, and that all was owing to the Tricks and Devices of *Phormio*, he would not find it so hard a matter to pacify him, and perhaps in time might reconcile him to the Match.

<sup>20</sup> *Ab sua palestra.* *Palaestra* was properly the Place where the Grecian Youth practised their Exercises; as running, vaulting, riding, &c. In allusion to this, *Geta* pleasantly

AN. Te ipsum quærebam. GE. sed eâ causâ nihil  
magis defecimus. [tunæ meæ ?  
AN. Loquere, obscero; quoniam in loco sunt res & for-  
Numquid patri subolet ? GE. nil etiam. AN. ecquid  
spei porro est ? GE. nescio. AN. ah. 10  
GE. Nisi Phædria haud cessavit pro te eniti. AN. nihil  
fecit novi. [nuum hominem præbuit.  
GE. Tum Phormio itidem hac re, ut in aliis, stre-  
AN. Quid is fecit ? GE. confutavit verbis admodum  
iratum senem. [Geta, omnes vos amo.  
AN. Eu Phormio. GE. ego, quod potui porro. AN mi  
GE. Sic habent principia fæse, ut dico : adhuc tran-  
quilla res est : 15  
Mansurusque patrum pater est, dum hoc adveniat.  
AN. quid eum ? GE. ut aiebat, [attinet.  
De ejus consilio fæse velle facere, quod ad hanc rem  
AN. Quantus metus est mihi, venire hoc salvum nunc  
patruuni, Geta : [sententiam :  
Nam per ejus unam, ut audio, aut vivam aut moriar  
GE. Phædria tibi adest. AN. ubinam ? GE. eccum ab  
suâ palæstrâ exit foras. 20  
GE. Principia babent fæse sic, ut dico : rès adhuc est tranquilla : pater est mansurus patrum,  
dam adveniat buc. AN. Quid mansurus eum ? GE. Ut aiebat, fæse velle facere quod attinet ad  
banc rem, de consilio ejus. AN. Quantus meus est mibi, Geta, patrum nunc venire buc salvum :  
nam per unam sententiam ejus, ut audio, aut vivam aut moriar. GE. Phædria adest tibi, AN.  
Ubinam ? GE. Eccum exit foras ab sua palæstra.

## ANNOTATIONS.

pleasantly calls the Cock-bawd's House, Phædria's School of Exercise. For Pamphila, with whom this Youth was in love, belonged to the Bawd ; hence Phædria's Visits there were very frequent. Dorio too threatened him with selling her to another ; and to counterplot the Artifices and Cunning of the Bawd, to struggle with his own Wants and ill Fortune, was exercise enough in all conscience. In like manner, Plautus speaking of the House of a Courtezan, says : Bacch. A. i. S. i. Ver. 32.

----- Quid ego metuam, rogitas ? homo  
adolescentulus  
Pedetrare bujusmodi in palæstram, ubi dam-  
nis defudascitur,  
Ubi pro disco damnum capiam, pro cursura  
dedecus ?  
“ Do you ask me what it is I fear so much ?  
“ for a young Man to enter into this School  
“ of Exercise, where Ruin must ensue ;  
“ where instead of contending for the Prize  
“ of the Quoit, or of the Course, he must  
“ struggle with Losses and Disgrace ?”

## ACT III. SCENE II.

## ARGUMENT.

Phædria begs of the Cock-bawd not to be too hasty in giving up the Girl to the Soldier, to whom he threatened to sell her; for that in three Days he would tell down the Money he had promised for her Redemption.

PHÆDRIA, DORIO, ANTIFHO, GETA.

Phædria. **D**O RIO, pray hear me.

*Dor.* I will not.

*Phæd.* But a moment.

*Dor.* Let me alone.

*Phæd.* Hear what I have to say.

*Dor.* I'm tired with hearing the same thing a thousand times over.

*Phæd.* But now I have something to say that will please you.

*Dor.* Well, speak; I hear.

*Phæd.* Can't I prevail with you to stay but for these three Days?

Where are you going now?

*Dor.* I should wonder much, if you had any thing new to offer.

*Ant.* (To Geta.) I fear the Bawd will work himself no good.

*Get.* I fear too.

*Phæd.* Don't you believe me?

*Dor.* You have guess'd it.

*Phæd.* But I give my Promise.

*Dor.* All stuff.

*Phæd.* You shall have reason to say, that the kindness was well repaid.

*Dor.* Meer Words.

*Phæd.* Believe me, you shall never repent it; 'tis true indeed.

*Dor.* A very Dream!

*Phæd.* Do but try; the time is not long.

*Dor.* The same Story over again.

*Phæd.* You shall be my Kinsman, my Father, my Friend, my—

*Dor.* Talk on.

*Phæd.* To be of a Temper so hardened and inexorable, as can neither be softened by Pity nor Entreaties—

*Dor.* And for you, Phædria, to be so silly and simple, as to imagine you can make me the Dupe of your fine Speeches, and get my Girl for nothing.

## ANNOTATI ONS.

This Scene furnishes a Proof, how justly *Get.* had called the Cock-bawd's House, Phædria's School of Exercise, for here we have a lively Example of it. The Youth accouts him with the most earnest Importunities, the time he demands too is but short; three Days; but nothing avails. *Amphæ* and *Geta* also join in the Request, with the very same Success. He is inexorable to

every thing they say; and, like a true Bawd, lets them know that Interchet alone governs him. He had an Offer of ready Money for his Slave, and would now by all the whining and whimpering they could use, be brought to relinquish present Certain for Prospects distant and future. He therefore tells them, that as the Money was to be paid the next Morning; if they made him an Offer

## ACTUS III. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM:

*Pbædria lenonem orat, ut venditam militi Pamphilam non tam cito abducendam tradat: se intra triduum nummos adnumeraturum, quos pro illius redemptione sit pollicitus.*

PHÆDRIA, DORIO, ANTIPHO, GETA.

## ORDO:

DORIO, audi absecro. Do: non audio: Ph. parumper. Do. quin omitte me:

PH. Audi quod dicam. Do: at enim tædet jam audire eadem millies. [re, audio:

PH. At nunc dicam, quod lubenter audias. Do. loque-

PH. Nequeo te exorare, ut maneas triduum hoc? quo nunc abis?

Do. Mirabar, si tu mihi quidquam afferres novi. 5

AN. Hei, metuo lenonem, ne quid suo suat capiti. GE. idem ego metuo. [do. Do. fabulæ.

PH. Non mihi credis? Do. hariolare. PH. sin fidem

PH. Feneratum istuc beneficium pulchre tibi dices.

Do. logi. [Do. fornix;

Ph. Crede mihi, gaudebis facto: verum hercle hoc est.

PH. Experire, non est longum. Do. cantilenam. ean- dem canis. 10

PH. Tu mihi cognatus, tu parens, tu amicus, tu—Do. garri modò.

PH. Adeon' ingenio esse duro te atque inexorabili,

Ut neque misericordia neque precibus molliri queas?

Do. Adeon' te esse incogitantem atque impudentem, Phædria,

Ut phaleratis dictis ducas me, & meam ductes gratis?

verum. Do. Somnia. PH. Experire, non est longum. Do. Canis eandem cantilenam. PH. Tu eris mibi cognatus, tu amicus, tu parens, tu---Do. Garri modo. PH. Tene esse ingenio adeo duro atque inexorabili, ut aquas molliri neque preeibus? Do. Tene, Pbædria, esse adeo incogitantem atque impudentem, ut dicat me phaleratis dictis, & ductes meam gratis?

PH. Dorio, obsecro audi. Do. Non audio. PH. Parumper: Do. Quin omitte me. PH. Audi quod dicam. Do: At enim jañ tædet audire eadem millies. PH. At nunc dicam id, quod audias. Lubenter. Do. Loquere, audio. PH. Nequeo exorare te, ut maneas hoc triduum? Quid abis nunc. Do. Mirabar, si tu adferres quidquam novimibi. AN. Hei, metuo lenonem, ne suat quid suo capiti. GE. Ego metuo idem. PH. Non credis mihi? Do. Hariolare. PH. Sin do fidem. Do. Fabulae. PH. Dices istuc beneficium pulchre feneratum tibi. Do. Logi. PH. Crede mihi. gaudebis facto: hercle hoc est

## ANNOTATIONS.

Offer of it before that time, he would receive the first Comer as usual, but otherwise they had nothing to expect.

<sup>10</sup> Metuo lenonem, ne quid suo suat capiti. It were endless to repeat the several Conjectures of Commentators upon this Passage. One of the most Specious is that of Muretus, who tells us, that in a Manuscript of his, the Text runs thus: *Metuo lenonem, ne quid suo capiti.* Which he thus explains: After Antipho had said *metuo lenonem, ne quid suat*, i. e. *macbinetur, fruat*; and the Spectators naturally supposed he was to add, *Pbædriæ capiti*, he suddenly changes the Form of

the Expression, and turns it into an Imprecation against the Pimp himself; by saying, *Suo capiti*, q. d. *Quæ res ipsi lenoni male veritat.* But in my Opinion, a much easier and more simple Explication may be given of the Words, what even naturally offers itself upon the first Reading: Antipho had overheard Pbædria earnest and importunate; and the Bawd obstinate and inflexible. He therefore dreads that this Brutality may provoke Pbædria to some Act of Violence; *Ne suat quid suo capiti*; bring Vengeance upon his own Head. *Suz*, to sew, join, or fasten together.

*Ant.* (To Geta.) I pity him.

*Phæd.* (Aside.) Alas, I know it to be too true.

*Gct.* (To Antipho.) How well they keep up to their Characters!

*Phæd.* For this Misfortune to happen to me at a time too, when *Antipho* is taken up with the same Cares?

*Ant.* Ah, *Phædria*, what's the matter?

*Phæd.* O happy, happy, *Antipho*.

*Ant.* Who, I?

*Phæd.* Who have what you love in your own possession, nor was ever reduced to the Necessity of encountering such a Plague as this:

*Ant.* I, in my possession, say ye? Yes indeed, as the Saying is, *I have a Wolf by the Ears*. For I neither know how to part with her, nor is it in my power to keep her.

*Dor.* 'Tis my very Case with this Spark.

*Ant.* (To Dorio) Well said: don't be a Bawd by halves. (To *Phædria*.) Has he done any thing yet?

*Phæd.* Who, he? the Part of an inhuman Wretch: he has sold my *Pamphila*.

*Get.* What! sold her?

*Ant.* Say you so? Sold her!

*Phæd.* He has sold her.

*Dor.* A horrid Crime, sure, to sell a Wench bought with my own Money.

*Phæd.* I can't prevail with him to stay, and break off the Bargain with the other, only for three Days, till I get the Money of my Friends, which they have promised to lend me; if I give it you not then, don't be put off an Hour longer.

*Dor.* You perfectly stun me.

*Ant.* It is not a long time, that he asks, *Dorio*; let him prevail, he'll requite you double, and you'll deserve it. (To *Dor.*)

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>16</sup> *Hei, veris vincor.* These Words are uttered by *Phædria* in a low Voice, so as not to be overheard by *Dorio*. *Veris vincor*, i. e. *vera prædicta leno*, neque enim more fit, ut quis gratis daret amicam ab avaro lenone; *mibi vero, quod dom, nihil est.*

*Ibid.* *Quam uterque est similis sui?* Madam Dacier observes here, that this Reflection of *Geta* is occasioned by what *Phædria* had just said; *hei, veris vincor.* For in this, says she, *Phædria* preserves the Character of a Man of Sense and Judgment, who readily submits to Reason, and the Cock-hawd likewise keeps up to his Character in continuing obstinate and inflexible.

<sup>17</sup> *Neque, Antipho alia cum occupatus es-  
set sollicitudine.* This Passage has been hi-  
therto misunderstood; I flatter myself I have  
hit upon the true Sense of the Original.  
*Westerhovius*, who seems to have come near-  
est the Author's Meaning, gives this Order  
of the Words: *Neque malum hoc objectum*

*mibi esse tum, cum Antipho alia sollicitudine.  
effet occupatus.* Something is evidently want-  
ing here to Clearness and Perspicuity. I  
have therefore ranged them thus: *Hoc ma-  
lum effe objectum mibi tum, cum Antipho effet  
occupatus neque, ulîn sollicitudine.* "For this  
"Misfortune happened to me at a time  
"too, when *Antipho* is taken up with the  
"same Cares." *Neque alia sollicitudine;*  
*With Cares no way different, of the same kind.*  
For *Phædria* was in danger of losing his  
Mistress, as *Dorio* threatened to sell her  
to another; and *Antipho* too was in the same  
unhappy Situation, now that his Father was  
returned, and fully purposed, if he could, to  
annul the Marriage. This was an unhappy  
Circumstance to *Phædria*; because *Antipho*,  
intent upon his own Affairs, was not at  
leisure to assist him: Hence the Ground of  
the present Complaint. The Translator of  
*Terence*, in three Volumes, renders it *When  
Antipho is in full Possession of his Love, that I  
should*

AN. Miseritum est. PH. hei, veris vincor. GE.  
quām uterque est similis sui ? 16

PH. Neque, Antiphō alia cūm occupatus esset solici-  
tudine,

Tum hoc esse mihi objectum malum ? AN. ah, quid  
istuc autem est, Phædria ?

PH. O fortunatissime Antiphō, AN. egone ? PH. cui  
quod amas, domi est ;

Nec cum bujusmodi unquam usus venit ut conflictares  
malo. 20

AN. Mihin' domi' st? immo id quod aiunt, auribus  
teneo lupum : [neam, scio.

Nam neque, quomodo à me amittam, neque uti reti-  
Do. Ipsum istuc mihi in hoc est. AN. heia, ne parum  
leno sies. [humanissimus :

Numquid hic confecit ? PH. hiccine ? quod homo in-  
Pamphilam meam vendidit. GE. quid ? vendidit ? AN.  
ain' vendidit ? 25

PH. Vendidit. Do. quām indignum facinus, ancillam  
ære emtam suo ! [mutet fidem,

PH. Nequeo exorare, ut me maneat, & cum illo ut  
Triduum hoc, dum id, quod est promissum, ab amicis  
argentum aufero. [tus sies.

Si non tum dedero, unam præterea horam ne opper-  
Do. Obtunde. AN. haud longum est id quod orat,  
Dorio : exoret, sine : 30

Idem hic tibi, quod bene promeritus fueris, conduplica-  
caverit.

hominem vendere ancillam emptam suo ære ! PH. Nequeo exorare, ut maneat me hoc triduum, et  
ut mutet fidem cum illo, dum aufero id argentum ab amicis, quod est promissum, si non dedero tum,  
ne sis oppertus unam horam præterea. Do. Obtunde. AN. Id quod orat haud est longum, Dorio :  
sine, exret : hic conduplicaverit idem tibi, quod fueris bene promeritus.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

should have this Plague. Than which nothing can be more remote either from Fact, or the Poet's Intention.

<sup>21</sup> *Auribus teneo lupum.* This was a common Proverb, when one foresaw Difficulties to be encounter'd which ever way he took. We learn from Suetonius, that it was frequently in the Mouth of Tiberius, when he hesitated in what manner to oppose the Dangers he saw approaching.

<sup>22</sup> *Ipsum istuc mibi in hoc est.* De Phæ-  
dria hoc dicit leno, q. d. *Hic mibi lupus est,*  
*quem negue ferre diutius, quia nihil numerat,*  
*neque absolvere possum, quia improbe blandus est,*  
*& multa pollicendo me obtundit.*

Ibid. *Ne parum leno sies.* Laudat bæc  
verba Asconius Pedianus, ad Cic. Ver. I. 38.

Habent autem correctionem ironitam verborum  
laconis, q. d. *Dicis, tibi ita rem esse cum*

*Pbædria, ut videaris lupum tenere auribus,*  
*quia metuis, ne parum sis leno, i. e. ne mi-*  
*nus sis flagitosus, quam vulgus lenonum solet,*  
*non satis magno pretio venders pueram.* Su-  
mitur autem persona ipsa pro moribus. Plaut.  
Perf. 4. 6. 4.

*Ne non sat essem leno, id metuebas miser.*  
Westerbovius.

<sup>23</sup> *Quam indignum facinus, ancillum ære  
emtam suo.* These Words are by the Bawd  
addres'd to the Spectators with a sarcastical  
Air. It is worth while too to observe the  
different Manners of the Speakers. Phæ-  
dria expresses himself with Tenderness and  
Love : he calls her *meam Pamphilam.* Do-  
rio again uses the undervaluing Epithet *An-*  
*cilla.*

<sup>24</sup> *Cum illo ut mutet fidem.* The Ex-  
pression is somewhat rare and uncommon ;  
misere

*Dor.* All mere Words.

*Ant.* (To Phædria.) Will you suffer your Mistress to be ravished from this Place? (to Dorio.) Or can you be so cruel as to tear these Lovers from one another?

*Dor.* 'Tis neither I nor you, that do it.

*Get.* May the Gods grant you every thing you deserve.

*Dor.* I have, contrary to my natural Temper, borne with you for several Months, promising, whimpering, but bringing me nothing. Now, on the contrary, I have found one who will give freely, without sniveling: therefore I say, give place to your Betters.

*Ant.* Why certainly, if I remember right, there was once a Day fix'd upon, when you was to give him the Money.

*Phæd.* There was.

*Dor.* Do I deny it?

*Ant.* Is that Day past then?

*Dor.* No; but this is come before it.

*Ant.* Are not you ashamed of your Treachery?

*Dor.* Not at all, when it's for my Interest.

*Get.* Sordid Wretch!

*Phæd.* Dorio, is this right now, do you think?

*Dor.* 'Tis my Way, if you like me, use me.

*Ant.* Do you offer to deceive him in this manner?

*Dor.* Nay, Antiphædria, 'tis rather he that deceives me, for he knew me to be the Person I was, but I fancied him to be a quite different Man. 'Tis he that has disappointed me, for I am the same to him as ever. But however these things are, I'll yet do this, the Captain has promised to bring me the Money to-morrow Morning; if you bring it before then, Phædria, I'll keep to my old Rule of preferring him who brings the Money first. Your Servant.

### ANNOTATIONS.

*restare fidem cum aliquo, instead of fidem al-* We see the Character of the Cock-bawd pre-  
*teri datam fallare.* Vide Fabri Thesaur, La- served with admirable Uniformity through-  
tin. Voce cum.

*49 Ut potior sit, qui prior ad daudum est.* with him, but to no purpose, nor would it have

## ACT III. SCENE III.

### ARGUMENT.

The two Youths, with great difficulty, prevail on Geta to set about some Artifice for obtaining Money to be given to the Cock-bawd for the Musick-Wench.

PHÆDRIA, ANTIPHÆDRIA, GETA.

Phædria. WHAT shall I do? Wretch that I am, where shall I now, that am worse than nothing, raise Money so speedily for

### ANNOTATION.

We see the perplexing Situation in which Phædria is left; he must procure the Money immediately, or submit to lose his Mistress. The Time allow'd is so short, as leaves him not the least glimmering Hope; so that he is giving way to Despondency, when An-

Do. Verba istae sunt. AN. Pamphilamne hac urbe  
privari sines?

Tum præterea horunc' amorem distrahi poteris' pati?

Do. Neque ego, neque tu. GE. Di tibi omnes, id,  
quod es dignus, duint.

Do. Ego te complures, advorsum ingenium meum,  
mensis tuli. 35

Pollicitantem, & nil ferentem, flentem. nunc contraria  
omnia hæc;

Repperi, qui det, neque lacrumet. da locum melioribus.

AN. Certe hercle, ego si satis commemini, tibi qui-  
dem est olim dies, [ego istuc nego?]

Quam ad dares huic, præstituta. PH. factum. Do. num

AN. Jam ea præterit? Do. non, verum hæc ei ante-  
cessit. AN. non pudet 40

Vanitatis? Do. minimè, dum ob rem. GE. sterquilini-  
num. PH. Dorio, [utere.]

Itane tandem facere oportet? Do. sic sum: si placeo,

AN. Siccine hunc decipis? Do. imo enimvero, Anti-  
pho, hic me decipit: [creddi.]

Nam hic me hujusmodi esse sciebat: ego hunc esse aliter  
Iste me fefellit: ego isti nihilo sum aliter, ac fui. 45

Sed ut ut hæc sunt, tamen hoc faciam: cras manè ar-  
gentum mihi

Miles dare se dixit: si mihi prior tu attuleris, Phædria,  
Meā lege utar, ut potior sit, qui prior ad dandum est.  
vale.

rio, itane tandem oportet facere? Do. Sic sum: si placeo, utere. AN. Siccine decipis bunc? Do.  
Imo enimvero, Antipho, hic decipit me: nam hic sciebat me isti hujusmodi: ego creddi bunc esse  
aliter. Iste fefellit me: ego sum nihilo aliter isti, ac fui. Sed ut ut hæc sunt, tamen faciam hoc:  
Miles dixit se dare argentum mihi cras manè, si tu prior attuleris id mibi, Phædria, utar mea  
lege, ut qui est prior ad dandum sit potior. Vale.

## ANNOTATIONES.

have been proper to make him relent. Even  
the small Concession which he makes is so  
contrived, as to throw still more Light upon  
his Character, and shew Avarice and Selfish-  
ness in perfection. Nothing could have been  
more happily imagin'd, nor can we too much  
admire the consummate Art and Judgment of  
the Poet.

## ACTUS III. SCENA III.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Adolescentes persuadent Getæ, licet difficulter, ut per fallaciam ar-  
gentum extorqueat, pro ciubaristria redimenda lenoni dandum.*

PHÆDRIA, ANTIPHO, GETA. R. O. D. O.

QUID faciam? unde ego, nunc tam subito huic PR. QUID faci-  
am? Unde ego miser, cui est  
argentum inveniam miser,

minus nihilo nunc tam subito inveniam argentum huic.

## ANNOTATIONES.

tipho, concern'd for the Sufferings of his Jeft for getting the Money. Thus a new  
Friend, urges Geta to think of some Pro- Plot comes on, in which Geta is one of the  
principal

for this Fellow? Could he have been put off only for three Days, I had the Promise of it.

*Ant.* Geta, shall we suffer him to continue thus wretched, who so lately assisted me in the friendly Manner you told me? Shall we not now, that he stands so much in need of it, endeavour rather to return the Favour?

*Get.* I know indeed 'tis but just that we do it.

*Ant.* Set about it then, you are the only Man can serve him.

*Get.* What can I do?

*Ant.* Procure the Money for him.

*Get.* I would with all my Soul: but tell; where can I have it?

*Ant.* My Father's come home.

*Get.* I know it; but what then?

*Ant.* Ah, a Word to the Wife is sufficient.

*Get.* Is that it then?

*Ant.* It is.

*Get.* A most excellent Advice truly! Have done, have done, *Antipho*: Don't I triumph, think you, if I can escape what I am threatened with from your Marriage; unless I hazard my Neck also on his account?

*Ant.* 'Tis true that he says.

*Phæd.* What! Am I a Stranger amongst you then, *Geta*?

*Get.* Far from it: But does it seem nothing to you, that the old Gentleman is already provok'd against us all; unless we irritate him still farther, beyond all Hopes of Reconcilement?

*Phæd.* Shall another bear her from my Sight into an unknown Land? Ah, speak to me now, *Antipho*, look at me, while you may, while I am still with you.

*Ant.* Why so? What are you thinking of now? Tell me.

*Phæd.* To whatever Part of the World she is carried; I'm determin'd to follow, or perish.

*Get.* Heaven prosper the Design: But don't be too hasty, however.

*Ant.* See, pray, *Geta*, if you can help him any Thing.

*Get.* Help him! How?

*Ant.* Do try, lest peradventure he may do what we shall be more or less sorry for hereafter.

*Get.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

principal Actors, and *Phormio* has an Opportunity given him of exerting his Talents also in *Phædria*'s Cause: The Project itself, and the Manner of its being conducted, will appear afterwards, in the Course of the Play.

<sup>8</sup> *Diētum sapienti sat est.* A Proverb frequently used among the Romans, and which answers exactly to that of ours. *A Word to the Wife.* Implying, that to one of *Geta*'s Sagacity and Penetration, a single Word was sufficient to make him understand the Business. *Antipho* had said *pater adeo*; that

was enough. *Geta* himself would divine the rest; that the old Man was, if possible, to be cozen'd out of the Money. *Antipho* was not mistaken; *Geta* knows his Meaning; and in fact, as we shall see afterwards, procures the Money of the old Man, according to the Hint given him.

<sup>12</sup> *Ego vobis, Geta, alienus sum?* This Question arises from *Geta*'s Manner of expressing himself above; *bujus causa*, which seems to imply, as if *Phædria* was an Alien, a Stranger, one in whom *Geta* was not so nearly

Cui minu' nihilo est? quod, si pote fuisset exorari  
Triduum hoc, promisum fuerat. AN. itane hunc pa-  
tiemur, Geta,  
[ter?

Fieri miserum; qui me dudum, ut dixi, adjurerit comi-  
Quin, cum opus est, beneficium rursum ei experimur  
reddere?  
5

GE. Scio equidem hoc esse æquum. AN. age ergo, so-  
lus servare hunc potes.

GE. Quid faciam? AN. invenias argentum. GE. cu-  
pio: sed, id unde, edoce.

AN. Pater adeſt hic. GE. scio: sed quid tum? AN.  
ah, dictum sapienti sat est.

GE. Itane? AN. ita. GE. sane hercle pulchrè suades:  
etiam tu hinc abis?

Non triumpho, ex nuptiis tuis si nil nancisor mali,  
10 Ni etiam nunc me hujus causæ querere in malo jubeas  
crucem?  
[nus sum? GE. haud puto.

AN. Verum hic dicit. PH. quid? ego vobis, Geta, alie-  
Sed parumne est, quod omnibus nunc nobis succenseret  
senex,

Ni instigemus etiam, ut nullus locu' relinquatur preci?  
Ph. Alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum abducet lo-  
cum; hem;  
15

Tum igitur, dum licet, dumque adsum, loquimini  
mecum, Antipho: [facturus? cedo.

Contemplamini me. AN. quamobrem? aut quidnam?

Ph. Quoquò hinc asportabitur terrarum, certum est  
persequi,  
[tentim tamen.

Aut perire. GE. dii bene vortant, quod agas: pede-  
AN. Vide, si quid opis potes adferre huic. GE. si quid?

quid? AN. quære, obsecro.  
20

Nequid plus minusve faxit, quod nos post pigeat, Geta.

PH. Alius abducet illam ab meis oculis in ignotum locum? hem; tum igitur Antipho, dum licet, dumque adsum, loquimini mecum, contemplamini me. AN. Quamobrem? Aut quidnam facturus? Cedo. Ph. Quoquo terrarum asportabitur binc, est certum persequi, perire. GE. Dii vortant bene quod agas, tamen pedetentim. AN. Vide, si potes adferre quid opis huic. GE. Si quid? Quid? AN. Obsecro quære, Geta, ne faxit quid plus minusve, quod pigeat nos post.

### ANNOTATIONES.

nearly concern'd, that he should run any hazard for his sake.

<sup>19</sup> Dii bene vortant, quod agas. Some ascribe these Words to *Antipho*, but it is evident they cannot with any propriety belong to him, who appears all along too much concern'd at his Friend's Suffering, to speak of them in this mirthful Strain. They come much better from *Geta*, who alone had it in his Power to relieve him, and was by this time resolv'd upon it. The Pleasantry of the Passage consists in *Geta*'s answering him in such Manner as if he approved of this

violent Resolution he had taken of following his Mistress. For 'tis as if he had said, Go, Sir, and Heaven prosper you. This he utters with a grave and solemn Tone; but immediately after, to prevent the Confusion such an Answer would be apt to occasion, and inspire him with Hope, he adds: Pedetentim tamen; which implies, that Things are not yet quite desperate, and something may possibly be done for him. Pedetentim, i. e. caute a pedibus et tentando.

<sup>21</sup> Ne quid plus minusve faxit. Casaubon explains this, ne quid omnino faciat; which

*Get.* I'm thinking about it—He's secure, as far as I can guess ; but I fear I shall bring Vengeance upon myself.

*Ant.* Fear nothing : we'll share your Fortune, good or bad.

*Get.* How much Money do you want ? Say.

*Phæd.* Only ninety Pounds.

*Get.* Ninety ! Faith, she's very dear, *Phædia*.

*Phæd.* Nay, she's vastly cheap at that Price,

*Get.* Well, well, I'll get them for you.

*Phæd.* O the dear Man !

*Get.* Get away, get away.

*Phæd.* But I want them now.

*Get.* You shall have them now. But I must have *Phormio* for an Assistant in this Business.

*Ant.* He's ready, I'll promise for him : Lay on boldly what Load you will, he'll bear it. He's one of a thousand to serve his Friend.

*Get.* Let us go to him therefore directly.

*Ant.* Shall you have any Occasion for me ?

*Get.* None ; but go home, and comfort that poor Creature, whom I know to be almost dead with Fear. Do you linger ?

*Ant.* There's nothing I can do with so good a Will.

*Phæd.* How do you propose to accomplish this ?

*Get.* I'll tell you by the Way ; only let us hasten hence.

#### A N N O T A T I O N S.

which is not exactly the Poet's Idea, for we  
are to compleat the Sentence by supplying  
*Quam æquum fit*, as in Plautus ; Cap. v.  
3. 18.

Ebeu ! Cur ego plus minusve feci, qucm  
æquum fuit !  
30 Solus est homo amico amicus. A man-  
ner

## A C T IV. S C E N E I.

### A R G U M E N T .

Demipho and Chremes, both in Years, and Brothers, here converse together. This latter acquaints the other with the Reason of his long Stay at Lemnos ; they also touch upon Antipho's Marriage.

### D E M I P H O , C H R E M E S .

*Dem.* W ELL, *Chremes*, have you brought home your Daughter with you, as you proposed in going hence to *Lemnos* ?

*Chr.* No.

*Dem.* Why have you not ?

*Chr.*

#### A N N O T A T I O N S.

The Poet conducts the Plot with great Judgment, it grows more and more interesting as it proceeds, and raises our Impatience to know the Issue. A new Scene is going to present itself to us, this *Phany* so dear to *Antipho*, and whom he is so afraid of losing, is to turn out *Chremes*'s Daughter, and the very Person whom *Demipho* had before destin'd

GE. Quæro : salvus est, ut opinor. verū enim metuo malam.

AN. Noli metuere : unā tecum bona, mala tolerabimus.

GE. Quantum opus est tibi argenti ? loquere. PH. so-  
læ triginta minæ.

GE. Triginta ? hui, percara est, Phædria. PH. istæc  
verò vilis est.

GE. Age, age, inventas reddam. PH. ô lepidum ! GE.  
aufer te hinc. PH. jam opus est. GE. jam seres.

Sed opus est mihi Phormionem ad hanc rem adjutorem  
dari. [feret :

AN. Præstò est : audacissimè quidvis oneris impone, &  
Solus est homo amico amicus. GE. eamus ergo ad eum  
ociùs.

PH. Abi verò : dic, præstò ut sit domi.

AN. Numquid est, quod opera mea vobis opu' fit? GE.

nil : verum abi domum, & [tam metu,  
Illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse exanimata.

Consolare. cessas ? AN. nihil est, æquè quod faciam  
lubens, [te hinc amove,

PH. Quâ viâ istuc facies ? GE. dicam in itinere : modò

PH. Abi vere ; dic ut sit præsto domi. AN. Numquid est, quod opus sit opera mea vobis ? GE.

Nil : verum abi domum, et consolare illam miseram, quam ego scio esse nunc intus exanimatam metu.

Cessas ? AN. Est nihil, quod faciam æque lubens. PH. Quia via facies istuc ? GE. Dicam in

itinere : modo amove te hinc.

### ANNOTATIO N S.

ner of speaking frequent among the Latin comic Poets. So Plaut. Bacchid. iii. 2. 2.

*Homini amico, qui est amicus, ita uti nomen possidet,*

*Nisi Deos, ei nihil præstare.*

And Mil. iii. 1. 65.

----Non invenies alterum

Lepidiorem ad omnes res, nec qui amicus

amicus sit magis.

## ACTUS IV. SCENA I.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Demipho et Chremes series et fratres conloquuntur ; narrat hic illi cur in Lemno diutius bæserit : fit et mentio nuptiarum Antiphonis.

DEMIPHO, CREMES.

QUID ? quâ profectus causâ hinc es Lemnum,  
Chremes,

Adduxtin' tecum filiam ? CH. non. DE. quid ita non ?

num ? adduxitne filiam tecum ? CH. Non. DE. Quid non ita ?

O. R. D. O.  
DE. QUID ?  
Chremes,  
qua causa es pro-  
fetus : hinc Lem-

stin'd for his Son. All this we are let into, little Reflection we learn the whole. This

not indeed by a minute Narration, which pleases the Reader, as it leaves some Emb-  
would have been tedious, but the Poet has ployment for him, to trace the Particulars  
so contriv'd the Conversation of the Persons of the Story, and gives Scope to his Fancy and  
concern'd, that by Hints from them, and a Imagination. Chremes had some Lands be-  
longing

### ANNOTATIO N S.

*Chr.* When her Mother found that I tarried here longer than usual, and that the Girl's Age did not suit with my Delays, they tell me she left Lemnos with all her Family, and came hither in search of me.

*Dem.* Pray what detain'd you there so long then, when you heard of this?

*Chr.* Why truly an Illness.

*Dem.* How came you by this Illness? Or what was it?

*Chr.* Would you know? Why, Age itself is an Illness; But the Master of the Ship who brought them over, told me that they arrived safe.

*Dem.* Have you heard, *Chremes*, what has happened to my Son in my absence?

*Chr.* That's what reduces me to the greatest Perplexity; for should I offer my Daughter in marriage to a Stranger, I must tell the whole Story of her being mine, and by whom I had her. I knew you to be faithful to me, as much as I can be to myself: but a Stranger that may be willing to become my Son-in-Law, will hold his tongue indeed so long as we continue good Friends; but if he should happen to grow regardless of me, he'll know more a great deal than I care he should. And I fear that my Wife may some way or other come to hear the Story, which were it to happen, I have no Course left but to march off, and leave the House; for I am myself the only Friend I have at home.

*Dem.* I know it; and that's what makes me too uneasy; nor will I cease trying every Method I can think of, until I make good my Promise to you.

### A C T

#### ANNOTATIONS.

longing to his Wife at Lemnos, whether he went yearly to gather in his Rents. There he cohabited with another Woman, and had by her a Daughter, who, when she was grown up, not knowing how to dispose of her and keep the Business a Secret from his Wife, he communicates the whole Affair to his Brother Demipho; and it is agreed upon, that he shall bring her from Lemnos, and marry her to Antipho, Demipho's Son. When he went to Lemnos, he found that her Mother, impatient at his Delays, had fail'd for Alibens; upon which he returns. Meantime his Lemnian Wife enquiring for Stilpho, for by that Name he had made himself pass at Lemnos to prevent Discovery, and finding no such Person, dies of Grief. Phany, as we have seen above, is married to Antipho. *Chremes* at his return hearing of this Marriage, and never once suspecting it to be with his own Daughter, is grieved that all his Measures are thus broke. This will explain to the Reader the Conversation of the two old Men in the present Scene; for Demipho had gone to the Port to enquire after his Brother, and there found that he himself was arriv'd. He naturally therefore asks, whether, as had been agreed upon, he had brought his Daughter with him from Lemnos?

<sup>13</sup> Hanc conditionem si cui tulero: That is, si cui filiae meæ matrimonium obulero; for conditio signifies properly an Agreement, or Contract of Marriage. Thus Corn. Nepos, in his Life of Cimon: "Egit cum Cimone, ut eam sibi uxorem daret. Id si impe-  
trafset, se pro illo pecuniam soluturum.  
" Is

CH. Postquam vidi me ejus mater esse hic diutiis,  
Simul autem non manebat aetas virginis  
Meam neglegentiam; ipsam cum omni familiâ  
Ad me profectam esse aiebant. DE. quid illuc tam diu  
Quæso, igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras?  
CH. Pol me detinuit morbus. DE. unde? aut qui?  
CH. rogas?

Senectus ipsa est morbus. sed venisse eas  
Salvas audivi ex nautâ qui illas vexerat.

DE. Quid gnato obtigerit, me absente, audistin', Chre-  
me?

CH. Quod quidem me factum consilii incertum facit:  
Nam hanc conditionem si cui tulero extrario,

Quo pacto, aut unde mihi sit, dicendum ordine est.

Te mihi fidelem esse, æquè atque egomet sum mihi, 15

Sciebam. ille si me alienus affinem volet,

Tacebit, dum intercedet familiaritas:

Sin spreverit me; plus, quam opus est scito, sciet:

Vereorque, ne uxor aliquâ hoc resciscat mea.

Quod si fit, ut me excutiam, atque egrediar domo, 20

Id restat. nam ego meorum solus sum meus.

DE. Scio ita esse, & istæc mihi res sollicitudini est:

Neque defetiscar usque adeo experirier,

Donec tibi id, quod pollicitus sum, effecero.

*mibi, æque atque egomet sum mibi. Si ille altenus volet me affinem, tacebit, dum familiaritas intercedet: si spreverit me; sciet plus, quam opus est cito. Vereorque ne mea uxor resciscat hoc aliqua via. Quod si fit, id restat, ut excutiam me, atque egrediar domo. Nam ego solus meorum sum meus amicus. DE. Scio esse ita, et istæc res est sollicitudini mibi: neque defetiscar experiri, usque adeo, donec effecero id tibi, quod sum pollicitus.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

“ Is quum talem conditionem aspernaretur.” *domesticus, non ex eadem familia. For we Sueton. Aug. 69. “ Conditiones, quæsitas per se, say extraneus and extrarius in the same manner as præsentaneus and præsentarius: Proletaneus and Proletarius.*

In like manner Justin. II. 7. *Tam pulchra conditio, prima regna felicitas videbatur.*

Ibid. *Extrario. Extrarius, according to Festus, is one, qui extra secum, jusque nostrum ac sacramentum est. Muretus will not allow it to be Latin, and therefore reads extaneo. But we find it used by Sueton. Vesp. 5. “ Prætente eo quondam, canis extra-*

*rius è trivio manum humanam intulit, mensæque subjecit. Apuleii Apolog. Præ-*

*tore minabatur, si extrario nupsisset, nihil se filii ejus ex paternis eorum bonis testamento relieturum.” From which it is plain, that extrarius is properly one non*

*CH. Mater ejus, postquam vidi me esse diutius hic, simul autem aetas virginis non manebat meam neglegentiam; aiebant ipsam cum omni familiâ esse profectam ad me. DE. Quæso, igitur, quid commorabare illuc tam diu, ubi audiveras id? CH. Pol morbus detinuit me. DE. Unde? aut qui? CH. Rogas? Ipsi senectus est morbus. Sed audivi ex nauta qui vexerat illas, eas venisse salvas. DE. Audistin, Chremes, quid obtigeris gnato, me abiente? CH. Quod factum quidem facit me incertum consilii; nam si tulero hanc conditionem cui extrario, dicendum est ordine quo pacto aut unde illa filia sit mibi. Sciebam te esse fidelem*

*20 Ut me excutiam. Madam Dacier observes, that it was the Custom of the Greeks, and several oriental Nations, to shake their Garments at the Door of the House, when going out. Hence excutere se came to signify going out of a House, leaving it, abandoning it.*

*21 Ego meorum solus sum meus. Meus sum, i. e. mibi faves: nam noster est, qui nobis faves: Thus in the Andrian, Act 5. Scene 6. 12. Tuus est nunc Chremes. What Chremes therefore means is, that nobody at home will take his part, or endeavour to calm his Wife, for they will all immediately side with her. Suus again is said of one qui sui arbitrii est.*

## ACT IV. SCENE II.

## ARGUMENT.

This Scene represents Geta exulting, that both the old Men were offered to him to practise his Artifices upon.

GETA.

Geta. I Never in my Life saw a more cunning Fellow than this Phormio. I came to him to tell him that we had need of Money, and how it might be procur'd. Scarce had I said one half before he understood me perfectly: the Project pleas'd him extremely: He commended me; begg'd to see the old Man, and thank'd the Gods that an Opportunity was given him of shewing himself no less a Friend to Phædria, than he had before done to Antipho. I desir'd him to wait at the Forum, whether I would bring the old Man to him. But here I see he comes: Who's that other behind him? Oh! 'tis Phædria's Father, I perceive. Fool that I am, what was I afraid of? Was it because instead of one, I have now two to make Duples of? I think it best to have two Strings to my Bow. I'll try him I first design'd to get it from; if I succeed, 'tis well; but if I can make nothing of him, then have at the new Comer.

## ANNOTATIONS.

We are now to be let into the other Part [cert with Phormio, a Project is form'd which of the Play, which regards Phædria, and the next Scene will fully open. The present manner in which the Money is procur'd to redeem his Mistress. We have seen that Geta had communicated his Design to him, and had undertaken it, and we see here the Method by which he proposes to compass it. In con- and very ready to enter into it. This, as may

## ACT IV. SCENE III.

## ARGUMENT.

Geta attacks the two old Men; artfully introduces the Money-Business, and carries off the thirty Minæ be wanted.

ANTIPHO, GETA, CHREMES, DEMIPHO.

Ant. I Every moment expect, that Geta will be here—But yonder I see my Father and my Uncle standing together. 'Death! How I tremble to think what Influence his Return may have upon my Father!

## ANNOTATIONS.

Here we are let into the Project which proceed. Phormio seems willing to marry ~~had been concerted between Phormio and Ge-~~ Phany himself, if they will give him a ~~ta,~~ Portion of thirty Minæ with her. Geta Demipho had before made the Parasite an Offer of five Minæ to rid him of any further trouble in regard to this hated Marriage, having got the Money, which was presently but they were aware he would easily consent wanted, Phormio would artfully protract the to give more: Upon this Supposition they Time, till Phædria receiv'd that which had been

## ACTUS IV. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Tota hæc scena est Getæ exultantis, duos sibi senes offerri, quos fallere possit.

## GETA.

**E**GO hominem callidiorem vidi neminem,  
Quam Phormionem. venio ad hominem, ut dicere-

rem

Argentum opus esse, & id quo pacto fieret:  
Vixdum dimidium dixeram, intellexerat:  
Gaudebat: me laudabat: quærebat senem:  
Dis gratias agebat, tempus sibi dari,  
Ubi Phædriæ se ostenderet nihilo minus  
Amicun esse, quam Antiphoni. hominem ad forum  
Jussi opperiri: eò me esse adducturum senem.  
Sed ecce ipsum. quis est ulterior? at at Phædriæ 10  
Pater venit. sed quid pertimui autem bellua?  
An quia, quos fallam, pro uno duo sunt mihi dati?  
Commodius esse opinor duplici spe utier.  
Petam hinc, unde à primo institui. si is dat, sat est.  
Si ab eo nil fiet, tum hunc adoriar hospitem

**O R D O.**  
**G E.** **E**go vidi  
nemineum  
bemineum callidiorem,  
quam Phormionem:  
venio ad hominem, ut  
dicere argentum esse  
opus nobis, et quo  
5 pacto id fieret. Vix-  
dum dixeram dimi-  
dium, cum ille in-  
tellexerat: gaude-  
bat: laudabat me:  
quærebat senem: og-  
bat gratias Dis, tem-  
pus dari sibi, ubi  
ostenderet se esse ni-  
bilo minus anicum  
Phædriæ, quam An-  
tipho. Jussi boui-  
nem opperiri ad fo-  
rum: dixi me esse  
adducturum senem: co-

Sed ecce ipsum: Quis est ulterior? At, at, pater Phædriæ venit. Sed quid autem ego bellua  
pertimui? An quia, pro uno, duo sunt dati mihi, quos fallam? Opinor esse commodius uti dupli-  
cipe. Petam argentum hinc, unde institui petere a primo: si is dat, est sat. Si nil fiet ab eo,  
tunc adoriar hunc hospitem.

## ANNOTATIONES.

may be naturally supposed, pleases him. At last he observes both the old Men advancing, and expresses his Joy, that he had now two, instead of one, to practise upon.

5 Gaudet. Terence is very happy in representing the real Characters of Men, ac-

cording to Truth and Nature. Phormio is one of those Men who pride themselves in their Dexterity and Address, and accordingly is here fond of an Opportunity of exerting their Talents.

## ACTUS IV. SCENA III.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Geta adoritur senes, et mira fallacia argentum cudit, et minas triginta ab ipsis aufert.

## ANTIPHO, GETA, CHREMES, DEMIPHO. O R D O.

**E**XPECTO, quam mox recipiat sese Geta;  
Sed patrum video cum patre adstantem. hei mihi,  
Quam timeo, adventus hujus quo impellat patrem!  
Quam timeo, adventus hujus quo impellat patrem!

**A N.** **E**xpecto quam  
mox Geta  
recipiat se è huc: sed  
video patrum ad-  
stantem cum patre: hei mihi, quam timeo quo adventus hujus impellat patrem!

## ANNOTATIONES.

been promis'd him by his Friends, and then the Match, and the Portion be return'd. some Excuse could be fram'd for declining This is the Purpose of the Scene, but the Poet

Get. I'll up to them : O, our *Chremes* ;

Chr. Your Servant, *Geta*.

Get. I'm glad to see you safe return'd.

Chr. I believe it.

Get. How goes all ?

Chr. Pretty much hurried, as is usual at one's first coming home : but I have heard a great deal of News since my Arrival.

Cet. No doubt : Have you been told what has happen'd to *Antiphō* ?

Chr. All.

Get. What, did you tell him of it ? (to Demipho.) 'Tis a monstrous thing, *Chremes*, to be circumvented in this manner.

Chr. I was talking with him about it just now.

Get. Nay, and I too, revolving it anxiously in my own Mind, flatter myself I have found out a Remedy for this Evil.

Dem. How, *Geta* ; What Remedy ?

Get. As I went from you, by chance *Phormio* met me.

Chr. What *Phormio* ?

Get. He that patronizes the young Woman.

Chr. I understand.

Get. It came into my Head to sound him a little : I took him aside : *Phormio*, said I, why don't you endeavour to make an End of this Affair, rather by fair means than foul ? My Master is generous, and hates Law-Suits : for I assure you all the rest of his Friends, with one Voice, counsell'd him to turn her out of Doors directly.

Ant. (to himself) What is he about, or where will this end at last ?

Get. You'll say, *perhaps*, that the Law will punish him, if he turns her out. That Affair has been already canvas'd. Let me tell you, you'll have enough to do, if once you engage with him, he can speak well. But suppose you cast him, 'tis not a Matter of Life and Death ; but a mere Money Business. When I found that these Words had sunk a little the Gentleman's Courage, We are now here by ourselves, said I : come, tell me what would you demand now to drop this Suit with my Master, to rid us of this Girl, and trouble us no more ?

Ant.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Poet has contriv'd to heighten it, and make it still more interesting, by introducing *Antiphō*, who, in some secret Corner unobserv'd, overhears all that passes. He not perfectly understanding the Design, is thrown into the greatest Perplexities, more especially when he finds that *Geta*'s Artifice had succeeded.

<sup>6</sup> *Multa advenienti, ut sit, nova hic compluria.* These Words seem hitherto not to have been rightly understood : they are so explain'd as to make but one Sentence, and be clogg'd with a very disagreeable Redundancy of Words. *Multa compluria nova, ut sit advenienti.* This might easily have been avoided,

had proper Care been taken to point the Verse distinctly : Thus :

*Multa advenienti, ut sit : nova hic compluria.*

*Geta* asks, *Quid agitur?* To which he returns : *multa, ut sit advenienti* ; and then, as his Thoughts were full of what had happened to *Antiphō*, and his own Disappointment, he immediately subjoins : *compluria nova narrantur, mihi hic.* This *Geta* easily understood, and answers accordingly : *Ita. De Antiphone audisti que scita?*

<sup>9</sup> *Id cum hoc agebam commendum.* Commendum is of the same Import with *opponere*, *admodum*, *juratum*, *eo ipso tempore.* As before

GE. Adibo hosce. ô noster Chremes ! CH. salve, Geta.  
GE. Venire salvum volüpe est. CH. credo. GE. quid agitur ?

CH. Multa advenienti, ut sit, nova h̄ic compluria. 6

GE. Ita. de Antiphone audistin' quæ facta ? CH. omnia.

GE. Tun' dixeras huic ? facinus indignum, Chreme,

Sic circumiri. DE. id cum hoc agebam commodūm. 9

GE. Nam hercle ego quoque id agitans mecum sedulo,

Inveni, opinor, remedium huic rei. DE. quid, Geta ?

Quod remedium ? GE. ut abii abs te, fit fortè obviam

Mihi Phormio. CH. qui Phormio ? GE. is, qui istam.

CH. scio.

GE. Vīsum est mihi, ut ejus tentarem sententiam.

Prēndo hominem solum : cur non, inquam, Phormio

Vides, inter vos sic hæc potius cum bonâ 16

Ut componantur gratiâ, quam cum malâ

Herus liberalis est, & fugitans litium :

Nam cæteri quidem hercle amici omnes modò

Uno ore auctores fuere, ut præcipitem hanc daret. 20

AN. Quid hic cœptat ? aut quò evadet hodie ? GE. an

legibus

Daturum pœnas dices, si illam ejecerit ?

Jam id exploratum est. eia, sudabis satis,

Si cum illo inceptas homine : eā eloquentiā est.

Verūm pone esse victum eum : at tandem tamen 25

Non capit is ejus res agitur, sed pecuniae.

Postquam hominem his verbis sentio mollirier,

Soli sumus nunc h̄ic, inquam : eho, quid vis dari

Tibi in manum, ut herus his desistat litibus,

Hæc hinc faceſſat, tu moleſtus ne fies ?

cum mala ? Herus est liberalis, et fugitans litium : nam hercle quidem cæteri omnes amici suæ modo auctores uno ore, ut daret banc præcipitem. AN. Quid bic cœptat ? aut quo bodie evadet ? GE. An dices eum daturum pœnas legibus, si ejecerit illam ? Id est jam exploratum. Eia, sudabis satis, si inceptas cum illo homine : est eā eloquentiā. Verūm pone eum esse victum : attamen tandem, res non ejus capit is, sed pecuniae agitur. Postquam sentio hominem molliri his verbis, inquam, nunc sumus soli bic : eho, quid vis dari tibi in manum, ut herus desistat bis litibus, ut hæc uxor faceſſat bice, et ut tu ne fies moleſtus amplius ?

GE. Adibo bosce. O noster Chremes ! CH. Salve, Geta. GE. Est volupe te venire salvum. CH. Credo.

GE. Quid agitur ?

CH. Multa, ut sit advenienti, compluria nova occurunt

mihi bic. GE. Ita : audivisti ne quæ sunt facta de Antiphone ?

CH. Omnia. GE.

Tunc dixeras huic ?

Est indignum facinus, Chreme, circumiri sic. DE. Agebam id cum hoc commodūm. GE.

Nam hercle ego quoque agitans id sedulo mecum, opinor, inveni remedium huic rei. DE. Quid, Geta ? quod remedium ?

GE. Ut abii abs te, forte Phormio fit obviam mihi. CH. Qui Phormio ? GE. I, qui defendit istam virginem. CH. Scio.

GE. Vīsum est mihi, ut tentarem sententiam ejus. Prēndo hominem solum : inquam, Phormio, cur non vide, ut hæc sic componantur inter vos, potius cum bona grata, quam

30 bona grata, quam

### ANNOTATIONS.

fore in the Eunuch, Act 2. Scene 3. 51. Illa interea seſe commodum buc aduerterat in banc nostram plateam.

<sup>11</sup> Quid, Geta ? quod remedium ? The Poet has very artfully contriv'd Geta's Part in this Scene : It is worth while to look back a little, and see with what Judgment he has prepared for it. Demipho, at his first coming home is greatly enrag'd at Geta, and considers him as one principally in fault. But all these Impressions are entirely remov'd ; nay more in the second Scene of the second Act, Geta is introduce'd assailing Phor-

mio with Reproaches, pretending not to see his Master, who was just by, and overheard all. Thus Geta is believ'd a great Enemy to the Parasite, and his Master begins to have Confidence in him. No one therefore was so proper to manage this Treaty, as he was himself ; a Slave of great Address and Cunning, in concert with Phormio, and believ'd to be trusty and faithful by Demipho.

<sup>23</sup> Sudabis satis, i. e. satis laborabis. Cic. Fam. III. 12. Vides sudare me, jāndudum laborarem, quemodo ea tuear, quæ mibi tuenda sunt, et te non offendam. Aucta S. 2. 2.

*Ant.* Have the Gods abandon'd the Wretch?

*Get.* For I know very well, that if you propose any thing reasonable, my Master is so good a Man, there will not be three Words to the Bargain.

*Dem.* Whose Orders had you to say so?

*Chr.* Nay he could not have contriv'd better to bring about what we want.

*Ant.* I'm undone.

*Chr.* Go on with your Story.

*Get.* At first the Fellow rav'd.

*Dem.* Tell me, what did he ask?

*Get.* What! Too much. Whatever his Fancy prompted him to.

*Dem.* But say what it was.

*Get.* Suppose he were to give me a great Talent.

*Dem.* Give him, the deuce: what, has he no Shame?

*Get.* I told him as much: Pray, said I, what could he do more, were he to portion out an only Daughter? He gains little by not having one of his own, when another is thus found, for whom he must provide a Fortune. But to be short, and pass over his many Impertinencies, he gave me at last this as his final Answer: I would, says he, from the very first have gladly married my Friend's Daughter, as was fit I should: For I was aware of her Misfortune, that being poor, and married into a rich Family, she would be rather a Slave than a Wife. But to be free with you, I wanted a Wife that could bring me somewhat to pay off my Debts; and even yet, if *Demipho* will give as much with her as is offered me with the Girl I am already engag'd to, there is no one I'd so much like to have for a Wife.

*Ant.* I can't tell what to say of this, whether I am to call it Folly or Malice, Stupidity, or Design.

*Dem.* What is it to us, if he owes his Soul?

*Get.* I have a Piece of Land, says he, mortgaged for thirty Pounds.

*Dem.* Well, well, let him marry her, I'll give him the Money.

*Get.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

*Seneca Epist. 4. Parabile est quod natura desiderat, et appositum: ad supervacanea sudatur.* Hence any Work of great Labour and Difficulty, is by the Poets call'd *Opus sudatum*. Thus *Horace*, *Lib. I. Sat. 10. 28.*

*Cum Pedius causas exsudet----*

*h. e. Magno labore et cura agat.*

31 *Satin' illi Di sunt propitii?* These Words *Antipho* utters full of Perturbation and Perplexity, ignorant as he was of *Geta*'s real Design, and dreading that he meant to tear *Phany* from him altogether. *Satin' illi Di sunt propitii*, is a Phrase equivalent in sense to, *An Di irati mentem ei ademerunt?* For thus *Plautus*, *Mil. III. 1. 107.* has *Di*

*tibi propitii sunt for sapis*, as the whole Run of the Passage leads us to explain it. Hence it was common, in wishing any Persons Judgment, Discretion, or a sound Mind, to wish the Gods might be propitious to them. Thus *Seneca*, *Epist. 110. Init. Ex Nonmentario meo te saluto, et jubeo te babere mentem bonam, hoc est, propitiis Deos omnes: quos habet placatos et faventes, quisquis fibi se propitiavit.*

33 *Tria non commutabitis verba.* *Commuteare verba* is generally taken in an unfavourable Sense, being a Phrase that exactly answers to ours, of *having Words with any one*, wh<sup>ch</sup> implies a quarrelling or falling out with them. "Proprie, says *Donatus*,

"com-

AN. Satin' illi Dī sunt propitii? GE. nam sat scio,  
Si tu aliquam partem æqui bonique dixeris,  
Ut est ille bonus vir, tria non commutabitis  
Verba hodie inter vos. DE. quis te istac jussit loqui.

CH. Imò non potuit melius pervenirier 35

Eò, quò nos volumus. AN. occidí. DE. perge eloqui.

GE. A prīmo homo insanibat. DE. cedo, quid postulat?

GE. Quid? nimium: quantum libuit. DE. dic: GE.  
siquis daret

Talentum magnum. DE. imo malum hérkle: ut nil  
fudet!

GE. Quod dixi adéo ei: quæſo, quid si filiam  
Suam unicam locaret? parvi retulit

Non suscepisse. inventa est, quæ dotem petat.

Ut ad pauca redeam, ac mittam illius ineptias;

Hæc denique ejus fuit pœstræma oratio:

Ego, inquit, jam à principio amici filiam,

Ita ut æquom fuerat, volui uxorem ducere: 45

Nam mihi veniebat in mentem ejus incommodum,

In servitutem pauperem ad ditem dari:

Sed mihi opus erat, ut aperte tibi nunc fabuler,

Aliquantulum quæ afferret, qui dissolverem

Quæ debo: & etiam nunc, si volt Demipho

Dare, quantum ab hac accipio, quæ sponsa est mihi,

Nullam mihi malim, quam istanc, uxorem dari.

AN. Utrum stultitiâ facere ego hunc an malitiâ

Dicam, scientem, an imprudentem, incéptu' sum.

DE. Quid, si animam debet? GE. ager oppôsitū eit

pignori ob

Decem minas, inquit. DE. age, age, jam ducat: dabo.

ita ut fuerat æquum: nam incommodum ejus veniebat in mentem mibi, hanc pauperem dari ad ditem in servitutem: Sed ut nunc fabuler tibi aperte, opus erat mibi uxore, quæ adsereret aliquantulum, qui dissolvere quæ debo: & etiam nua:; si Demipho volt dare: quantum accipio ab hac, quæ est sponsa, malim nullam uxorem dari mibi, quam istac. AN. Sum incertus utrum ego dicam hunc facere hoc stultitia, an malitia, scientem, an imprudentem. DE. Quid est n̄ hi, si dabo eas.

### ANNOTATIONS.

"commutare verba" est, quod alterari dicitur: sic enim dicebant iugum significantes. Thus in the Adrian, Act 2. Scene 4. 7. where Davus tells Pampphilus, that by pretending to consent to the Marriage propos'd to him by his Father, he would leave no room for Chiding or Rebuke. We meet with the very same Phrase; Crede, inquam, hoc mibi, Pampibile, nunquam bodie tecum commutaturum patrem unum esse verbum, si te dices ducere.

<sup>38</sup> Si quis daret talentum magnum. The Attic great Talent consisted of sixty Minæ,

AN. Dii suntne satis propitii illi? GE. Nam sat scio, si tu dixeris aliquam partem æqui bonique, ut ille est bonus vir, non commutabitis tria verba inter eos hodie. DE. Quis jussit te loqui istæ? CH. Imo non posuit meius perveneri eo, quo nos voluntes. AN. Cœdidi. DE. Perge eloqui. GE. A primo homo insanibat. DE. Cedo, ut i postulat? GE. Quicquid nōn volebam quantum libuit. DE. Dic. GE. Si quis daret magnum talentum. DE.

Imo berclomatum daret: ut fudet nil! GE. Quod dixi adeo ei: quæſo, quid si locaret suam unicam filiam? An daret plus? Parvi retulit eum non suscepisse filiam: alia eſt inventa, quæ petat, ditem. Ut redeam ad paucam ac mittam illius ineptias, hæc denique fuit ejus pignora cratic. Ego inquit, jam à principio, volui ducere filiam, amici uxorem,

and every Mine was a hundred Drachms. We have already, in a former Note, explained the Value of these several Pieces of Coin. I shall only observe, that among ancient Writers we meet sometimes with the Word Talent simply; sometimes it is called a great Talent, and sometimes an Attic Talent, which all import the same, when to be understood of Grecian Money.

47 Incommodum, in servitutem pauperem ad ditem dari. Terence seems here to have had in his Eye a Passage of Plautus, Asinaria II. 2. ac.

*Get.* And a House for thirty more.

*Dem.* Hy, hy, that's too much.

*Chr.* Don't exclaim : you shall have these thirty from me.

*Get.* I must have a Maid for my Wife ; I shall need some Furniture too, and a little Money to defray the Expence of the Wedding. For these, says he, you may at least allow thirty more.

*Dem.* Let him, if he will, bring six hundred Actions against me, I'll give nothing : to let the impure Wretch have such a Handle of triumphing over me.

*Chr.* Pray be easy, I'll give it : do you only bring your Son to marry the Woman we'd have him.

*Ant.* Wretch that I am ! Ah, *Getæ!* thou hast undone me by thy Treacheries.

*Chr.* 'Tis on my account she is turn'd off, and therefore in reason I ought to bear the Loss.

*Get.* Let me know, says he, as soon as possible, whether they give me this Girl, that I may dispatch the other, and not remain in Uncertainty ; for her Friends have agreed to lay down the Portion directly.

*Chr.* He shall have the Money directly, let him break off with that other Girl, and marry this.

*Dem.* And may he have little Joy of his Purchase.

*Chr.* Very fortunately I have now Money by me ; the Rents of my Wife's Farms at Lemnos : I'll take of that, and pretend to her that you had occasion for it.

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Venit boe mibi, Megadore, in mentem, te esse  
bominem divitem,*

this Explication, tho' it is the more general and common, and gives more Life and Spirit to the Sentence, is yet liable to exception, because it was not at all Phormio's Part to begin an Action against Demippo, who on the contrary was more likely to attack him. She therefore offers another Interpretation : *Let him raise six hundred Articles, if he will, I'll give nothing.* Observing that *Dico* is frequently used to signify what we call an Article of Account. But

*Factiosum ; me autem bominum pauperum pau-*

perrum.

*Nunc si filiam locassem meam tibi, venit in men-*

tem,

*Te bovem esse, et me esse asellum ; ubi tecum*

*conjunctus siem.*

*Ubi onus nequeo ferre pariter, jaceam ego asinus*

*in luto :*

*Tu me bos magis baud respicias, gnatus quasi*

*nunquam siem.*

<sup>16</sup> *Sextcentas proinde scribito jam mibi di-*

cas. Let him raise six hundred Actions against me. Madam Dacier observes, that Demippo is here concerning whether he can ride himself

GE. Ædiculæ item sunt ob decem alias. DE. hoi, hui,  
Nimium est. CH. ne clama : petito hasce à me decem.  
GE. Uxori emunda ancillula est : tum pluscula 60  
Supellecstile opu' est, opus est sumptu ad nuptias.  
His rebus pone sâne, inquit, deceim minas.

DE. Sexcentas proinde scribito jam mihi dicas:

Nii do, impuratus me illè ut etiam irrideat ?

GE. Quæso, ego dabo, quiesce : tu modò filius 65  
Fac ut illam ducat, nos quam volumus. AN. hei mihi !  
Geta, occidisti me tuis fallaciis.

CH. Meâ causâ ejicitur : mē hoc est æquom amittere.

GE. Quantum potest, me certiore, inquit, face,  
Si illam dant, hanc ut mittam, ne incertus siem : 70  
Nam illi mihi dotem jam constituerunt dare.

CH. Jam accipiat : illis repudium renunciet :

Hanc ducat. DE. quæ quidem illi res vortat male.

CH. Opportunè adeo nunc mécum argentum attuli,  
Fructum, quem Lemni uxoris reddunt prædia : 75  
Id sumam : uxori, tibi opus esse, dixerо.

CH. Ejicitur mea causa : æquum est me amittere hoc. GE. Face mē certiore, inquit, quantum potest, si dant illam, ut mittam hanc, ne siem incertus : nam illi jam constituerunt dare dotem mibi. CH. Accipiat jam : renunciet repudium illis : ducat hanc. DE. Quæ res quidem vortat male illi. CH. Adeo opportuno nunc attuli argentum mécum, fructum quem prædia uxoris Lemni reddunt : sumam id : dixerо uxori esse opus tibi eo.

GE. Item ædicula  
sunt oppignorate ob  
alias decem. DE.  
Hoi, hui, nimium.

CH. Ne clama ;  
petito hasce decem a  
me. GE. Ancillula  
est emunda uxori : tum

est opus pluscula su-  
perlestile, est opus  
sumptu ad nuptias.  
Sane, inquit, pone  
decim miras tis re-  
bus. DE. Proinde

jam scribito sexcentas  
dicas mibi : do nil.  
Ut ille impuratus e-  
tiam irrideat me ?  
CH. Quiesce, quæso,  
ego dabo. Modo tu  
fac, ut filius ducat  
illam, quam nos vo-  
lumus. AN. Heti  
mibi ! O Geta, ce-  
cidisti me tuis falla-  
ciis.

CH. Quiesce, quæso,  
ego dabo. Modo tu  
fac, ut filius ducat  
illam, quam nos vo-  
lumus. AN. Heti  
mibi ! O Geta, ce-  
cidisti me tuis falla-  
ciis.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

himself of Phary upon, easy Terms, by making some Concessions to Phormio, or if he must turn her off, and run the hazard of a Law-Suit. When therefore he finds Phormio's Demands so unreasonable, he resolves upon the latter Course, and to run the hazard of whatever Actions the Parasite might bring against him.

67. Occidisti me tuis fallaciis. The Word *occido* is frequently used by our Poet, and occurs twice in this very Scene ; here, where it is an active Verb, and before Verse 37, where it is neuter, they are both spelt the same way, and distinguish'd only by their Quantity. *Occido* here is active, and signifies to

kill : occidisti me tuis fallaciis. It comes from *ob* and *cædo*. *Occido* again, Verse 37, is neuter, and signifies to die, i.ō perish, or be undone.. Its Derivation is from *ob* and *cado*.

75 Fructum, quem Lemni uxoris reddunt prædia. *Fructus* signifies properly and originally the Fruit and Produce of the Earth, thence it was transferred to signify Revenues of whatever kind, as here Money-Rents. Cic. Parad. 6. 1. Multi ex te audierunt, cum dices, neminem esse divitem, nisi qui exercitum alere posset suis fructus : quod populus Romanus tantis vestigalibus jambridem vix potest.

## ACT IV. SCENE IV.

## ARGUMENT.

Antipho fall heavily upon Geta, by whose Treachery he fancied himself in danger of losing his Wife: but Geta at length satisfies and appeases him.

ANTIPHO, GETA.

Ant. *Geta!*

Get. Hah.

Ant. What have you done?

Get. Nabb'd the old Men of their Money.

Ant. Is that enough, think ye?

Get. Truly I don't know: 'twas what you desir'd, however.

Ant. Rascal, do you answer me in a manner from the Purpose?

Get. What would you be at then?

Ant. What would I be at? By your pretty Devices, Matters are brought to that pass, I may go hang myself. May all the Gods and Goddesses in Heaven and Hell contound thee for an Example to such Rascals. Hah, if there is any thing you are anxious to have succeed, be sure you commit it to this Fellow. Where was the necessity of touching upon this Sore, or naming my Wife? You have given my Father room to hope, that she may be turn'd off. Pray now tell me, if *Phormio* accepts the Portion, he must marry her without doubt. What will become of me?

Get. But he will not marry her.

Ant. I know that: but when they come to demand the Money back, I warrant he'll rather go to Jail than betray us.

Get. There is nothing, *Antipho*, but by ill telling may be made to appear the worse: you leave out what is good here, and mention only the bad. Hear now the other Side. If he takes the Money, he must take the Wife too, as you say: I grant it. But a little time will be allow'd him for making Preparation, for inviting his Friends, and discharging the usual Solemnities. Mean-time *Phaedra's* Friends will procure him the Money they have promised, and he can return it out of that.

Ant. With what Face can he return it; or how excuse himself?

Get. Would you know? What Prodigies, will be say, have happen'd since

## ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen that *Antipho* overheard all that was said in the last Scene, and what Perplexity he is thrown into by *Geta's* ambiguous Behaviour. Now therefore that both the old Men are withdrawn, he comes up to him, and questions him upon it with great Heat and Impatience. *Geta* endeavours to satisfy him, that there is no Danger, and at last with some difficulty brings him to temper.

<sup>2</sup> *Satin' id est?* An usual Form of chiding, as in the *Eunuch*, ACT V. SCENE II. 12.

where *Thais* pretends to rebuke *Chærea* her supposed Eunuch for running off. *Satin' id ubi placet?*

<sup>5</sup> *Ad res fin' miki res redit.* A manner of speaking usual, when one thought his Case desperate. Thus *Cæcius*, *Synesibis*:

*Ad res fin' res redit: immo Collus,*

*Nor res; nam ille argentum habet,*

<sup>8</sup> *Huic mardis, quod quidem recte curatam velis.* In some Editions and Manuscripts we read, instead of this Verse,

*Huic*

## ACTUS IV. SCENA IV.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Objurgat *Antiphō* *Getam*, cuius opera se in periculum venisse putat, ne uxore excidat. Idem ab eodem placatur.

ANTIPHO, GETA.ORDO.

**G**ETA. GE. hem. AN. quid egisti? GE. emunxi argento senes.

AN. Satin' est id? GE. nescio hercle; tantum jussus sum.

AN. Eho, verbero, aliud mihi respondes, ac rogo?

GE. Quid ergo narras? AN. quid ego narrem? operā tuā ad

Restim mibi quidem res redit planissime.

Ut te quidem omnes Di, Deæque, superi, inferi Malis exemplis perdant. hem, si quid velis.

Huic mandes, quod quidem recte curatum velis,

Quid minus utibile fuit, quam hoc ulcus tangere,

Aut nominare uxorem? injecta est spes patri,

Posse illam extrudi. cedo nunc porro, Phormio

Dotem si accipiet, uxor ducenda est domum:

Quid fiet? GE. non enim ducet. AN. novi, cæterū

Cum argentum repetent, nostrā causā scilicet

In novum potius ibit. GE. nihil est, Antiphō,

Quin male narrando possit depravarier.

Tu id, quod boni est, excēps: dicens, quod mali est.

Audi nunc contra jam. si argentum acceperit,

Ducenda est uxor, ut ait: concedo tibi:

Spatium quidem tardem apparāndis nuptiis,

Vocandi, sacrificandi dabitur paululum:

Interea amici, quod polliciti sunt, dabant:

Inde iste reddet. AN. quamobrem? aut quid dicet?

GE. rogas?

me? GE. Enim non ducet. AN. Novi: cæterum cum repetent argentum, scilicet ibit potius in

nervum nostra causa. GE. Est nihil Antiphō, quin possit depravarier narrando male.

Tu exēpis id quod est boni, dicens id quod est mali. Audi nunc jam contra.

Si acceperit argentum, uxor est ducenda, ut ait: concedo tibi. Paululum quidem spatium dabitur tardem apparāndis nuptiis,

causa vocandi amicos, sacrificandi. Interea amici dabant Phædræ argentum, quod sunt pol-

lūciti, iste reddet inde. AN. Quamobrem reddet? aut quid dicet? GE. Rogas? dicet:

## ANNOTATIONES.

Huic mandes, qui te ad scopulum e tranquillo inferat.

But the most judicious Criticks have rejected it as spurious.

9 Quam hoc ulcus tangere. Thus Cic. Nat. Deor. I. 37. Quidquid enim borum at-

tigeris, ultius est. “Est autem tangere ulcus, says Westarkius, mentionem facere rei,

“quam alteri, qui audit, ingrata sit; trans-

latione ab homine vomica, et ulceribus

“ebito, quibus propter dolorem tangendis,

“abstinendum est. Plaut. Pers. 2. 5. 11.

To. Quid hoc hic in celo tibi tunis?

SA. Vomica sit, pressare parcer.

Nam ubi qui mala tergit manu, dolores co-  
unter.

15 In nervum potius ibit. See the Note  
on Act II. Scene I. 11. of this Play.

16 Nihil est; Antiphō, quin male darranda  
possit depravarier. Agreeable to what Cicero

says, Parad. I. “Sed nihil tam incre-

“dibile est, quod non dicendo fiat probabile;

“nihil tam horridum, tam incultum, quod

“non splendescat oratione, et tanquam ex-  
“colatui.”

since I consented to that Marriage? A strange black Dog came running into the House: a Snake fell off the Ties, thro' my Spout into the Yard: my Hen crow'd: the Soothsayer forbade it, and the Soothsayer charg'd me not to meddle with any new Business till Winter. The best Excuse in the World. Thus will things be manag'd.

*Ant.* I heartily wish they may.

*Get.* They will, trust me for that: but here comes your Father! Go tell Phaedria that the Money's procur'd.

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>24</sup> *Quot res post illa monstra evenerunt?* "say? Since that Agreement, what Pro-mibi? So we read in the Cambridge Text, and accordingly I have given it that Turn, both in the Version and Ordo, which it seems alone capable of admitting; for as I have hitherto followed that Edition in the Text, I was unwilling to deviate from it here, tho' I think the Reading we meet with in some other Editions far preferable:

----*Rogas?*

*Quot res?* Postilla, monstra evenerunt mibi! "Do you ask? How many things may he

"digies have happen'd to me?" So that a Point of Interrogation is to come after *Quot res?* and *post illa* is equivalent to *ex ea tempore, viz. quo, date data, Pbanum mibi desponsata est;* as in the *Andrian,* Act V. Scene IV. 33. Where Chremes speaking of his Brother who had fail'd for *Asia,* and never been heard of afterwards, says: *Post ipsa nunc primum audio, quid illo sit factum.*

<sup>26</sup> *Intecit in ades, &c.* Many of these Superstitions prevail even at this Day; whence

### ACT IV. SCENE V.

#### ARGUMENT.

The old Men are conversing together about giving Phormio the Money. Chremes urges Demipho to dispatch that Affair with all haste.

#### DEMIPHO, GETA, CREMES.

*Dem.* Be easy, I say; I'll take care it shall not be in his power to shew his Knavery; I'll never part with your Money rashly, but have Witnesses present when I give it, and I'll mention too the Design of its being given.

*Get.* How wary he is, where there is so little Occasion!

*Cbr.* You had need: and haste, dispatch it while the Fit is upon him; for should that other urge him warmly, he may perhaps throw us off.

*Get.* The very thing to be dreaded.

*Dem.* Lead me to him then.

*Get.*

#### ANNOTATIONS.

The two old Men again appear with the Money, upon which Antipho retires. As they, both suspected Phormio to be a mere Sharper, Chremes had been requesting Demipho not to be rash in parting with the Money, till he had made sure of the Point in hand; and Demipho, as they are coming along, is requesting Chremes to be easy on that head, for he would take such wary Measures, as should put it out of his power to impose upon them.

<sup>23</sup> *Uz caetus est, ubi nit opus est!* This Geta

Quot res post illa monstra evenerunt mihi  
Introit in ædes atēr alienus canis :

Anguis per impluvium decidit de tegulis :

Gallina cecinit : interdixit hariolus :

Aruspex vetuit ante brumam aliquid novi

Negoti incipere : quæ causa est justissima.

Hæc fient. AN. ut modo fiant. GE. fient: me vide. 30

Pater exit. abi, dic, esse argentum, Phædriæ.

liquid novi negotii ante bruman; quæ est justissima causa. Hæc fient. AN. Ut modo fiant. GE.

Fient, vide me. Pater exit. Abi, dic Phædriæ, argentum esse paratum.

quæ illa monstra even-  
trum trahi post res-  
conventas de nup-  
tiis? Alienus atēr  
canis introit in æ-  
des: Anguis decidit  
de tegulis per implu-  
vium: Gallina ce-  
cinit: Hariolus in-  
terdixit: Aruspex  
vetuit me incipere a-

### ANNOTATIONES.

whence it is evident, that Mankind is much the same in all Ages. The Poet, as *Donatus* observes, seems here to sneer at these Follies so prevalent in his Time.

29 *Aruspex* *vetuit*. I shall here subjoin what *Perizonius* says upon the Origin and Derivation of this Word *ad Aelianum Var. Hist.* III. 31. where, after refuting the Account given of it by *Dionysius Halicarnassus*, he adds: "Nam revera *Haruspices* ab

"Hetrusco *Haruga*, eaque specienda, sunt

"dicti, ut monet *Donatus* ad *Terentii Phormionem*. *Haruga* autem est hostia, vocabulum non ab *Hara* formatum, ut idem *Donatus* putabat, sed ex oriente et lingua orientali, cuius multa reperiuntur apud Etruscos ex Asia ortos vestigia translati. Ibi enim *Haruga*, significat causam, scil. Victimam, genere feminino, quia antiquissimis temporibus femella ad sacrificia maxime adhibebantur.

### ACTUS IV. SCENA V.

#### ARGUMENTUM.

*Colloquuntur senes de tradendo Phormioni argento. Chremes Demiphonem instigat, ut argentum solvere festinet.*

DEMIPHO, GETA, CHREMES.

ORDO.

Quietus es, inquam: ego curabo, ne quid verborum duit.

Hoc temere nunquam amittam ego à me, quin mihi testes adhibeam,

Cum dem: &, quam ob rem dem, commemorabo.

GE. ut cautus est, ubi nil opus est!

CH. Atque ita opus est factio: at matura, dum libido eadem hæc manet:

Nam si altera illa magis instabit, forsitan nos rejiciat.

GE. Rem ipsam putas. DE. duc me ad eum ergo.

dum hæc eadem libido manet: nam si illa altera instabit magis, forsitan rejiciat nos.

DE. Ergo duc me ad eum.

DE. Ego curabo ne duit quid verborum nobis. Ego inquit amittam hoc, temere a me, quin adhibeam testes mihi: cum dem: et commemorabo ob quam rem dem. GE. Ut cautus est, ubi est nihil opus! CH. Atque ita opus est factio: at matura, est factio: at matura,

#### ANNOTATIONES.

*Geta* says in a low Voice to himself, smiling at the Concern the old Men appear to have in, which he knew to be groundless, as the Money was indeed for *Phædrus*; and according to their Scheme, would be returned again under various Pretences, as soon as *Phædrus* could procure it of his Friends,

*Get.* When you will.

*Chr.* When you have done with him, step over to my Wife, that she may talk with the Girl before she goes: Let her tell her, that to prevent any Resentiment on her Side, we have agreed to marry her to *Phormio*, who is much the fitter Match, as being her intimate Acquaintance, that we have in every thing acquitted ourselves of our Duty, and given *Phormio* what Portion he desir'd.

*Dem.* What the deuce, does that concern you?

*Chr.* A great deal, *Demipho*.

*Dem.* Are you not satisfied with having done your Duty, unless you have also the Applause of the Publick?

*Chr.* I'd have this done with her Consent, that she mayn't pretend she was forc'd away.

*Dem.* I can do all that myself?

*Chr.* But it will come better from one Woman to another.

*Dem.* Well, I'll ask her.

*Chr.* I'm now thinking with myself where I shall be most likely to find these Women.

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Ubi illas reperire possum.* This is to but was quite a Stranger to their Adventures. be understood of his Lemnian Wife and Having therefore now settled every thing for Daughter; he knew they were in Athens, annulling the former Marriage, and making way

## ACT IV. SCENE VI.

### ARGUMENT.

This Scene exhibits the meeting of Sophrona and Chremes, who at Lemnos had assumed the Name of Stilpho. From her he understands that his Daughter Phany was married to Antiphon, which so unexpected good Fortune gives him great Joy: He takes proper Care however, that his Wife may bear nothing of it.

### SOPHRONA, CHREMES.

*Soph.* WHAT shall I do? Where, in my present wretched State, shall I find a Friend? To whom shall I disclose my Story? or whence look for Relief? For I tremble, lest the Advice I have given my Mistress should be the Cause of her suffering any Indignity; as I hear the young Gentleman's Father is greatly offended at the Marriage.

*Chr.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

This Scene is very interesting, as, in it to their Happiness gives him Pain; and of a Discovery is made that quite removes our consequence this Discovery, which opens so Fears for Antiphon, and his so much lov'd fair a Prospect of completing their Wishes, Bride. The Reader is already so much pre-must give him proportionable Pleasure. possessed in their Favour, that every Check The several Incidents that lead to it, will easily

GE. non moror. CH. ubi hoc egeris,  
Transito ad uxorem meam, ut conveniat hanc prius.  
quam hinc abit :  
Dicat eam dare nos Phormioni nuptum, ne succenseat ;  
Et magis esse illum idoneum, qui ipsi sit familiarior ;  
Nos nostro officio nihil egressos esse ; quantum is vo-

lucrit, 10  
Datum esse dotis. DE. quid tuā, malūm, id refert ?

CH. magni, Demipho.

[probat]

DE. Non sat, tuum officium fecisse, si non id tama ap-

CH. Volo ipsius quoque voluntate hoc fieri, ne se  
ejectam prædicet [magi] congruet.

DE. Idem ego istuc facere possum. CH. mulier mulieri

DE. Rogabo. CH. ubi illas nunc ego reperire possim,  
cogito.

te fecisse tuum officium, si fama non approbat id ? CH. Volo hoc fieri ipsius voluntate quoque, ne  
prædicet se suilla ejectam. DE. Ego possum facere istuc idem. CH. Mulier magis congruit mu-

lieri. DE. Rogabo. CH. Cogito nunc, ubi ego possum reperire illas.

GE. Non moror.  
CH. Ubi egeris hoc,  
transito ad meam  
uxorem, ut conveniat  
hanc, priusquam a-  
bit hinc : dicat nos  
dare eam nuptiam  
Phormioni, ne su-  
censeat ; et illum, qui  
sit familiarior ipsi  
esse magis idoneum  
maritum ; nos esse  
nihil egressos nostro  
officio ; tantum dotis  
esse datum, quantum  
is voluerit. DE.

Quid, malum, id re-  
fert tua ? CH.

Magni, Demiplo.

DE. An non est sat,

### ANNOTATIONES.

way for that of his Daughter, he naturally Designs. This too, by an easy Transition, begins to think how he shall find her out, brings on the next Scene. which was only wanting to compleat his

## ACTUS IV. SCENA VI.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Hac scena Sophrone nutrīcis, et Chremetis, qui Stilphonem se nominarat, mutua continetur agnitio. Deinde ex eadem intelligit, filiam suam Phanium Antiphoni nuptam esse, ob cuius eventum inexpectatum, ingenti gaudio afficitur : cavet tamen, ne uxor hoc resciscat.

### SOPHRONA, CHREMES.

QUID agam ? quem mihi amicum misera inveni-  
am ? aut cui  
Confilia hæc referam ? aut unde mihi auxilium petam ?  
Nam vereor, hera ne ob meum suum indigna injuriā  
afficiator : ter.

Ita patrem adolescentis facta hæc tolerare audio violen-  
tiatur indigna iuria eb meum suum : audio patrem adolescentis tolerare hæc facta ita vio-

ter. SO. M ISERA,  
quid a-  
gam ? quem amicum  
inveniam mibi ? aut  
cui referam bæc con-  
fili ? aut unde petam  
auxilium mibi ? Nam  
vereor, ne bera affi-

easily appear from what has been already  
re-mark'd on former Scenes, and therefore  
require not to be enlarg'd on here. I shall  
only observe, that in the Beginning of this  
Scene, the Poet has designed by introduce'd  
Sophrona complaining of her Misfortunes,

and representing every thing in the most un-  
favourable Light, that the Reader may be  
the more sensible of the sudden Change oc-  
cation'd by her meeting with Chremes, from  
Sorrow and Despair, to Joy and Hope.

*Chr.* What old Woman can this be, that comes out from my Brother's with Looks so full of Concern?

*Soph.* The Distress we were in compell'd me to it, tho' I knew the Match was not good in Law: but I could think of no other way to prevent the Want that threaten'd her.

*Chr.* Why sure, if I am not mightily mistaken, if my Eyes don't inform me wrong, I see my Daughter's Nurse.

*Soph.* Nor have we been able as yet——

*Chr.* What must I do?

*Soph.* To find her Father.

*Chr.* Had I best go up to her, or wait, and hear what more she has to say?

*Soph.* For could he be found, I have nothing to fear.

*Chr.* 'Tis she herself, I'll go speak to her.

*Soph.* Who can this be speaks here?

*Chr.* Sophrona.

*Soph.* And calls my Name too?

*Chr.* Look about to me.

*Soph.* God bles my Soul, is this *Stilpho*?

*Chr.* No.

*Soph.* Do you deny it?

*Chr.* Pray come a little this way from the Door there, *Sophrona*, and take care of ever calling me any more by that Name.

*Soph.* What! Are you not the same, pray, you always said you were?

*Chr.* Hush.

*Soph.* Why so greatly afraid of these Doors?

*Chr.* I have a Shrew of a Wife shut up here. Formerly I gave myself that false Name, out of fear, lest some of you might indiscreetly blab it about, and by that means the Story come to my Wife's Ears.

*Soph.* That's the very Reason why we have been so unhappy, as never to find you out here.

*Chr.* Well, but tell me what Business you had at that House you came out of? Or where my Wife and Daughter are?

*Soph.* Alas!

*Chr.* Hah, what's the Matter? Are they alive?

*Soph.* Your Daughter is, but the poor Mother, after much Suffering and Anxiety, died of Grief.

*Chr.* An unhappy Thing.

*Soph.* As for me, finding myself old, desolate, needy, and unknown, I contriv'd, as well as I could, to marry your Daughter to the young Gentleman who is Master of this House.

*Chr.* What, to *Antipho*?

*Soph.* The very same.

*Chr.* Has he, pray, two Wives?

*Soph.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Vita ut in tuto foret.* That is, that she *cessary Supports of Life*. Thus in the second night not be reduc'd to absolute Want. Act of this same Play, Scene. 2. 16. Quippe: *Vita* is frequently used by Poets for the necessaries of life; *bomo jam grandior, pauper, cui opera vita erat*.

CH. Nam quæ hæc anus est examinata, à fratre qua  
egressa est meo? 5  
So. Quod ut facerem, egestas me impulit; cùm scirem  
infirmas nuptias [foret.  
Hasce esse; ut id consulerem, interea vita ut in tuto  
CH. Certe edepol, nisi me animus fallit, aut parum  
prospiciunt oculi, [CH. quid ago?  
Meæ nutricem gnatae video. So. neque ille investigatur.  
So. Qui est pater ejus. CH. adeon', an maneo, dum  
ea, quæ loquitur, magis cognosco? 10  
So. Quòd si eum nunc reperire possim, nihil est, quod  
verear. CH. ea ipsa est.  
Conloquar. So. quis hic loquitur? CH. Sophrona.  
So. & meum nomen nominat?  
CH. Respice ad me. So. Dì, obsecro vos: estne hic  
Stilpho? CH. non. So. negas? [Sophrona.  
CH. Concede hinc à foribus paululum istorum sodes,  
Ne me istoc posthac nomine appellassis. So. quid? non,  
obsecro, es 15  
Quem semper te esse dictasti? CH. st. So. quid has  
metuis fores? [de nomine.  
CH. Conclusam hic habeo uxorem sœvam. verùm istoc  
Eò perperam olim dixi, ne vos fortè imprudentes foris  
Effutiretis, atque id porro aliquà uxor mea resciseret.  
So. Istoc pol nos te hic invenire miseræ nunquam po-  
tuimus. 20  
CH. Eho, dic mihi, quid rei tibi est cum familiâ hac,  
unde exis? aut [vivuntnc? So. vivit gnata  
Ubi illæ sunt? So. miseram me! CH. hem! quid est?  
Matrem ipsam ex ægritudine miseram mors consecuta  
est. [deserta, egens, ignota,  
CH. Male factum. So. ego autem, quæ essem anus  
Ut potui, nuptum virginem locavi huic adolescenti, 25  
Harum qui est dominus ædium. CH. Antiphonine!  
So. hem, isti ipsi. CH. quid?  
Verùm olim dixi me perperam istuc nomine eo, ne forte vos imprudentes effutiretis foris, atque por-  
mea uxor resciseret id aliquà. So. Fol:stac nos miseræ nunquam patinum invenire te bie. CH.  
Eho, dic mihi, quid rei est tibi cum iac familiâ, unde exis? aut ubi illæ sunt? So. Me miseram!  
CH. Hem, quid est? vivuntnc? So. Grata vivit. Mors est consecuta matrem ipsam miseram ex  
ægritudine. CH. Male factum. So. Ego autem que essem anus deserta, egens, ignota, ut potui,  
locavi virginem nuptum huic adolescenti, qui est dominus barum ædium. CH. Antiphonine? So.  
Hem, isti ipsi. CH. Quid?

## ANNOTATI ONS.

erat: i. e. whose Labours supplied him with the Necessaries of Life. And again, in the first Scene of the next Act, 5. *Etiā argen-*  
*tum est alio obiectum, ut sit, qui vivat, dan-*  
*saliā aliqū flagitiū conficiat.*

<sup>19</sup> *Effutiretis. Eloqueremini, evaçpere-*  
*zis, exinanietis. Effutiretis ab eo quod*

est effundere. *Translatio est a vase, fundo*  
*nomine: quod patulo ore, fundo acuto in-*  
*stabile, nihil prorsus continet; unde futilis*  
*dicitur ejusmodi, ut nihil intra se contineat,*  
*et semper inanis sit.*

<sup>23</sup> *Ex ægritudine miseram mors consecuta est.*  
The Remark which Donatus has put upon this

*Soph.* Nay, sure not he, he has none but her.

*Chr.* What's become of that other then, whom they pretend to be a-kin to him?

*Soph.* 'Tis your Daughter.

*Chr.* How do you say?

*Soph.* It was done by concert, that being in love with her he might marry her, portionless as she was.

*Chr.* Good Gods! how sometimes Chance directs things to favour us, more than we dare even wish for! Coming home, I find my Daughter match'd to the very Person, and in the very manner I would have her. What we were both so anxious, and at so much Pains to accomplish, this old Woman alone has by her own Care effected, without any Help from us.

*Soph.* Think now what's to be done, the young Man's Father is return'd, and they say is greatly offended at the Marriage.

*Chr.* There's no Danger there, but for God's sake take care that nobody know she is my Daughter.

*Soph.* Nobody shall know it of me.

*Chr.* Follow me then: you shall hear the rest, when we are got in.

#### ANNOTATIONS.

this is extremely judicious. The Poet (says he) has here observ'd a just Mean, in neither making *Chremes* appear wholly uncon-

cern'd, nor too deeply affected. The particular Circumstances and Conjunction too made such a Representation necessary; for

two

## ACT V. SCENE I.

### ARGUMENT.

*Demipho* accuses himself, that by too anxiously studying to avoid the Stain of Avarice, he may be justly charged with Simplicity: for he mightily repines at the Money given away to *Phormio*.

### DEMIPHO, GETA.

*Dem.* TIS our own fault that some Men find their Account in being Knaves; while we too much affect to be thought good, and generous. Run so as not to pass your own Gate, as the Saying

#### ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen, at the end of the last Scene, that *Chremes* goes in with *Soprona* to *Demipho*'s, to see his Daughter. Meanwhile *Demipho* and *Geta* are employed in settling Matters with *Phormio*, for which we are to allow a reasonable Time, especially if we reflect upon the Precautions the old Man was resolv'd to take, to prevent Deceit. Hence it appears that here we are to place the Interval between the Fourth and Fifth Acts; for we cannot suppose, that when *Chremes* went with *Soprona*, *Demipho* had already dispatch'd *Phormio*, and was returning from him; 'tis necessary to allow a little more Time. This first Scene therefore opens with *Demipho* and *Geta* returning from *Phormio*. The old Man, who parted with his Money with great Regret, shews his Discontent in every thing he says, while *Geta* artfully prepares the way for

the

Duasne is uxores habet? So. au, obsecro, unam ille  
quidem hanc solam.

CH. Quid illam alteram, quæ dicitur cognata? So.  
hæc ergo est. CH. quid ais? [bere posset  
So. Composito est factum, quo modo hanc amans ha-  
Sine dote. CH. Dii voluntam fidem! quam sëps forte  
temere

Eueniunt, quæ non audeas optare! offendit adveniens,  
Quicum volebam, atque ut volebam, conlocatam filiam,  
Quod nos ambo opere maximo dabamus operam, ut  
fieret,

Sine nostrâ curâ maximâ. suâ curâ hæc sola fecit.

So. Nunc quid opus factò sit, vide. pater adolescentis  
venit;

Eumque animo iniquo hoc oppidò ferre aiunt. CH. ni-  
hil pericli est.

Sed per Deos atque homines, meam esse hanc, cave re-  
sciscat quisquam.

So. Nemo ex me scibit. CH. sequere me; intus cætera  
sola fecit id, sua cura, fine nostra maxima cura. So. Nunc vide, quid opus sit factò; pater  
adolescentis venit, aiuntque eum ferre hoc oppidò iniquo animo. CH. Est nihil pericli. Sed per  
Deos atque homines, corè quisquam resciscat hanc esse meam. So. Nemo scibit ex me. CH. Se-  
quere me; audies cætera intus.

### ANNOTATIONES.

two Wives in the same City must fill Cbre- | in Comedy ought Deaths to appear in too af-  
mes with so much Anxiety, as would have | fecting a Light; lest thereby you change its  
prov'd a greater Misfortune than the Sorrow | very Nature, and give us rather a Tragedy,  
arising from the Loss of one of them. Nor

## ACTUS V. SCENA I.

### ARGUMENTUM.

Demipho scipsum incusat, quod dum avaritiae maculam studet  
effugere, in stultitiae reprobationem inciderit: dolet enim  
Phormioni datum esse urgenter.

DEMIPHO, GETA.

Nostrapte culpâ facimus, ut malis expediat esse,  
Dum nimium dici nos bonos studemus & be-  
nignos.

Ita fugias, ne præter casam, quod aiunt. nonne id sat  
bonos et benignos. Ita fugias, ne fugias præter casam, quod aiunt. Nonne id sat erat.

### ANNOTATIONES.

the Restitution, which in a few days he apprehended would be made.

<sup>3</sup> Ita fugias, ne præter casam. There is no Passage in Terence has more perplex

Commentators than this; and yet the Sense given it in the Translation seems very obvious, and perfectly consonant to Demipho's Discourse. Ita fugias, ne prætercasam tuam

### ORDO.

DE. Acimus no-  
strapte cul-  
pa, ut expediat qui-  
busdum hominibus  
esse malis, dum nim-  
ium studemus nos dici

is. Was it not enough to receive an Injury from him? but we must go and voluntarily offer him Money too, that he may have wherewith to support himself, till he can contrive some new Piece of Roguery?

*Get.* Most evidently.

*Dem.* You see there is a Reward for confounding right and wrong.

*Get.* But too true.

*Dem.* How simply we have behav'd in this Affair!

*Get.* 'Tis well enough, if he but keeps to his word, and marries her.

*Dem.* Is that to be doubted?

*Get.* Why truly, Sir, he's such a sort of Man, that one can't be sure he will not change his Mind.

*Dem.* Hah, change it too!

*Get.* I can't tell, but if perhaps he should, I say.

*Dem.* I'll do as my Brother advis'd: I'll bring his Wife hither to talk with the Girl. Do you, *Geta*, go and give her notice that *Nausistrata* will be with her.

*Get.* (alone.) Money is procur'd for *Phaedria*; Matters are all hush and quiet; Care is taken that *Phany* shall not be oblig'd to depart immediately. What more then? What now remains to be done? You're as deep in the Mire as ever: you must pay all with Interest, *Geta*: the Mischief that threatned you, 'tis true, is put off to another Day; but Vengeance will redouble, if you take not proper care. I'll now go home and teach *Phany* her Lesson; that she may fear nothing on the side of *Phormio*, nor be surpriz'd at the Conversation *Nausistrata* is going to have with her.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

*tuam, quæ sit tibi tutissimum receptaculum,* as *Donatus* has it: that is, fly so as not to go beyond the proper Bounds, and lose sight of Relief. I cannot however here omit the Explanation offered by *Gronovius*, who makes it, *So avoid one Danger, as not to run into a greater*: which anwers extremely well to *Denysbo's* Speech; and, but for its seeming a little too far fetch'd, must undoubtedly have the Preference. However, take it in his own Words: *Observ. 3. 9.*

"*Proverbium est rusticum, inter ergastula*

"*la natum: quod duo vocabula indicant;*

"*fugere, et casa:* hanc enim ruris, illud

"*servorum fugitivorum intelligimus. Qui*

"*fugiebant, ut id caute ac tutius facerent,*

"*ex remotis plerunque et ultimis agri par-*

"*tibus primulom se in pedes conjiciebant,*

"*ubi a nemine observarentur. At casam,*

"*seu villam præterire velle: qui fugam pa-*

"*raret, erat hominis de corio et capite suo*

"*ludentis.. Quid enim poterat expectare,*

"*nisi ut aut domini, aut villici, aut ali-*

"*cujus observantium familiarium, veniret*

"*in manus, et manifesta in noxa tenebe-*

"*tur? Proprie igitur hoc cōsilium fugiti-*

"*vo datur, si fugam meditetur, ita eam*

"*institutus, ut casa domini non sit præter-*

"*unda, ne vitans servitutem, ærumnam,*

"*cōpedias, incidat in supplicium, stigmata*

"*crurifragium. Et pertinet ad omnes,*

"*qui monendi sunt, ne levius incommodum*

"*et onus, gravati, in tristiora et duriora*

"*præcipitent. Itaque senex comicus, ut*

"*Phryx, sero sapiens, intrepit rem ab*

"*sese astam, qui metu columnat et falsa-*

"*rum litium illum, a quo injuria affectus*

"*erat, pecunia donarat. Qui præter casam*

"*fugit,*

Accipere ab illo injuriam? etiam argentum est ulro  
objectum,

Ut sit qui vivat, dum aliud aliquid flagitii conficiat. 5  
GE. Planissime. DE. his nunc præmium est, qui recta  
prava faciunt. [gesserimus]

GE. Verissime. DE. ut stultissime quidem illi ren-

GE. Modò ut hoc consilio possit discedi, ut istam du-

catur.

DE. Etiamne id dubium est? GE. haud scio hercle, ut  
homo est, an mutet animum.

DE. Hem mutet autem? GE. nescio: verum, si for-  
te, dico. 10

DE. Ita faciam, ut frater censuit; ut uxorem ejus huc  
adducam, [venturam]

Cum ista ut loquatur, tu Geta ibi: prænuncia hanc

GE. Argentum inventum est Phædriæ: de jurgio filetur:

Provisum est, ne in præsentia hæc hinc abeat: quid  
nunc porro?

Quid fiet? in eodem luto hæfitas: vorsuram solves, 15

Geta: præsens quod fuerat malum, in diem abiit:  
plagæ crescunt, [edocebo.]

Nisi prospicis, nunc hinc domum ibo, ac Phanium

Nequid vereatur Phormionem, aut ejus orationem.

Phædria: filetur de jurgio: provisum est ne hæc Phænium abeat hinc in præsentia: quid nunc  
porro? Quid fiet? hæfitas in eodem luto: solves vorsuram. Geta: malum quod fuerat, præsens  
abiit in diem: plagæ crescunt nisi prospicis. Nunc ibo hinc domum, ac edocebo Phanum, ne quid  
vereatur Phormionem, aut orationem ejus, Nausistrata.

### ANNOTATIONS.

EG DISPUTAT.

“ fugit, videtur se prodere, ac velle capi: “ qui injuria accepta forum vitat nummos  
“ numerando, et presentem jaſturam facit,  
“ et alteram injuriam invitat. Ita nuptias,  
“ et lites, et Phormionem fugere debeba-  
“ mus, ne nos ultro majori malo moleſtare-  
“ mus.”

8 Modò ut hoc consilio possit discedi. That  
is, modo ut Phormio hac pecunia abduci pos-  
fit, ut eam ducat. Cic. ad Atticum, Lib.  
II. Si possum discedere ne causa optima in  
senatu pereat. That is, says Aldus upon the  
Place, si possum consequi, and quotes this of  
Terence as a ſimilar Expression.

15 Vorsuram solves. In ſome Copies we  
meet with vorsura, and this Reading is ge-  
nerally approved by the Criticks. Est au-  
tem (says Wefterbovius) vorsura ſouvere,  
debitori diſſolvere pecunia aliunde fœnori ac-  
cepta, ita ut creditor quidem mutetur, ſed

debitum maneat, Cic. Att. V. 15. Ut vere-  
ar, ne illud, quod tecum permutavi, vorsu-  
mibi ſolvendum fit. Hic translate dicitur de  
eo, qui cum expedire ſe conatur, in eodem  
tamen hæret luto. Sed vorsuram facere eſt  
pecuniam fœnori accipere, mutuum accipere  
ſub uſuris, ut ei pluribus Ciceronis locis  
evidenter appetat.

18 Ne quid vereatur Phormionem, aut ejus  
orationem. Ejus here is not to be understood  
of Phormio, but of Nausistrata. She was  
to be ſent to Phany, to reconcile her to the  
Proposal of the Match with Phormio.  
Geta justly apprehends, that ſuch a Diſ-  
course might alarm her, and therefore runs  
before to warn her that ſhe has nothing to  
fear from it. This makes way for his over-  
bearing all that passes between her and Cicer-  
on, and makes all the remaining Parts of  
the Play hang well together.

## ACT V. SCENE II.

## ARGUMENT.

*Nausistrata complains of her Husband's Negligence in the Management of his private Affairs.*

DEMIPHO, NAUSISTRATA, CHREMES.

Dem. COME, *Nausistrata*, shew here a little of your wonted Art; keep the Girl in good Humour with us, and prevail upon her to do voluntarily what we would have her.

*Naus.* I will.

Dem. Help me with your Eloquence on this Occasion, as but just now you have done with your Purse.

*Naus.* I do it with Pleasure; but truly, Brother, 'tis less in my Power than it ought to be, thro' my Husband's ill Management.

Dem. How so?

*Naus.* Because he takes no proper care of the Estate so industriously acquir'd by my Father: He made two Talents a Year, with ease, of these Farms. Bless me, what difference there often is betwixt Man and Man!

Dem. Two Talents, pray!

*Naus.* Yes indeed, two Talents, and in much worse Seasons too.

Dem. Hy!

*Naus.* What! do you wonder at it?

Dem. Greatly.

*Naus.* Would I had been born a Man, I'd have shewn—

Dem. I know it well.

*Naus.* In what manner—

Dem. Spare yourself, pray, that you may be able to encounter the young Woman, who else may perhaps be an Overmatch for you.

*Naus.* I'll do as you say; but I see my Husband coming out from your House.

Chr. O, *Demipho*, is the Money paid away yet?

Dem. It was done directly.

Chr. I'm sorry for it. Ha, there's my Wife, I had almost said too much.

Dem. Why sorry, *Chremes*?

Chr. Nothing, 'tis very well.

Dem. What have you done? Have you told her yet why we bring your Wife to her?

Chr. I have.

Dem. What says she then?

Chr. She can't be persuaded to it.

Dem. Why can't she?

## ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen before, that *Demipho* had that she would go and reconcile *Phormio* to *Nausistrata*, with the Request the Match with *Phormio*. In consequence of

## ACTUS V. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Nausistrata conqueritur de mariti negligentia in augenda re familiari.*

DEMIPHO, NAUSISTRATA, CREMES.

ORDO.

A Gedum, ut soles, Nausistrata, fac illa ut placetur nobis;

Ut suâ voluntate id, quod est faciendum, faciat. NA. faciam.

DE. Parite nunc operâ me adjuves, ac re dudum opitulata es.

NA. Factum volo : ac pol minu' queo viri culpâ, quam

me dignum est [ta indiligerenter]

DE. Quid autem ? NA. quia pol mei patris bene par-

Tutatur : nam ex his prædiis talenta argenti bina

Statim capiebat, vir viro quid præstat ! DE. bina quæso ?

NA. Ac rebus viliorib[us] multo, tamen duo talenta.

DE. hui ! [me natam vellem :

NA. Quid hæc videntur ? DE. Scilicet. NA. virum

Ego ostenderem. DE. certò scio. NA. quo pacto —

DE. parce sodes,

Ut possis cum illâ ; ne te adolescens mulier defetiget.

NA. Faciam, ut jubes : sed meum virum abs te exire

video. CH. hem, Demipho, [nolle] datum.

Jam illi datum est argentum ? DE. curavi illico. CH.

Hei, video uxorem : penè plus, quam sat erat. DE.

cur nolles, Chremes ?

CH. Jam recte. DE. quid tu ? ecquid locutus cum istâ

es, quamobrem hanc ducimus ?

CH. Transegi. DE. quid ait tandem ? CH. abduci non

poteſt. DE. qui non potest ?

certo. NA. Quo pacto -- DE. Parce sodes, ut possis loqui cum illa, ne adolescens mulier defetiget te,

NA. Faciam, ut jubes ; sed video meum virum exire abs te. CH. Hem, Demipho, an argentum est

jam datum illi ? DE. Curavi illico. CH. Nolle datum. Hei, video uxorem : penè dixi plus, quam

erat sat. DE. Cur nolles. Chremes ? CH. Jam recte est. DE. Quid tu ? Ecquid locutus es cum

ista, quamobrem ducimus hanc ? CH. Transegi. DE. Quid ait tandem ? CH. Non potest adduci.

DE. Qui non potest ?

## ANNOTATIONS.

of this they are seen here coming out together, and *Demipho* is urging *Nausistrata* to exert all her Art and Eloquence. Meantime *Chremes* joins them, who, now appriz'd that *Pbany* was his own Daughter, is hastening to prevent the Money's being given away; but finding that done already, urges *Demipho* to think no more of separating *Antipho* and his new Bride. Hence a very pleasant Conversation arises, while *Chremes* on the one hand is endeavouring to make his Brother understand him, and *Demipho* on the other wonders at his sudden Change of

Mind. At last, after dismissing *Nausistrata*, the whole Affair is clear'd up.

3 *Ac redudum opitulata es.* This, no doubt, respects the thirty *Minæ* which *Demipho* pretended to have borrowed of his Brother, to discharge *Phormio*; for *dudum* does not always imply a remote Time, but often refers to what is done but lately.

7 *Statim, h. e. ita singulis annis ut nunquam minus*, says *Weberbovius*. *Donatus* explains it *perpetuo, æqualiter, et quasi uno* statu. It seems to import the same, as when we say, with ease, without difficulty.

*Chr.* Because they love one another.

*Dem.* What's that to us?

*Chr.* A great deal. Besides, I have found that she's our Relation.

*Dem.* How! Are you mad?

*Chr.* You'll find it so, I don't speak at random; I have recollect'd her.

*Dem.* Are you in your Senses?

*Naus.* Nay, pray beware of injuring your Kinswoman.

*Dem.* She is not.

*Chr.* Don't say so: her Father went by another Name, that was the occasion of your Mistake.

*Dem.* Did she not know her Father then?

*Chr.* She did.

*Dem.* Why did she call him by another Name?

*Chr.* Will you never yield to what I say, nor understand me?

*Dem.* If you say nothing—

*Chr.* You ruin all.

*Naus.* I wonder what this can be.

*Dem.* Upon my Life I don't know.

*Chr.* Would you know? As I hope for the Protection of Heaven, she has not a nearer Relation in the World than are you and I.

*Dem.* Good Gods! Let us all go to her together. I want, one way or other, to be resolved in this.

*Chr.* Ah!

*Dem.* What's the Matter?

*Chr.* Have I so little Credit with you then?

*Dem.* Would you have me believe you? Would you have me submit to this without farther Examination? Well, let it be so, But say, what's to be done with our Friend's Daughter?

*Chr.* She'll do well enough.

*Dem.* Must we drop her then?

*Chr.* Why not?

*Dem.* And keep this Girl?

*Chr.* Yes.

*Dem.* Then, *Nausistrata*, you may go home when you will.

*Naus.* I think indeed 'tis much the better Resolution, that you keep her, than what you first proposed; for she seem'd to me, when I saw her, to be very much of a Gentlewoman.

*Dem.* What can be the Meaning of this?

*Chr.* Has she shut the Door yet?

*Dem.* Yes.

*Chr.* O Jupiter! The Gods certainly befriend us: I find 'tis my Daughter that is married to your Son.

*Dem.* Ha! How can that be?

*Chr.* This is not a proper Place to tell you.

*Dem.*

#### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>19</sup> *Redi mecum in memoriam.* I have re-collected myself. This is the Sense that most obviously occurs, tho' some explain it as an Admonition to Demippo to recollect himself.

CH. Quia uterque utrique est cordi. DE. quid istuc nos  
strâ? CH. magni. præter hæc,

Cognatam comp̄eri esse nobis. DE. quid? delirâs? CH.  
sic erit: [sati] ne fanus es?

Noi teinere dico: redi mecum in memoriam. DE.  
NA. Au, obsecro, cāve, ne in cognatam pecces. DE.

nōn est. CH. ne naga:

Patris nomen aliud dictum est: hoc tu errasti. DE.  
non norat patrem? [concedes mihi]

CH. Norat. DE. cur aliud dixit? CH. nunquamne hodie  
Neque intellegis? DE. si tu nil narras? CH. perdis:

NA. miror quid hoc siet. [servet Jupiter,

DE. Equidem hercle nescio. CH. vin' scire? at ita me  
Ut propior illi, quam ego sum, ac tu, homo nōmo est.

DE. Dii vostram fidem!

Eamus ad ipsam unâ omnes nos: aut scire, aut nescire  
hoc volo. CH. ah.

DE. Quid est? CH. itane parum mihi fidem esse apud  
te? DE. vin' me hoc credere? [illâ filiâ]

Vin' satis quæstum mihi istuc esse? agé, fiat quid?  
Amici nostri quid futurum est? CH. recte. DE. hanc

igitur mittimus?

CH. Quidni? DE. illa maneat? CH. sic. DE. ire  
igitur tibi licet, Nausistrata

NA. Sic pol commodius esse in omnes arbitròr, quam  
ut cœperas, [mihi.]

Manere hanc: nam perlatorialis visa est, cùm vidi,  
DE. Quid istuc negoti est? CH. jamne operuit ostium?

DE. jam. CH. ô Jupiter, [filio. DE. hem,  
Dñ nos respiciunt: gnatum inveni nuptam, cùm tuo

Quo pæcto id potuit? CH. non satis tutus est ad nar-  
randum hic locus.

CH. Quia uterque  
ſt cordi utrique. DE.  
Quid istuc refert  
mīstra? CH. Mag-  
ni: præter hæc, com-  
p̄eri eum esse cognatam nobis. DE. Quid?

Deliras? CH. Sic  
erit: non dico ten-  
dere: redi in memo-  
riam mecum. DE.

Ejne satis sanctis? NA.  
Au, obsecro,  
cave ne pecces in cog-  
natam. DE. Non ēt  
cognata. CH. Ne  
nega: nomen patris  
est dictum aliud: tu  
erravisti loc. DE.

An illa non negotiat  
patrem? CH. At  
verat. DE. Cur dixit  
aliud? CH. Nun-  
quamne concedes mihi  
hodie? Neque inque  
intellegis? DE. Si tu  
narras mihi? CH.  
Perdis. NA. Kār  
quid hoc sit? DE.

Herclæ quidem nesci⁹.  
CH. Vt ne scire est? At  
ita Jupiter servet  
me, ut nōm deono  
est propior illi, quam  
ego sum, ac tu. DE.

Dii vostram fidem! omnes res causus uze  
ad ipsam: ergo aut  
scire, aut nescire loc.

CH. Ah. DE. Quid  
est? CH. Itane fi-  
dem esse parum viti  
apud te? DE. Vix

de illa filia nostri amici? CH. Recte. DE. Ille  
maneat? CH. Sic. DE. Igitur Nausistrata licet tibi ire. NA. Pol, sic arbitròr esse commodius in

omnes, banc manere, quam ut cœperas: nam visa est mītri perlatorialis, cùm vidi, est. DE. Quid  
negotii istuc? CH. Jamne operuit ostium? DE. Jam. CH. Ô Jupiter! DE. Dñ respiciunt nos:  
inveni gnatum nuptam cùm tuo filio. DE. Hem, quo pæcto id potuit fieri? CH. Hic locus non est  
satis tutus ad narrandum.

35 ne me credere hoc? Vixne istuc esse satis quæstum mībi? age, fiat. Quid? quid est futurum  
de illa filia nostri amici? CH. Recte. DE. Igitur mittimus banc? CH. Quidni? DE. Ille  
maneat? CH. Sic. DE. Igitur Nausistrata licet tibi ire. NA. Pol, sic arbitròr esse commodius in

omnes, banc manere, quam ut cœperas: nam visa est mītri perlatorialis, cùm vidi, est. DE. Quid  
negotii istuc? CH. Jamne operuit ostium? DE. Jam. CH. Ô Jupiter! DE. Dñ respiciunt nos:  
inveni gnatum nuptam cùm tuo filio. DE. Hem, quo pæcto id potuit fieri? CH. Hic locus non est  
satis tutus ad narrandum.

### ANNOTATIONS.

himself. In this Case we must suppose, that Cbremes means to signify how the Affair stood to his Brother, but by such obscure Hints as his Wife might not understand. Hence he says: Reflect a little with me; i. e. call to mind what has pass'd between us. Imagining that perhaps Demippo might by this be led to suspect what had happened. But the Thing was too remote from his Apprehension for him ever to take any such Hint, and therefore he is but the more astonished.

at Cbremes's Behaviour.

30 *Ire igitur tibi licet, Nausistrata.* As they had concluded to let things continue as they were without any Alteration, they had no farther occasion for Nausistrata, whose Service to prepare Phany for the Match with Phormio, must of course drop. The Poet contrives therefore to dismiss her, that Cbremes might be at full liberty to let his Brother into the real Secret.

*Dem.* Go in then.

*Cbr.* Hark-ye, I would not have even our Sons to know of this.

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>34</sup> *Ne filii quidem nostri hoc refiscant, volo.* two last Scenes of the Play, in which *Phormio* appears thus anxious to keep this matter from his Wife, to prepare for the *Phormio* threatens a Discovery to her, and at last actually makes it.

## ACT V. SCENE III.

### ARGUMENT.

Antipho expresses his Joy at Phædria's having set his Mistress at liberty; but laments his own Fate, to be involved in Misfortunes, whence he could not extricate himself.

ANTIPHO.

However my own Affairs go, I'm glad my Brother's have succeeded to his Wish. How wise it is, to give way only to Passions that can be gratified at a small Expence, even when things run cross! Phædria, as soon as he got the Money, was releas'd from all Care. I can contrive no method to rid myself of my present Fears. While this remains a secret, I am in perpetual Anxiety; if it be discover'd, I shall be disgraced; nor could I bear to go home, but for the small Hope I have of still retaining her. But where can I find Geta, that I may know of him, what will be the most proper time to meet my Father?

### ANNOTATIONS.

Here *Antipho* again makes his Appearance, reflecting on the different Situation of his own Affairs, from those of his Friend *Phædria*. He rejoices at his Friend's Success, but can't avoid repining at his own Fate in having thus subjected him to Misfortunes, that he found it so difficult to extricate himself from. However, he comforts himself in the best manner he can with the small

Hopes that still remain of his being able to get the better of all these threatening Diffasters.

<sup>1</sup> *Fratris obtigisse.* They were not really Brothers, but Brothers Sons. Cousin Germans are, however, by Latin Authors often called *fratres patruelæ*, and sometimes simply *fratres*.

<sup>6</sup> *Quin, si hoc celetur, in metu.* He means his

## ACT V. SCENE IV.

### ARGUMENT.

Phormio tells how the Money had been paid down to the Cock-bawd, and that, as now every thing had succeeded to his Wish, he intended to indulge himself a little.

PHORMIO, ANTIPHO.

*Phormio.* I Have received the Money, paid it to the Bawd, brought away the Wench; and put *Phædria* in possession of her as

### ANNOTATIONS.

While *Antipho* is in this musing way, *Phormio* comes up to him, but very differently affected, and exulting in the Success of his Schemes. They enter into Conversation about

DE. At tu intro abi. CH. heus, ne filii quidem nostri  
hoc rēsciscant, volo.  
DE. At tu abi intro.  
CH. Heus, volo ut  
ne nostri quidem filii  
rēsciscant loc.

## ACTUS V. SCENA III.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Antipho redemptam Phædriæ amicam gratulatur; seque involutam his malis queritur, unde expediri nequeat.*

ANTIPHO.

**L**Atu' sum, ut ut meæ res sese habent, fratri obti- **U** T ut, meæ res  
gisse quod volt. **habent**, **sese**,  
Quam scitum est, ejusmodi parare in animo cupiditates, **sum latas id obtrigisse**,  
Quas, cùm res adversæ sient, paulo mederi possis! **fratri, quod vult.**  
Hic simul argentum repperit, curâ sese expedivit; **Quam scitam est pa-**  
Ego nullo possum remedio me evolvere ex his turbis, **parare ejusmodi cupiditatis** in animo, **quas**  
Quin, si hoc celetur, in metu; sin patefit, in probro sim. **possis mederi paule,**  
Neque me domum nunc reciperem, ni mihi esset spes **cum res sine adorvæ!**  
ostenta **Hic simul repperit**  
Hujuscē habendæ. sed ubinam Getam invenire possum, **argentum, expedivit**  
Rogem, quod tempus conveniundi patris me capere ju- **se se curâ: ego possum**  
beat? **evolvere me ex his**  
test, sim in probro: neque nunc reciperem me domum, ni spes habenda bujuscē effet ostenta  
mibi. Sed ubinam possum invenire Getam, ut rogem, quod tempus conveniundi patris jubeat me  
capere? **turbis nullo remedio;**  
**quin sim in metu, si**  
**hoc celetur; sin pa-**

## ANNOTATIONES.

his being in league with Phormio to bring about his own Marriage. So long as this was conceived to be mere Force and Constraint, his Father, it was likely, would not acquiesce. So that he must remain in perpetual Fear, and should he openly avow the Part he had in it, and that he could not bear to be separated from his Wife, this would expose him to Reprach and Shame.

<sup>7</sup> Ni mibi effet spes ostentæ. This refers to the Hopes that Geta had given him of Phormio's being able to break off his Engagement with the old Men, and to keep things on the present footing. However faint these Hopes might be, Antipho is willing to encourage them; for we are glad of every flattering Circumstance that saves us from absolute Despair.

## ACTUS V. SCENA IV.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Adnumeratam esse lenoni pecuniam narrat Phormio: &, quasi  
re beni gesta, nunc se curaturum cuticulam.*

PHORMIO, ANTIPHO.

## ORDO.

**A**rgentum accepi, tradidi lenoni: abduxvi mulie- **P.** **A** Ceipi ar-  
rem: **gentum,**  
duxi mulierem: **tradii lenoni: ab-**

## ANNOTATIONES.

about Phædria, but are soon interrupted by Triumph, at the good Fortune which had Geta, who appears with an Air of Joy and befallen his Master, whom he is therefore running

as his own, for she's now no longer a Slave. One thing yet remains, which I must bring about; and that is, to get leave of the old Men, to go and tope it a little, for I am resolv'd to spend these few Days merrily.

*Ant.* But here is *Phormio!* What say'ſt?

*Phorm.* What!

*Ant.* What's *Phaedria* upon now? How does he propose to exhaust his Stock of Love?

*Phorm.* He's going in his turn to act your Part.

*Ant.* What Part?

*Phorm.* To shun his Father; and begs, in the mean time, you'd act his; and plead his Cause for him, for he's to take a Glass at my House. I'll pretend to the old Men, that I'm going to *Sunium* to the Fair, to buy the Girl that *Geta* spoke to them of lately, lest, if they see me not here, they may fancy, perhaps, that I'm spending their Money; but the Door opens after you.

*Ant.* See who it is that's coming out.

*Phorm.* 'Tis *Geta*.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

running to find, that he may communicate it to him. <sup>2 Propria.</sup> That is, as his own Right and Property; for the Bawd had received his Money,

## A C T V. S C E N E V.

### A R G U M E N T.

*Geta* acquaints *Antipho*, that *Phany* had been discovered to be the Daughter of his Uncle *Chremes*.

GETA, ANTIPHO, PHORMIO.

*Geta.* O Fortune! O happy Fortune! with what Favours, how suddenly too, have you made this Day overflow to my Master *Antipho*!

*Ant.* What can this be he is talking of?

*Geta.* And delivered us, his Friends, from all our Fears? But why do I linger? Why don't I throw my Cloak over my Shoulder, and hasten to find him, that he may know what has happen'd?

*Ant.* Do you comprehend what he says?

*Phorm.* Do you?

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

While *Antipho* and *Phormio* are in discourse together; *Geta* comes out with an Air of Joy and Triumph. He had been sent by *Demippo*, to let *Phany* know that *Nausifratia* was coming to see her. But before that, *Chremes* had seen the Nurse, and been led by her to his Daughter's Apartment. When *Geta*, therefore, comes to deliver his Message, he finds there is no Admittance. This raises his Curiosity, he steals softly to the Door, and overhears a great Part of what passes between *Chremes* and *Phany*. Overjoy'd at the Discovery, he runs out in haste, to find his Master, and acquaint him with the good News; and so full he is of it, that 'tis some time before he attends to *Antipho*, who calls several times. The Youth, as is natural to think, is transported at the Discovery, and hurries away with *Geta* to meet the old Men, and have all confirm'd to him.

O for you, O Fortuna. Feri Fortuna, ferme

Curavi, propriâ eâ Phædria ut poteretur : nam emissâ est manu.

Nunc una mihi res etiam restat, quæ est conficienda, otium [sumam dies.

A senibus ad potandum ut habeam : nam aliquot hos AN. Sed Phormio est. quid ais ? PH. quid ? AN. quid- nam nunc facturus Phædria ? 5

Quo pæcto satietatem amoris ait se velle absumere ? PH. Vicissim partes tuas acturus est. AN. quas ? PH.

ut fugitet patrem : [ceres :

Te suas rogavit rursum ut ageres ; causam ut pro se di-

Nam potaturus est apud me : ego me ire senibus Sunum Dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emtum, dudum quam

dixit Geta ; 10

Ne, cum hîc non videant me, conficeret credant ar- gentum suum.

Sed ostium concrepuit abs te. AN. vide, qui egre- diatur. PH. Geta est.

potaturus apud me. Ego dicam senibus me ire Sunum ad mercatum, emtum ancillulam, quam Geta dudum dixit ; ne, cum non videant me hic, credant me conficeret suum argentum. Sed ostium concrepuit abs te. AN. Vide, qui egrediatur. PH. Est Geta.

### ANNOTATIONES.

Money, and of consequence had no farther Phædria, who had made her free ; as is im- claim to her : his Right was transferred to mediately added, Nam emissâ è manu est.

### ACTUS V. SCENA V.

#### ARGUMENTUM.

Geta Antiphoni nunciata, Phanum inventam esse Chremetis filiam.

GETA, ANTIPHO, PHORMIO.

ORDO.

O Fortuna, ô Fors Fortuna, quantis commoditatibus, Quam subito meo hero Antiphoni ope vestra hunc onerafisti diem ? [exonerasti metu ?

AN. Quidnam hic sibi volt ? GE. nosque amicos ejus Sed ego nunc mihi cesso, qui non humerum hunc one- ro pallio ;

Atque hominem proprio invenire, ut hæc, quæ con- gerint, sciat ? 5

AN. Num tu intellegis, hic quid narret ? PH. num tu ? qui non onero hunc humerum pallio ; atque proprio invenire hominem, ut sciat hæc quæ contigerint ? AN. Num tu intelligis, quid hic narret ? PH. Num tu ?

GE. O Fortuna, quantis commoditatibus, quam subito onerafisti hunc diem meo hero Antiphoni vestra ope ? AN. Quidnam hic volt sibi ? GE. Exonerastiisque nos amicos ejus metu ? Sed ego nunc cesso mihi,

### ANNOTATIONES.

seems to have been an Expression of the same import among the Latins, as when we say, O happy Fortune, and refers to some favourable Turn of Fortune, great and unexpected. We meet with the same Expression in Tacitus, Annal. Lib. 2. where speaking of the publick Honours decreed at Rome to Germancius, for his surprising Successes against the Germans,

*Ant.* Not a Word.

*Phorm.* Nor I.

*Get.* I'll directly to the Bawd's, they are likely to be there now.

*Ant.* Soho, *Geta!*

*Get.* Lookye there now : is it any thing strange or new to be call'd back, when one's in haste ?

*Ant.* *Geta.*

*Get.* Say on ; you shan't, with all your Importunity, be able to bring me back.

*Ant.* Will you not stay ?

*Get.* Go, be whipp'd.

*Ant.* That shall be your Portion, you Rascal, if you don't stop immediately.

*Get.* This must be one pretty familiar, it would seem by his Threats. But is it the Man I am looking for, or no ? It is the same.

*Phorm.* (*To Antipho.*) Up to him presently.

*Ant.* What's all this ?

*Get.* O happiest of all Men living ? for, without doubt, *Antipho*, you're the only Favourite of Heaven.

*Ant.* So I would have myself, but pray tell me how I shall believe that it is so ?

*Get.* Will it satisfy you, if I plunge you into a Sea of Joy ?

*Ant.* You kill me with your Impertinence.

*Phorm.* Have done with these Promises, and tell us what good News you bring.

*Get.* Oh, was you here too, *Phormio* !

*Phorm.* I was : but do you still keep us in Suspense ?

*Get.* Well, hear then : after giving you the Money at the Forum, we went directly home.—My Master, in the mean time, orders me to go to your Wife.

*Ant.* For what ?

*Get.* I omit that, *Antipho*, because 'tis nothing to the present Business. Just as I was going into her Apartment, her Boy *Mida* runs up to me, catches hold of me behind by the Cloak, and pulls me back.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Germans, he says; *Fine anni aureus propter aedem Saturni, ob recepta signa cum Vero a missa, duellu Germanici, auspiciis Tiberii; & ades Fortis Fortune Tiberim juxta, in portis quos Cesar dictator populo Romano legaverat; sacrarium genti Julie, effigiesque divo Augusto apud Bovillas, dicantur.* "At the end of the Year, a triumphal Arch was raised near the Temple of *Saturn*, as a Monument for the Recovery of the *Varian Eagles*, under the Conduct of *Germanicus*, and the *Auspices* of *Tiberius*. A Temple was dedicated to happy Fortune near the *Tiber*, in the Gardens bequeathed to the Roman People by *Cesar*, the Dictator. A

"Chapel was consecrated to the Julian Family, and Statues to the deified *Augustus*, in the Suburbs call'd *Bovillas*." To illustrate this still more, I shall subjoin the following Description of Fortune, which may serve as a Comment on the present Expression. *Cic. ad Herenn. II. 23. ex Pacuvio.*

*Fortunam insarum effe, & cæcam, & bramat, peribent philosophi.*  
*Saxoque illam instare globoso prædicant volubilem :*  
*Ideo, quo saxum impulerit fors, cadere e tunam autumant.*

AN. nil. PH. tantumdem ego.

GE. Ad lenonem hinc ire pergam: ibi nunc sunt. AN.

heus, Geta. GE. hem tibi.

Num mirum, aut novum est, revocari, cursum cum in-

stitueris? AN. Geta. [AN. Non manes?

GE. Pergis hercle: nunquam tu odio tuo me vinces.

GE. Vapula. AN. id quidem tibi jam fiet, nisi resistis,

verbero. [lum.

GE. Familiariorem oportet esse hunc: minitatur ma-

Sed isne est, quem quæro, an non? ipse est. PH. con-

gredere actutum. AN. quid est?

GE. O omnium, quantum est, qui vivunt, homo

hominum ornatissime:

Nam sine controversia ab Diis solus diligere, Antipho.

AN. Ita velim: sed qui istuc credam ita esse, mihi

dici velim. 15

GE. Satin' est, si te delibutum gaudio reddo? AN.

enecas. [cedo. GE. oh,

PH. Quin tu hinc pollicitationes aufer, &c, quod fers,

Tu quoque hic aderas, Phormio? PH. aderam: sed

cessas? GE. accipe, hem. [domum

Ut modo argentum tibi dedimus apud forum, recta

Sumus profecti: interea mittit herus me ad uxorem

tuam. 20

AN. Quamobrem? GE. omitto proloqui: nam nihil

ad hanc rem est, Antipho. [Mida

Ubi in gynæcum ire occipio, puer ad me accurrit

Pone apprehendit pallio, resupinat: respicio: rogo,

binc, & cedo, quod fers. GE. Ob, tu quinque aderas hic, Phormio? PH. Aderam: sed cessas?

GE. Hem, accipe. Ut modo dedimus argentum tibi apud forum, sumus profecti domum rectam: interea herus mittit me ad tuam uxorem. AN. Quamobrem? GE. Omitto proloqui, nam est nibil ad

hanc rem, Antipho. Ubi occipio ire in gynæcum, puer Mida accurrit ad me: apprehendit pone

pallio, resupinat: respicio: rogo,

### ANNOTATIONS.

Cæcam ob eam rem esse iterant, quia nibil cer-

nat, quo se se applicet.

In sanum autem aiunt, quia atrox, incerta, in-

stabilisque sit.

Brutum, quia dignum, atque indignum ne-

queat internoscere.

<sup>8</sup> Num mirum, aut novum est, &c. It was a common thing both at Athens and Rome, when a Servant was seen running in haste, to call out to him, on purpose to amuse and detain him. This, it would seem, was a Piece of fashionable Mirth and Wagery among the Vulgar. They diverted themselves with the Fancy, that when they went home, they should find their Master provoked against them for their Slowness and Delays.

<sup>9</sup> Nunquam tu odio tuo me vinces. Odium is sometimes used to express Importunity, Teasing, or a Perseverance in disagreeable Talk. Thus, Plaut. Afr. II. 4. 40.

Jam hic me abegit suo odio. And Horace, Sat. Lib. I. 7. 6.

Durus homo, atque odio quiposset vincere regem.

In like manner, Cicero, Attic. 4. 2. Sed tamen, cum horas tres fere dixisset, odio & strepitu senatus coactus est aliquando perorare.

<sup>10</sup> Tu quoque hic aderas, Phormio? The Poet artfully makes Geta trifling and procrastinate. This begets Eagerness and Impatience; besides the thing itself is extremely natural.

<sup>11</sup> Gynæcum. Εὐραῖον, Sub. αἰνῆμα.

I turn about, and ask why he stops me. He tells me, he had Orders to let no one go into his Mistress. *Sophrona*, says he, just now brought in *Chremes*, your Master's Brother; and he is, at present, with them in her Chamber. When I heard this, I stole softly to the Door on tiptoe; came close to it; stood *hush*: held my Breath: laid my Ear to the Key-hole: and stood in the most attentive Posture thus, catching every Word.

*Ant.* Excellent, *Geta*!

*Get.* There I heard a most delightful Tale; that, by *Hercules*, made me almost cry out for Joy.

*Ant.* What Tale?

*Get.* What do you think?

*Ant.* I don't know.

*Get.* Indeed; the most surprizing in the World: your Uncle is found to be your Wife *Phany*'s Father.

*Ant.* Hah; what do you tell me?

*Get.* He had formerly some private Conversation with her Mother at *Lemnos*.

*Phorm.* A mere Dream! how could she be ignorant of her own Father!

*Get.* Be satisfied, *Phormio*, there's some Reason for it; but do you imagine that I, who stood without the Door, could understand every thing that passed among them within?

*Ant.* Nay, I remember, indeed, to have heard the same Story myself.

*Get.* Besides, I will give you a still more convincing Proof. While I yet stood there, your Uncle came out, and soon after return'd, and went in again with your Father: both said they left you at full Liberty to keep your Wife. In short, I am sent to find you out, and bring you to them.

*Ant.* Carry me then immediately; why do you linger?

*Get.* It shall be done.

*Ant.* O my dear *Phormio*, farewell.

*Phorm.* Farewel, *Antipho*. Let me die, if this be not a lucky Accident! and I heartily rejoice that Fortune has been so favourable to them, and, in a manner too, unexpected. I have now a fine Opportunity offer'd me of bubbling the old Men, and easing *Phædria* of his Care about Money, that he mayn't be under the Necessity of applying to any of his Companions for it. For this same Money, tho', perhaps, it may be given, will yet be given with no good will; but I have found a way that will do it effectually. I must now, therefore,

assume

### ANNOTATIONS.

It signifies an inner or remote Apartment, and was call'd also *Gynæconitis*. The following Quotation will serve to throw some light upon this. "Quem Romanorum pudet uxorem ducere in convivium? aut cuius matrifamilias non primum locum tenet æ-

" dium, atque in celebritate versatur?  
" Quod multo fit aliter in Græcia, nam neque in convivium adhibetur, nisi propinquorum: neque sedet nisi in interiore parte te ædiū, quæ Gynæconitis appellatur;  
" quo nemo accedit, nisi propinqua cognatione

Quamobrem retineat me : ait esse vetitum intro ad heram accedere : quamobrem retineat me : ait esse vetitum accedere intro ad heram. Sophrora, inquit modo introduxit

Sophrona modò fratrem huc, inquit, senis introduxit Chremem. Chremem fratrem senis hoc, cumque esse nunc intus eum illis : ubi ego audivi hoc, perrexii ire placide ad fores suspenso gradu : accessi : astiti :

Eumque nunc esse intus cum illis. hoc ubi ego audivi, ad fores egi audivi hoc, perrexii ire placide ad fores suspenso gradu : accessi : astiti : compresisti animam : admovi aurem : ita cœpi attendere,

Suspensu gradu placide ire perrexi : accessi : astiti : [pulcherrimum]

Animam compressi : aurem admovi : ita animum cœpi attendere, [hem,]

Hoc modo sermonem captans. AN. eu, Geta. GE. hic Facinus audivi : itaque pènè hercle exclamavi gaudio. 30 Ph. Quod ? GE. quodnam arbitrare ? AN. nescio. GE. atqui mirificissimum : [hem,]

Patruus tuus est pater inventus Phanio uxori tuæ. AN. Quid ais ? GE. cum ejus olim consuevit matre in Lemno clanculum. [aliquid credito, penè exclamavi gaudio. Ph. Quod ? GE. Quodnam arbitrare ? AN. Nescio. GE. Atqui est mirificissimum : patruus tuus est inventus pater tuæ uxori Phanio. AN. Hem, quid ais ? GE. Consuevit olim clanculum cum ejus matre in Lemno. Ph. Somnium ! utinæ hæc ignoraret suum patrem ? GE. Phormio, esse causæ. sed me censem potuisse omnia 35 Intellegere extra ostium, intus quæ inter se se ipsi egerrint ? [imo etiam dabo,]

Ph. Atque hercle ego quoque illam audivi fabulam. GE. Quo magis credas, patruus interea inde hoc egreditur foras : [ô mi Phormio, Phormio, esse aliquid causæ : sed censem me potuisse intelligere extra ostium, omnia quæ ipsi egerint intus inter se ? Ph. At-

Haud multo post cum patre idem recipit se intro denuo : Ait uterque tibi potestate ejus habendæ se dare : 40 Denique ego missus sum, te ut requirerem, atque adducerem. [ô mi Phormio, Phormio, esse aliquid causæ : sed censem me potuisse intelligere extra ostium, omnia quæ ipsi egerint intus inter se ? Ph. At-

AN. Hem, quin ergo rape me : cessas ? GE. fecero. AN. Vale. Ph. vale, Antipho. Bène, ita me Dii ament, factum : gaudeo, que hercle ego quoque audiri illam fabulam. GE. Imo etiam dabo signum, quo magis credas. Interea patruus egreditur inde buc foras :

Tantam fortunam de improviso esse his datam : Summa eludendi occasio est mihi nunc fenes, 45 que hercle ego quoque audiri illam fabulam. GE. Imo etiam dabo signum, quo magis credas. Interea patruus egreditur inde buc foras :

Et Phædriæ curam adimere argentariam, Ne cuiquam suorum æqualium supplex fiet. Nam idem hoc argentum, ita ut datum est ingratii, Ei datum erit : hoc qui cogam, re ipsâ repperi. baud multo post, idem denuo recipit se intro cum patre : uterque ait se dare tibi potestatem habendæ ejus : denique ego sum missus, ut requircrem te, atque adducerem. AN. Hem, quin ergo rape me : cessas ? GE. Fecero. AN. O mi Phormio, vale. Ph. Vale, Antipho. Ita Dii ament me, bene factum : gaudeo, tantam fortunam sié datam bis de improviso. Nunc summa occasio est data mibi eludendi fenes, & adimere Phædriæ curam argentariam, ne sit supplex cuiquam suorum æqualium. Nam idem hoc argentum, ita ut datum est, erit datum ei ingratii : repperi re ipsa, qui cogam hoc.

## ANNOTATIONES.

"tione conjunctus." Cern. Nepos in Prae- in the Heanton. Act. 2. Sc. 2. 73. Non fit fatione.

<sup>29</sup> Pulcherrimum facinus. The word facinus, tho', for the most part, it carries the cuti anima, immortalia sunt. Idea of something bad or disagreeable, yet it <sup>48</sup> In gratiis ei' datum erit. Some Copies is sometimes used in a favourable Sense. As read his, viz., as Commentators explain it senibus.

assume a new Face, and a new Behaviour. But it will be convenient for me to retire hence into this next Alley, and thence shew myself to them, when they come out. As to the Pretence of going to the Fair, I drop that.

## ANNOTATIONS.

*senibus.* But the Sense is so obvious and just | not many Reasons to confirm it. *Phormio* according to the other Reading, that it needs | wants to ease *Phædria* of the Pain of applying

## ACT V. SCENE VI.

## ARGUMENT.

*The old Men after discovering who Phany was, want to get back their Money of Phormio, who refuses to make Restitution: hence a Quarrel ensues.*

DEMIPHO, PHORMIO, CHREMES.

*Demipho.* I Return Thanks to the Gods, and deservedly, Brother, that these things have turn'd out so fortunately. We must now make what haste we can to meet with *Phormio*, before he squanders away the ninety Pounds, that we may recover it of him.

*Phorm.* I'll go and see if *Demipho's* at home, that I —

*Dem.* We were coming to you, *Phormio*.

*Phorm.* Upon this same Affair perhaps,

*Dem.* Yes, indeed.

*Phorm.* I thought so; but why that? A good Joke truly! Were ye afraid I should go back from what I had once promised? Hark ye: how great soever my Poverty is, I have yet taken care of one thing, never to forfeit my Word.

*Chr.* Is'nt she, as I told you, a fine Girl?

*Dem.* She is really.

*Phorm.* And this it what I come to tell you of *Demipho*, that I'm ready: when you please, give me my Wife. For I postpon'd every thing else, as was fit I should, when I understood that you were so desirous to have it so.

*Dem.* But my Brother here dissuades me from giving her; for what, says

## ANNOTATIONS.

As *Phormio's* first Scheme was now com- the late Discovery he was satisfied that the pleated, and *Antipho* made perfectly happy, old Men would never consent to give him nothing remains, but to make *Phædria* so *Pbaris* according to their first Proposal. too. He is so in some Degree already; his This was enough for him; he might safely Mistress is in his Possession, and the Bawd insist upon their making good the Agree- discharged: but still he has a Money-Affair ment, and if they refused to do it, as he upon his hands; he knows it must be re- knew they would, there was then a Colour stor'd to the old Men in a few Days, and how for his detaining the Portion. If that fail'd, to procure it is the Question. This we may his being acquainted with a Secret of such suppose would give some Interruption to his Importance to *Chremes*, would, he doubted Joy. *Phormio* thinks he has it now in his not, compleat his Wishes; and then *Phæ- power to make all safe on this side. From dia* had nothing to disturb him, or interrupt his

Nunc gestus mihi voltusque est capiundus novus. 50  
 Sed hiāc concedam in angiporum hunc proxumum :  
 Inde hisce ostendam me, ubi erunt egressi foras.  
 Quò me adsimularam ire ad mercatum, non eo.

me bisce, ubi erunt egressi foras. Non eo, quo assimulaveram me ire ad mercatum.

Nunc novus gestus,  
 novusque voltus est  
 capiendas mibi. Sed  
 concedam hinc in hunc  
 proximum, angipor-  
 sum : inde offendam

### ANNOTATIONS.

ing to his Friends for Money, and adds the Reason for his doing so. Because, says he, tho' perhaps they may consent to give it him; yet it will be with Reluctance; where-as I have found a way to secure it, without laying him under Obligations to any one.

## ACTUS V. SCENA VI.

### ARGUMENTUM.

*Cognita Phanio, s̄enes à Phormione pecuniam repetunt : Phormio negat se redditurum : binc contentio inter eos oritur.*

DEMIPHO, PHORMIO, CHERMES.

### ORDO.

DIIIS magnas merito gratias habeo, atque ago,  
 Quando èvenere hæc nobis, frater, prospere.  
 Quantum potest, nunc convenientius Phormio est,  
 Priusquam dilapidet nostras triginta minas,  
 Ut auferamus: Ph. Demiphonem, si domi est, 5  
 Visam: ut quod—De. at nos ad te ibamus, Phormio.  
 Ph. De eadem hac fortasse causâ. De. ita hercle. Ph.  
 credidi.

DE. MERITO  
 Dabebat  
 atque ago magnas  
 gratias Dii, quando  
 hæc èvenerit prospere  
 nobis, frater. Phor-  
 mio est nunc conveni-  
 endus, quantum po-  
 test, priusquam dilap-  
 pidet nostras triginta  
 minas, ut auferamus.  
 eas. Ph. Visam De-  
 miphonem, si est do-  
 mi: ut quod—De.  
 At nos ibamus ad te,  
 Phormio. Ph. For-  
 tasse èta èadem  
 causa. De. Ita her-  
 cle. Ph. Credidi.  
 Quid ibatis ad me?  
 ridiculum: an vere-  
 mini, ne non facerem  
 id, quod sensim me.  
 receperim in me?

Quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum: an veremini,  
 Ne non id facerem, quod receperim semel ? 9  
 Heus, quanta quanta hæc mea paupertas est, tamen  
 Adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mihi effet fides.  
 Ch. Estne ea ita, ut dixi, liberalis? De. oppido  
 Ph. Itaque ad vos venio nunciatum, Demipho,  
 Paratum me esse: ubi voltis, uxorem date.  
 Nam omnes posthabui mihi res, ita ut par fuit, 15  
 Postquam tantopere id vos velle animum adverteram.  
 De. At hic dehortatus est me, ne illam tibi darem:  
 heus, quanta quanta hæc mea paupertas est, tamen adhuc curavi hoc unum quidem, ut effet mihi fides. Ch. Estne ea liberalis, ita ut dixi? De. Oppido. Ph. Itaque, Demipho, venio ad vos nunciatum, me esse paratum, ubi voltis, date uxorem; nam posthabui omnes res mihi, ita ut fuit par, postquam unum adverteram vos velle id tantopere. De. At hic est dehortatus me, ne darem illam tibi:

### ANNOTATIONES.

his Joys. But the Event answers not his determined to discover all to her, and hoping Expectation. Demipho, who could not think that might occasion some favourable Turn. of parting with so much Money, encourages 12 Estne ita ea ut dixi, liberalis? One can his Brother, and violently seizes Phormio, to not conceive any thing more happy or just, carry him before a Judge. The other, equal than these Words of Chremes. Demipho's ly resolute, calls aloud upon Nausistrata, Thoughts are wholly taken up how to re-

says he, will be the Talk among the People, if you should do so? Formerly, when she might have been disposed of with Honour, no attempt was made: and now after a Marriage to force her away, were base and ungenerous. In fine, he repeated all the Reasons which you so lately urg'd against me.

*Phorm.* You treat me in a very insulting Manner:

*Dem.* How?

*Phorm.* How! Because now I have no hope of marrying the other; for with what Face can I return to her I have so much slighted?

*Chr.* Say; *Besides I see that Antipho is unwilling to part with her.*

*Dem.* Besides I see that my Son will not consent to part from her: therefore go with us to the Forum, *Phormio*, and order the Money to be paid me back again.

*Phorm.* When I have already paid it all away where it was owing?

*Dem.* What can be done then?

*Phorm.* If you are willing to let me have my Wife according to Agreement, I am ready to take her; but if you had rather she should remain with you, then 'tis but just that her Portion remain with me, *Demipho*. For there is no Reason that I should suffer on your account, when, out of regard to your Honour I broke off another Match, where the Fortune offer'd me was equal.

*Dem.* Go be hang'd, you Rascal, with your vain Rodomontades. Do you still imagine that I'm a Stranger to you and your ways?

*Phorm.* This is insupportable.

*Dem.* Would you marry this Girl, might you have her?

*Phorm.* Try me.

*Dem.* That my Son may cohabit with her at your House; that was your Plot, *I presume.*

*Phorm.* Pray, what's that you say?

*Dem.* But do you give me my Money.

*Phorm.* Nay truely, do you give me my Wife.

*Dem.* Come before a Judge.

*Phorm.* Before a Judge! If you continue thus troublesome—

*Dem.* What will you do?

*Phorm.* Do? You think, perhaps, that I have only portionless Girls for my Clients; but I'd have you to know that I have those with Portions too.

*Chr.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

cover the Money, and *Phormio* is no less intent upon his Scheme of retaining it; but *Chremes*, who was just come from his Daughter, and had now first seen her after a long Absence, is represented with all the Fondness of a Father. He is regardless of their Discourse, nor can attend to any other Impressions, than those she had left, and, impatient to know whether his Brother entertains Sentiments of her equally favourable with himself, puts the Question to him.

There is another Piece of Art in Terence's Management, which every Reader, perhaps, will not attend to; and that is, the Care he takes to satisfy us of *Phany's* Beauty, for without this to recompence the Want of Birth and Fortune, *Antipho's* Behaviour must appear very absurd and inexcusable. It is not, therefore, enough, that we have the Testimony of the young Men in the former Part of the Play; their Judgment might be influenced by Passion, the Fire of Youth, and Pity

Nam qui erit rumor populi, inquit, si id feceris? Olim cum honeste potuit, tum non est data: Nunc viduam extrudi, turpe est: ferme eadem omnia, Quæ tute dudum coram me incusaveras. 21

PH. Satis superbe inluditis me. DE. qui? PH. rogas? Quia ne alteram quidem illam potero ducere. Nam quo redibo ore ad eam, quam contemserim? CH. Tum autem Antiphonem video ab feso amittere 25 Invitum eam, inque. DE. tum autem video filium, Invitum sane mulierem ab se amittere. Sed transi sodes ad forum, atque illud mihi Argentum rursum jube describi, Phormio. PH. Quodne ego descripsi porro illis, quibus debui? 30 DE. Quid igitur fiet? PH. si vis mihi uxorem dare, Quam despondisti, ducam: sin est, ut velis Manere illam apud te, dos hic maneat, Demipho: Nam non est æquom me propter vos decipi; Cùm ego vestri honoris causâ repudium alteræ 35 Remiserim, quæ dotis tantumdem dabat.

DE. I in malam rem hinc cum istac magnificentia, Fugitive: etiam nunc credis te ignorarier, [res, Aut tua facta adeo? PH. Irritor. DE. tune hanc duce- Si tibi daretur? PH. fac periculum. DE. ut filius 40 Cum illâ habitet apud te, hoc vestrum consilium fuit. PH. Quæso, quid narras? DE. quin tu mihi argen- tum cedo.

PH. Imo vero uxorem tu cedo. DE. in jus ambula. PH. In jus? enimvero, si porro esse odiosi pergitis; DE. Quid facies? PH. egone? vos me indotatis modo, Patrocinari fortasse arbitramini: 46

æquum est me decipi propter vos: cum ego causa vestri honoris remiserim repudium alteræ, que dobat tantumdem dotis. DE. I hinc in malam rem, fugitive, cum istac magnificentia: etiam nunc credis te, aut tua adeo facta ignorari? PH. Irritor. DE. Tune duceres banc, si daretur tibi? PH. Fac periculum. DE. Hoc fuit vestrum consilium, ut filius habitet cum illa, apud te. PH. Quæso, quid narras? DE. Quin tu cedo argentum mibi. PH. Imo vero, cedo tu uxorem. DE. Ambula in jus. PH. In jus? enimvero, si porro pergitis esse odiosi; DE. Quid facies? PH. Egone? vos fortasse arbitramini me patrocinari modo indotatis:

## ANNOTATIONS.

Pity for a young Girl they saw in Distress. But here it is confirm'd from the Mouth of a sedate cool old Man. And if we look back into the second Scene of this Act, we shall meet with another Confirmation of it from Nauphryta, Ver. 31.

Sic pol commodius effe in omnes arbitrari, quam ut coperas,

Manci banc. Nam perlbris viva est, quam vidi, mibi.

It is not without Design, the Poet makes every one who sees her give this Testimony

to her Charms. It disposes the Spectator to favour Antipho, whose Character Terence meant should be that of a fond, tender, and passionate Lover.

<sup>29</sup> Argentum rursum jube describi. Scribere, rescribere, prescribere, were Terms used chiefly in Dealings that regarded Money. Scribere, was to take up, or borrow any Sum of Money; rescribere, to pay it back again; and prescribere, to employ it promiscuously in the common Uses of Life, Business, or Traffic. For all these things were generally managed

*Chr.* What's that to us?

*Phorm.* Nothing. But I know a certain Lady of this Town, whose Husband—

*Chr.* Hah!

*Dem.* What's the matter?

*Phorm.* Had another Wife at Lemnos.

*Chr.* I'm ruin'd.

*Phorm.* And had a Daughter by her, whom he brings up privately.

*Chr.* I'm bury'd.

*Phorm.* This I'll go tell her of immediately.

*Chr.* For Heaven's sake don't.

*Phorm.* Oh, ho! What are you the Man?

*Dem.* What a Jest he makes of us!

*Chr.* We discharge you.

*Phorm.* A mere Story!

*Chr.* What would you have? we forgive you the Money you've got of ours.

*Phorm.* I hear: but why then do you trifle so scandalously with me, by these childish silly Speeches! I won't, I will: I will, I won't again: keep it, give it me back: what you say one Moment, you contradict the next: what now you resolve to do, you are for undoing again.

*Chr.* How in the World could he know this?

*Dem.* I can't imagine: but I'm certain I told nobody of it.

*Chr.* 'Tis quite astonishing, as I hope to live.

*Phorm.* I have nettled them.

*Dem.* The Deuce! Shall the Rascal carry off such a Sum of Money, and laugh at us to our very Face? I'd sooner die, by Hercules, than suffer it! Summon all your Resolution and Presence of Mind. You see that this Slip of yours has got abroad, nor will it now be possible to conceal it long from your Wife: 'tis therefore better to tell her ourselves, what she is likely soon to hear from others; and then we may revenge ourselves on this Rogue, as we please.

*Phorm.* By Jupiter, if I don't look out sharp, I'm undone, they make to me with an Air so stern and threatning.

*Chr.* (To Demipho.) But I doubt she'll never be brought to forgive me.

*Dem.* Fear nothing; I'll make all up between you, depend on it,

*Chremes.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

managed by Writing, much in the manner of our Orders upon Bankers, or Bills of Exchange. It is observed by Criticks, that the three last Scenes of this Act, are the most finished and beautiful of the whole Play, and yet Guyetus is so far dissatisfied with them, that he is for retrenching them altogether. But his Criticism is approved by very few.

\* Etiam dicitis soleo. Some think that

*Phormio* has here in his Eye *Naufrata*, the Wife of *Chremes*, whose Part he was resolved to take against her Husband, who had injured her. But there is no Necessity for such Refinement: *Phormio* talks the natural Language of a Man, who, thinking himself undervalued, wants to appear considerable, without confining his Thoughts to any particular Instance.

Etiā dotatis soleo. Ch. quid id nostra? Ph. nihil.  
Hic quādam norām, cuius vir uxorem—Ch. hem.

D.E. quid est?

Ph. Lemni habuit aliam. Ch. nullus sum. Ph. ex  
quā filiam

Suscepit: & eam clām educit. Ch. sepultu' sum. 50

Ph. Hęc adeo ego illi jam denarrabo. Ch. obsecro,

Ne facias. Ph. oh, tun' is eras? D.E. ut ludos facit!

Ch. Missum te facimus. Ph. fabulæ. Ch. quid vis  
tibi?

Argentum quod habes, condonamus te. Ph. audio:

Quid vos, malūm, ergo me sic ludificamini 55

Inepti vostrā puerili sententiā?

Nolo, volo: volo, nolo rursum: cape, cedo:

Quod dictum, indicatum est: quod modō erat ratum,  
irritum est.

Ch. Quo pacto, aut unde hęc hic rescivit? D.E. nescio;

Nisi, me dixisse nemini, certò scio. 60

Ch. Monstri, ita me Dii ament, simile. Ph. injeci  
scrupulum. D.E. hem,

Hiccine ut à nobis hoc tantum argenti auferat,  
Tam aperte irridens? emori hercle satius est.

Animo virili præsentique ut sis, para,

Vides peccatum tuum esse elatum foras, 65

Neque jam id celare posse te uxorem tuam:

Nunc quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, Chreme,

Id nosmet indicare placabilis est.

Tum hunc impuratum poterimus nostro modo

Ulcisci. Ph. at at, nisi mihi prospicio, hæreo: 70

Hi gladiatorio animo ad me affectant viam.

Ch. At vereor, ut placari possit. D.E. bono animo es:

Ego redigam vos in gratiam? hōc fretus, Chreme,

bis, irridens tam aperte? Hercle est satius emori. Para, ut sis animo virili præsentique. Vides tuum

peccatum esse elatum foras, neque te posse jam celare id tuam uxorem. Nunc, Chreme, est placabilis

nosmet indicare id, quod ipsa sit auditura ex aliis. Tum poterimus ulcisci cum impuratum refre-

modo. Ph. At, at, nisi prospicio mibi, hæreo. Hi affectant viam ad me gladiatorio animo. Ch.

At vereor, ut possit placari. D.E. Es bono animo, ego redigam vos in gratiam, si fretus hoc,

Chreme,

### ANNOTATIONS.

65 Vides peccatum tuum esse elatum foras. Turn. The losing so much Money appears  
The different Characters of the two Brothers to him insupportable, nor will he so much as  
are admirably preserved throughout this hear of it: he encourages his Brother to be  
Scene. Chremes is of a peaceable Temper, have with Spirit and Resolution, and pro-  
and loves Quiet. He stands greatly in awe mises that he himself will make up Matters  
of his Wife, and will submit to any thing between him and his Wife.

rather than the present Story should come; 71 Gladiatorio animo. That is, with a  
to her Ears. Accordingly, when Phormio bold, resolute, intrep'd Air; a Metaphor  
threatens him, he readily offers to forgive taken from Gladiators, who entered the  
him the Money, and make up Matters with Lists with a Resolution either to kill or be  
him. But Demipho is of a quite different killed.

*Chremes*; especially as the Woman, by whom you had this Daughter is dead and out of the way.

*Phorm.* Is this the way you deal with me? indeed, methinks you attack me very cunningly; but you won't, I believe, Mr. *Demipho*, find it much for his advantage, that you have provoked me. Say you then? When you have been following your Pleasures abroad, without any regard to this worthy Gentlewoman, but injur'd her in the most unheard of manner; come you now to wash away your Offence with feign'd Submissions? I'll so rouze her by a Recital of these your Ways, that you shan't find it possible to appease her, were you even to melt into Tears.

*Dem.* May all the Gods and Goddesses wreck their Vengeance on him! That any Man should be possest of such amazing Confidence! Does not a Wretch like this deserve to be publickly banish'd into some solitary Desert?

*Chr.* I'm reduced to that Dilemma, I know not what in the world to do with him.

*Dem.* I know: let us drag him to Justice.

*Phorm.* To Justice! Here rather if you please.

*Dem.* Follow him, and hold him back, till I call out the Servants.

*Chr.* I'm not able by myself; run and help me.

*Phorm.* (*To Demipho.*) I have an Action against you.

*Chr.* Bring it then when you will.

*Phorm.* And another against you, *Chremes*.

*Dem.* (*To the Servants.*) Away with him.

*Phorm.* Are you at that then? I must exert my Voice, I perceive; *Nausistrata*, come out hither.

*Chr.* Stop his Mouth.

*Dem.* See how strong the Villain is!

*Phorm.* *Nausistrata*, I say.

*Chr.* Will you not hold your tongue?

*Phorm.* Hold my tongue?

*Dem.* If he will not follow, punch him in the Belly, or dash his Eyes out.

*Phorm.* I know how to be soundly revenged.

### ANNOTATIONS.

83 *Malum, quod iſi di deaque omnes dūint.* *Malum,* in magna ira, aut indignatione, usitatisima interjectio, ut supra, 4, 5. *Quid tua, malum, id refert?* Hanc igitur vocem (quæ vox alioquin infusa est) cum justa Demiphoni his expressisset indignatio: om-

nem diritatem (ita enim illi de talibus verbis judicabant) statim a se deprecatur, & Phormioni imprecatur, dum addit, *quod iſi, &c.* *Mer.* *Casanonus.*

88 *In jus eamus.* *Ph.* *In jus?* *hue,* si quid lubet. The old Men were for carrying *Phormio*

Cum è medio exēssit, unde hæc suscepta est tibi?

PH. Itane agitis mecum? satis astutè aggredimini.

Non hercle ex re istu' me instigasti, Demipho.

Ain' tu? ubi quæ libitum fuerit peregrè feceris,

Neque hujus sis veritus feminæ primariae;

Quin novo modo ei facerès contumeliam;

Venias nunc precibus laatum peccatum tuum?

Hisce ego illam dictis ita tibi incensan dabo,

Ut ne restinguas, lacrimis si extillaveris.

DE. Malum, quod isti Di, Deæque omnes duint.

Tantane affectum quenquam esse hominem audaciā?

Non hoc publicitus scelus hinc deportarier

In solas terras? CH. in id redactus sum loci,

Ut quid agam cum illo, nesciam prosum. DE. ego scio.

In jus eamus. PH. in jus? huc; si quid lubet.

DE. Assequere, retine, dum hic ego servos evoco.

CH. Enim solus nequeo: accurre. PH. una injuria est qd.

Tecum. CH. lege agito ergo. PH. altera est tecum,

Chreme.

præsertim cum illa  
excessit è medio, unde  
hæc filia est suscep-  
tibi. PH. Itane agi-  
tis mecum? aggredi-  
mini satis astute.  
Hercl, Demipho, in-  
stigasti me, non ex re  
istius. Aisne tu? ubi  
feceris peregre quæ  
fuerit libitum, neque  
sis veritus hujus pri-  
mariae feminæ, quin  
faceres contumeliam  
ei novo modo; venias  
nunc lantum tuum  
peccatum, precibus?

Ego dabo illam ita  
incensam tibi hisce  
dictis, ut ne restin-  
guas sitam, si extillaveris lacrymis. DE.

Malum, quod omnes  
si deæque duri*isti*.  
Quenquamne homi-  
nem esse affectum tan-  
ta audaciā? Ad non  
hoc scelus debet de-  
portari publicitus

hinc in solas terras?

CH. Sum redactus in  
id loci, ut prosum  
nesciam quid agam

Assequere, retine, dum ego evoco servos hic.  
CH. Erim solus nequeo, accurre. PH. Est una

injuria tecum, Demipho. CH. Ergo agito lege. PH. Est altera tecum, Chreme. DE. Rape

hunc. PH. Sic agitas? enimvero est opus voce. Naufistrata, exi. CH. Opprime os. DE. Vide

impurum, quantum valet. PH. Naufistrata; inquam. CH. Non taces? PH. Taceam? DE. Nisi

sequitur, ingere pugnos in ventrem, vel exclude oculum. PH. Est ubi ulciscar vos prebe.

CH. Sun redactus in  
id loci, ut prosum  
nesciam quid agam

Assequere, retine, dum hic ego servos evoco.

95 Una injuria est tecum. These Words  
are address'd to Demipho, who had come  
back to aid Chremes in keeping him from

### ANNOTATIONS.

Phormio to the Forum, or some public Court of Justice. He, on the other hand, points to Chremes's House, *buc*, *si quid lubet*, and makes the best of his way towards it; which Demipho perceiving, calls out to Chremes,

*assequere, retine, dum hic ego servos evoco.*

90 Una injuria est tecum. These Words are address'd to Demipho, who had come

forcing in to Naufistrata; and what follows, *Lege agito ergo*, ought not in my opinion to be ascrib'd to Chremes, as it almost always is, but to Demipho, who despises his Threats.

95 *Nisi sequitur, pugnos in ventrem ingere.* These Words are spoken to the Servants, who had by this Time come out, and were dragging him away.

## ACT V. SCENE VII.

## ARGUMENT.

Chremes, who had been false to his Wife Nausistrata, being charged with the Crime in her Presence by Phormio, is severely reproached to Phormio's great Satisfaction. Demipho intercedes for his Brother, and begs of his Wife to forgive him. At last, Phædria is chosen to settle this Contest between his Parents.

NAUSISTRATA, CHREMES, PHORMIO, DEMIPHO.

Naus. WHO's that calls me ?

Chr. Ah !

Naus. What Disturbance, pray, Husband, is this ?

Phor. Hah, what are you now mute ?

Naus. What Man is this ? Don't you answer me ?

Phor. How should he answer you, who hardly knows where he is ?

Chr. Beware how you believe any thing he says.

Phor. Go touch him, Madam, my Life on't he's all in a cold Sweat.

Chr. 'Tis nothing.

Naus. What is it then that he means ?

Phor. You shall know it presently ; hear me only.

Chr. Are you then resolv'd to believe him ?

Naus. What should I believe, when he has told me nothing ?

Phor. Poor Soul, he's bereft of his Senses through Fear.

Naus. It must be no Trifle this, that you are in such a Fright.

Chr. I in a Fright !

Phor. Nay then, since you're in no Fright, and what I'm going to say is just nothing at all ; tell it yourself.

Dem. Is he to tell it at your desire, Villain ?

Phor. O yes ; 'tis quite right to stand up warmly for your Brother.

Naus. Will you not tell me then, Husband ?

Chr. Why —

Naus. Why ?

Chr. There is no need for telling it.

Phor. Not to you, I believe, but 'tis highly needful that she know it. — In Lemnos —

Chr. Hah, what are you doing ?

Dem. Will you not be silent ?

Phor. Unknown to you —

Chr. Ruin'd.

Phor.

## ANNOTATIONS.

This Scene is properly a Continuation of the foregoing. Phormio, when he found that they would not suffer him to get at Nausistrata, but dragg'd him away by force, has recourse to his Voice, and calls as loud as he can upon Nausistrata. She hear-

ing herself named, comes running out to see what is the Matter. This makes way for the Discovery of all, whence ensues much Resentment on the side of Nausistrata, much Anguish and Vexation on that of Chremes, Demipho, acts the Part of a Mediator, and at last,

## ACTUS V. SCENA VII.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Cbremes adulterii reus, Nausistratae uxori à Phormione prodius, ab ea posse audit, eumque gravitur objurgat; unde Phormio magnopere exultat. Tum Demipho pro Cbremete intercedit, uxor ut ipsi crimen condonet. Et Phaedria contentionis parentum suorum sedandæ, arbiter constituitur.*

NAUSISTRATA, CHREMES, PHORMIO, DEMIPHO.

ORDO.

**Q**UI nominat me? DE. hem. NA. quid istuc turbae est, obsecro, [homo est?  
Mi vir? PH. hem, quid nunc obstupuisti? NA. quis hic Non mihi respondes? PH. hiccine ut tibi respondeat?  
Qui hercle, ubi sit, nescit. CH. cæve isti quidquam creduas

PH. Abi: tange: si non totus friget, me eneca.

CH. Nihil est. NA. quid ergo? quid istic narrat? PH. jam scies: [cro,

Ausculta. CH. pergin' credere? NA. quid ego, obie-

Huic credam, qui nil dixit? PH. delirat miler

Timore. NA. non pol temere est, quod tu tam times.

CH. Ego timeo? PH. recte sane: quando nihil times, 10

Et hoc nihil est, quod dico ego, tu narra. DE. scelus,

Tibi narrat? PH. echo tu: factum est abs te sedulo

Pro fratre. NA. mi vir, non mihi narras? CH. at.

NA. quid at? [huic opu si

CH. Non opus est dicto. PH. tibi quidem: at scito

In Lemno—CH. hem, quid ais? DE. non taces? PH.

clam te—DE. hei mihi!

times. CH. Ego timeo? PH. Recte sane: quando times nibil, et hoc, quod ego dico, est nibil, tu narra. DE. Scelus, narret tibi? PH. Echo tu: factum est sedulo abs te pro fratre. NA. Mi vir, non narras mibi? CH. At. NA. Quid at? CH. Non opus est dicto.. PH. Quidem tibi: at opus est scito huic. In Lemno---CH. Hem, quid ais? DE. Non taces? PH. Clam te---CH. Hei mibi!

## ANNOTATIONES.

Last, with some difficulty, brings Nausistrata to temper. Phormio, in the meantime, who was anxious for himself and Phaedria, interposes, and owns his having receiv'd Money of the old Man, and how he had employ'd it. Nausistrata, who seems to have been partial towards her Son, leaves all to his Determination, and invites Phormio to supper. Here the Poet concludes, leaving the Spectators to supply the rest. And indeed it is easy to suppose, that as Cbremes would gladly yield to his Son, to have peace at home, Phaedria, having his Desires comply'd with, would be no less

ready to gratify his Father. Demipho too, finding the Money not engrofs'd by the Parafite, but given to one of the Family, would rest contented; and Phormio, who had been so useful and zealous in the young Gentleman's Cause, would not pass unrewarded.

+ *Ubi fit, nescit.* It is an usual Effect of Terror, and Consternation, to throw the Mind into such Disorder and Confusion, that it is render'd incapable of Reflection. Thus Plautus, in a like case, makes one say, *Equidem quo eam, aut ubi sim, aut quo sim, nequo cum animo certum investigare.*

? *Pergin' credere?* He had before said,

*Phor.* He married another.

*Nauf.* Hah ! Heaven forbid.

*Phor.* 'Tis certainly true.

*Nauf.* Wretch that I am, I'm undone !

*Phor.* And has a Daughter by her too, whom you never dreamt of,

*Chr. (to Dein.)* What shall we do ?

*Nauf.* Immortal Gods ! What Treachery and Baseness is this !

*Phor.* 'Tis as I tell you.

*Nauf.* Can any thing be imagin'd more ungenerous ? And yet these Husbands, when with their Wives, are then forsooth old and good for nothing. *Demipho*, I address myself to you, for I have not patience to speak with him : were these his frequent Journeys, and long Stays at *Lennos* ? Was this the Cheapness of *Grain*, that so much lower'd our Rents ?

*Dem.* I don't deny, *Naufistrata*, that he is highly to blame in this Business ; but yet the Crime is not wholly unpardonable.—

*Phor.* He preaches to the Wind.

*Dem.* For 'twas neither thro' any Aversion nor Contempt of you that he did it ; but being once about fifteen Years ago over-heated with Wine, he got this Woman with child, and had a Daughter by her, nor ever touch'd her afterwards. She is now dead ; the only Scruple that remain'd in this Affair is remov'd : Therefore I beg that you will exert the same Prudence here you are wont to do on other Occasions, and bear it with Patience and Calmness.

*Nauf.* What should I bear with Patience ? I heartily wish indeed that it might end here : but what Reason have I to hope ? Can I flatter myself that Age will reclaim him ? He was then old enough, were Years a Security for his Behaviour. Are my Age and Beauty more attractive now than formerly, *Demipho* ? What can you offer to make me think or hope that it will not any more be so ?

*Phor.* Whoever has a mind to attend at *Chremes's* Funeral, now is the time. 'Tis thus I retaliate. Come then and provoke *Phormio*, who dares : he shall be served the same Sauce. Why even let him

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

*caveisti quidquam credas*, and here expostulates as if she was already giving ear to him, when in reality nothing had been said. These nice and delicate Strokes discover the most exact Knowledge of the human Frame. A Man conscious of Guilt, how much soever it may be his Interest to conceal it, will yet often betray himself by his own Fears, and an overstrained Anxiety. This particular Cast of Mind, so inseparable from a Heart corrupted and base, is admirably express'd by *Phaedrus* in the following Lines ; *Lib. 3. Prol. 45.*

*Suspiciose si quis errabit sua,*

*Et rapiet ad se quod: erit commune omnium,*

*Stulta nutabit animi conscientiam:*

*6 Mi homo. Dii metus duxit.* Some suppose these Words directed to her Husband

not imagining that she would use an Expression so familiar as *mi homo* to *Phormio*. But this Criticism is trifling. *Mi homo* was a common Form of Address at that time, and used promiscuously, even to People of low Rank. In the Translation however I have express'd it so as to suit the Manners of the present Age.

*30 Ea mortens obicit : e medio abiit.* *Demipho* dwells upon this Circumstance, repeating it twice, as upon this chiefly his Hopes depended of being able to bring about a Reconciliation. And here we ought to observe, how judiciously the Poet has conducted his Plot, in contriving to remove the *Lennian* Wife out of the way. For had she been still alive, it must have prov'd an insurmountable

PH. Uxorem duxit. NA. mihi homo, Dii melius duint.  
PH. Sic factum est. NA. perii misera. PH. & inde filiam  
Suscepit jam unam, dum tu dormis. CH. quid agimus ?  
NA. Proh Di immortales, facinus indignum & malum !  
PH. Hoc actum est. NA. an quidquam hodie est fac-  
tum indignius ?

Qui mihi, ubi ad uxores ventum est, tum sunt senes,  
Demipho, te apello : nam me cum hoc ipso distendet  
loqui.

Hæcine erant itiones cræbræ, & mansiones diutinæ  
Lemni ? hæcine erat ea, quæ nostros fructus minue-  
bat, vilitas ?

DE. Ego, Nausistrata, esse in hac re culpam meritum  
non nego,

Sed ea quin sit ignoscenda. PH. verba sunt mortuo.

DE. Nam neque negligentiâ tuâ, neque odio id fecit tuo  
Vinoletus fere abhinc annos quindecim mulierculam  
Eam compressit, unde hæc nata est, neque postilla un-  
quam attigit.

Ea mortem obiit : è medio abiit : qui fuit in re hac  
scrupulus.

Quamobrem te oro, ut alia facta tu sunt, æquo animo  
hoc feras,

NA. Quid ego æquo animo ? cupio misera in hac re jam  
Sed quid sperem ? ætate porro minu' peccaturum putem ?  
Jam tum erat senex, senectus si verecundos facit.

An mea forma atque ætas nunc magis expetenda est,  
Demipho ?

Quid mihi hic affers, quamobrem exspectem, aut spe-  
rem porro non fore ?

PH. Exsequias Chremeti, quibus est commodum ire,  
Sic dabo : age nunc, Phormionem, qui volet, lacefsto :  
Faxo tali eum mactatum, atque hic est, infortunio.

scrupulus in hac re. Quamobrem oro te, ut alia tua facta sunt, feras hoc æquo animo.  
NA. Quid ego feram æquo animo ? Misera, cupio jam defungi in hac re, sed quid spe-  
rem ? Putem porro, cum minus peccaturum ætate ? Si senectus facit verecundos, jam tum erat se-  
nex. An mea forma atque ætas est magis expetenda nunc, Demipho ? Quid affers mibi hic; qua-  
mobrem expectem, aut sperem tale quid non porro fere ? PH. Hem, est tempus celebrare exsequias  
Chremeti, iis quibus est commodum ire. Sic dabo : age nunc, lacefsto Phormionem qui volet ; faxo  
eum mactatum tali infortunio, atque hic est.

### ANNOTATIONS.

mountable Obstacle to the reconciling of the several Parties.

<sup>37</sup> Exsequias Chremeti. The Pleasantry of this Passage consists chiefly in Phormio's employing the very Terms that were used in proclaiming Funerals. L. Titio exsequias ire quo commodum est, jam tempus est, illus de-  
fertur.

<sup>38</sup> Sic dabo. That is, In this manner will I treat him ; or, Thus will I revenge the In-

jury. Phormio triumphs in the Success of his Scheme ; age, age, nunc, Phormionem, qui volet, lacefsto. He imagines himself invincible, and talks in the genuine Style of a vain Parasite, conceited of his own Wit, and who imagines himself an Overmatch for every body.

<sup>39</sup> Tali mactatum infortunio. This manner of speaking is very familiar to Plautus. Mactare, in its proper and original Significa-  
tion,

return again to Favour, I've had Revenge enough; she has something to ring in his Ear as long as he lives.

*Naus.* Possibly I deserved this: Ah *Demipho*, what need is there now to repeat how faithful I have been to him in every thing?

*Dem.* I know it all; as well as yourself.

*Naus.* Do you think then that I deserved such Usage?

*Dem.* Far from it: but since Réproaches can't annul what is already past, forgive him. He begs pardon, owns his Fault, and makes an Apology for it; what would you have more?

*Phor.* But truly before she pronounces the Pardon, I must secure myself and *Phædria*. Hark ye, *Nausistrata*, before you answer rashly in the present Case, hear me a little.

*Naus.* What's the matter?

*Phor.* I drew from your Husband by Stratagem ninety Guineas: These I gave to your Son, and he has given them to *Dorio* the Bawd for a Mistress.

*Chr.* Hah, what is that you say?

*Naus.* What? Does it appear a Crime so heinous to you, that your Son a young Man keeps one Mistress, when you yourself have got two Wives? Are you not ashamed? With what Face can you reprove him? Answer me.

*Dem.* He'll do as you'd have him.

*Naus.* Nay, that you may know my mind, I neither forgive, nor promise aught, nor give any Answer at all, till I see my Son: I refer all to his Determination, and will agree to whatever he proposes.

*Phor.* You're a wise prudent Woman, *Nausistrata*.

*Naus.* Does that satisfy you then?

*Phor.* Nay, I come off delightfully, and beyond my Hopes.

*Naus.* But pray tell me your Name.

*Phor.* My Name? Phormio; a real Friend to your Family, and particularly to *Phædria*.

*Naus.* Well, Phormio, and you may depend upon it that henceforward I will serve you as far as I am able in Word and Deed.

*Phor.* You're very obliging.

*Naus.* Nay, indeed you deserve it.

*Phor.* Will you then do a thing that will mightily please me, *Nausistrata*, and make your Husband's Eyes ake?

*Naus.* With all my Soul.

*Phor.* Invite me to Supper.

*Naus.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

tion, is an Expression equivalent to *magis auge*. 'Tis thus that Horace uses it; Lib. I. Sat. 2. *Malle virtute esto, inquit s'intentia dia Catonis.* That is, *magis auge esto*. Hence we sometimes meet with this Phrase of *mactare Deos bestia*; both in Plautus and Cicero.

<sup>42</sup> At meo merito, credo. It will be neces-

sary to observe here, that these Words *at were*, or as some read, *an*, and *credo*, do not so often denote an Interrogation, as mark an Irony or Sneer. Thus *Sulpicius ad Cie.* Fam. 4, 5. *An illius vicem, credo, doles?* And *Lucretius, Lib. 5. V. 175.*

*An, credo, in tenebris vita, ac mærore ja- cebat?*

Redeat sane in gratiam : jam supplicii satis est mihi. 40  
Habet hæc, ei quod, dum vivat, usque ad aurem ob-  
ganniat.

[morem, Demipho,  
NA. At meo merito, credo. quid ego nunc ea comme-  
Singillatim, qualis ego in hunc fuerim? DE. novi æque  
omnia [minimè gentium :

Tecum. NA. merito hoc meo videtur factum? DE.  
Verum, quando jam accusando fieri infectum non po-  
test,

45 Ignosce : orat, confitetur, purgat : quid vis amplius?  
PH. Enimvero; priusquam hæc dat veniam, mihi pro-  
spiciam & Phædriæ.

Heus, Nausistrata ; priusquam huic respondes temerè,  
audi. NA. quid est?

PH. Ego minas triginta ab isto per fallaciam abstuli :  
Eas dedi tuo gnato : is pro suâ amicâ lenoni dedit. 50  
CH. Hem, quid ais? NA. adeon' indignum tibi vide-  
tur, filius

[duas ?

Homo adolescens unam si habet amicam, tu uxores  
Nil pudere ? quo ore illum objurgabis ? responde mihi.

DE. Faciet, ut voles. NA. imo, ut meam jam scias  
sententiam,

Neque ego ignosco, neque promitto quidquam, neque  
respondeo,

55

Priusquam gnatum videro. ejus judicio permitto om-  
nia :

[nistrata.

Quod is jubebit, faciam. PH. mulier sapiens es, Nau-  
NA. Satin' tibi est? PH. imo vero pulchrè discedo,  
& probè,

[mîn' Phormio,

Et præter spem. NA. tu tuum nomen dic quod est. PH.  
Vestræ familie hercle amicus, & tuo summus Phæ-  
driæ.

60

NA. Phormio, at ego ecastor posthac tibi, quod pote-  
ro, & quæ voles,

[tum est tuum.

Faciamque & dicam. PH. benignè dicis. NA. pol meri-  
PH. Vin' primùm hodie facere, quod ego gaudeam.

Nausistrata,

[cœnam voca.

Et quod tuo viro oculi doleant? NA. cupio. PH. me ad

gnatum. Permitto omnia ejus judicio : faciam quod is jubebit. PH. Es mulier sapiens, Nausistrata.

NA. Estne satis tibi? PH. Imo vero discedo pulchre, et probe, et præter spem. NA. Tu dic

quod est tuum nomen. PH. Mibine? Phormio, amicus hercle vestræ familie, et summus amicus

tuo Phædriæ. NA. Phormio, at ego ecastor posthac faciamque, et dicam tibi, quæ potero, et

quæ voles. PH. Dicis benignè. NA. Pol, est tuum meritum. PH. Visne primum facere bedie,

Nausistrata, quod ego gaudeam, et quod oculi doleant tuo viro? NA. Cupio. PH. Voca me ad

cœnam.

### ANNOTATIONES.

<sup>53</sup> Quo ore illum objurgabis? Terence takes care from time to time to instruct as well as divert his Readers, and convey to their

Sane redeat in gra-  
trax: est jam satis  
supplici mihi. Hæc  
babet, quod obganni-  
at et ad aurem, usque  
dum vivat. NA.

At credo, meo meri-  
to. Quid ego nunc,  
Demipho, commemo-  
rem ea singillatim,  
qualis uxor fuerim

in bunc? DE. Novi  
omnia, æque tecum.

NA. Hoc videtur  
factum meo merito?

DE. Minime genti-  
um: verum, quando  
jam non potest fieri  
infectum accusando,

ignosce: orat confite-  
tur, purgat: quid vis  
amplius? PH.

Enimvero; priusquam  
hæc dat veniam ei,

prospiciam mibi et  
Phædriæ. Heus,  
Nausistrata; prius-  
quam respondes te-  
mere huic, audi.

NA. Quid est? PH.

Ego abstuli triginta  
minas ab isto per fal-  
laciā: dedit eas tuo  
gnato: is dedit eas

lenoni pro sua amica.

CH. Hem, quid ais?

AN. Viderurne tibi  
ades indignum, si fi-  
lius homo adolescens  
babet unum amicam,

tu duas uxores?

Pudere nil? Quo ore  
objurgabis illum?

Responde mibi. DE.

Faciet, ut voles. NA.

Imo, ut jam scias me-  
am sententiam, neque  
ego ignosco, neque  
promitto, neque re-

spondeo quidquam,  
priusquam videro

Minds the justest Sentiments of Morality.  
Here we have an important Lesson to Pa-  
rents, that they ought to have a guard upon  
their

*Naus.* I do invite you heartily.

*Dem.* Let us now go in.

*Naus.* Agreed. But where's *Phædria* our Judge?

*Phor.* I'll bring him presently. [To the Spectators.] Farewel, and give us your Applause.

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

their Actions, if it were but for the sake of their Children; for with what Face can they reproach others for a Crime, they are conscious of being guilty of themselves? 65 *Sed ubi est Phædria judex nosfer?* This we are to conceive pronounc'd with a facetious, pleasant Air, and refers to what she had said a little before: *Ejus judicio permittit om-*

NA. Pol verò voco. DE. eamus intrò hinc. NA. fiat.  
sed ubi est Phædria  
Judex noster? PH. jam hīc favo aderit. Vos valete,  
& plaudite.

CALLIOPIUS RECENSUI.

NA. Pol vero voco.  
DE. Eamus intro  
NA. Fiat. Sed ubi  
est Phædria noster  
judex? PH. Favo  
aderit hic jam, Vos  
valete & plaudite.

### ANNOTATIONS.

*nia.* He only was now wanting to compleat who was at that very time indulging him-  
the Peace. The Poet leaves it to the Reader self with a Mistress, would pass any severe  
to conceive the rest, it being so obvious, that and rigorous Sentence against his Father, for  
all will end to their mutual Satisfaction. For a Fault of the same kind.  
there was no great Likelyhood that *Pbædria*,

## SYNTHETIC POLY(

En el año de 1850 se creó la Comisión de Hacienda, que en su trabajo elaboró el Proyecto de Constitución que se presentó al Congreso en 1851.

20

P. T E R E N T I U S  
H E C Y R A.

---

T H E  
H E C Y R A  
O F

T E R E N C E.

T H E  
**H E C Y R A**  
 O F  
**T E R E N T I E.**

*The Title.*

THIS PLAY WAS EXHIBITED AT THE ROMAN GAMES, WHEN SEXTUS JULIUS CÆSAR, AND CNEUS CORNELIUS DOLABELLA WERE CURULE ÆDILES. IT WAS NOT ACTED QUITE THROUGH. FLACCUS THE FREEDMAN OF CLAUDIUS COMPOSED THE MUSICK, WHICH WAS PERFORMED ON EQUAL FLUTES, UNDER THE CONSULSHIP OF CNEUS OCTAVIUS, AND T. MANLIUS. IT WAS ATTEMPTED AGAIN AT SOME FUNERAL GAMES. IT WAS BROUGHT ON A THIRD TIME, WHEN Q. FULVIUS, AND L. MARCIUS WERE CURULE ÆDILES.

*ANNOTATIONS.*

The Title to this Play is very perplexed, and varies exceedingly in different Editions. Some make it to be acted at the *Roman Games*, others at the Feast of *Cybele*, some tell us it is taken from the Greek of *Menander*, others from *Apollodorus*. That given here, as in all the rest, is from the *Cambridge Edition*. But as the Title prefix'd to this Play by *Westerbowius* in his accurate Edition of our Poet, seems to be the fullest and most exact of any yet published, I shall here, for the Sake of the Reader, give it entire.

*P. Terentii Hecyra, acta Ludis allega-*

*Iansibus, Sexto Julio Cæsare, et Cneo Cornelio Dolabellæ Ædibus Curulibus. Non est peracta. Modos fecit Flaccus Claudi, tibiis paribus. Tota Græca Apollodoru facta est. Acta primo sine prologo. Data secundo, Cneo Octavio, et T. Manlio Consulibus. Relata est L. Emilio Paulo ludis funebris. Non est placita. Tertio relata est, Q. Fulvio, L. Marcio Ædilibus Curulibus. Egit L. Ambivius Turpio. Placuit.*

The Reader will the better understand this Title, and the Reason of the Play's being so often attempted before

# P. TERENTII HEC YRA.

## TITULUS *seu* DIASCALIA.

### ORDO.

ACTA LUDIS ROMANIS, SEX. JU-  
LIO CÆS. CN. CORNELIO DOLA-  
BELL, ÆDIL. CUR. NON EST PER-  
ACTA TOTA. MODOS FECIT  
FLACCUS CLAUDII. TIBIIS PARIB.  
CN. OCTAVIO, T. MANLIO COSS.  
RELATA EST ITERUM LUDIS FU-  
NEBRIBUS. RELATA EST TERTIO,  
Q. FULVIO, L. MARCIO ÆDILI-  
BUS CURULIBUS.

*Lata est tertio, Q. Fulvio, & L. Marcio Ædilibus Curulibus.*

Hæc Comœdia fuit  
acta Ludis Romanis  
Sexto Julio Cæsare,  
et Cneo Cornelio Do-  
labello Ædilibus Cu-  
rulibus. Non est tota  
peracta. Flaccus, Li-  
bertus Claudii, fecit  
modos tibiis paribus;  
Cneo Octavio, et T.  
Manlio Consulibus  
Relata est iterum  
Ludis funebris. Re-

### ANNOTATI ONS.

before it could be acted quite thro', after having read the two Prologues with the Remarks upon them.

1. *Tibiis paribus.* That is, with two equal Flutes, either right-handed or left-handed, according to the different Occasions on which it was acted.

2. *Cn. Octavio, T. Manlio Coss.* That is, in the Year of the City 588, and 165 Years before the Birth of Christ, the Year after the Representation of the *Andrian*:

3. *Relata est iterum ludis funebris:* Donatus, in his Remarks upon the Prologue, tells us; that it was acted upon Occasion of the Funeral Games of *L. Æmilius Paulus*. But this is scarce to be credited, because *Æmilius*

*Paulus* died not till five Years after the first Attempt of bringing it upon the Stage, and it is not likely, that the Poet, who knew that the Opposition it met with was not owing to want of Merit in the Performance, but the extravagant Fondness for Rope-Dancers, which prevail'd at

that time, would have neglected the reviving it so long, if he had any Thoughts of bringing it on again at all, as it appears by the Prologue he had from the very Beginning.

I am therefore apt to think that the Funeral Games here mentioned, were celebrated towards the latter End of the same Year in which this first Attempt was made.

# The ARGUMENT to the HEKYRA, from MURETUS.

PAMPHILUS, the Son of Laches by his Wife Sostrata, was desperately in love with one Bacchis a Courtezan. One Night as he was coming drunk to her House, he chanced to meet with Philumena the Daughter of Phidippus and Myrrhina, and by Force enjoyed her; and as it was in the dark, neither of them knew the other. In the Struggle, however, he took a Ring from her, and made a Present of it to Bacchis. Some time after, his Father, both to wean him from this unlawful Love, and to have some Support in his old Age; prevailed on him to marry. It fortun'd that this very Girl was given him to Wife, whom a little before he had ravish'd, her Mother greatly rejoicing; who, as she was alone conscious to her Misfortune, was glad to have her given away in Marriage as soon as possible, hoping by this means to hide the Disaster. But it fell out far otherwise than she expected. For Pamphilus, who had with great Reluctance consented to marry, because he found it impossible so all of a sudden to shake off his Passion for Bacchis, abstain'd from all nuptial Commerce with his Wife. Bacchis, again, to whom Pamphilus had promised, that during her Life he never would marry, greatly resenting the Injury which she imagined was done her, did not behave to him now with her usual Complaisance and Good-humour. This provok'd Pamphilus, and gradually weakened his Affection, insomuch that his Passion soon took a new Turn, and he became fond of the Wife he had before despis'd. Mean time an Affair happens, that calls Pamphilus from home. During his Absence, Philumena sensible that she was every day advancing in her Pregnancy, began to avoid all Company, and especially that of her Stepmother. In fine, when she found there was no Probability of concealing it longer, she forms a Presence of going to assist her Mother at a Sacrifice, and continues with her, who alone was let into the Secret of what had befallen her. Some few Days after Sostrata sends for her, but is answer'd, that she is sick. She goes to see her, and is refus'd Admittance. Laches hearing this, accuses his Wife, and lays all the blame upon her. She clears herself, and endeavours to make it appear, that the Charge is without Foundation, as being conscious of nothing that should make her Company disagreeable to her Daughter-in-law. Mean time Pamphilus returns, and so it fortun'd, that the very day of his Arrival at Athens, Philumena was brought to bed. When therefore, impatient to see her, (for he understood she was ill, and lov'd her to Distraction) he had suddenly rush'd in, he finds that she is delivered of a Child. Myrrhina as he is retiring, follows him, and with Tears requests him (as it could no way injure him to keep this Affair secret, nor was he required to take back his Wife unless it was his own Choice) that

# M. Ant. Mureti ARGUMENTUM.

**P A M P H I L U S.**, *Lachetis e. Sostrata uxore filius, Bacchidem meretricem deperibat. Is quum aliquando noctu ad eam temulentus iret, in Philumenam, Phidippi et Myrrhinæ filiam, incidit, eamque in via per vim compressit: atquè ita effugit, ut neque ipse eam, neque pueram cognoscere potuerit. In illa autem lucta etiam anulum ei detraxit, eamque Bacchidi dono dedit. Paulo post patrem eum, tum ut a meretricio amore averteret, tum ut præsidium suæ senectuti pararet, ad uxorem ducentam perpulit. Contigit, ut ea ipsa uxor ei daretur, quam ipse consupraverat: gaudente admodum pueræ matre, quæ quia sola conscientia erat filiam e stupro; gravidam esse, quamprimum eam collocare properabat, ut, si forte post aliquot menses pareret, nuptiis, quemadmodum sœpe fit, obtegeretur stuprum; cecidit res longe aliter ac putabatur. Etenim Pamphilus, qui invitissimus adiecisset animum ad rem uxoriæ, quia avellere se drepente a Bacchidis amore non posset, ita dormit cum uxore, ut eam ne attigerit quidem. Bacchis, quod, ea viva, nunquam se uxorem dueturum, sœpe ei promiserat Pamphilus, nonnullam sibi ab eo factam injuriam putans, multo ei minus, quam solebat, placida et obsequens esse cœpit. Eo factum est, ut Pamphilus ei se paulatim subduxerit, quamque prius spernerebat uxorem, ejus mirificum quendam amorem animo conceperit. Interea quiddam accidit, ut iter Pamphilo in Imbrum esset. Profecto eo, Philumena, quæ intumesceret sibi utorum sentiret, quum aliorum, tum socrus imprimis suæ conspectum refugiebat. Tandem quum in eo esset, ut cœleri vix posse amplius videretur, sumpta occasione, per sacrificandi speciem, ad matrem se, unam omnium rerum conscientiam, confert. Post dies compluvios mittit Sostrata, qui eam arcesserent. Respondetur, ægrotam esse. It, ut eam saltem viseret: non admittitur. Laches accusare uxorem, et dicere, hæc omnia illius culpa contingere. Illa contra excusare se, et culpam deprecari: nullius se rei conscientiam esse, cur sua consuetudo nurui odiosa esse debeat. Interea rediit Pamphilus, atque ita sors tulit, ut quo die ipse Athenas appulit, eo ipso Philumena partu levaretur. Quum igitur, videndi cupidus (ægrotare enim acceperat, et ita amabat, ut qui vehementissime) subito ad eam ingressus esset, peperisse deprehendit. Ibi eum Myrrhina exequentem prosecuta, lacruman, obtestari cœpit, quando ea res nihil ipsi nocitura esset; ne reciperet quidem uxorem, si ita videretur: sed tamen ne famam illius proderet. Ita se facturum recipit. Quum igitur neque vellet uxorem recipere, i: quis rufum*

that he would not betray her Daughter's Misfortune, and thereby ruin her Reputation. He gives his Promise. After this, when he would neither take back his Wife, nor assign the true Reason of his Refusal, the old Men begin to suspect that he is still enslav'd to Bacchis, and for that Reason so averse to live with his Wife. Laches therefore, sending for Bacchis, expostulates with her, but she wholly clears herself, and the old Man further requests of her, that she will go in to the Women, and try to remove also their Suspicions. Accordingly she goes in with the Ring upon her Finger, which Pamphilus in the struggle had taken from Philumena, and presented to her. By means of this Ring it is known that Pamphilus himself had ravish'd Philumena; upon which Pamphilus, full of Joy, takes home his Wife and Son.

P E R

veram adferret causam, suspicati sunt senes, eum Bacchidis adhuc amore impeditum, ea de causa ab uxore abhorrente. Arcessitam itaque Bacchidem objurgat Laches. Ea, quum se illi purgasset, jubetur ad mulieres ingredi, et eis quoque illam suspicionem adimere. Ingreditur, annulum habens in digito, quem olim Philumenæ erexit sibi dederat Pamphilus. Is annulus efficit, ut viciatam esse ab ipso Pamphilo Philumenam cognoscatur. Laetus Pamphilus, et uxorem et filium recipit.

P A T T O

R 2

D R A-

## PERSONS of the PLAY.

**The Speaker of the PROLOGUE.**

**BACCHIS**, a Courtezan, Mistress to *Pamphilus*.

**MYRRHINA**, Mother to *Philumena*.

**LACHES**, an old Man, Father to *Pamphilus*.

**PAMPHILUS**, the Son of *Laches* and *Sostrata*.

**PARMENO**, Servant to *Sostrata*.

**PHIDIPPUS**, an old Man, Father to *Philumena*.

**PHILOTIS**, a Courtezan.

**SOSIA**, Servant to *Pamphilus*.

**SOSTRATA**, Mother to *Pamphilus*.

**SYRA**, an old Bawd.

## MUTE S.

**PHILUMENA**, the Daughter of *Phidippus*, married to *Pamphilus*.

**SCIRTUS**, a Servant.

**A NURSE**.

**Two MAIDS** belonging to *Bacchis*.

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

### PROLOGUS.

BACCHIS, meretrix, amica Pamphili.  
 MYRRHINA, mater Philumena.  
 LACHES, senex, pater Pamphili.  
 PAMPHILUS, filius Lachetis et Sosstratæ.  
 PARMENO, servus Sosstratæ.  
 PHIDIIPPUS, senex, pater Philumena.  
 PHILOTIS, meretrix.  
 SOSIA, servus Pamphili.  
 SOSTRATA, mater Pamphili.  
 SYRA, anus, lena.

## PERSONÆ MUTÆ.

PHILUMENA, filia Phidippi, nupta Pamphilo.  
 SCIRTUS, servulus.  
 NUTRIX.  
 ANCILLÆ DUXÆ Bacchidis.

# The PROLOGUE.

**T**HIS Comedy is called the Step-Mother. When it was first exhibited, a Folly and Disaster altogether new intervened, that neither could the Representation be carried on, nor any Judgment form'd of it; the People were become so extravagantly fond of Rope-Dancing. It is therefore now offered as a new Play, for the Poet did not attempt then to bring it on a second Time, that he might sell it again to the Stage. You have seen and approv'd other Plays of his; be intreated to give this too a candid Hearing.

The

## ANNOTATIONS.

\* *Hecyra est huic nomen fabulæ.* The Name of this Play is deriv'd from a Greek Word *ἱεύρα*, which signifies a Mother-in Law, or Husband's Mother. The Reason of this Title is, that some of the most interesting Circumstances of the whole Piece take their Rise from Suspicions form'd of *Sofrata*, the Mother of *Pampphilus*.

Ibid. *Haec cum data est nova, novum---vitium.* It appears hence, that this was the second time of an Attempt's being made to exhibit this Play, since the Words here plainly imply that they had essayed it before, but were repuls'd. *Vitium* Criticks observe to be a Word translated from *Augury*, where

it implied an unlucky Omen, and thence is put for any Misfortune or Disaster. The Poet justly calls the Fondness for Rope-Dancing, so prevalent at that Time, by this Name, as it was the Cause of the ill Reception his Play met with. Perhaps, too, it was intended to hint, that this foolish Preference was owing to a Corruption and Depravity of Taste.

\* *Ita populus studio stupidus.* Here we discover the Poet's Anxiety to preserve his Reputation. He tells us, the ill Reception his Play met with at its first Representation, was not owing to any Defect or want of Merit on its side, but because the Atten-

# P R O L O G U S.

**H**Ecyra est huic nomen fabulae. haec cum data  
Est nova, novum intervenit vitium & calamitas,  
Ut neque spectari, neque cognosci potuerit :  
Ita populus studio stupidus in funambulo  
Animum occuparat. nunc haec planè est pro novâ : 5  
Et is, qui scripsit hanc, ob eam rem noluit  
Iterum referre, ut iterum possit vendere.  
Alias cognostis ejus : quæso, hanc noscите.  
*Nunc haec est plane pro novâ : et is, qui scripsit hanc, noluit iterum referre ob eam rem, ut possit vendere iterum. Cognovisti alias comedias ejus : quæso, noscите hanc.*

**O R D O.**

**H**Ecyra est nomen hunc fabulae. Cum haec est data nova, novum vitium, et nova calamitas intervenit, ut neque potuerit spectari, neque cognosci : Populus stupidus studio ita occupaverat animum in funambulo.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

tion of the Audience was otherwise employed. The Word *stupidus* does not signify the same here as *stupid*, in our Language, but denotes an earnest Attention mixed with Astonishment and Wonder, a Keeness proceeding from Admiration and Surprise. *Turpilius* had before him used it in the same sense. *Herus stupidus astat ; ita ejus aspectus repens cor torporavit homini amore.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ut iterum possit vendere.* It appears from this that *Tereus* was very confident of the Merit of his Play ; and it is worthy our notice too, that he would rather be esteem'd avaricious, than diffident of himself : for had he attempted to bring it on again, after the Rope-dancing Scene was over, he could

not have sold it a second time as a new Play. But this Confession of Avarice, if one may call it so, was a strong Recommendation of the Play, because the *Ædiles* or Actors would never have made another Purchase of it, unless they had conceived highly of its Merit.

<sup>8</sup> *Alias cognostis ejus.* Terence wrote several Plays before the *Andrian*, tho' that is the only one left us of those exhibited by him before the *Heeyra*. *Vossius*, and some others after him, tell us, that this second Representation was not till after the *Adelphi*. If so, the *Romans* had seen five Plays of his, for the *Adelphi* was the last Piece he wrote.

## The SECOND PROLOGUE.

I COME in the Prologue-Speaker's Dress, an Envoy from the Poet; let me be a successful one, nor lose, in my old Age, the Talent I possess'd in Youth, of reviving by repeated Trials exploded Plays, and hindering the Poet and his Works from sinking into Oblivion. In those new Plays of *Cecilius*, which I first study'd, some were his'd off the Stage, others hardly stood their Ground. But because I knew the Fortune of the Theatrical to be fluctuating and variable, I submitted to certain Toil, where the Hopes were very uncertain. I again attempted to bring them on, that from the same Poet I might with Care and Study learn other new Plays, nor discourage him from his Labours for the Stage. This Perseverance obtain'd for them a fair Representation, and, when seen, they fail'd not to please. Thus I restor'd the Bard to the Place he merited in your Esteem, and rescued him, whom now his Adversaries had almost compell'd to abandon Study, Application, and the Poetick Art. But had I then despis'd his Plays, or aim'd at driving him from Study, to Indolence and Sloth, I could have easily deterr'd him from any new Attempts. Now therefore for my sake hear with candid and impartial Minds what I am to say. I offer you again the Step-Mother, which I have never yet been able to act in Silence, so much did a late Misfortune prevail against it. This Misfortune your Judgment will now remove, if it joins in aid of our Labour and Address. When I first began the Representation, the Combats of the Prize-Fighters (an Expectation too was rais'd of a Scene of Rope-Dancing) the increasing Crouds, Tumult, and Clamour of Women, compell'd me to withdraw before my time. Here then I attempt to revive an old Custom, and persevere in courting your Approbation. I bring it on again. In the

### ANNOTATIONS.

This Prologue is pen'd with wonderful Art, and an uncommon Power of Persuasion; for as it had been already twice at least rejected, there was need of great Address to bring it again upon the Stage. *Ambivius* himself is generally supposed to be the Speaker of the Prologue, one old in his Profession, and in the highest Esteem. His Authority therefore, approving both the Poet and the Poem, would carry in it a great deal of Weight. *Terence* is besides compared with another of his Profession, one of great Authority, and long standing, I mean *Cacilius*. *Ambivius* argues from his Example, that this Play's being so often refused, ought to be no Objection to it at present, for the same had happened often to the other, and but once to our Poet.

<sup>1</sup> *Orator ad vos venio.* Orator here is

commonly understood to signify an Envoy or Embassador, as in *Ennius*.

*Orator sine pace reddit, regique referit rem.* For altho' the proper Business of the Prologue was to relate the Subject of the Play, yet here *Ambivius* is an Embassador or Orator from the Poet to the Audience, to plead his Cause. See more of this in the Notes upon the Prologue to the *Self-Tormentor*.

<sup>4</sup> *Novas qui exactus feci ut inveterascerent.* There is something very ingenious in this. When I was but a young Actor, I made you in time relish Pieces that at first you had rejected; why should I not now attempt the same in favour of this Play of *Terence*? I am old, have had long Experience, and therefore ought to be a better Judge of what will entertain and divert you. If I succeeded then,

## ALTER PROLOGUS.

O Rator ad vos venio ornatu prologi;  
Sinite exorator sim, eodem ut jure uti senem  
Liceat, quo jure sum usus adolescentior,  
Novas qui exactas feci ut inveterascerent,  
Ne cum poetā scripturā evanesceret.  
In his, quas primum Cæcili didici novas,  
Partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti.  
Quia scibam dubiam fortunam esse scenicam  
Spe incertā, certum mihi laborem sustuli.  
Eisdem agere cœpi, ut ab eodem alias discerem  
Novas studiosè, ne illum ab studio abducerem.  
Perfeci ut spectarentur: ubi sunt cognitæ,  
Placitæ sunt, ita poetam restitui in locum,  
Prope jam remotum, injuriā advorsariūm,  
Ab studio, atque ab labore, atque arte musicā.  
Quod si scripturam sprevissim in præsentia, &  
In derendo voluisse operam sumere,  
Ut in otio esset, potius quam in negotio;  
Deteruisse in facile, ne alias scribebet.  
Nunc quid patam, meā causā, æquo animo attendite.  
Hec yram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium  
Nunquam agere licitum est; ita eam oppressit calamitas.  
Eam calamitatem vostra intellegentia  
Sedabit, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriae.  
Cum primum eam agere cœpi, pugilum gloria;  
Funambuli eodem accessit exspectatio;  
Comitum cōventus, strepitus, clamor mulierum  
Fecere, ut ante tempus exirem foras.  
Vetere in novâ cœpi uti consuetudine.  
In' experiund, ut essem. refero denuo;  
terram, ne scriberet alias. Nunc mā causa attendite æquo animo, qui petam. Refero lie-  
cyram ad vos, quam nunquam est licitum nubi agere per silentium, calamitas ita oppressit eam.  
Vistra in eligentia, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriae, sedabit eam calamitatem. Cum primum  
cōplagere eam, gloria pugilum, expectatio funambuli accessit eodem, cōventus cōtitum, strepitus;  
clamor mulierum fecere, ut exirem foras ante tempus. Cœpi uti vetere consuetudine in nova fabula,  
ut essem in experiendo. Refero denuo;

## ANNOTATIONS.

then, 'tis much more likely that I should succeed now; nor can you accuse me of Temerity or Forwardness for resuming an old Practice I have so great Reason to think well of.  
<sup>12</sup> Perfeci ut spectarentur. Cæcilius was one of the greatest Names among the Roman comic Poets. His Works were in great Esteem in After-Ages, and even at this very Time; and yet we plainly see from hence, with what difficulty they were at first receiv'd. The Bulk of the Audience are feldqm. capable of forming any true Judg-

ment of the real Merit of a Performance. But we have here a very commendable Example in a celebrated Actor. He knew the Value of the Play, and therefore was not daunted by Opposition. His Steddiness and Perseverance procured the Poet a fair Hearing; and that the Audience might not think he claimed all the Merit to himself, he adds, ubi sunt cognitæ, placitæ sunt. Worth, if once set in a proper Light, will always recommend itself.

<sup>23</sup> Pugilum gloria. To render the Sense compleat,

## ORDO.

V Enio rator ad vos orrà u prologi; sine sim ex- orator, ut liceat se- nem uti eodem jure, quo jure sum usus ad- adolescentior, qui feci novas exactas ut inveterascerent, ne scriptura evanesceret cum poeta. In his fabulis Cæciliis, quas novas primum didi, partim carum sum exactus, partim vix steti. Quia scibam fortunam scenicam esse dubiam, sustuli certum laborem nubi, incerta spe. Cœpi agere easdem, ut discerem alias novas stu- diose ab eodem, ne abducerem illum ab studio. Perfeci ut spectarentur: ubi sunt cognitæ, sunt placitæ. Ita restitui poetam in locum, jam prope remotum injuria adeo & furoribus ab studio, atque ab labore, atque arte mu- sica. Quod si sprevissim scripturam in præsentia, et voluisse sumere operam in deterrenda, ut es sit in otio potius quam

30 in negotiis, facile d-

terrissim, ne scriberet alias. Nunc mā causa attendite æquo animo, qui petam. Refero lie- cyram ad vos, quam nunquam est licitum nubi agere per silentium, calamitas ita oppressit eam. Vistra in eligentia, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriae, sedabit eam calamitatem. Cum primum cōplagere eam, gloria pugilum, expectatio funambuli accessit eodem, cōventus cōtitum, strepitus; clamor mulierum fecere, ut exirem foras ante tempus. Cœpi uti vetere consuetudine in nova fabula, ut essem in experiendo. Refero denuo;

first Act I please, when mean time a Rumour spreads, that a Combat of Gladiators was to be exhibited. The People flock together in tumultuous Crouds; Clamours, and a Contention for Places ensue, nor was it in the mean time possible for me to stand my Ground. Now there is no Disturbance; but all Attention and Silence. I have now again an Opportunity granted of exhibiting this Play; 'tis yours properly by a candid Judgment to encourage and adorn these Dramatic Shews. Suffer not, by your Neglect, the Muses and their Art to sink into the Hands of a few; but make your Authority the Aid and Support of mine. If I never was governed by Avarice, in fixing the Price of my Art; but always accounted it my highest Gain to contribute as much as possible to your Pleasure and Entertainment; allow me to obtain this of you, that a Poet, who commits his Works to my Defence, and throws himself upon your Protection, may not be injuriously exposed to the Insults of malicious Foes. For my Sake admit of this Plea, and attend with Silence, that other Poets too may be encouraged to write for the Stage, nor I be deter'd from studying new Plays, bought at my Hazard and Expence.

## ACT

## ANNOTATIONS.

compleat, we must supply *aceffit*. The Expression is beautiful; *Pugilum gloria*, instead of *gloriosi pugiles*.

<sup>37</sup> *Potestas condecorandi ludos, &c.* Madam Dacier observes upon this, that it is not his own Interest, that of the Poet, or even of the Audience, that he lays the chief Stress upon. He affects a Concern for the sacred Festivals of the Gods, which were in danger of being depriv'd of one of their chief Ornaments, if by a too great Severity they discouraged the Poets, who furnished the Theatrical Entertainments commonly exhibited on these Occasions. There is great Force and Elegance in this.

<sup>39</sup> *Facite, ut nostra auctoritas, &c.* He means, that although at his Age, and with the Experience he may be supposed to have acquir'd, his Authority ought to be of the

greatest Weight, yet he still wants to have the farther Support of their Assent and Concurrence, without which his Endeavours would be of little Service, and Poetry thus disengaged would sink into the Hands of a few, and those too probably Men of the lowest Genius.

<sup>49</sup> *Precio emtas meo.* These Words I have rendered according to the literal Meaning, though there is great Dispute among Commentators as to their real Import. *Danatus*, and after him, Madam Dacier, explain *pretio* by *affimatione*; that *Ambivius* ascertained the Value of the Play, how much the *Ædiles* might give for it. This they think appears manifestly from the Conclusion of the first Prologue, where we are told, that the Action of the Play being interrupted, Terence would not attempt the Representation of it a second Time, that he might sell

Primo actu placeo ; cùm interea rumor venit,  
 Datum iri gladiatores ; populus convolat :  
 Tulmultuantur, clamant, pugnant de loco.  
 Ego interea meum non potui tutari locum.  
 Nunc turba nulla est : otium, & silentium est.  
 Agendi tempus mihi datum est : vobis datur  
 Potestas condecorandi ludos scenicos.  
 Notile finere per vos artem musicam  
 Recidere ad paucos. facite, ut vestra auctoritas  
 Meæ auctoritati fautrix adjutrixque sit.  
 Si nunquam avarè precium statui arti meæ,  
 Et eum esse quæstum in animum induxi maximum,  
 Quam maximum servire vostris commodis ;  
 Sinite impetrare me, qui in tutelam meam  
 Studium suum, & se in vestram commisit fidem, 45  
 Ne eum circumventum iniquè inqui irrideant.  
 Meâ causâ causam accipite, & silentium date,  
 Ut lubeat scribere aliis, mihi que ut discere  
 Noyas expeditat, posthac precio emtas meo.

*vire quam maxime vestris commodis, sinite me impetrare, ne iniqui irrideant eum inique circumven-  
 sum, qui commisit suum studium in meam tutelam, et se in vestram fidem. Accipite hanc causam  
 mea causam, et date silentium, ut lubeat aliis scribere, utque expeditat miki discere novas, emtas post-  
 bac meo precio.*

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

sell it as a new one upon some other Occasion. Now had the Comedians bought it, it no longer belong'd to the Poet, but must be entirely at the Disposal. Madam Dacier therefore supposes the Cafe to be thus : When the *Ædiles* had a Mind to buy any Comedy for the Stage, they gave it to the Master of the Company, who was to peruse it, and set a Price upon it. If it did not succeed, the Master was bound to return the Money to the Magistrates, which made it their proper Interest to support the Piece with all their Credit, as the *Löts*, if it was rejected, redounded to themselves. This it must be owned is ingenious, but has nothing

to support it but Conjecture. We are entirely unacquainted with the Manner of these Transactions between the *Ædiles*, Players, and Poet, and therefore can pronounce nothing with Certainty about them. Besides, I believe it will be hard to find an Instance where *Pretium* is put for *Æstimatio Pretii*. I am therefore more inclined to think, that on some Occasions the *Ædiles*, on others the Master of the Company bought the Play, of which last was the *Hecyra*. But how in either Cafe, if it was not received, the Poet could claim to sell it again ; is a Matter not easy to be determined at this Distance of Time.

35

40

45

placeo primo actu :  
 cum interea rumor  
 venit gladiatores da-  
 tum iri : populus con-  
 volat : tulmultuan-  
 tur, clamant, pug-  
 nant de loco ; ego in-  
 terea non potui tutar  
 ri midum locum. Nunc  
 est nulla turba, est  
 otium et silentium.  
 Tempus agendi est  
 datum mihi ; potestas  
 datur vobis condeco-  
 randi ludos scenicos.  
 Notile finere per vos  
 artem musicam reci-  
 deres ad paucos. Fa-  
 cite, ut vestra aucto-  
 ritas sit fautrix adjutrixque meæ auto-  
 ritati. Si nunquam  
 statui precium meæ  
 arti, et induxi in  
 animum eum : si è quæ-  
 sum maximum ; ser-

# T E R E N C E's S T E P-M O T H E R.

---

## A C T I. S C E N E I.

### A R G U M E N T.

*Philotis and Syra are angry with Pamphilus for marrying, and abandoning Bacchis, to whom he had pretended Love.*

PHILOTIS, SYRA.

Phil. **V**ERILY, Syra, 'tis but seldom that we meet with a Lover who continues faithful to a Mistress. Even this Pamphilus, how often has he sworn to *Bacchis* (how solemnly too, that any one might have been induc'd to believe him) that he would never marry while she liv'd ! Well, he has married you see notwithstanding.

Sy. I therefore earnestly counsel and advise you to pity none; but to fleece, maul, and rend every one that comes in your way.

Phil. What to except none?

Sy. None. For know, that not one of these Sparks comes to you but with Design by his Flatteries to enjoy you at the cheapest Rate he can. And prithee ought not you in your turn, if possible, to countermeine them?

Phil. But to serve all alike, is I think, *barbarous and unjust*.

Sy. Is there any Barbarity or Injustice in being revenged of our Enemies? Or drawing them into those very Snares they had contriv'd against others? Alas ! Why have not I that blooming Age and Beauty of yours, or you these Sentiments of mine !

A C T

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

The Poet here, as in all his other Plays, begins with letting us into as much of the Plot, as is necessary for understanding the several Incidents and Characters, according to the Order in which they are to appear. Pamphilus was so greatly attached to a Courtezan named *Bacchis*, that he had made a Promise never to marry while she liv'd. Philotis, another Courtezan, who used to make one at their Merry-Meetings, was no Stranger to this. Being under a Necessity some time after of going to Corinth, she was surprized at her Return to hear that Pamphilus, notwithstanding his Promise, is actually married. This Breach of Faith makes the Subject of her Conversation with Syra in the present Scene. The latter, who was an old Bawd, takes hence Occasion to give her some Instructions, with regard to her Management of the Men, that since they

# P. T E R E N T I I

# H E C Y R A T E

## A C T U S I . S C E N A I .

### A R G U M E N T U M .

*Philotis et Syra indigne ferunt, Pamphilum uxorem duxisse, relicta quam amare videbatur Bacchide.*

PHILOTIS, SYRA.

### O R D O .

Par. P O L , repe-

quam paucos fideli-

amatores evenire me-

reticibus, Syra. Vel

bis Pamphilus que-

tias quam sancte ju-

rabat Bacchidi, ut

quis faciliter posset

credere ei, se nau-

quam dueturum uxo-

rem domum, illa vi-

vá: en duxit. Sy-

Brg propterea sedu-

lo, et moneo, et hortor

te, ne misericordia cu-

juquam, quin spu-

lies, mulies, laceres,

quemque sis racta.

Ph. Utin' eximium neminem habeam? Sy. neminem:

P E R pol quam paucos reperias meretricibus  
Fideles evenire amatores, Syra.

Vel hic Pamphilus jurabat quoties Bacchidi,

Quam sancte, ut quivis facile posset credere,

Nunquam illá vivá dueturum uxorem domum :

En, duxit. Sy. ergo propterea te sedulō

Et moneo, & hortor, ne cujusquam misereat,

Quin iopolies, mutiles, laceres, quemque nacta sis.

Ph. Utin' eximium neminem habeam? Sy. neminem:

Nam nemo illorum quisquam, scito, ad te venit, 10

Quin ita paret se, abs te ut blanditiis suis

Quam minimo precio suam voluptatem expletat.

Hincine tu, amabo, non contra infidiabere?

Ph. Tamen pol eandem injurium est esse omnibus.

Sy. Injurium autem est ulcisci adversarios?

Aut quā viā te captent illi, eādem ipsos capi?

Eheu me miseram! cur non aut istae mihi

Ætas & forma est, aut tibi haec sententia?

quoniam ita paret se, ut suis blanditiis explet suam voluptatem abs te quam mirissimo precio. Amabo, non tu cohtra infidiabere hincine?

Ph. Tamen pol, injurium est esse eandem omnibus.

Sy. Injurium autem est ulcisci adversarios?

Aut ipsos capi eadem via, qua illi capi te?

Eheu me miseram! Cur non aut istae ætas et forma est mihi, aut haec sententia tibi?

### A N N O T A T I O N S .

they were for the most part selfish and mercenary, and had no other Views than present Gratification, she ought to shew no Mercy, but make the most of them she can.

9 Utin' eximium neminem habeam? To exempt none, to give none the Preference.

Eximia pecora, as Donatus observes, were those chosen from among the rest of the Flock, and fed with Care, either for the Master's own Use, or the Purposes of Sacrifice.

<sup>17</sup> Eheu me miseram, &c. These two Lines are extremely happy in the Sentiment, and strongly mark the Character of this old Bawd. Horace seems to have had them in his Eye, B. 4. Ode 10. 7.

Quæ mens est, bōdie, cur eadem non puer-

fuit?

Vel cur bis. animis incolumes non redant

genæ.

### A C T U S

## A C T . I . S C E N E . II .

## A R G U M E N T .

Parmeno tells Philotis, who was just return'd from abroad, the whole Story of his Master, which serves as an Argument to the Play.

PARMENO, PHILOTIS, SYRA.

*Par.* If the old Man should ask for me, say I'm just gone to the Key to enquire about the Arrival of *Pamphilus*. Do you take me, *Scirtus*? If he asks for me, I say, then you are to give this answer; if not, say nothing at all; that I may have this Excuse to plead another time. But is not that *Philotis* there? Whence comes she, I wonder? *Philotis*, your very humble Servant.

*Phi.* O your Servant, *Parmeno*.

*Sy.* *Parmeno* I heartily wish you well.

*Par.* And I you by *Pollux*; *Syra*. Tell me, *Philotis*, where have you been a pleasuring this long while?

*Phi.* Very little Pleasure, Heaven knows I have had, who went to *Corinth* with a Soldier, the most brutish Fellow on Earth. There for two whole Years together I was forc'd to bear all his Impertinence and Rudeness.

*Par.* I doubt not, *Philotis*, you have often repented of this foolish Jaunt, and wish'd to be in *Athens* again.

*Phi.* It is not to be expres'd how impatient I was to come home again, and leave this Soldier, that I might see my old Friends, and enjoy the same free Merry-Meetings with them as formerly. For there I durst not speak, but when, and what he pleas'd.

*Par.* It was not well methinks in the Captain, thus to lay a restraint on your Tongue.

*Phi.* But what's this, *Parmeno*? What a strange Story has *Bacchis* been telling me just now within? I could never have thought that he would consent to marry while she was living.

*Par.* Marry! I say marry too.

*Phi.* Au! Is he not married?

*Par.* He is, but I doubt whether it will be a lasting Marriage.

*Phi.* So grant Heaven, if it is for *Bacchis*'s Advantage. But tell me, *Parmeno*, how shall I believe it?

*Par.*

## A N N O T A T I O N S .

While *Syra* and *Philotis* are discoursing together, *Parmeno*, *Pampphilus*'s Servant comes out from his Master's. As from him they expect to learn the Particulars of the Story, and the Reasons of his Master's acting so contrary to his Promise, *Philotis* enquires, and with some difficulty prevails upon him to let her into all he knew. By his Account we are informed, that *Pampphilus*, much against his Inclination, was by his Father's Importance compell'd to marry. That after his Marriage, he still resorted to *Bacchis*, his Aversion to his Wife rather growing upon him. But as she was become peevish and insupportable, and *Philumena* behaved with great Temper and Prudence, he by degrees contracts a Likin to her, and forgets the other. By the Death of a Friend, which happens about this time, he is call'd from home. *Philumena* is left with her Mother-in-Law. At first they live together in great Harmony, but after some time, *Philumena* pretending a Visit to her Mother, refuses to return; which creates a Suspicion that some Misunderstanding had happened. Matters therefore were at present in such

## ACTUS I. SCENA II.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Redeunti peregere Philoti, Parmeno totius narrat argumentum fabulae.*

PARMENO, PHILOTIS, SYRA.

ORDO.

**S**ENEX si quæret me, modò ifse dicio  
Ad portum percontatum adventum Pamphili.  
Audin', qui dicam, Scirte? si quæret me, uti  
Tum dicas: si non quæret, nullus dixeris;  
Alias uti possim causâ hac integrâ:  
Sed videon' ego Philotum? unde hæc advenit?  
Philotis, salve multum. Ph. ô salve, Parmeno.  
Sy. Salve mecastor, Parmeno. Pa. & tu edepol, Syra.  
Dic mihi, Philoti, ubi te oblectasti tam diu?  
Ph. Minime equidem me oblectavi, quæ cum milite 10  
Corinthum hinc sum profecta inhumanissimo.  
Biennium ibi perpetuum misera illum tuli.  
Pa. Edepol te desiderium Athenarum arbitror,  
Philotum, cepisse saxe, & te tuum  
Consilium contempsisse. Ph. non dici potest,  
Quam cupida eram hic redeundi, abeundi à milite,  
Vosque hic videndi, antiquâ ut consuetudine  
Agitarem inter vos liberè convivium.  
Nam illi-haud licetbat nisi præfinito loqui  
Quæ illi placerent. Pa. haud opinor commodè  
Finem statuisse orationi militem  
Ph. Sed quid hoc negoti est? modò quæ narravit mihi  
Hic intus Bacchis? quod ego nunquam credidi  
Fore, ut ille hac vivâ posset animum inducere  
Uxorem habere. Pa. habere autem? Ph. ebo tu, an  
non habet?  
Pa. Habet: sed firmæ hæ vereor ut sint nuptiæ.  
Ph. Ita Di Deæque faxint, si in rem est Bacchidis.  
Sed qui istuc credam ita esse? dic mihi, Parmeno.

**P**AR. **S**i quæret  
me dicio me esse  
modo ad portum, per-  
contatum adventum  
Pampibili. Audin',  
quid dicam, Scirte?  
uti tum dicas, si quæ-  
ret me; si non quæ-  
ret, nullus dixeris;  
ut alias possim uti  
hac causa integrâ.  
Sed videone ego Phi-  
lotum? Unde hæc  
advenit? Philotis,  
salve multum. Ph.  
O salve, Parmeno.  
Sy. Salve mecastor,  
Parmeno. Pa. Et  
edepol, Syra. Dic  
mibi, Philoti, ubi  
oblectasti te tam diu?  
Ph. Minime oblecta-  
vi me equidem, quæ  
sum profecta binc Co-  
rintum cum milite  
in humanissimo. Mi-  
sera tuli illum ibi  
perpetuum biennium.  
Pa. Edepol, Phi-  
lotum, arbitror deside-  
rium Athenarum saxe  
cepisse te, et te con-  
tempsisse tuum consili-  
um. Ph. Non potest  
dici, quam cupida e-  
ram redeundi hic,  
abeundi à milite, vi-  
dendique vos hic, ut

*antiqua consuetudine agitarem convivium libere inter vos. Nam illi haud licetbat loqui nisi præ-  
finito quæ placerent illi. Ph. Opinor militem haud commodè statuisse finem orationi. Ph. Sed quid  
negoti est hoc? Quæ Bacchis modo narravit mibi hic intus? Quod ego nunquam credidi fore, ut  
ille posset inducere animum babere uxorem hæc virua. Ph. Habere autem? Ph. Ebo tu, an non  
habet? Pa. Habet: sed vereor ut hæ nuptiæ sint firmæ. Ph. Ita di Deæque faxint, si est in rem  
Bacchidis. Sed qui credam istuc esse ita? Dic mihi, Parmeno.*

## ANNOTATIONS.

*a Situation, that it was uncertain, whether at Pampbilus's Return the Marriage would continue, or be broken off.*

*8 Salve mecastor, Parmeno. The Ancients, as Donatus observes, were wont to add sometimes to their Salutations the Form of an*

*Oath, to give them the greater Air of Sin-  
cerity. Meastor signifies the same as by  
Cajor: in like manner edepol quasi æd: Pel-  
lucis, by the Temple of Pollux.*

*29 Haud opinor commode. It was not well methinks in the Captain, &c. This I take*

*Par.* It is a thing not to be told, ask me no more about it.

*Phi.* For fear, perhaps, lest I should divulge it. But by all that's Sacred I ask not with a Design to speak of it to any Body, but for my own private Satisfaction.

*Par.* All these fair Words shall never persuade me to trust my Back to your Discretion.

*Phi.* Nay don't, *Parmeno*; as if you now were not rather more impatient to tell me, than I am to know.

*Par.* What she says is true; and that's my greatest Failing. Promise to be secret, and I'll tell you.

*Phi.* That's like yourself. Come then, I promise.

*Par.* *Pamphilus* was then in the very Height of his Passion for *Bacchis*, when his Father began to importune him to marry, and urge all those Reasons that are commonly used by Parents in such Cases; as that himself was in Years, that he was his only Child, and that he wanted a Support in his old Age. At first *Pamphilus* refused; but his Father pressing him strongly, he began to waver, uncertain whether he should yield to Duty, or Love. At length, by importunity and teasing, the old Man prevailed: he contracted him to his Neighbour's Daughter here. This did not so much affect *Pamphilus*, till he found himself on the very Point of Marriage: but when he saw all ready, and that there was now no Delay, but marry he must; then indeed, he laid it so much to Heart, that I persuade myself, had even *Bacchis* been present, she must have pitied him. As often as he had an Opportunity of being with me alone; *Parmeno*, would he say, I'm ruined, what have I done? Into what Calamities have I plunged myself! I cannot bear it, *Parmeno*, I'm miserable and ruin'd for ever!

*Phi.* All the Gods and Goddesses confound thee, *Laches*, for teasing him so.

*Par.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

to be the most easy and natural Meaning of the Words. Madam Dacier indeed gives them a different Turn. *Je croi en effet que ce capitaine te tailloit tes discours bien court, et que tu n'en étois pas trop contente.* She observes, that this very naturally paints their different Characters, that of a Woman, who loves to talk a great deal, and that of a Soldier, who, full of himself, and fond of engrossing all the Discourse, can't bear to hear another speak. *Casaubon* on the contrary finds Humour and Pleasantry intended in this Answer of *Parmeno*, and thinks there is in it an Allusion to the Manners of Rhetoricians and their Scholars. *Focandi materiam arripit vernula more suo, ex verbis mulieris non alias sane valde ambiguis, quasi illa conquista fuisse, sibi quasi discipulae Rectoris cuiusdam non licuisse, nisi ad legem et regulam, seu ad amissim praeceptorum Reticorum loqui,*

*quam regulam non commode prescripscerit rudis miles, et ipsi praeceptorum artis oratoria non sati gnatius.* I have mentioned these several Explications of this Passage, that the Reader may have an Opportunity of comparing them together, and choosing what he thinks most natural and easy.

34 *Ab! noli Parmeno.* I doubt whether the Remark of *Donatus* here is not rather too refin'd. *Philotis* here, says he, pretends, that she has no Fondness, no Desire to know what she had ask'd. She thinks to persuade him by this, that as she had little Curiosity, she was of Consequence one that might be safely trusted with a Secret: for Curiosity is almost always a sure Mark of an incessant Talker, that can keep nothing. Hence Horace justly says, Epist. 1. 18. 69.

*Percontatorem fugito, nam garrulus idem est.* But to me, this seems to be no more than

PA. Non est opus prolato: hoc percontarier.  
Désiste. PH. nempe eā causā, ut ne id fiat palam. 30  
Ita me Dii amabunt; haud propterea te rogo, ut  
Hoc proferam, sed ut tacita mecum gaudeam.  
PA. Nunquam tam dices commodè, ut tergum meum  
Tuam in fidem committam. PH. ah, noli, Parmeno:  
Quasi non tū multo malis narrare hoc mihi, 35  
Quām ego, quæ percontor, scire. PA. vera hæc prä-  
dicat:

Et illud mī vitium est maximum. Si mihi fidem  
Das te tacitaram, dicam. PH. ad ingenium redit.  
Fidem do, loquere. PA. ausculta. PH. istic sum. PA.  
hanc Bacchidem

Amabat, ut cum maxumē, tum Pamphilus,  
Cūm pater, uxorem ut dicat, orare occipit:  
Et hæc, communia omnium quæ sunt patrum,  
Sese senem esse dicere, illum autem esse unicum:  
Præsidium velle se fenecluti suæ.

Ille se primo negare: sed postquam acriūs  
Pater instat, fecit animi ut incertus foret,  
Pudorin' anñe amoris obsequeretur magis.  
Tundendo atque odio denique effecit senex:  
Despondit ei gnatam hujus vicini proxumi.  
Usque illud visum est Pamphilo neutiquam grave, 50  
Donec jam in ipsis nuptiis, postquam videt  
Paratas, nec moram ullam, quin ducat, dari;  
Ibi demum ita ægrè tulit, ut ipsam Bacchidem  
Si adesset, credo, ibi ejus commisereceret.  
Ubiunque datum erat spatium solitudinis,  
Ut conloqui mecum unā posset: Parmeno,  
Perii: quid ego egi? in quod me conjeci malum?  
Non potero hoc ferre, Parmeno: perii miser.

PH. At te Dī Deæque perduint cum isto odio, Laches.

*fecit ut foret incertus animi, obsequereturne magis pudori, anñe amoris. Denique senex tundendo atque odio effecit: despondit ei gnatam bujus proximi virini. Illud neutiquam est visum grave Pamphilus, usque donec jam in ipsis nuptiis: postquam videt eas paratas, nec ullam moram dari, quin ducat; ibi demum tulit ita ægræ, ut credo commisereceret ipsam Bacchidem ejus, ibi si adesset, Ubiunque spatium solitudinis erat datum, ut posset colloqui una mecum: diceret: Parmeno, perii, quid ego egi? In quod malum conjeci me? Parmeno, non potero ferre hoc: perii miser. PH. At Dī Deæque perduint te, Laches, cum isto odio.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

an ironical Reply, intimating that she knew contriv'd to contain a Vindication of Parmeno too well not to be satisfied that he was as impatient to impart the Secret to her, as she was to know it.

<sup>49</sup> Bacchidem amabat. The Sense and proper Disposition of the Sentence is thus: Hanc Bacchidem tum amabat Pamphilus, atcum maxime amabat, quin pater uxorem, ut ducat, orare occipit. The whole is

contriv'd to contain a Vindication of Pamphilus, that it was by Compulsion, and not Choice, he married, and forsook his Mistress.

<sup>48</sup> Tundendo atque odio. The Poet manages this Part of his Subject with great Dexterity and Art. Pamphilus is a favourite Character in the Play, and as his Breach of Promise to Bacchis seemed to carry some Appearance of Gravity, Terence is solicitous

*Par.* To be short, he takes home his Wife : the first Night he offered not to touch her, the second it was the same.

*Phi.* How d'ye say ? A young Spark after a hearty Glass be in Bed with a Girl, and not offer to touch her ? It does not seem likely, nor do I believe it.

*Par.* I suppose it must appear incredible to you, because your Visitors generally come with good Appetites ; but he married her against his Will.

*Phi.* Well, what followed ?

*Par.* A few Days after *Pamphilus* took me aside, and told me that even then she remain'd a Virgin for him : that before he took his Wife home, he had hoped *Time* might reconcile him to the Marriage. But as I cannot resolve to live with her any longer ; to abuse her, or not return her to her Parents untouched, as I received her, were dishonourable in me, and prejudicial to the Girl herself.

*Phi.* What you tell me of *Pamphilus*, argues him a Youth of good Principles and Modesty.

*Par.* For me, (continues he) to make known this my Design, would not do so well, and to return her to her Father without any Pretence of Blame, were insolent. But I am in hopes, that when she finds it impossible to live with me, she'll go of herself.

*Phi.* But what did he all this while ? Did he continue his Visits to *Bacchis* ?

*Par.* Every Day : but as you may suppose, when she saw him given to another, she strait became ill-natur'd, and inaccessible.

*Phi.* Truly I don't wonder at it.

*Par.* And indeed this was what chiefly contributed to alienate him from her, after he had returned a little to himself, and began to know his Mistress and his Wife at home, estimating their Manners by Comparison. His Wife, as might be expected from her Education and Birth, chaste, modest, patient under the Injuries and Ill-Treatment of her Husband, and anxious to hide his Faults. Thus partly touch'd with Compassion for his Wife, partly

tir'd

### ANNOTATIONS.

to vindicate him from this Charge. He shews how difficult it was to bring him to his Duty to a Parent could have conquered his Resolution. Nor even after Marriage does he find it an easy Matter to withdraw his Affections from the Person on whom he had once placed them. Time, Consideration, the peevish Behaviour of *Bacchis*, the Temper, Prudence, and good Sense of his Wife, all conspire to bring him to Reason and found Reflection.

<sup>64</sup> *Sese illa abstinere.* Although *abstinere* is here used in a Sense that regards the Passions, yet its common Acceptation for the most part is different. For *abstinentia* and *continen-*

*tia* are used to express Virtues very distinct in their Natures. The first denotes Moderation in Opportunities of enriching ourselves from the Publick, or from the private Fortunes of others entrusted to our Care. Hence it is generally used in speaking of Men in Power, Trust, and Authority. *Continentia* again imports a due Regulation of our Passions in Matters of Love and Desire.

<sup>73</sup> *Sed quam decretim.* We have in this Speech a manifest Proof of the natural good Disposition of *Pamphilus*. He could not reconcile himself to the Marriage, and, as he had determined to part from his Wife, he thought it would be doing her an Injury not to return her untouched, as he received her.

PA. Ut ad pauca redeam, uxorem deducit domum: 60 PA. Ut redeam ad pauca, deducit uxorem domum: Illa prima nocte non attigit virginem: que nox est consecuta, nihilo magis attigit eam.

Nocte illâ primâ virginem non attigit:  
Quæ consecuta est nox, eam nihilo magis.

PH. Quid ais? cum virgine unâ adolescens cubuerit  
Plus potus, sese illa abstinere ut potuerit?  
Non verisimile dicis: nec verum arbitror: 65 PA. Quid ais? Adolescens plus potus cubuerit una cum virgine, ut potuerit sese abstinere illa?  
Dicis non verisimile, nec arb. ror. iste rerum. PA. Credo videri ita tibi; nam nemo venit ad te, nisi cupiens tui: ille invitatus duxerat illam.

PA. Credo ita videri tibi: nam nemo ad te venit,  
Nisi cupiens tui: ille invitatus duxerat.

PH. Quid deinde fit? PA. diebus sane pauculis  
Post, Pamphilus me solum seducit foras,  
Narratque, ut virgo ab se integra etiam tum fiet: 70 PA. Credo videri ita tibi; nam nemo venit ad te, nisi cupiens tui: ille invitatus duxerat illam.

Seque ante, quâm eam uxorem duxisset domum,  
Sperasse eas tolerare posse nuptias.  
Sed quam decretim me non posse diutius  
Habere, eam ludibrio haberi, Parmeno,  
Quin integrum' itidem reddam, ut accepi à suis, 75 PA. Sane diebus pauculis post, Pamphilus seducit me solum foras, narratque, ut virgo etiam tum fiet integra ab se: seque, antequam duxisset eam uxorem domum sperasse tolerare eas nuptias.

Neque honestum mihi, neque utile ipsi virgini est.

PA. Pium ac pudicum ingenium narras Pamphili.  
PA. Hoc ego proferre, incommodum mihi esse arbitror.  
Reddi patri autem, cui tu nihil dicas vitî,  
Superbum est: sed illam spero, ubi hoc cognoverit, 80 PA. Ego arbitrer esse incommodum mihi præferre boc, superbum autem

Non posse se mecum esse,abituram denique.

PH. Quid interea? ibatne ad Bacchidem? PA. quotidie.  
Sed, ut fit, postquam hunc alienum ab sese videt,  
Maligna multo & magis procax facta illico est.

PH. Non edepol mirum. PA. atque ea res multo maxime disjunxit illum ab illâ, postquam & ipse se, 85 PA. Quod interea? Ibatne ad Bacchidem? PA. Quotidie, sed ut fit, postquam videt hunc alienum ab sese, illico est fælta multo magis maligna et procax.

Et illam, & hanc, quæ domi erat, cognovit satis,  
Ad exemplum ambarum mores earum existumans.  
Hæc, ita uti liberali esse ingenio decet,  
Pudens, modesta; incommoda atque injurias 90 PA. Ego arbitrer esse incommodum mihi præferre boc, superbum autem

Viri omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.  
Hic animus, partim uxoris misericordia est, eam reddi patri, cui tu dicas nil vitii: sed spero illam, ubi cognoverit hoc, se non posse esse mecum,abituram denique. PH. Quid interea? Ibatne ad Bacchidem? PA. Quotidie, sed ut fit, postquam videt hunc alienum ab sese, illico est fælta multo magis maligna et procax.

PA. Atque ea res multo maxime disjunxit illum ab illâ, postquam et ipse satis cognovit se, et illam, et banc, quæ erat domi, existimans mores earum ad exemplum ambarum: boc pudens, modesta, ita uti decet mulierem liberali ingenio ife; ferre incommoda atque omnes injurias viri, et tegere contumelias. Hic animus, partim devinctus misericordia uxoris, partim.

## ANNOTATIONS.

her. But still he is anxious how to compass this. To own the real Reason, would be highly improper; and to restore one to whom there could not be so much as pretended, any tolerable Reason of Dislike, was insolent and assuming. He resolves therefore upon a middle Way, by continuing his Reserve, to make her sensible that there

was no likelihood of their ever living with any Satisfaction together. By this means he persuaded himself she would at length resolve of herself to withdraw, and save him the Confusion that would be unavoidable by taking it upon himself.

<sup>88</sup> Ad exemplum ambarum mores earum existumans. Some read a sumans, and the Measure

tir'd with the Insolence of his Mistress, he by Degrees withdrew his Love from *Bacchis*, and settled it here, when he found her of a Temper that so well accorded with his own. Mean while an old Relation of their's dies at *Imbrus*, whose Estate by Law fell to them. Thither love-sick *Pamphilus* was compelled to go by his Father, much against his Will. He left his Wife here with his Mother; for the old Man is retir'd into the Country, and but seldom comes to Town.

*Phi.* What is there yet in this Marriage to hinder it from being lasting?

*Par.* Now you shall hear. At first for several Days they agreed mighty well; but all of a sudden she took a strange Aversion to *Sestrata*, nor was there ever any Quarrel or Words between them.

*Phi.* What then?

*Par.* If at any time her Mother-in-Law came to talk with her, she withdrew immediately, and seem'd to decline her Company. But when she could no longer endure the House, she pretended her Mother had sent for her to assist at a Sacrifice, and accordingly went. When she had been absent some Days, her Mother-in-Law sent for her: They made some, I know not what, Excuse. Again she sends, but in vain; no body returns. In fine, after several Messages, they pretend she is sick: my Mistress went immediately to see her, but was not admitted. When the old Man heard of this, he came Yesterday from the Country on purpose, and waited immediately on *Philumena*'s Father. What passed between them, I don't yet know, but must own I'm in a good deal of Concern about the Issue of it. You have here the whole Business, now I'll on my way.

*Phil.* And I too, for there is a Stranger I have appointed to meet with about this time.

*Par.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

Measure of the Verse seems to require it. The Manner of speaking here used, is elegant and expressive, and may be thus paraphrased. *Mores utriusque ex comparatione mutua assimilans, et de utriusque ex hac comparatione judicans.* There is a good deal of Address in the Poet's manner here. *Philumena* is commended for her Modesty, good Breeding, and Patience. *Bacchis* is passed over in silence, which as it is a tacit Censure, so it avoids openly blaming one Courtezan in presence of another. It were pity not to remark here the fine moral Instruction conveyed in these few Lines. A virtuous Wife is always sufficient to reclaim a Husband not quite destitute of Reflection. If sometimes he suffers himself to be led by wandering Passions, yet his good Sense will at length get the better of these irregular Saltes; and when he comes to compare Virtue and Merit, with these tinsel Allurements,

and deceitful Attractions, that are often but too apt to infatuate weak Minds, he will soon gain the Mastery of himself, and recall his Affections to their proper Object.

<sup>100</sup> *Nam senex rus obdidit se.* This is a Circumstance particularly to be observed, because upon it the Conduct of the Plot in a great Measure depends. *Nam fac praesentem senem* (says *Donatus*) *et nullus error in fabula est.* "Suppose the old Man not to reside in the Country, and the whole Intrigue sinks to the Ground at once." Upon his Absence depends the supposed Misunderstanding between *Philumena* and her Mother-in-Law, which furnishes Matter to the several Conversations of the old Men; and contributes much to conceal the real Cause of her Departure. *Pamphilus* too hence draws a plausible Pretext for declining to take her back, till such time as he comes to disover the Truth, and all his Scruples are removed.

Devinctus, partim victu: hujus injuriis,  
 Paulatim elapsu: Bacchidi, atque huc transtulit  
 Amorem, postquam par ingenium natus est.  
 Interea in Imbro moritur cognatus senex  
 Horunc', ea ad hos rediebat iuste hereditas.  
 Eò amantem invitum Pamphilum extrudit pater.  
 Relinquit cum matre hic uxorem: nam senex  
 Rus abdidit se: huc raro in urbem comeat.  
 Ph. Quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiae?  
 PA. Nunc audies. primum dies complusculos  
 Bene convéniebat sane inter eas: interim  
 Miris modis odifile cœpit Sostratam:  
 Neque lites uilæ inter eas, postulatio  
 Nunquam. Ph. quid igitur? PA. si quando ad eam  
 acceſſerat

Confabulatum, fugere è conspectu illico,  
 Videre nolle. denique, ubi non quit pati,  
 Simulat se à matre accersi ad rem divinam, abit.  
 Ubi illi dies est complures, accersi jubet:  
 Dixere causam tunc nescio quam: iterum jubet:  
 Nemo remisit. postquam accersunt sæpius,  
 Ægram esse simulant mulierem. nostra illico  
 It visere ad eam: admisit nemo. hoc ubi senex  
 Rescivit, heri eâ causâ rure huc advenit,  
 Patrem continuo convenit Philumenæ.  
 Quid egerint inter se, nondum etiam scio:  
 Nisi sane curæ est, quorsum eventurum hoc siet.  
 Habes omnem rem: pergam quò cœpi hoc iter.  
 Ph. Et quidem ego. nam constitui quodam ho-  
 spite,

*illuc complures dies, Sostrata jubet eam accersi. Dixere tunc nescio quam causam: jubet iterum: Nemo remisit. Postquam accersunt sæpius, simulant mulierem esse ægram. Illico nostra it ad eam visere: nemo admisit. Ubi senex rescivit hoc; bei ea causa advenit buc rure; continuo convenit patrem Philumenæ. Nondum etiam scio, quid egerint inter se: nisi sane est mihi curæ, quorsum hoc sit eventurum. Habes omnem rem: pergam quo cœpi hoc iter. Ph. Et quidem ego, cum constituti cum quodam hospite.*

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>104</sup> *Miris modis odifile cœpit Sostratam.* This Parmeno says barely by Conjecture; for as the real Reason of her absenting was not known, it was ascrib'd to some Misunderstanding that had happened betwixt her and her Mother-in-Law. This Suspicion, considering all Circumstances, was natural enough, and the Poet has made an excellent Use of it in the Sequel of the Play.

<sup>104</sup> *In visere ad eam.* Criticks mark a Difference in the Signification of *visere*, and *videre*. *Visere* they tell us marks a Visit of Complaintance and Civility; *videre* of In-

terest, or Busines. *Visere*, officii est; *videre* querentis.

<sup>105</sup> *Hoc ubi senex rescivit.* There is no thoroughly understanding the Genius of the Latin Language, without attending carefully to the Signification and Force of particular Words, and understanding the nice Differences of Terms that are commonly called synonymous. Thus *scire* and *rescire* seem to be Words of the same Signification, and yet the Ancients observed a Distinction between them. Thus *scire* was used in more common Cases, where what we heard, or learnt,

*victus injuriis bujus.*  
*est elapsus paulatim*  
*Bacchidi, atque tran-*  
*stulit amorem huc,*  
*postquam est natus*  
*par ingenium. In-*  
*terea senex cognatus*  
*borunc moritur in*  
*Imbro, ea hereditas*  
*redibat ad hos lege.*  
*Pater extrudit Pam-*  
*philum amantem, in-*  
*vitum eo. Relinquit*  
*uxorem hic cum ma-*  
*tre: nam senex ab-*  
*dit se rus: raro*  
*comeat huc in ur-*  
*bem. Ph. Nuptiae*  
*aibuc quid habent*  
*infirmitatis?* PA.  
 Nunc audies. Pri-  
 mum convéniebat sa-  
 ne bene inter eas,  
 complusculos dies: in-  
 terim cepit odifile So-  
 stratam miris modis.  
 Neque ullæ lites e-  
 rant inter eas, nun-  
 quam postulatio. Ph.  
 Quid igitur? PA.  
 Si quando Sostrata  
 acceſſerat ad eam con-  
 fabulatum, altera  
 illico fugere (fugie-  
 bat) e conspectu, nol-  
 le videre: denique,  
 ubi non quit pati,  
 simulat se accersi a  
 matre ad rem divi-  
 nam, abit. Ubi est

105  
 110  
 115

*Par.* I wish you good Luck.

*Phil.* Farewel.

*Par.* And farewell to you, good *Philotis*.

### ANNOTATIONS.

gave us no Pain. *R'scire* again was of Things surprizing, and came unexpected. So *Do-*  
that had been concealed from us, that were *natus: Scimus quæ ad nos deferuntur, re-*  
*scimus*

## ACT II, SCENE I.

### ARGUMENT.

Laches accuses his Wife Sostrata, that by her Severity and disagreeable Temper she had driven her Daughter-in-Law from the House. Sostrata, on the contrary, maintains, that this Charge is without Foundation.

LACHES, SOSTRATA.

*Lac.* GOOD Heavens ! What a strange Set of Creatures are these ? What an odd Conspiracy ? That Women should thus all possess the same Inclinations and Ayerstions ! Nor can you meet with so much as one, who swerves from the natural Disposition of the Sex. Thus, Mothers-in-Law, as it were by Consent, hate their Daughters-in-Law. Nor is it less their Study to cross their Husbands : their Obstinacy here is the same, To me they seem all to have been train'd up in the same School of Perverseness : of which School, if there is any such, I dare swear my Wife is the Mistress.

*Soft.* Unhappy that I am, who don't so much as know why it is I am thus accused.

*Lac.* Ha ! You not know why ?

*Soft.* No, as I hope for Mercy, *Laches*, and as it is my Wish that we may long live happily together.

*Lac.* Heaven guard us all !

*Soft.* You'll afterwards be sensible how unjustly you have accused me in this Affair.

*Lac.* I say unjustly too ! Can Words be found sufficient to express what you deserve, who thus discredit me, yourself, and the whole Family,

### ANNOTATIONS.

It will be necessary here to let the Reader partly into the Series of the Plot. *Pampphilus*, one Night overcome with Liquor, chanced to meet a Girl in the Street, whom he debauched ; but neither were known to the other, as it happened to be in the dark. It proved however to be the very *Philumena*, who was now his Wife. As she was quiet, married soon after, the Affair might have obliged her to avoid all Visits from her Mother, and there stays, expecting to be delivered before her Husband's Return, Conscious of this, and finding the Time of Childbed drawing near, she in her Husband's Absence makes some pretence of going home to her Mother, and there stays, expecting the other, as it happened to be in the dark. to be delivered before her Husband's Return, and that thus all might be kept hush and mena, who was now his Wife. The Situation in which she was, married wholly smothered, but that his Ather-in-Law ; and this was what chiefly gave attachment to *Bacchis* made *Pampphilus* abstain Rise to the Suspicion of a Misunderstanding between

Me esse illum conventuram. PA. Di vortant bene  
Quod agas. PH. vale. PA. & tu bene vale, Philotium.  
PH. Vale. PA. Et tu, Philotium, bene vale.

*me esse conventuram  
illum. PA. Dii vor-  
tant bene quod agas.*

## ANNOTATIONES.

*scimus celata. And Aulus Gellius: Qui fa- ratumque cognoscit, is dicitur propriæ resire,  
Etum aliquod occultius aut inopinatum inspe- It is thus that Terence always uses it.*

## ACTUS II. SCENA I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Sofratam uxorem accusat Laches, quod nurum Philumenam durtic sua, et morum incommoditate, domo ejicerit: S. crus contra nibil tale a se peccatum esse contendit.

LACHES, SOSTRATA.

## ORDO.

PROH Deum atque hominum fidem, quod hoc genus est? quæ hæc est conjuratio?

Utin' onines mulieres eadem æquè studeant nolintque omnia?

[reperias:

Neque declinatam quidquam ab aliarum ingenio ullam Itaque adeo uno animo omnes socrus oderunt nurus.

Viris esse adversas æquè studium est: similis pertinacia est.

*P Rob s.d.m  
Deum at-  
que hominum, quod  
genus est hoc? quæ  
conjuratio est hæc?*

*Utin' onines mulieres,  
æquè studeant nolint-  
que eadem omnia?  
neque reperias ullam  
quidquam declinatam*

*ab ingenio aliarum:  
Itaque adeo omnes so-  
crus uno animo ode-  
runt nurus. Est iis*

In eodemque omnes mihi videntur ludo doctæ ad malitiam.

Ei ludo, si ullus est, magistrum hanc esse satis certò scio.

So. Me miseram, quæ nunc, quamobrem accuser, nescio.

LA. hem, tu nescis? So. non, ita me Dii ament, mi Laches..

Itaque unà inter nos agere æstatem liceat. LA. Dii mala prohibeant!

10

So. Meque abs te immerito esse accusatam, postmodò rescisces. LA. scio. [dici potest,

Te immerito? an quidquam pro istis factis dignum te

nescis? So. Non, mi Laches, ita Dii ament me, itaque liceat agere æstatem una inter nos. LA. Dii prohibeant mala! So. Resciscesque postmodò, me effi accusatum immerito abs te. LA. Scio.

Te immerito? An quidquam dignum te potest dici pro iis factis.

*æque studium esse ad-  
versas viris: Pertin-  
acia est similis. Om-  
nique videntur mibi  
dctæ ad malitiam in*

*eodem ludo. Scio sat-  
tis certo hanc esse ma-  
gistrum ei ludo, si est  
ullus. So. Me mis-  
eram, quæ nunc re-  
scio quamobrem ac-  
user. LA. Hem, tu*

## ANNOTATIONES.

between them. *Laches* proceeds upon this Supposition, and severely chides his Wife; who, on the contrary, endeavours to justify herself.

\* Itaque adeo uno animo. This is a general Persuasion, prevalent not only in the Times of our Poet, but still equally received; and it is certain, that the frequent Animosities between Mothers and Daughters-in-

Law have given but too great Foundation for such a Notion. But it is a Fault to be governed by general Prejudices. Many instances of perfect Harmony and a good Understanding between the abovementioned Kind of Relations, occur to our Observation every Day; and these ought to have equal Influence, and make us judge in doubtful Cases favourably. *Laches* here reviles

Family, and lay up Vexation for your Son. You even make Enemies of our Friends and Relations, those who thought your Son worthy of being espoused to their Daughter. 'Tis you, forsooth, that have started up to raise all this Disturbance by your Folly.

*Sof. I started up?*

*Lac.* You, I say, Woman, who take me surely for a Stone, and not a Man. Do you think, because I'm so often in the Country, that I am a Stranger to your Manner of Life here? But let me tell you, I know better what's done here, than at the Place where I am daily, because your Behaviour at home affects my Character abroad. I heard indeed sometime ago, that *Philumena* had taken an Aversion to you, nor did I wonder at it; nay, I should have wondered much more, had she not done it. But I did not suspect that she would hate also the whole Family for your sake. Could I have foreseen that, she should rather have staid, and you marched off. Do but consider, *Softrata*, how little I deserve to meet with these Vexations from you. In Complaisance to you I have retir'd into the Country to look after my Affairs; that I may be the better able to support you in your Idleness, and expensive Way of living, not grudging my own Labour, beyond what is even reasonable, or my Age allows. Ought not you in your turn to have taken care, that nothing might happen to vex me?

*Sof.* Truly it happens not thro' me, or by any Fault of mine.

*Lac.* Nay, thro' you alone, *Softrata*: For here was nobody but yourself. All the Blame must therefore fall upon you only. You ought to have taken care of Affairs here, as I had released you from all other Cares. Are you not ashamed of yourself? For you, an old Woman

### ANNOTATIONS.

his Wife upon a false Supposition, founded merely in his own Conjectures; because forsooth he had laid it down as a Maxim, that all Step-mothers are invincibly averse to their Daughters-in-Law. Terence here exposes the Folly of giving too easily into such Prejudices. We have a Step-mother, who, far from hating her Daughter-in-Law, loves her tenderly; and the old Man exposes himself to Ridicule by his Obstinacy, and unreasonable Abuse of a Woman, who so little deserved it.

<sup>15</sup> *Suos cui liberos committerent.* It is remarkable here, that Terence speaking of an only Daughter uses *liberos*. Donatus observes, that it makes the Sentence more emphatical, and adds Force and Strength to the Accusation. *Multum sonanter, & accusatorio strepitu, nec masculinum genus, nec femininum posuit: nec unam, sed liberos.* Cicero expresses himself in the same Language, speaking of Cæsar's only Daughter. *Si ad jucundissimos liberos, si ad clarissimum generum properaret.* Thus *Cajus de verb. signis. Non est*

*sine liberis, cui vel unus filius, unave filia est.* Terence himself gives another Instance of this Manner of speaking in a former Play; *Andrian.* Act 5. Scene 3. where *Simo* speaking of *Pambilius*'s Son, that was born to him by *Glycere* without his Knowledge, says, *Liberi inventi, invitio patre.*

<sup>16</sup> *Tu sola uxorere.* *Exorior* is commonly used of Things sudden and unexpected, that start up, when least apprehended, and create great Disturbance and Mischief. 'Tis in this Sense that *Dido* uses it in the fourth Book of the *Aeneis*, hinting at the future Appearance of *Hannibal*.

*Exoriare aliquis nostris ex offibus ultor.* *Orior* again is said of Things that happen in a regular Course, or such as may be reasonably presum'd from the Concurrence of natural Causes; as the Rising of the Sun, or now and then the Appearance of a good Prince, who makes Nations happy. Thus *Horace* speaking of *Augustus*, Epist. Lib. 2. 1. says,

*Nit oritur alias, nil ortum tale fatentes.*  
<sup>21</sup> *Ideo quia, ut vos mibi domi gritis, praesinde*

Quæ me, & te, & familiam omnem dedecoras, filio  
luctum paras ? [facis :

Tum autem, ex amicit inimici ut sint nobis affines,  
Qui illum decretunt dignum, suos cui liberos com-  
mitterent. 15

Tu sola exorere, quæ perturbes hæc tuâ imprudentiâ.  
So. Egone ? LA. tu, inquam, mulier, quæ me om-  
nino lapidem, non hominem, putas.

An, quia ruri cœbrò esse soleo, nescire arbitramini,  
Quo quisque pæcto hic vitam vostrarum exigat ?  
Mùltò melius, hic quæ fiunt, quam illic, ubi sum af-  
fidue, scio : 20

Ideo quia, ut vos mihi domi eritis, proinde ego ero  
famâ foris. [menam :

Jampridein equidem audivi cepisse odium tui Philu-  
Minimeque adeo mirum : &, nî id fecisset, magis  
mirum foret.

Sed non credidi adeo, ut etiam totam hanc odiasset do-  
mum. [foras.

Quod si scissim, illa hîc maneret potius, tu hinc isses  
At vide, quam immeritò ægritudo hæc oritur mî abs  
te, Sostrate. 26

Rus habitatum abii, concedens vobis, & rei serviens ;  
Sumtus vostros otiumque ut nostra res posset pati,  
Meo labore haud parcens, præter æquom atque æta-  
tem meam.

Non te pro his curasse rebus, ne quid ægret esset mihi ?  
So. Non meâ operâ, neque pol culpâ evenit. LA. imo  
maxime.

Sola hîc fuisti : in te omnis hæret culpa solâ, Sostrata.  
Quæ hîc erant, curares ; cùm ego vos solvi curis cæ-  
teris.

*Abii habitatum rus, concedens vobis, et serviens rei ; ut nostra res posset patri vostros sumius etiunque, haud parcens meo labore, præter æquum atque meam ætatem. Nonne opportuit te pro his rebus curasse, ne quid esse ægre miki ? So. Pol non evenit mea opera, neque culpa. LA. Imo maxime. Fuisti sola hic : omnes culpa hæret in te sola, Sostrata. Curares quæ erat hic, cum ego solvi vobis cæteris curis.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

inde ego ero famâ foris. I am apt to think, says Madam Dacier, that this Passage has not hitherto been well understood ; for *Laches* does not mean that it was well or ill with him in the Country, according as his Wife and Daughter-in-Law behaved in Town, or that their good or bad Conduct brought him good or bad News : his meaning is, that according as they behaved, he should be esteem'd or despis'd in the World. This is the plain meaning of the Words, and agreeable to Reason and good Sense. For it is certain, that the good or bad Conduct of

the Wife is often imputed to the Husband, because he as Head of the Family, ought to govern it, and prevent Disorders. I entirely agree with the French Lady, that this is the true Sense of the Passage, but can't allow that she was the first who discovered it ; for 'tis both the obvious Meaning of the Words, and *Casaubon* before her has expressly explained them so. *Honestæ curiositatis excusatio* (says he) *nempe quod ab illarum vita, & conversatione domestica sua fama foris penderet; quæ bona, si vita illarum talis: mala, si et illa.* 31 *Nan mea opera, neque pol culpa evenit.* Sostrata

Woman to quarrel with a Girl? I know you'll pretend it was her Fault.

*Sof.* Truly, Husband, I do not pretend so.

*Lac.* I'm glad, as I hope to live, for my Son's sake. As to you, I know enough of you already. No new Fault can make you appear in a worse Light.

*Sof.* How do you know, Husband, but this pretended Aversion is all a Feint, to be the more with her Mother?

*Lac.* How d'ye mean? Is not that Proof enough, that you was not admitted yesterday when you went to see her.

*Sof.* They told me she was very ill then; that was the Reason of my not being admitted.

*Lac.* 'Tis my Opinion, that your odd Behaviour is more her Disease than any thing else: nor do I wonder at it, for there is none of you but will have your Sons to marry, and whoever chances most to please you, must be the Person. But no sooner are they married at your Solicitation, than at your Solicitation they must turn away their Wives again.

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Sofrata* was herself entirely at a Loss, as to the Reason of her Daughter-in-Law's Absence, and therefore, without laying the Blame of it on any other, is satisfied with barely justifying herself: Had she accused *Philumena*, it would have but strengthened *Laches*'s Suspicions.

<sup>36</sup> *Nam de te quidem, satis scio, &c.* He rejoiced that his Wife laid no blame upon *Philumena* for his Son's Sake, because he probably knew how much he lov'd her, and how glad he must be to find that she was one against whom even a Step-mother could make no exception. For, as to you, says lie, mean-

## ACT II. SCENE II.

### ARGUMENT.

*Laches*, the Father of *Pamphilus*, talks with *Phidippus*, Father to *Philumena*, about sending back his Daughter-in-Law. *Phidippus* tells him, that she can't think of living with her Step-Mother, while *Pamphilus* is absent.

PHIDIIPPUS, LACHES, SOSTRATA.

*Phi.* **T**H O', *Philumena*, I know I have a Right to insist upon your submitting to my Will; yet sway'd by a fatherly Fondness, I'll yield to you in this, nor will any longer oppose your Inclination.

*Lac.* But here comes *Phidippus* very seasonably, I'll presently know

### ANNOTATIONS.

While *Laches* is thus engaged with *Sofrata*, *Phidippus*, the Father of *Philumena*, is seen coming out from his own House, and dis- coursing to his Wife and Daughter within. He as little knew the real Reason of *Phi- lumena*'s leaving her Mother-in-Law as the other, and imputes it to the same Cause. His Character is that of an easy good-natured Man, who loved Peace, and would rather give way to his Family than bear the Pain of too violent an Opposition. *Laches* com- mends him for this Temper, but thinks he is

Cum puellâ anum suscepisse inimicitias non pudet ? Illius dices culpâ factum. So. haud equidein dico, mi Laches. 35  
**L.A.** Gaudeo, ita me Dii ament, nati causâ. nam de te quidem,  
Satis scio, peccando detrimenti nil fieri potest.  
**So.** Quî scis, an eâ causâ, mi vir, me odiſſe adſimulaverit, [hoc sat est,  
Ut cum matre unâ plus effet ? **L.A.** quid ais ? non signi-  
Quòd heri nemo voluit viſentem ad eam te intro ad- 40  
mittere ?  
**So.** Enim laſſam oppidò tum eſſe aiebant ; eò ad eam  
non adiuncta ſum [aliam rem, arbitror :  
**L.A.** Tuos eſſe illi mores morbum magis, quam ullam  
Et mérito adeo : nam voſtrarum nulla eſt quin gna-  
tum velit [datur.  
Ducere uxorem ; & quæ voſbis placita eſt conditio,  
Ubi duxere impulſu voſtro, voſtro impulſu eaſdem exi- 45  
gunt.

illi, quam ullam aliam rem : et mérito adeo ; nam eſt nulla veſtrarum, quid velit gnatum ducere  
uxorem, & conditio, quæ eſt placita voſbis, datur. Ubi veſtro impulſu duxere, veſtro impulſu exi-  
gunt eaſdem.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

(meaning *Sobrata*) 'tis a Matter of Indiffe- que, inquit, ſceleris admiferis, id eſt, quan-  
rence, you can appear in neither a better nor fu necum peccaveris, nihil de tua exiftima-  
worse Light. I know you thoroughly, ne- tione minuitur, nihil de pudore derogatur : ea-  
Action of yours can ſurprise me, nor have dem es, quæ fuisti, quia pejor fieri non potes.  
you any thing to lose with me on that ſide. +4 Et quæ voſbis placita eſt conditio, datur.  
'Tis thus that *Donatus* explains it, *Hic ſenſus Conditioni*, i. e. *uxor*. See the Remarks upon  
obſcurus eſt : attamen hic dum quantumcun- *Pbormis*, Act 4. Scene 1.

## A C T U S II. S C E N A II.

## A R G U M E N T U M.

*Laches Pamphili pater Phidippum Philumene parentem convenit super reditu ſue nurus, quam certe Phidippus negat apud ſocrum, abſente Pamphilo, perdurare poſſe.*

PHIDIPPUS, LACHES, SOSTRATA

E T S I ſcio ego, Philumena, meum jus eſſe, ut te cogam, [victus faciam  
Quæ ego imperem, facere : ego tamen patrio animo Ut tibi concedam, neque tuæ libidini advorsabor.  
**L.A.** Atque eccum Phidippum optumè video. hinc jam ſcibò, quid fiet.  
que advorsabor tuæ libidini. **L.A.** Atque eccum video Phidippum optimè ; jam ſcibo binc quid fit.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

apt to carry it too far, and would therefore have him alter his Mind, and ſend back his Daughter, which the other will by no means agree to.

of him how the Case stands. Tho' I own myself, *Phidippus*, to be particularly indulgent to all my Family, yet I suffer not my Ease-ness to go so far as to corrupt their Minds. And were you to take the same Course, I persuade myself it would be more for your Advantage as well as mine. At present I see you are wholly in their power.

*Phi.* There now !

*Lac.* I waited on you yesterday about your Daughter : you sent me away as wife as I came. But it is not right thus to conceal your Grudges, if you are willing that this Alliance continue. If there is any Fault on our side, let me know it : either by clearing ourselves, or excusing it, you shall have full Satisfaction, even according to your own Desire. But if her Illness be the Cause of your keeping her with you, I think you wrong me, *Phidippus*, to doubt whether sufficient care will be taken of her at my House. For as I hope to live, I will not yield this to you, though you be her Father, that you are more anxious about her Health than I : and that on my Son's account, who, I understand, loves her no less than he does himself ; nor am I ignorant how much it will vex him, if he comes to hear of this. For this Reason I am so desirous to have her home, before he returns.

*Phi.* I am no Stranger, *Laches*, to your Care and Good-will, and verily believe all to be as you say : and I would have you be persuaded too, that it is my Inclination to make her return again, if by any means I can.

*Lac.* What hinders you ? Hark ye, does she make any Complaints of her Husband ?

*Phi.* None at all : for when I began to urge it more strongly, and would have forc'd her to return, she solemnly protested, that she could not endure the House in *Pamphilus*'s Absence. Every one has his

### ANNOTATIONES.

\* *Sed non adeo.* There is something particular here in the Use of the Particles, where *sed* comes in after *etsi*, and is of the same import with *tamen*. We find an Instance of it in *Cicero*, Fam. 9. 16. *Nam etsi non facile dijudicator amor verus, & fictus, nisi aliquod indicat ejusmodi tempus, ut, quasi aurum igni, sic benevolentia fidelis periculo aliquo percipi possit, cætera sunt signa communia : sed ego uno utor arguento, quamobrem me ex animo, veroque arbitrari diligi.* And *Horace*, Lib. 1. Sat. 10. 64.

— *Fuerit Lucilius, inquam,*

*Comis & urbanus : fuerit limatior idem,*

*Quam rudit, & Græcis intæcti carminis auctor,*

*Quamque poetarum seniorum turba : sed ille si foret hoc nostrum fato-delatus in avum.*

*Detereret sibi multa.*

9 *Heia vero.* These Words, tho' seemingly easy, have yet puzzled Commentators.

*Donatus* makes them an Adverb, interrupting Discourse with design to check it. Madame *Ducier* seems to think that they are addressed to his Daughter, and refer to the Conversation that had been between them before. For *Phidippus* thus assailed with Complaints from *Laches*, that he suffered his Daughter to be so long absent from her Husband's House ; turns to her, and says, *Heia vero*, i. e. Did not I tell you so, that your Father-in-Law would be here, to complain of your Absence ? For my part, I take it to be an Emotion of Surprize mixed with Discontent. *Phidippus*, while he is yet discoursing with his Daughter, is suddenly, and unexpectedly accosted by *Laches*, and in Language too, that he did not much like. The Words seem to answer pretty nearly to our *Look ye there now* : a Phrase often used in Cases of the same Nature.

Phidippe, et si ego meis me omnibus scio esse adprime obsequente;

Sed non adeo, ut mea facilitas corrumpat ilorum animos.

[vestram id esset.

Quod tu si idem faceres, magis in rem & nostram & Nunc video in illarum potestate esse te. Ph. heia vero.

LA. Adii tē herī de filiā: ut veni, itidem incertum amīsti.

Haud ita decet, si perpetuam vis esse affinitatem hanc Celare te iras. si quid est peccatum à nobis, profer: 11

Aut ea refellendo, aut purgando, vobis corrigemus, Te judice ipso. sin ea est causa retinendi apud vos,

Quia ægra est; te mī injuriam facere arbitror, Phidippe,

Si metuis, satis ut meæ domi curetur diligenter. 15

At, ita me Dii ament, haud tibi hoc concédo, etiā illi pater es, [gnati causā,

Ut tu illam salvam magis velis, quam ego: id adeo Quem ego intellexi illam haud minus, quam seipsam,

magnificare. [turum credam,

Neque adeo clam me est, quam esse eum graviter la-

Hoc si rescierit. eo domum studeo hæc priūs, quam

ille, ut redeat. 20

Ph. Laches, & diligentiam vestram, & benignitatem Novi: &, quæ dicis, omnia esse ut dicis, animum in-

duco. [studeo,

Et te hoc mihi cupio credere: illam ad vos redire Si facere possim ullo modo. LA. quæ res te facere id

prohibet?

Eho, numquidnam accusat virum? Ph. minimè: nam postquam attendi 25

Magis, & vi cœpi cogere ut rediret, sanctè adjurat Non posse apud vos Pamphilo se absente perdurare.

esse laturum graviter, si rescierit hoc. Eo studio, ut hæc redeat domum, priusquam ille. Ph. Laches, novi & diligentiam vestram, et benignitatem, & animum induco credere omnia, quæ dicis, esse ut dicis, et cupio te credere hoc mibi: studeo redire illam ad vos, si possim facere ullo modo.

LA. Quæ reo probibet te facere id? Ebo, numquidnam accusat virum? Ph. Minime, nam postquam attendi magis, et cœpi vi cogere ut rediret, sanctè adjurat, se non posse perdurare apud vos, Pamphilo absente.

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>17</sup> Id adeo gnati causa. It was necessary to add this Circumstance to gain Credit, and prevent unjust Suspicions. Honeste (says Donatus) amori nurus rationem subiecit piam. Nam non continuo rectum est, nimis amari fecero numerum, nisi propter filium diligatur. Bene ergo gnati causa, incredibile est enim patrem non patris pietate superari.

<sup>25</sup> Ebo, numquidnam accusat virum? There

is a particular Emphasis upon *ebo* here. It shews Laches advancing towards Phidippus and holding up his Ear, as if he expected him to whisper some Secret wh ch it had been improper to speak aloud. 'Tis thus, that Donatus explains it, and without doubt, he is in the right. "Certificatio quedam secretiora quærentis; sæpe enim de intritis pueræ parentibus querunt aliquid."

his Failing; I'm naturally of a soft and easy Temper, and can't resolve to thwart my Family.

*Lac.* Ha! *Sofrata.*

*Sof.* Wretch that I am!

*Lac.* Is that your final Resolution?

*Phi.* At present it is? but have ye any thing else to say? For I have some Business that calls me directly to the Forum.

*Lac.* I go with you.

### ANNOTATIONS.

" ejusmodi, quod solis ipsis committendum  
" est. *Ebo* igitur est interjectio ponentis  
" aurem propiorem: nam illa querit, qua  
" solent de maritis puellæ matribus queri."  
29 *Hem, Sofrata.* This arises from the  
Answer that *Pheidippus* had given to *Laches*,  
enquiring, whether *Pbilumena* made any  
Complaints of her Husband. For the old

Man subjoins to his Reply his Daughter's  
own Words: *sancè adjurat, non posse apud  
nos Pampilio se absente perdupare.* This,  
tho' it implies an undoubted Vindication of  
*Pambilus*, yet does not undeceive the Spec-  
tators with regard to the Mother-in-Law,  
and confirms *Laches* in his Suspicions: hence  
turning to his Wife, he says, *Hem, Sofrata.*

Nor

## ACT II. SCENE III.

### ARGUMENT.

*Sofrata* complains that Husbands are too apt to suspect their Wives without Ground.

### SOFRATA.

*Sof.* IN truth we Wives are all equally obnoxious to our Husbands, and very unjustly; because of the Faults of a few, who make the World judge hardly of us all. For, as I hope for Happiness, I am quite blameless, in regard to what my Husband now accuses me of. But it is not easy to clear one's self in this Case, so general is the Persuasion that Step-Mothers are all severe. But sure it is not so with me, for I never regarded her otherwise than if she had been my own Daughter, nor can I conceive how this has happened to me. But for many Reasons I expect with Impatience my Son's Return.

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Pheidippus* and *Laches* retire, leaving *Sofrata* on the Stage by herself, who, as might naturally be expected, falls a complaining of her hard Fate, to be thus unjustly accused, without a Prospect of being able to vindicate the Notion, that all Step-Mothers bore an inveterate Hatred to their Daughters-in-Law, that it was in vain to expect he would

hearken to Reason, and *Pbilumena* herself avoided her so industriously, and spoke so mysteriously, that there was no likelihood of effecting any Thing by her Means. She has no other Solace therefore, but the Reflection of her own Innocence, and the Expectation that at her Son's Return, all would be cleared up and set to rights.

\* *Inique æque omnes invise viris, propter paucas*

Aliud fortasse alii vitii est : ego sum animo leni natus : Non possum advorsari meis. LA. hem, Sostrata ! So. heu me miseram !

LA. Certumne est istuc ? PH. nunc quidem, ut videtur. sed numquid vis ? 30

Nam est, quod me transire ad forum jam oportet.

LA. eo tecum una.

*et propter quod oportet me jam transire ad forum.* I.A. Eo una tecum.

*Eft fortasse aliud vitii alii : ego sum natus leni animo, non possum aduersari meis.*

*LA. Hem, Sostrata. So. Heu me miseram !*

*LA. Istucne est certum ? PH. Nuncquidem ut videtur, sed numquid vis ? Nam*

### ANNOTATIONES.

Nor indeed could he possibly avoid thinking that she alone was to blame. For a Daughter-in-Law, who protests that she can't return to her Step-mother's House, while her Husband is absent, does she not expressly give us to understand, that the Presence of her Husband is what alone can render the

House supportable, and make her forget the Chagrins that she is daily assaulted with in it ? Whom can this affect, but the Mother-in-Law ? There was no body else in the House that could give her Umbrage, for Laches himself was retired into the Country, and came to Town but seldom. It must be owned, that Appearances are strong against Sostrata.

## ACTUS II. SCENA III.

### ARGUMENTUM.

*Sostrata queritur genus mulierum nimis esse suspectum viris.*

SOSTRATA.

ORDO.

**E**DEPOL næ nos sumus inique æque omnes in-  
visæ viris, [mur malo.]

Propter paucas ; quæ omnes faciunt dignæ ut videa-  
Nam, ita me Dii ament, quod me accusat nunc vir,  
sum extra noxiā. [runt, socrus]

Sed non facile est expurgatu : ita animum induxe-  
Omnès esse iniquas, haud pol me quidem : nam nun-  
quam fecus

Habui illam, ac sic ex me effet nata : nec, quî hoc mî  
eveniat, scio. [domum.]

Nisi pol filium multimodis jam expecto, ut redeat  
baud quidem hoc pertinet ad me : nam nunquam habui illam fecus ac si effet rata ex me : nec scio,  
qui hoc eveniat mibi, nisi pol jam expecto filium multimodis, ut redeat domum.

### ANNOTATIONES.

paucas. *Apollodorus*, from whose Original, the most modest, wise, and reserved. Terence translated this Play, seems to have, <sup>7</sup> *Multimodis*. For many Reasons, on borrowed this Sentiment from Homer, who, in many Accounts. As a tender affectionate in one of Agamemnon's Speeches, makes that Mother, she was impatient to see her Son ; Hero say : that a Woman who behaves imprudently, or indiscreetly, dishonours by that to settle those Family Disorders, that had the whole Sex, and reflects her Shame upon him, happened in his Absence.

## ACTUS

## A C T III S C E N E I

## A R G U M E N T.

Pamphilus being returned from Imbrus, when he understands that his Wife had left her Mother-in-Law, and returned home, deplores the Unhappiness that always attended his Love.

PAMPHILUS, PARMENO, MYRRHINA.

*Pam.* I Believe that never Man met with so many Crosses and Dis- appointments in Love as I. Unhappy Wretch ! Was it for this I have been so tender and careful of my Life ? Was it for this I was so impatient to return home. How much better had it been for me to pass my Life any where, than to return, and make myself compleatly miserable, by finding Things in this Way ? For it is an undoubted Maxim with all Men, that when any Disaster happens to us, all the Time that passes before we come to the Knowledge of it, is so much clear Gain.

*Par.* Nay, but as it is, you'll the sooner know how to extricate yourself from this Misfortune. Had you not returned, the Breach might have grown much wider. But now, *Pamphilus*, I know that both will be aw'd by your Presence. You'll know the whole Business, reconcile Differences, and make them Friends again. What you represent to yourself as so terrible, is, I verily believe, at bot-tom a meer Trifle.

*Pam.* Why do you pretend to comfort me ? Is there in the World a Wretch so compleatly miserable ? Before I married, I had my Heart engaged

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

*Pamphilus* is now arrived, and informed of what had happened in his Absence. As the real Reason of his Wife's leaving the House is unknown, he too imputes it to the same Cause with the rest, some Difference between her and his Mother. This appears to him to be a Misfortune beyond all others, because whatever he resolved on, he foresaw unavoidable misery to himself. His Character, indeed, is amiable beyond Example. He is fond of, and loves his Wife, and the Thought of parting with her torments him cruelly. He is a no less dutiful Son, and, though urged by such powerful and favourite Passions, can't resolve upon any thing inconsistent with the Respect he owes his Mother. This Distraction and Uncertainty is the Cause of his Complaints in the Beginning of this Scene, and leads him into a long Train of Reflections upon his ill Success and Unhappiness in Love. He was compelled to marry when his Affections were engaged elsewhere, nor did he find it an easy Matter to withdraw them from the

Person whom they had taken such deep Root. And now that he had at last settled them upon his Wife, and began to be happy in her Society, and mutual Tenderness, so a new Stroke of adverse Fortune threatens to tear him from her too. *Parmeno* endeavours to sooth him with the Hopes, that it may, perhaps, be no more than a mere Trifle, which he will find it easy to compose and settle. While they are thus discoursing together, by some Hurry and Trepidation heard in the House, *Pamphilus* learns, that his Wife had been out of Order, and impatiently rushes in to know what was the Matter.

<sup>2</sup> *Nemini plura ego acerba.* *Donatus* has very well observed, that the first Verses of this Scene were too sublime, and the Complaints of *Pamphilus* more suited to Tragedy than Comedy, but for the Addition of *ex amore*, which corrects all, and gives the whole Speech a natural consistent Air. Love inspires the same Sentiments into almost every Breast, it warms forcibly, and while the Heart is beset with it, every Rub or Interruption ap-

## ACTUS III. SCENA I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Pampphilus reversus ex Imbro, ubi rescivit uxorem; socrum reliqia, ad matrem abiisse, deplorat suam in amore infelicitatem.

PAMPHILUS, PARMENO, MYRRHINA.

**N**EMINI ego plura acerba credo esse ex amore homini unquam oblata, [parsi perdere]

Quam mihi heu me infelicem! hancine ego vitam

Haccine causâ ego eram tantopere cupidus redeundi domum?

[ætatem,

Cui quanto fuerat præstabilius, ubivis gentium agere

Quam huc redire? atque haec ita esse miserum me recessere?

Nam nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis objectus labos,

[est, lucro est.

Omne quod est interea tempus, priusquam id rescitum

PAR. At sic, citius qui te expediis his ærumpis, reperias.

Si non redilles, haec iræ factæ essent multo ampliores.

Sed nunc adventum tuum ambas, Pamphile, scio reveritas.

Rem cognosces: iram expediis: rursum in gratiam restitues.

[ti tuum.

Levia sunt, quæ tu pergravia esse in animum induxit.

PAM. Quid consolare me? an quisquam usquam gentium est aequa miser?

[amori deditum:

Priusquam hanc uxorem duxi, habebam alibi animum

Pampibile, scio ambas reveritas tuum adversum.

Cognosces rem; expediis iram; restitues eam rursum in gratiam.

Levia sunt, quæ tu induxi in animum tuum esse pergravia.

PAM. Quid consolare me? An quisquam usquam gentium est aequa miser?

Priusquam duxi hanc uxorem, latebam animum deditum amori alibi:

¶

*A N N O T A T I O N S.*

pears a Calamity not to be equalled. A Lover therefore will not be surprized to hear *Pampphilus* complaining so warmly, as he will think he had abundant Reason, and probably may have been himself more than once in the same Situation.

\* *Nam nos omnes, quibus, &c.* The Manner of Expression here is somewhat puzzling and perplex'd, for it is not easy to see to what *nos omnes* refers; nor is there any Word in the Text that governs it. There is evidently an Ellipsis, and something must be supplied by the Mind, to compleat the Sense. Madam Dacier, after Denatus, makes it a Nominative, and thinks we ought to sup-

ply *sic existimare debemus*. This manner of Expression is what Grammarians call *Genus locutionis absolutum*. We have an Example of it in Virgil, *Aen.* 10. 244.

*Craftina lux, mea si non irrita dista putaris,*

*Ingentes Rutulæ spectabit cædæ acervos.*

Where we must supply *cædit cum*, which makes all even and smooth: *Cum craftina lux erit, affording an obvious Sense and Construction.* This appears probably enough; I have however, in the *Ordo*, taken a shorter way, by supposing *nos omnes* an Accusative, governed by the Preposition *apud*. This takes away at once all Obscurity, and es-

engaged elsewhere : how much I must have suffered in that Affair any one may easily conceive, without my telling it ; yet I never dared to refuse the Match my Father forc'd upon me. Scarce had I weaned myself from Bacchis, scarce disengaged my Affections so firmly rooted there, and fixed them on my Wife ; when lo a new Misfortune arises, to tear me from her too. Besides, I shall, no doubt, find either my Wife, or my Mother to blame ; and whichever happens, how can I avoid being miserable ? For Duty, *Parmeno*, requires that I bear with the Failings of my Mother. Then I am under a thousand Obligations to my Wife, who bore my ill-Usage with so much Temper, nor ever complained to any of the many Wrongs she suffered from me. But something, I know not what extraordinary must have happened, *Parmeno*, to give Occasion to a Quarrel that has lasted so long.

*Par.* Nay, rather something very frivolous, if you were indeed to know the real Case. Quarrels, even the fiercest, do not always argue the greatest Offences. For it often happens, that what would not in the least provoke another, will make a wrathful Man your mortal Enemy. For what Trifles do Children fall out among themselves ? And why ? Because they have but a weak Understanding to direct them. Women, in this Respect, very much resemble Children ; their Understandings are but weak. Perhaps, one chance Word has been the Occasion of all this mighty Disturbance.

*Pam.* Go in, *Parmeno*, and let them know that I am come.

*Par.* Hah ! What can this be ?

*Pam.* Hush.

### ANNOTATIONS.

besides an Ellipsis very frequent with our Poet.

<sup>15</sup> *Jam in bac re.* What are we to understand here, his Attachment to Bacchis, or his Marriage ? Perhaps both. Unless you had rather refer it to that fluctuating and wavering State of Mind soon after his Marriage, when a Fondness for his Wife beginning to grow upon him, he found it still difficult to get the better of his Love for Bacchis.

<sup>21</sup> *Matris ferre injurias.* This is truly worthy a great and good Character, as the Poet is solicitous to make that of *Pambilius* appear. *Cicero pro A. Client.* 6. *Facile intelligo, non modo reticere homines parentum injurias, sed etiam animo æquo ferre oportere.* *Sed ego ea, quæ ferri possunt, ferenda : quæ taciri, tacenda esse arbitror.*

<sup>22</sup> *Tum uxori obnoxius sum.* *Obnoxios* here seems to import a Tye or Obligation arising from Gratitude. He supposed, that either his Mother or Wife was in fault. If his Mother, Duty obliged him to bear with her ; if his Wife, he was under so many

Obligations to her, for her prudent and discreet Behaviour in hiding his Faults, that he knew not with what Face to shew himself disgraced with her. This, tho' not the original Signification of the Word, is yet so evidently connected with it, that we can easily discern with what Propriety the Poet has used it in the present Case. *For nixa*, in the Civil Law, signifies any Loss, Injury, or Hurt ; so that he is properly ~~obnoxious~~, who is bound in any of these ways to make Reparation. This was *Pambilius's* Case. *Pbilumena* had borne with Patience his Wrongs and ill Usage ; it was therefore but reasonable, that he, in his Turn, should overlook her Faults.

What we read in *Gellius* upon the Word *obnoxios*, will give some additional Light to this Criticism. *Gell.* 17. *Quis adto tam lingua Latina ignorans est, qui neficiat eum dici obnoxium, cui quid ab eo, cui esse obnoxium dicatur, incomparabiliter obceri potest, et qui babeat aliquam noxie id culpa facit concium.*

<sup>27</sup> *Non maxumas, quæ maxima sunt.* These Words of *Parmeno* are very intricate and perplexed.

Jam in hac re ut taceam, cuivis facile scitu est quam  
suerim miser:

Tamen nunquam ausus sum recusare eam, quam m:  
obtrudit pater.

Vix me illinc abstraxi, atque impeditum in ea expedi-  
Vixque hue contuleram; hem, nova res orta est,  
porro ab hac quæ me abstrahat.

Tum matrem ex ea re me aut uxorem in culpâ in-  
venturum arbitror;

Quod cum ita esse invenero, quid restat, nisi porro  
ut siam miser?

Nam matris ferre injurias me, Parmeno, pietas jubet:

Tum uxori obnoxius sum: ita olim suo me ingenio  
pertulit,

Tot meas injurias quæ nunquam in ullo patefecit loco.

Sed magnum hescio quid necesse est evenisse, Parmeno.

Unde ira inter eas intercessit, quæ tam permansit diu.

**PAR.** At quidem hercle parvum: si vis vero veram ra-  
tionem exequi,

Non maximas, quæ maxime sunt interdum iræ, in-

Faciunt nam læpe est, quibus in rebus aliis ne ira-  
tus quidem est,

Cum de eadem causa est iracundus factus inimicissimus.

Pueri inter se quæ pro levibus noxiis iras gerunt?

Quapropter? quia enim qui eos gubernat animus, in-  
firmum gerunt.

Itidem Illæ mulieres sunt ferme, ut pueri, levi senten-  
tiâ:

Fortasse unum aliquod verbum hanc inter eas iram

**PAM.** Abi, Parmeno, intro, ac me venisse nuncia.

**PAR.** hem, quid hoc est? **PAM.** tace.

non faciunt maximas injurias: nam est sœpe in quibus rebus aliis ne quidem est iratus, cum ira-

cundus est factus inimicissimus de eadem causa.

Pro quam levibus noxiis pueri gerunt iras inter se?

Quapropter? Quia enim gerunt infirmum animum, qui animus gubernat eos.

Itidem illæ mulieres sunt ferme ut pueri, levi sententiæ: fortasse unum aliquod verbum conciverit hanc iram inter

eas. **PAM.** Abi, Parmeno, intro, ac nuncia me venisse.

**PAR.** Hem quid hoc est? **PAM.**

Tace.

perplexed. The natural Order of Construc-

tion is thus: *Irae, quæ sunt maxime, non*

*faciunt interdum maximas injurias.* Which

seems to be the direct contrary of what Par-

meno should have said; for *Donatus* observes,

*Injuriae faciunt iras, non iræ injurias.* Hence

Grammarians contend for an Hypallage, i. e.

an Inversion in the Sense and Order of the Words, which naturally ought to run thus:

*Non maximas, quæ maxime sunt interdum in-*

*juriae, iras faciunt.* *Injuriae faciunt iras,* is

here for *efficiunt, gigant, conciliant.* But

Reason to believe that her Conjecture is just.

jam ut taceam in bare, est facile scit m:  
iuvius quam fueri

miser: tamen, nunq:  
quam ausus recusar-

am, quam pater ob-

trudit miser. Vix

abstraxi me illinc, at-

que expediti nunc

animus impeditum

in ea, vixque conser-

veram animum ibi:

hem, nova res est orta,

que perro, atq: atat

me ab hac. Tum ar-

bitros me inventarum

aut matrem, aut ux-

orem in citha, ex ea

re: quod cum foreno e-

stis tu, quid i&fatu,

nisi ut haec porro mi-

ser? Nam, Parmeno,

pater jabet me

ferre, injurias matris:

sum sum obnoxius up-

ori: sum ua periu-

li: me tuo ingenio,

quæ nunquam pate-

fecit, tot meas inju-

rias in ullo loco. Sed

necesse est nescio quid

magnum ederisse,

Parmeno, unde ira

intercessit latrata,

que permansit tam

diu. **PAR.** At qui-

dem hercle est par-

vum; si vis vero

exequi veram rati-

onem. *Ira* interdum,

quæ sunt maxima,

monstrant, &c. according to which there is

no need of having Recourse to Grammatical

Figures. Madam Dacier offers an ingenious

Conjecture, in a Remark upon this Passage,

that as Parmeno here pretends to philolo-

phize, and assume a Character that did not

belong to him, the Poet designedly makes

him talk in an obscure, confused unintelli-

gible Manner. And indeed, if we consider

the whole Speech throughout, there is great

Reason to believe that her Conjecture is just.

*Par.* I perceive a Bustle, and running backwards and forwards; let us go up to the Door, a little nearer still. Ha, don't you perceive it?

*Pam.* Hold your prating. O Jupiter! I hear a Shriek.

*Par.* You speak yourself, and bid me be silent?

*Myr.* For Heaven's Sake, dear Child, make no Noise.

*Pam.* It seemed to be *Philumena's* Mother's Voice. I'm ruin'd.

*Par.* How so?

*Pam.* Undone.

*Par.* Why?

*Pam.* Ah! *Parmeno*, you certainly conceal some great Misfortune from me.

*Par.* I heard indeed, your Wife *Philumena* was a little out of order. If that may be it, I can't tell.

*Pam.* I'm undone: Why did you not tell me this before?

*Par.* Because I could not tell you all at once.

*Pam.* What is her Disorder?

*Par.* I don't know.

*Pam.* What? Has she had no Physician?

*Par.* I don't know.

*Pam.* But do I delay going in, that I may learn myself the Truth whatever it is? In what Condition, my dear *Philumena*, shall I now find you? For if your Life is any wise in danger, I sure can never survive you.

*Par.* There is no need for my following him now in, for I perceive they little care to see any of our Family. Yesterday nobody would admit *Sofstrata*. Did she happen to grow worse (which I should be sorry for, chiefly for my Master's Sake) they'd immediately say, that *Sofstrata's* Servant must be coming in, and fancy, no doubt, some Omen in it, that boded Danger, and exasperated the Disease. My Mistress of course will be blamed, nor shall I find it easy to clear myself of Suspicion.

A C T

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>34</sup> *Abi, Parmeno, intro, ac me venisse nuntiis.* This was the Custom of those Times; Husbands returning from abroad, usually sent a Messenger before, to let their Wives know of their Arrival. Thus in *Plautus, Amphi.* I. i. 40.

*Me a fortu praemisit domum, ut bac nuntiem uxori sua.*

*Naznius* thinks that this, however usual with the *Romans*, was not the Custom among the *Greeks*, because we meet with no Instance of it in *Plutarch*. But there are so many Testimonies of it from other Writers, as leaves no room to doubt, that this Custom was more sacredly observ'd by the *Greeks*, than even by the *Romans* themselves. The Roman Ladies, as enjoying more Liberty than those of *Greece*, frequently went out to meet their Husbands upon their Arrival from any distant Expedition.

<sup>37</sup> *Prob Jupiter! Clamorem audivi.* Some Critics pretend that the Words *Prob Jupiter*, are to be refer'd to *Philumena*, and that *Pampilius* hearing them, immediately subjoins *clamorem audivi*. But 'tis not likely, that *Pampilius*, who, when in the next Line he overhears *Myrrhina* speaking, takes instant Notice of it, *matris vox visa est Philumena*; would not have been more express, had he heard *Philumena's* Voice.

<sup>41</sup> *Pavitare nefcio quid.* *Pavere et timere, & ad corporis & ad animi perturbationem, veteres referebant.* *Plautus in Bacchibus,* I. i. 73. *Nam ut in nave vieta es, credo timida es. Ergo pavitare, aegrotare & qua sic horruisse visa, ac palpitate venis. Donatus.*

<sup>46</sup> *Nam si prichm illum in te est.* It is worth while to remark here, the Art and

PAR. Trepidari sentio, cursari rursum prorsum, agendum, ad fôres  
35

Accede propius hem, sensistin? PAM. noli fabularier.  
Proh Jupiter! clamorem audivi. PAR. tute loqueris,  
me vetas?

[est Philumenæ.

MY. Tace, obsecro, mea gnata. PAM. matri vox visa  
Nullus sum. PAR. quid dum? PAM. perii. PAR. quam-

obrem? PAM. nescio quod magnum malum

Profecto, Parmeno, me celant. PAR. uxorem Philu-  
menam

40

Pavitare nescio quid, dixerunt: id si forte est, nescio.

PAM. Interit: cur mihi id non dixti? PAR. quia non

poteram unâ omnia.

PAM. Quid morbi est? PAR. nescio. PAM: quid è nemor' medicum adduxit? PAR. nescio.

PAM. Cesso hinc ire intro, ut hoc quamprimum, quid-  
quid est, certum sciam?

Quonam modo, Philumenâ mea, nunc te offendam  
affectam?

45

Nam si periculum ullum in te inest, perisse me una  
haud dubium est.

PAR. Non usus factus est mihi nunc hunc intio sequi:  
Nam invisos omnes nos esse illis sentio.

Heri nemo voluit Sostratam intro admittere.

Si forte morbus amplior factus siet,

Quod sane nolim, maxime heri causa mei;

Servum illico introisse dicent Sostratae;

Aliiquid tulisse comminiscetur mali,

Capiti atque ætati illorum, morbus quid auctu' sit:

Hera in crimen veniet, ego vero in magnum malum:

55 Nam si periculum ullum inest in te, haud dubium est me una perisse.

PAR. Non usus factus est mihi nunc sequi: nam sentio nos omnes esse invios illis.

Heri nemo voluit intro admittere Sostratam.

Si forte morbus sit factus amplior, quod sane nolim, maxime causa

heri mei; illico dicent servum Sostratae introisse.

Commiscentur eum tulisse aliiquid mali, capiti atque ætati illorum,

qui morbus sit auctu': Hera veniet in crimen, ego vero in magnum malum.

### ANNOTATIONES.

and Address of the Poet, who makes *Pampilius* express himself in Terms so full of Affectation for his Wife, at the very time he is going to be a Witness of the Thing in the World most shocking to a Husband. This makes the Contrast still greater, and gives us a higher Idea of the Distress, into which *Pampilius* must be plunged.

<sup>54</sup> Capiti atque ætati illorum. These Words are commonly included in a Parenthesis, and explained as an Imprecation from *Parmeno*, that the Evil he had been speaking of might light upon their own Heads. But this leaves an Obscurity behind it, not

easy to be cleared up: nor would an Imprecation come with any Propriety from *Parmeno's* Mouth, who had just before said, si forte morbus amplior factus sit, quod sane nolim. I have therefore constru'd it, commiscentur cum tulisse aliiquid mali capiti atque ætati illorum, &c. Which is untore'd, and at once removes all Obscurity.

<sup>55</sup> Ego vero in magnum malum. He means that he might be put to the Rack, to oblige him to confess whether by any Drug, Fascination, or Charm, he had contributed to *Philumenâ's* Illness. For the Greeks were in this respect very superstitious.

## ACT III. SCENE II.

## ARGUMENT.

Pamphilus comes out sorrowful from Philumena, finding that she was just then brought to bed, which he endeavours all in his power to conceal.

O M. SOSTRATA, PARMENO, PAMPHILIUS.

Soft. **A**LAS! I have for some time heard I don't know what Noise within here. I greatly fear, lest Philumena should be worse. Pray Heaven it be not so! I'll now go see how she does.

Par. Hark ye, Sistrata.

Soft. Hah!

Par. You'll be again refused Admittance.

Soft. Ha! Parmeno, was you here? Wretch that I am! What shall I do? Shall I not go see my Son's Wife, who lies sick at next Door?

Par. Neither see her, nor even so much as send any one to see her; for to love them that hate us, is in my Mind a double Folly: 'tis vain Labour to ourselves, and troublesome to them besides. Then your Son, as soon as he came to Town, went in to see how she was.

Soft. How! Is Pamphilus come home, say you?

Par. He is.

Soft. Thank Heaven! That News revives me, and has eased my Heart of all Care.

Par. And for this Reason chiefly, I would not have you now go in. For if Philumena's Complaints abate any thing, I know she will tell him, when they are by themselves, all that has pass'd between you, and how this Difference first began. But I see him coming out; how sad he looks!

Soft. O my Son!

Pam. Mother, your Servant.

Soft. I'm glad you're return'd safe. Is Philumena in a good way?

Pam. She's a little better.

Soft. Heaven grant it continue so! But why in Tears then, my Son! Why so dejected?

Pam. Nothing at all, Mother.

## ANNOTATIONS.

While Pamphilus is gone in to Philumena, his Mother Sistrata, who had likewise overheard the Noise, is hastening to know the Cause of it. Parmeno recalls her, and acquaints her of her Son's Arrival, who was just then gone in, and from whom she would soon learn all she wanted to know. Pamphilus soon appears, but with a sorrowful and dejected Air. He dissembles however his real Griefs, and contrives to remove both Parmeno and his Mother; that he may be at liberty to vent his Sorrow; and, by repeating to himself this new and unexpected Scene of Woe, let the Audience into the Secret of the Condition in which he had found his Wife.

<sup>3</sup> Quod te *Æsculapii*, & te, *Salos*. She invokes the Goddesses of Health along with *Æsculapius*, because in Greece, their Statues were commonly placed by one another; so, that to address the one without the other, would have been an open Affront to whichever was neglected. Lucian speaks of these Statues in his *Hippid*. Within are two Statues of white Marble of ancient Workmanship, the one of the Goddesses of Health, the other of *Æsculapius*.

<sup>4</sup> Qui amat cui odio ipsius est, bis facere stulte dico. Nothing is more just than this Observation,



*Sof.* What could that Bustle and Noise we heard mean; tell me, was she suddenly taken ill?

*Pam.* She was.

*Sof.* What's her Distemper?

*Pam.* A Fever.

*Sof.* A continual one?

*Pam.* So they say, Pray Mother go in, I'll follow immediately.

*Sof.* I will.

*Pam.* to *Parmeno*) Do you run and meet the Servants, and help them home with the Baggage.

*Par.* What? Don't they know the Way themselves?

*Pam.* Do you loiter?

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Injuria interpozantis aliquid reticemus.* Et piunt, ut intelligent, nihil est malis. *Dona-*  
*bene additum water, ut duritia reticentia-* *tus.* Our Language has not any Word that  
blando nomine molliretur. *Alii recte sic acci-* fully comes up to its Meaning, and therefore

## ACT III. SCENE III.

### ARGUMENT.

*Pamphilus debates with himself, whether he had best take back his Wife, or divorce her.*

### PAMPHILUS.

I Cannot easily find a proper Beginning, whence to trace the Detail of those many surprising Misfortunes which have befallen me; part of which I have seen with my Eyes, and part my Ears have heard; which made me soon leave the House greatly dejected. For as I hastily rushed in, full of Fears, expecting to find my Wife complaining of an Illness very different from what alas! it proved; when the Maids saw me come in, all overjoyed, cry'd out immediately with one Voice, *He is come*, because I entered suddenly and unexpected, nor had they had time to reflect. But I soon perceived a Change in their Looks, as Chance had brought me upon them at a very unseasonable Juncture. Meanwhile, one of them hastily runs before to give Notice of my Arrival; I follow her directly, impatient to see my Wife. When I came in, I soon found out her Disorder; for I followed so quick, as to allow

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Pamphilus* having removed all that were about him, is now at Liberty to open his Mind freely, and let us into the Knowledge of what he had seen when he went into *Philumena*, and which was the Cause of that Sorrow and Detraction, which now appeared so manifest in his Looks. We have seen before, that he had forc'd a Girl, whom he chanc'd one Night to meet in the Street. It was *Philumena*, who, in consequence of that Embrace, was now in Labour. *Pam-* *pilus*, conscious of having abstained from suspecting her to be the same he had forc'd in the Street, upon seeing her in Labour, is thrown into the greatest Perplexity, not doubting but she had entertain'd another before him, and was therefore unworthy of his Love. We are not then to wonder at the Concern *Pamphilus* seems to be in. Tho' he has resolv'd to abandon her, yet it costs him a hard Struggle; for where

Love

So. Quid fuit tumultū dīc mihi : an dolōr repente invāsit ? [So. quotidiana ?] PAM. ita aiunt  
PAM. Ita factum est. So. quid morbi est ? PAM. febris I sodes intro, consequar jam te, mea māter. So. fiat.  
PAM. tu pueris curre, Parmeno, obviam, atque iis onera adjuta.

PAM. Quid? non sciuīt ipsi viam, domum quā redeant ? PAM. cessas ?

*Parmeno; carē obviam pueris, atque adjuta ontrā iis.* PAR. Quid? non ipsi sciuīt viam, qua redant domum ? PAM. Cessas?

So. Quid tumultū fuit? dic mihi, an dolor repente invāsist ? PAM. Ita factum est.  
So. Quid morbi est ? PAM. Febris. So. Quotidiana ? PAM. Ita aiunt, i sodes intro, mea māter, jam consequar te. So. Fiat. PAM. Tu,

### ANNOTATIONES.

fore we are under a Necessity of using Circumlocution. I have endeavoured in the Translation to be as near to the Sense and full Idea exhibited by the Latin Word:

Force of it as possible, tho' I am sensible there is still something wanting to convey the

### ACTUS III. SCENA III.

#### ARGUMENTUM.

*Deliberat Pamphilus, velit uxorem receperere, an repudiare.*

#### PAMPHILUS.

NEQUE oī meārum rerum initium ullum invēnire possidoneum, unde exordiar narrare, quae nec opinanti accidentū, Partim quae perspexi his oculis, partim quae accepi australibus. Quā me propter examinatum citius eduxi fors. Nam modò intrō me ut corripui timidus, alio suspicans. Morbo me visurum affectam, ac sensi esse, uxorē: hei mihi! Postquam me aspexere ancillæ advenisse, illico omnes Lætæ exclamant, venit, id quod dērepente aspexerant. Sed continuo voltum earum sensi immutari omnium, Quia tam incommodè illis fors obtulerat adventum meum.

Una illarum interea propere præcucurrit, nuncians Me venisse. ego ejus videndi cupidus rectā consequor. Continuo sensi voltum earum omnium immutari, quia fors obtulerat meum adventum tam incommodè illis. Interea una illarum propere præcucurrit, nuncians me venisse; ego cupidus videndi ejus, rectā consequor.

ORDO. *Eq̄o int̄e-  
re illum idoneum inītū meārum  
rerum, unde exordiar  
narrare, quae accidentū  
nec opinanti, partim  
quae perspexi his oculis,  
partim quae accepī australibus: quā  
propriētate, educi  
me, examinatum, se-  
ras. Nam ut modo  
timidus corripui, me  
tiro, suspicans, me  
visuram, uxorem, af-  
fectam also morbo ac  
fors esse, hei mihi!  
Postquam ancillæ af-  
pixerat me advenisse,  
illico omnes sumul læ-  
tæ exclamant. Venit,  
id, quod aspicerant  
me dērepente. Sed*

#### ANNOTATIONES.

Love has once firmly taken root, it is not easy, even upon the greatest Provocation to pluck it.

2. *Voltum earum sensi immutari omnium.* It is certain that from the Countenance we may often make a Discovery of what passes within

no time for concealing the Business; nor could she complain in any other Voice than what betrayed her Condition. When I saw how it was, *O unpardonable Baseness*, said I, and immediately flung out of the Room all in Tears, struck to the Soul at a Blow so cruel and unexpected. Her Mother followed me, and just as I came to the Door, threw herself at my Feet bathed in Tears. I pitied her heartily, pldt it is indeed the Case, as far as I can judge: We are all elated or depressed, according as Fortune smiles or frowns upon us. Immediately she address'd me in these Words: *O my Pamphilus, you see now the Reason of her leaving your House.* She was forc'd, some time since, by an unknown Villain, and is now fled hither to hide her Shame from you and the World. But when I call to mind the Requests she made, I am unable to refrain from Tears. Whatever Chance or Fortune brought you hither today; by that we both conjure you (if with Equity and Justice we may) that you never reveal or discover to any this her Misfortune. If ever you were sensible, dear *Pamphilus*, that she had any Tenderness for you, she now begs that in return you would frankly grant her this Favour. As for taking her back, do in that what is most agreeable to yourself, as you are alone conscious of her Lying-in, and that the Child is none of yours; for I am told you took no notice of her the first two Months after Marriage: so that it is now but seven Months she has liv'd with you as your Wife; nor are you insensible of this, as is evident from the Confusion you are in. Now, *Pamphilus*, if possible, 'tis my Wish and Study, that her Labour be a Secret to her Father and every body else. But if that can't be, and they come to find it out, I'll pretend she miscarried. Every body, I know, will believe what is so likely, that you are the Father; and shall be exposed.

## ANNOTATIONS.

in the Mind, at least, so far as to know when it is easy and contented, or when distract'd and full of Perturbation. Cicero has very happily painted this Sympathy and mutual Friendship, if one may so call it, between the Soul and Body, in his third Book de *Oratione*. S. 57. "Omnis enim motus animi suum quandam a natura habet voluntum, et sonum, et gestum: totumque corporis hominis, et ejus omnis vultus, omninesque voces, ut nervi in fidibus, ita sonant, ut a motu animi quoque sunt pulsati."

<sup>20</sup> *Omnibus nobis ut res dant se.* Nothing can be more just and agreeable to Truth, than this Observation. Homer is the first that we know of, in whose Writings it is found. Many have adopted it after him, and Terence translated it literally from Apollodorus, whose very Words Demasius has preserv'd to us. *Pamphilus* was deeply struck with the humble Air and Posture of

his Mother-in-Law, who, as a Parent, had rather a Right to claim Respect and Reverence from him. He reflects upon it here with real Concern, and is sensible, that her then unhappy Circumstances alone could have made her stoop to what was so much below her. Nothing can be more just, natural, or reasonable than this Reflection, or more strongly indicate a generous and liberal Turn of Mind.

<sup>21</sup> *Hanc babere orationem mecum principio infiniti.* There is something remarkable in the manner of Expression here used: *principio infiniti*: immediately she began. Cicero, and Livy, who seem both to have been great Admirers of Terence, and frequently copy him in their Style, have borrowed from him this word *infiniti*. The first says: *flagitare sonatus infiniti Cornutum*. And Livy's *pro se precibus, puellis saltem ut parcent, orare infiniti*.

Postquam intro adveni, extemplo sejus morbum cogit. W. [petr] dabat. [petr] dabat.  
 Nam neque ut scelari posset, tempus spatiū ullum.  
 Neque voces alia, vacres monebat, ipsa poterat con-  
 queri. si omnia lassitia, tam brevioris mortis.  
 Postquam aspexi; ô facinus indignum, inquam &  
 illuc corripui illico. W. I. ex iste. Me inde, lacrumans, incredibili re atque atroci percitus.  
 Mater consequitur: jam ut limen exire, ad genua  
 accidit, ut puto, summis magni atque humiles,  
 Lacrumans misera miseritum est. profecto hoc sic  
 Omnibus nobis ut res dant sese, ita magni latque hu-  
 milis sumus. W. I. in illo nescio. 20  
 Hanc habere orationem mecum principio institit:  
 O mi Pamphile, abs te quam obrem haec abierit, cau-  
 sed sanas vides: now. uoy. 1903 il. lemmis. improbo:  
 Nam vitiam est oblatum virginis olim ab nescio quo  
 Nunc huc confudit, tali atque alias partum ut celaret  
 et ipsum. Absit enim quod obsecramus te, ut ad te debet. Sed cum orata ejus reminiscor, nequeo quin lacrumem  
 ieiis miser. W. now. fuit sed 1903 in ebori. on. 25  
 Quæque fors fortuna est, inquit, nobis quæ te hodie  
 obtulit, si juis, si fas est, ut  
 Per eam te obsecramus ambae, si juis, si fas est, ut  
 Adversa ejus per te tecta tacitaque apud omnes sient;  
 Si unquam erga te animo esse amico sensisti eam, mi-  
 lam! Pamphile, I. ex lib. v. 1903. br. 1. 1.  
 Sine labore hanc gratiam, te, ut sibi des pro illa nunc,  
 belo rogat. 30

Cæterum de reducenda id facias, quod in rem tit  
 tuam. [scius.]

Parturire eam, neque gravidam esse ex te, solus con-  
 Nam aiunt tecum post duobus concubuisse mensibus.  
 Tum, postquam ad te venit, mensis agitut hic iam  
 septimus. Quod te scire, ipsa indicat res. nunc si potest est  
 in Pamphile, 35 Maxime volo doque operam, ut clam eveniat partus  
 patrem, [sentiant, Atque adeo omnes, sed si fieri id non potest, quin  
 Dicam abortum esse, scio nemini aliter suspectum fore,  
 Cæterum de reducenda facias id, quod sit in tuam rem, solus conscius eam parturire, neque esse  
 gravidam ex te. Nam aiunt eam concubuisse tecum duabus mensibus post: tum bic iam septimus  
 mensis agitur, postquam venit ad te, quod ipsa res indicat te scire. Nunc si est posse, Pamphile,  
 maxime volo doque operam, ut partus eveniat clam patrem, atque adeo omnes. Sed si id non potest  
 fieri, quin sentiant, dicam esse abortum. Scio certe suspectum aliter regnini.

Postquam intro ad-  
 veni, exempli miser  
 cognovi morbum ejus.  
 Nam n. que tempus  
 dabat ultimum spatiū,  
 ut posset teligī. Que  
 ipsoa poterat con-  
 queri ana vice, ac  
 tui recubebat. Post  
 quam aspexi inquam  
 O facinus indignum;  
 & illico corripui me  
 inde, lacrumans, &  
 percitus re incredibile  
 atque atroci. Mater  
 consequitur: ut jam  
 exire limen, misera  
 accidit ad genua la-  
 crumans: miseritum  
 est. Profecto hoc est  
 sic, ut puto, summus  
 magni atque humiles,  
 ita ut res dant sibi  
 nobis omnibus. Prin-  
 cipio, institit babere  
 banc orationem me-  
 cum: O mi Pam-  
 phile, vides causam,  
 quam obrem hoc abi-  
 erit abs te. Nam  
 vitium est olim ob-  
 latum virginis ab nesci-  
 o. quo improbo:  
 nunc confugit huc. ut  
 celaret suum partum  
 te, atque alias. Sed  
 cum reminiscere ejus  
 orata, miser, nequeo  
 quin lacrumem. Quæ-  
 cunque fors fortuna  
 est, inquit, quæ ob-  
 tulit te hodie nobis;  
 ambae obsecramus te  
 per eam, si juis, si  
 fas est, ut adversa  
 ejus sint tecta tacita  
 que apud omnes per-  
 te. Si unquam sen-  
 sis eam esse animo  
 amico erga te, mi-  
 Pamphile, nunc ro-  
 gat te, ut sine la-  
 bore des banc gra-  
 tiam sibi pro illa.

posed immediately; so that here is no inconvenience to you, and you will hide the Wrongs unworthily offered to this poor Girl. I promised, and am determin'd to be faithful to my Word. As for taking her back, that's what I'll never do, nor would it be to my Honour, tho' I love her dearly, and the Remembrance of so agreeable a Companion still affects me much. It forces Tears from me, when I consider what a solitary unjoyous Life I am likely henceforward to be doom'd to. O Fortune, that thou art never constant and persevering in thy Favours. But a former Passion, which I then got the better of by Thought and Reflection, hath taught me Experience in the present Case, and I must now endeavour to do the same. But I see *Parmeno* with the Servants; he must by no means be here at this time; for he alone was trusted with the Secret of my Behaviour to her, when I first married her. I tremble, lest should he hear her frequent Cries, he may discover she is in labour. I must dispatch him hence somewhere, till *Philumena* is delivered.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

*45 Lacrumo, que postbac futura est, &c.* it was an Attachment he could not break off without Pain. All this is artfully composed of a Crime, which, of all others, was most triv'd by the Poet, to raise the greater Com-likely to extinguish his Love; yet we find miseration, and prepare us for receiving with Joy

## A C T III. S C E N E IV.

## A R G U M E N T.

*Sofia relates the Dangers of the Sea he had undergone.—Parmeno is sent to the Tower, to hinder him from hearing Philumena's Cries in labour.*

## PARMENO, SOFIA, PAMPHILUS.

*Par.* Say you, that you had a very troublesome Voyage of it?

*Sof.* Indeed, *Parmeno*, it is not possible to express the many Hardships that attend being at Sea.

*Par.* Say you so?

*Sof.* O happy *Parmeno*! you little know the Dangers you have escap'd by never being at Sea: for not to mention other Hardships, mark only this. I was aboard thirty Days or more, and every Moment expected to be swallowed up by the Waves, we were so continually assaulted with Storms and contrary Winds all the time.

*Par.*

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

*Pamphilus*, we have seen, had sent *Parmeno* with the Particulars of their Voyage, which Conversation is continued here for some time. *Pamphilus*, in carrying home his things from the Ship. They accordingly appear now, and the Poet the mean time, who had promised to conceal *Philumena's Misfortune*, and is there-

Quin, quod verisimile est, ex te recte eum natum putent.

Continuo exponetur. hic tibi nihil est quidquam incommodi: &

Hic miseræ indignè factam injuriam contexeris.

Pollicitus sum, & servare in eo certum est, quod dixi,

fidem. arbitror.

Nam de reducenda, id vero neutiquam honestum esse.

Nec faciam: et si amor me graviter, consuetudoque ejus tenet.

Lacrumo, quæ posthac futura est vita, cum in mente venit,

Solitudoque. ô fortuna, ut nunquam perpetuò es bona.

Sed jam prior amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum redidit,

soperam dabo.

Quem ego tum consilio missum feci. idem nunc huic

Adest Parmeno cum pueris: hunc minimè est opus.

In hac re adesse: nam olim soli credidi.

Ea me abstinuisse in principio, cum data est.

Vereor, si clamorem ejus hic crebro exaudiat,

Ne parturire intellegat. aliquo mibi est.

Hinc ablegandus, dum parit Philumena.

consilio: idem nunc dabo operam huic. Parmeno cum pueris adest: minime opus est hunc adesse in

bac re: nam olim credidi illi soli, me abstinuisse ea in principio, cum data est. Vereor, si hic crebro exaudiat clamorem ejus, ne intelligat eam parturire: ablegandus est hinc mibi aliquo, dum Phi-

lumena parit.

## VI ANN OTATI O N S.

Joy the Discovery, which puts Pamphilus in the possession of that Happiness he so much desired. This is the great Secret in Drama.

tic Composition, to be able to move the Passions, and keep them interested and engaged, during the whole Time of the Representation.

## A C T U S III. S C E N A IV.

### A R G U M E N T U M.

*Narrat Soſia quæ adierit maris pericula: ſervus Parmeno in arcem mittitur, ne parere Philumenam interim audiat.*

PARMENO, SOŠIA, PAMPHILUS.

### O R D O.

**A** IN' tu, tibi hoc incommodum evenisse iter?

PAR. Non hercle verbis, Parmeno, dici potest Tantum, quam re ipsa navigare incommodum est.

PAR. Itane est? So. ô fortunate, nescis quid mali Præterieris, qui nunquam es ingressus mare.

Nam alias ut mittam miserias, unam hanc vide:

Dies triginta, aut plus eo, in navi sui,

Cum interea ſemper mortem exspectabam, miser:

Ita uſque aduora tempeſtate uſi ſumus.

gressus mare. Nam, ut mittam alias miserias, vide bane unam: ſui in navi triginta dies, aut

plus eo, cum interea miſer ſemper exspectabam mortem: ita uſque, uſi ſumus tempeſtate adverſa.

## ANNO TATI O N S.

fore anxious to remove Parmeno out of the Pretence of an Appointment he had made way, leſt he might overhear her Cries, con- with his Myſterious Host.

*Par.* Dreadful !

*Sof.* I know it to my sorrow. In plain Terms, I'd rather run away, than go again to Sea, if I knew there was any such Design.

*Par.* Indeed, *Sofia*, a very slight Cause made you do formerly what you now only threaten. But I see *Pamphilus* himself standing before the Door. Get ye in, I'll step to him, to see if he wants any thing with me. (*to Pamphilus*) What, are you still here, Master?

*Pam.* I wait for you.

*Par.* What's the matter?

*Pam.* You must run to the Tower.

*Par.* Who must?

*Pam.* You.

*Par.* To the Tower ! What to do there ?

*Pam.* To meet *Callidemides*, my Landlord at *Mycone*, who came over in the same Ship with me.

*Par.* S'death ! I'll swear he has made a Vow, if ever he came home, to walk me off my Legs.

*Pam.* Why do you linger so ?

*Par.* What shall I say ? Or am I to meet him only ?

*Pam.* You must tell him that I can't meet him to-day, according to our Appointment, that he mayn't wait there to no purpose. Fly.

*Par.* But I don't know the Man, were I to see him.

*Pam.* But I'll tell you to know him. He's a huge, red-faced, fizzle-pated, fat, grey-eyed Fellow, with a ghastly Visage.

*Par.* Plague on him. But what if he should not come ? Must I wait for him till Night ?

*Pam.* Yes, wait : run, if you're a braggart, make good o'

*Par.* I can't, I'm so tir'd.

*Pam.* (*by himself*) He's dispatch'd out of the way. What shall I do in this miserable Situation ? I'm quite at a loss how to acquit myself of my Promise to *Myrrhina*, and conceal her Daughter's Lying-in : for I pity the Woman from my Soul. I'll do what I can consistent with my Duty, for Obedience to a Parent ought to take place of Love. But ha ! here's *Pisæippus* and my Father, they're coming this way. I don't know what to say to them.

## ACT

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>17</sup> *In arcem.* This is, no doubt, to be understood of the Fort, or Citadel, that defended the *Piræum*. It was at a considerable Distance from the City, and therefore better suited *Pamphilus*'s Design, which was to keep *Parmeno* at a distance for some time.

<sup>18</sup> *Voxisse bunc dicam, si salvus dominus redisset, &c.* To comprehend the full Force and Beauty of this, we must reflect on what *Sofia* had been telling *Parmeno*, that they had a dangerous Voyage. It was in this case

usual to offer up some Vow to the Gods, provided they escap'd the Perils that threatened them ; and their first Care, after their Return, was to perform their Vow. *Par-*  
*meno* facetiously supposes, that *Pamphilus*, during the Storm, had vowed to Walk him to death, if he got home safe.

<sup>19</sup> *Crispus.* Terence here is accused of an Error, in calling the Myconian fizzle-pated, for herein he deviates from *Apolodorus*, who had call'd him bald. This Censure is probably

PAR. Odiosum. So. haud clam me est : denique hercle aufugerim.  
Potius, quam redeam, si eo mi redeundum sciam.

PAR. Olim quidem te cause impellebant leves,  
Quod nunc minitare facere, ut faceres, Sosia. di vino  
Sed Pamphilum ipsum video stare ante ostium.  
Ite intro, ego hunc adibo, si quid me velit.

Here, etiam nunc tu hic stas ? PAM. equidem te exspecto. PAR. quid est.

[PAM. tibi.]

PAM. In arcem transcurso opus est. PAR. cui homini

PAR. In arcem ? quid eò ? PAM. Càllidemidem hos pitem

Myconium, qui mecum unà advectu'st, conveni.

PAR. Perii. vovisse hunc d'eam, si salvus domum.

Redisset unquam, ut me ambulando rumperet.

PAM. Quid cessas ? PAR. quid vis dicam han conve-

niam modo ? wv & obam. can ad trowi II !

PAM. Imo, quod constitui, me hodie conventurum eum,

Non posse, ne frustra illic exspectet : vola.

PAR. At non novi hominis faciem. PAM. at faciam

ut noveris. ut luna & sol

Magnus, rubicundus, crispus, crassus, cæsius,

Cadaverosa facie. PAR. Di illum perduint.

Quid, si non veniet ? mane amque usque ad vesperum ?

PAM. Maneto, curre. PAR. non queo : ita defessu'

I flui. at luna & sol

PAM. Ille abiit. quin agam infelix ? prorsus nescio.

Quo pacto hoc celem, quod me oravit Myrrhina,

Suæ gnatae partum : nam me miseret mulieris.

Quod potero faciam tamen, ut pietatem colam :

Nam me parenti potius, quam amori, obsequi

Oportet. at at, eccum Phidippum, & patrem

Video : horsum pergunt, quid dicam hisce, incertu'

sum. at luna & sol

ris : est magnus, rubicundus, crispus, crassus, cadaverosa facie.

PAR. Dii perduint illum. Quid, si non veniet ? mane amque usque ad vesperum ? PAM. Maneto : curre. PAR. Ne

quo, sum ita defessus. PAM. Ille abiit : quid agam infelix ? Prorsus nescio quo pacto celem bot,

quod Myrrhina oravit me celare, nempe partum suæ gnatae : nam miseret me mulieris. Faciam

quod potero tamen, ut colam pietatem : nam oportet me obsequi petias parenti, quam ameri.

At, video eccum Phidippum & patrem : pergunt horsum. Incertus sum, quid dicam hisce.

at luna & sol A N N O T A T I O N S.

tably owing to the Greek Proverb, *Myconius calvus*.

Whence Lucilius says, *Myconi calvus omnis juvenus*.

But without doubt Terence knew all this as well as his Censurers,

and perhaps here calls his *Myconian crispus*,

to distinguish him the more particularly, as

being of a Make so remarkably different from

that of most of his Countrymen.

<sup>27</sup> Cadaverosa facie. This has been dif-

ferently explained by different Commentators.

PAR. Odiosam Su. Haud est clam me : denique hercle potius aufugerim, quam redeam. Si sciam esse redundans, nihil se.

PAR. Olim quidem leves cause impellebant ut et facere,

quod nunc mutata placa-

re, Sosia. Sed vi-

deo ipsum Pamphi-

lum habe amorem.

Ite intro, ego adibo

bunc, si vere me

quid. Here, etiam

nunc, si facit sic ?

PAM. Equidem ex-

picio te. PAR. Quid

is ? PAM. Opus est

rensentito per atrium.

PAR. Cui homini ?

PAM. Tibi. PAR.

In arcem ? Quid es ?

PAM. Conveni Cal-

lidemidem hospitum

Myconium, qui ad-

vectus est una mi-

cum. PAR. Perii,

dicam hunc vovissi,

si unquam redisse

salvus domum, ut

rumperet me ambu-

lando. PAM. Quid

cessas ? PAR. Quid

vis dicam ? an con-

veniammodo ? PAM.

Imo, me non polie

conventurum eum bo-

die, quod constitui

facer, ne frustra exi-

petet illi : vola.

PAR. At non novi

faciem hominis. PAM.

At faciam usque

Turnebus sums up their various Opinions:

Aliis sublivida est, & personata rubore &

livore ; aliis pulposa & crassa, quasi carnosa, q

cum caro propriæ sit, quæ anima caret. Ego

cadaverosam faciem, sedam, & turpem in-

terpretor. I have in the Translation given

it the Turn that comes nearest to our Mœnia

and Manner, and at the same time seems to

express fully the Meaning of the Original

A C T U S

## ACT III. SCENE V.

## ARGUMENT.

The old Men are consulting together about sending back Philumena. Phidippus refuses to receive her, which Phidippus takes extremely ill.

LACHES, PHIDIIPPUS, PAMPHILUS.

Lac. DID you not but just now say, that she told you, she waited for my Son's Return?

Phi. I did.

Lac. They say he's come home, let her return then.

Pam. I'm extremely puzzled what Excuse to make to my Father, for not taking her back.

Lac. Who was that I heard speaking here?

Pam. But I'm resolved to keep firm to my Purpose.

Lac. The very Man we were talking of.

Pam. Heaven bless you, Father.

Lac. And you, my Son.

Phi. I'm glad to see you return'd, Pamphilus, and more especially that you are healthy, and look so well.

Pam. I believe you.

Lac. Are you just come?

Pam. But just now.

Lac. Well, say: What has our Cousin Phania left us?

Pam. Why truly, he was one that minded his Pleasures while he lived; and such People seldom enrich their Heirs. However, he left this Commendation behind him; *that while he liv'd, he liv'd well.*

Lac. So then, you've brought nothing home with you, but this single Sentence.

Pam. Whatever it is he has left, we are the better for it.

Lac. Nay, we are the worse; for I could wish him alive and in Health.

Phi. That you may do safely, for he'll scarce rise again from the dead: and yet I know which you'd rather have.

Lac. To Pamphilus.) Phidippus, here, sent for Philumena yesterday. (Aside to Phidippus.) Say you sent for her?

Phi. (Aside to Laches.) Don't punch me so.—I did so.

Lac. But now he'll send her home again.

Phi. Without doubt.

Pam:

## ANNOTATIONS.

Pamphilus has no sooner rid himself of Parmeno, but he is thrown into a new Perplexity, that distresses him greatly: for while he is revolving with himself, how he should be able to keep his Promise to Myrrhina, of concealing her Daughter's Misfortune, the two Fathers, Phidippus and Laches, come up to him. After the first Salutations, and some Conversation on indifferent Subjects, Laches introduces the men-

tion of his Wife, pretending, that she had been sent for by her Father, but would now return. Pamphilus lets them understand, that he is acquainted with the whole matter, and had determined not to take her back. In spite of all their Importunity, he adheres to his Resolution; but as his Father press'd him hard, and he was at a loss to answer, he thinks it prudent to retire; lest he might, perhaps, betray himself; Phidippus enraged

## ACTUS III. SCENA IV.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*De reducenda Philumena inter senes agitur. Pamphilus reducitur se negat. Fert eam rem indigne Phidippus.*

LACHES, PHIDIPPUS, PAMPHILUS.

O. R. D. O.

DIX TIN' dudum, illam dixisse se exspectare filium?

[causam dicam patri,

PH. Factum: LA. venisse aiunt: redeat. PA. quam Quamobrem non reducam, nescio. LA. quem ego hic audivi loqui?

[persequi.

PA. Certum obfirmare est viam me, quam decrevi

LA. Ipsus est, de quo hoc agebam tecum. PA. salve, mi pater.

LA. Gnate mi, salve. PH. bene factum te advenisse, Pamphile,

[PA. creditur.

Et adeo quod maximum est, salvum atque validum.

LA. Advenis modo? PA. admodum. LA. cedo: quid reliquit Phania

[obsequens

Consobrinus noster? PA. sane hercle homo voluptati

Fuit, dum vixit: & qui sic sunt, haud multum here- dem juvant:

IC

Sibi vero hanc laudem relinquunt: Vixit, dum vixit, bene.

[tentia?

LA. Tum tu igitur nihil attulisti hue plus una sen-

PA. Quidquid est id quod reliquit, profuit. LA. imo obfuit:

[optare istuc licet:

Nam illum vivum & salvum vellem. PH. impunè

Ille reviviscet jam nunquam. & tamen, utrum malis, scio.

15

LA. Heri Philumenam ad se accersi hic jussit. dic juf- fisse te.

[PH. scilicet.

PH. Noli fodere. jussi. LA. sed eam jam remittet.

LA. Tum igitur tu attulisti nihil hic plus hac una sententia?

PA. Quidquid id est quod reliquit, profuit. LA. Imo obfuit: nam veilem illum vivum & salvum. PH. Dicit optare istuc impunè;

ille nunquam jam reviviscet; & tamen scio utrum malis. LA. Heri hic jussit Philumeram accersi ad se. Dic te jussisse. PH. Noli fodere. Jussi. LA. Sed jam remittet eam. PH. Scilicet.

## ANNOTATI ONS.

at this, as he supposed it unreasonable Ob-  
stinacy; marches off too in a Huff.

<sup>13</sup> *Inno obfuit.* Terence here gives us a lively Idea of a covetous old Man, who, as soon as he understands, that he was like to be a Gainer by his Relation's Death, then at length begins to testify his Regret and Sorrow.

<sup>14</sup> *Ille reviviscet jam nunquam.* These well the Poet has painted after Nature and Words come from Phidippus, and we are to conceive them, as partly suggested by Envy,

which cannot bear the Prosperity of another, without attempting somehow to depreciate him, and make him appear unworthy of it.

These almost imperceptible Touches, are the great Beauty of Dramatick Writing. It is well worth while to study them particu- larly, as they serve to make us enter deeply into the Characters of Men, and shew how

well the Poet has painted after Nature and Real Life.

<sup>17</sup> *Noli fodere. jussi.* Laches, unwilling

Pam. I know the whole Affair, and how it happened. I was told it immediately upon my Arrival.

Lac. Curse on these spiteful Devils, who are so ready with their News.

Pam. I am conscious that it has been my Study to give no just Cause of Complaint on your Side; and, were I so inclin'd, could here tell how faithful, loving, and tender a Husband I have been; but I had rather you should hear it from herself; for thus you will the readier Credit what is said, when so favourable a Testimony comes from her, who at present acts so unjustly to me. I call Heaven to witness, that this Separation is through no Fault of mine. But since she thinks herself too considerable to submit to my Mother, as is her Duty, and whose Temper she ought modestly to have conformed to, and since 'tis impossible they can live in good Understanding on any other Terms; I find, *Phidippus*, I must resolve, either to leave my Mother, or *Philumena*. Now Duty obliges me to regard rather my Mother's Quiet.

Lac. I'm not displeased, *Pampillus*, to hear you prefer your Duty to a Parent, to every other Consideration. But take care, my Son, that you suffer not your Resentment to carry you too far.

Pam. What Resentment, Father, can bias me against her, who never contradicted me in any thing, and who has so often deserved well of me? I love her, honour her, and passionately desire to keep her; for I have found her of a Temper wonderfully sweet and engaging; and I heartily wish, that she may spend the rest of her Life with a Husband more fortunate than myself, since *cruel Necessity* thus tears her from me.

*Phi.* 'Tis in your Power to hinder that.

Lac. If you are wise, desire that she be sent back.

Pam. That's not my Design, Father; I must consult my Mother's Interest.

Lac. Where are you going? Stay, stay, I say: Where are you going?

*Phi.* What Obstinacy is this?

#### ANNOTATIONS.

to let his Son know there had been any Difference between his Wife and Mother, pretend, that *Phidippus* had sent for his Daughter the Day before. He, at the same Time whispers *Phidippus* to second the Artifice, and punches him in the Side, to make him the more sensible of his Desire to have the real Truth disguised, lest it might give Offence to *Pampillus*. Hence the Reason of the first Part of *Phidippus*'s Reply, which we are to conceive exprest with a low Voice, so as to be heard only to *Lacetus*. This, tho' apparent in the Representation, is not so apt to occur to a Reader, without some Remark to illustrate it.

<sup>27</sup> Sed quando sese esse indignam deputat, &c. Both the Construction and the Import of the Words in this Sentence are remarkable. For this Reason, some Commentators suppose an Error in the Text, and instead of *cui*, read *quæ*, making the Construction run thus: *sed quando deputat sese esse indignam, quæ concedat matri, meæ*. But as we read immediately after, *cujusque mores toleret*, this plainly implies, that a Relative went before, which referred to *matri*. We must therefore suppose an Ellipsis, and supply *meæ matre* to compleat the Sentence, according to which, the obvious Construction will be: *sed quando deputat sje esse indignam meæ matre*.

PA. Omnem rem scio, ut sit gesta. adveniens audivi  
omnia: LA. at  
Istos invidos Dī perdant, qui hæc libenter nunciant.  
PA. Ego me scio cavisse, ne ulla meritò contumelia 20  
Fieri à vobis posset. idque si nunc memorare hic velim,  
Quam fideli animo & benigno in illam, & clementi fui,  
Verè possum; ni te ex ipsa hæc magi' velim resciscere:  
Namque eo pacto maxumè apud te meo erit ingenio  
fides, 25  
Cùm illa, quæ nunc in me iniqua est, æqua de me  
dixerit. Neque meā culpā hoc discidium evenisse, id testor  
Deos. Sed quando sese esse indignam deputat matri meæ,  
Cui concedat, cujus mores toleret suā modestiā;  
Neque alio pacto componi potest inter eas gratia;  
Segreganda aut mater à me est, Phidippe, aut Philu-  
mienā. 30  
Nunc me pietas matris potius commodum suadet sequi.  
LA. Pamphile, haud invito ad aures sermo mihi ac-  
cessit tuus,  
Cùm te postputasse omnes res præ parente intellego.  
Verū vide, ne impulsus irā pravè insistas, Pamphile.  
PA. Quibus iris impulsus nunc in illam iniquus sim? 35  
Quæ nunquam quidquam erga me commerita est, pater,  
Quod nolle: & saepe, quod vellem, meritam scio.  
Amoque, & laudo, & vehementer desidero:  
Nam fuisse erga me miro ingenio, expertus sum.  
Illique exopto, ut reliquam vitam exigat 40  
Cum eo viro, me qui sit fortunatior;  
Quandoquidem illam à me distrahit necessitas.  
PH. Tibi id in manu est, ne fiat. LA. si fanus sies,  
Jube illam redire. PA. non est consilium, pater:  
Matris, servibo commodis. LA. quò abis? mane; 45  
Mane, inquam: quò abis? PH. quæ hæc est pertinacia?  
Quibus iris impulsus sim nunc inquam in illam? Quæ nunquam commerita est quidquam erga me, pater, quod nolle: & scio esse saepe meritam quod vellem. Amoque, & laudo, & vehementer desidero eam: nam expertus sum, eam fuisse miro ingenio erga me. Exopto illi, ut exigat reliquam vitam cum eo viro, qui sit fortunatior me; quandoquidem necessitas distrahit illam à me.  
PH. Est in manu tibi, ne id fiat. LA. Si sis fanus, jube illam redire. PA. Non est consilium, pater: servibo commodis matris. LA. Quo abis? mane, inquam: quo abis? PH. Quæ est hæc pertinacia?

## ANNOTATIONS.

matre, cui matri meæ concedat, cujusque mores, 32 Haud invito ad aures. Madam Da-  
toleret sua modestia. " But since she thinks cier observes, that the Poet has framed this,  
" herself too considerable to submit to my Answer of Laebes with great Judgment, so  
" Mother, to whom it is her Duty to yield, as not to be wanting in a due Return to the  
" and whose Temper she ought modestly to dutiful Declaration of his Son, nor contra-  
" dict what he had so earnestly set his Mind  
upon

Lac. Did I not tell you, *Phidippus*, that he would take this extremely ill? And therefore I was so earnest with you to send back your Daughter.

Phi. Why truly I could not have thought he would have been so brutish: Does he imagine that I'll now descend to court him? If he has a mind to take back his Wife, he may: if not, let him return her Portion, and have done.

Lac. See there, you must begin to be huffish too!

Pbi. You seem, *Pamphilus*, to be returned in a very stiff, haughty Mood.

Lac. His Anger will soon be over, tho' I can't but say he has some Reason.

Phi. Because, forscoth, you have got a little Money, you are mightily elevated upon it.

Lac. What! Are you going to fall out with me too?

Pbi. Let him consider, and resolve me to-day, whether he'll have her, or not; that if he won't, another may.

Lac. *Phidippus*, stay, hear me a little—He's gone. What is it to me? In fine, let them even order it among themselves, since neither my Son nor he mind what I say, or pay any Regard to my Advice. I'll carry the Quarrel to my Wife, who is the Occasion of all this Mischief, and discharge my Spleen at her, because it sits heavy upon me.

#### ANNOTATIONS.

upon. He does not entirely commend his Son's Speech, or say, that he had done him a great Pleasure, for fear of encouraging him in the Resolution he had taken of parting from his Wife: he contents himself with saying, he was not displeased with a Speech, wherein he had expressed so high a Regard for his Parents. To translate the Passage

thus, *You do me a great Pleasure*; would entirely destroy its Beauty and Justness.

<sup>52</sup> *Renueret dotem buc.* For according to the Roman Law, when a Marriage was dissolved, except in the Case of Adultery, the Wife's Father had a Right to redemand her Portion, and there is no doubt, but that the same was the Custom also among the Greeks.

## ACT IV. SCENE I.

#### ARGUMENT.

*Phidippus knows of his Daughter's being brought To-bed, and expostulates with his Wife for concealing it; charging her as the Cause of the Difference between Pamphilus and Philumena.*

MYRRHINA, PHIDIPPUS.

Myr. I'M undone! What shall I do? Which Way turn myself? What Answer shall I give my Husband? for I fear he heard the Child crying, he run so hastily into his Daughter's Chamber, with-

#### ANNOTATIONS.

We have seen in the last Scene, that *Phidippus* offendeth at the haughty Behaviour of *Pamphilus*. It is no Wonder, if thus dis-  
gusted,

LA. Dixit, Phidippe, hanc rem ægrè latuimus esse  
 dicitur eum?  
 Quamibrem te orabam, filiam ut remitteres.  
 PH. Non credidi edepol adeo inhumanum fore:  
 Ita nunc is sibi me supplicaturum putat?  
 Si est, ut velit reducere uxorem, licet:  
 Sin alio est animo, renumeret dotem huc, eat.  
 LA. Ecce autem, tu quoque protervè iracundus es.  
 PH. Percontumax redisti huc nobis, Pamphile.  
 LA. Decedet jam ira haec: et si meritò iratus est.  
 PH. Quia paulum vobis accessit pecuniae,  
 Sublati animi sunt. LA. etiam mecum litigas?  
 PH. Deliberet, renuncietque hodie mihi,  
 Velitne, an non; ut alii, si huic non sit, fieri.  
 LA. Phidippe, ades, audi paucis, abiit: quid mea? 60  
 Postremò inter se transfigant ipsi, ut lubet:  
 Quando nec gnatus, neque hic mihi quidquam obtenu-  
 perant:  
 Quæ dico, parvi pendunt, porto hoc jurgium ad  
 UXOREM, cuius haec sunt consilio omnia.  
 Atque in eam hoc omne, quod mihi ægrè est, evo-  
 matur: Phidippe  
 an non; ut sit alii, si non sit huic. LA. Phidippe, ades, audi paucis. Abiit: quid retinet mea?  
 Postremo ipsi transfigant inter se, ut lubet: quando, nec gnatus, neque bis obtemperiant quidquam  
 mihi; parvi pendunt, quæ dico. Porto hoc jurgium ad uxorem, cuius consilio omnia haec sunt:  
 que evanescunt, quod est ægre nihil, in eam.

## ANNOTATIONES.

Greeks, as may be gathered from these Words  
 of Apuleius, *Apolog.* p. 547. ed *Delp.*  
 " Nam quodcumque aliud in dictum accepis,  
 " potes, cum libuit, ne sis beneficio obstric-  
 " tus, omne, ut acceperas, renumerare mani-  
 " cipia restituere, domo demigrare, praeditis  
 " cedere. sola virginitas, cum semel ac-  
 " cepta est, reddi nequitur: sola apud ma-  
 " ritum ex rebus dotalibus remanet."

## ACTUS IV. SCENA I.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Phidippus partum filie respicit, & expostulat cum Myrrhina,  
 quod partum celaverit, & quod auctor sit discidij inter Pam-  
 philum & Philumenam.

## MYRRHINA, PHIDIIPPUS.

PERII, quid agam? quod me vortam? quid viro  
 meo respondebo?  
 Misera? nam audivisse vocem pueri visu' est vagientis:  
 respondebo meo viro? Nam visus est audivisse vocem pueri vagientis?

## ANNOTATIONES.

gusted, he resolves to use no Constraint with Scene, gives a very different Turn to his way  
 his Daughter, but leave it to her own Choice of thinking. For coming directly home,  
 to stay, or return. But what happens in this after he left Laibes, it pleased to be done  
 after

ORDO.  
 MV. PERII, quid agam? quo vortam me? Quid misera?

out speaking a Word. If he comes to know that she is brought to bed, I can't think what Excuse to form for keeping it a Secret. But the Door opens; I believe he's coming out to me. I'm ruin'd.

*Phi.* My Wife, when she saw me run to my Daughter, ~~slipt~~ out of doors; but here she is. How now, *Myrrhina*? What have you to say for yourself? Hark ye, I speak to you.

*Myr.* To me, Husband?

*Phi.* I your Husband! Do you regard me as a Husband, or even as a Man? For had you ever taken me for either, Woman, you had not thus made me a Tool to your Designs?

*Myr.* What Designs?

*Phi.* Do you ask? Is not your Daughter brought to-bed? Hah, are you silent? Whose Child is it?

*Myr.* Is that a Question for a Father to ask? (*aside.*) I'm undone. Whose do you think, pray, but her Husband's?

*Phi.* I believe it, nor ought a Father to suppose otherwise; but I'm astonished to think what you could mean by concealing it from us all with so much Care, especially as she is safely delivered, and at her full Time. To be so maliciously stubborn as to resolve upon destroying the Child (which you might have known would be a more firm and lasting Bond of Union) rather than suffer a Match to subsist, which you was set against. I indeed thought all along that they were in fault, whereas I now find it to be you.

*Myr.* I'm an unhappy Wretch!

*Phi.* I wish I knew it to be really so: but now I call to mind what you was formerly wont to say, when we first accepted him for our Son-in-Law. You could not, you said, think of your Daughter's being married to a Man who kept a Mistress, and lay out o' Nights.

*Myr.* I'd rather he should suspect any Cause than the true one.

*Phi.*

### ANNOTATIONS.

after his Daughter was delivered, and he and begin the fourth with the following overheard the Child's Cries; upon which, Scene.  
 running to *Philumena*'s Apartment, he finds how it was. Immediately he runs to his Wife, and expostulates warmly with her, for concealing a thing of that Importance from him; and as it was plainly her Design to have destroyed the Child, he throws the whole Blame of the Separation upon her, who, having taken a Dislike to *Pampphilus*, endeavoured to withdraw her Daughter, and make an irreconcileable Breach between them. This greatly perplexes *Myrrhina*, and makes her doubt how far *Pampphilus* would be able to keep their Secret, as another's Child was like to be bred for his. I have followed the Cambridge Edition of our Poet, in making this Scene the Beginning of the fourth Act, tho' others, with seemingly good Reason annex this Scene to the third Act,

<sup>16</sup> *Praesertim cum et recte.* *Recte* here, is not to be interpreted happily, or well delivered; it respects not the Mother, but the Birth; intimating, that it was a real Child, and no Monster. *Pbidippus* adds, *et tempore sic*, which may occasion some difficulty, because of what *Myrrhina* says before to *Pampphilus*, Act 3. S. 3. 34. *Tum, postquam ad te venit, mens agitur hic jam septimus.* But this probably refers only to their nuptial Commerce, without including the two Months he abstained from her, mentioned in the foregoing Line; a Circumstance that *Pbidippus* knew nothing of. But supposing it to be only the seventh Month after Marriage, that was still accounted a timely Birth among the Antients. Digest. Lib. 1. Tit. 5. L. 12. Verba *Pampphilus* Septimo

Ita corripuit derepte tacitus sese ad filiam: [buuisse tacitus corripuit sese  
Quod si resicerit peperisse, id quā causā clam me ha-  
Dicam, non edepol scio.

Sed ostium concrepuit: credo ipsum ad me exire: nulla sum.

PH. Uxor, ubi me ad filiam ire sensit, se duxit foras.

Atque eccam video. quid ais, Myrrhina? heus, tibi di-

eo. My, mihi ne, mi vir? [deputas adeo esse?

PH. Vir, ego tuus sum & tu virum me, aut hominem?

Nam si utrumvis horum, mulier, unquam tibi visus forem,

Non sic ludibrio tuis factis habitus essem. My. quibus?

PH. At rogitas?

Peperit filia? hem, taces? ex quo? My. istuc patrem  
rogare est aequom? [obsevero?

Perii: ex quo censes, nisi ex illo, cui data est nuptum,

PH. Credo: neque adeo arbitrari patris est aliter. sed  
demiror,

Quid sit, quamobrem tantopere hunc omnes nos ce-  
lae volueris.

Partum & praesertim cūm & recte, & tempore suo pe-  
terit. [perire,

Adeon, pervicaci esse animo, ut querum praeoptares

Ex quo firmorem inter nos fore amicitiam posthac  
scipires, I. Non sed.

Potius, quam adversum animi tui libidinem esset cum  
Ego etiam illorum esse hanc culpam credidi, quæ te

est penes.

My. Misera sum. PH. utinam sciām ita esse istuc. sed  
nunc mihi in mentem venit,

De hac re quod locuta es olim, cūm illum generum  
cepiimus:

Nam negabas nuptam posse filiam tuam te pati

Cum eo, qui meretricem amaret; qui pernoctaret foris.

My. Quamvis causam hunc suspicari, quam ipsam ve-  
ram, mavolo.

miorem amicitiam inter nos; potius; quam filia esset nupta cum illo adversum libidinem tut quāni?

Ego etiam credidi hanc esse culpam illorum, quæ est penes te. My. Sum misera. PH. Utinam

sciām ita esse ita: sed nunc id venit in menem mibi, quod es olim lecuta de bac re, cum ceptimus

illum generum. Nam negabas te posse pati filiam tuam nuptam cum eo, qui amaret meretricem,

qui pernecaret foris. My. Mavolo bunc suspicari quamvis causam, quam ipsam veram.

### ANNOTATIONS.

Septimo mense nasci perfectum partum, jam penes te culpa est, quam illorum esse crede-  
recepimus est, propter austeritatem doctissimi viri Hippocratis; et ideo credendum est, cum que-  
rebus te miferam, & miseros non nisi inno-  
filiū esse.

Utinam sciām ita esse istuc. Hoc, qui-  
dem sic accipiunt, quāt Philippus dicit,

5 rit eam peperisse, et  
depol non scio quā  
causa dicam nō hab-  
bitū id clam. Sed  
obiuon. concrepuit:  
credo ipsum exire al  
me: sum illa. PH.  
Uxor, ubi seruit me  
ire ad filium, duxit  
se foras. Atque secum  
video. Quid ais,

Myrrhina? Heus,  
dico tibi. My. Mi-  
line, mi vir? PH.

Ego ne sum tuus  
vir? Tunc deputas  
me esse virum, ape-  
ado domini? Nam,

mulier, si unquam fo-  
rinx sis tibi utrum-  
vis horum, non sic  
esset habitus ludibrio  
tuis factis. My.

Quibus? PH. At  
rogitas? filia pepe-  
rit? Hem, taces? ex  
quo? My. est ae-  
quum patrem rogi-  
tare istuc? Perii:

obsevero ex quo censes,  
nisi ex illo, cui est  
data nuptum? PH.

Credo, neque adeo pa-  
tris est arbitrari al-  
iter. Sed demiror,

quid sit, quamobrem  
tantopere volueris ce-  
lare omnes nos bunc

partum: praesertim  
cum ei recte pepe-  
rit, & suo tempore.

Effe adeone pernici-  
animo, ut praeoptares

tuerum perire, ex qua

sciēs peccata fore fit?

Utinam sciām ita esse ita: sed nunc id venit in menem mibi, quod es olim lecuta de bac re, cum ceptimus

illum generum. Nam negabas te posse pati filiam tuam nuptam cum eo, qui amaret meretricem,

qui pernecaret foris. My. Mavolo bunc suspicari quamvis causam, quam ipsam veram.

*Phi.* I knew long before you, *Myrrhina*, that he had a Mistress; but I never look'd upon that as a Crime in young Men, for 'tis natural to them all. But the Time will soon come, when he will hate even himself for it. But you shew yourself to be still the same as before, nor could you rest till you had brought away your Daughter, lest what I had done should hold good. The thing itself now plainly shews how you stood affected to the Match.

*Myr.* Do you think me so very wilful, then, that I should act thus towards my own Child, if I thought the Marriage for her Good?

*Phi.* Do you pretend to foresee or judge what is for our Advantage? Some one perhaps has told you that he saw him going to, or coming out from his Mistress. What then, if he was discreet, and did it but seldom? Is it not better to dissemble, than pry into Secrets that will naturally beget Misunderstandings and Ill-will? For could he all at once withdraw his Affections from one he had lov'd so many Years, I should not account him a Man, nor likely to prove a constant Husband to my Daughter.

*Myr.* Pray have done with the young Gentleman, and my Faults, as you are pleased to think them. Go, meet him by yourself, and ask whether he is willing to take home his Wife, or no. If he says he is, then send her back; but if he refuses, then 'tis plain I have taken the best Course for my Daughter.

*Phi.* Suppose he will not, and that you knew him to be in fault, *Myrrhina*; I was present, by whose Advice it was proper that these things should have been settled. I am therefore much offended at your presuming thus far without my Leave. I charge you strictly, that the Boy be carried no where out of the House. But what Folly is it, to expect or require Obedience from her? I'll go in myself, and charge the Servants that they suffer it to be carried out no where.

*Myr.*

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

*Atque ea cogentes non coactos; sceleros magis quam miseros disstringi.* Et ideo sequitur, sed nunc mibi in mentem venit. Argumentum ex antecedentibus dicitur & factis.

*34 Id, nunc res indicium bæc facit, quo pacto factum volueris.* The Order of Construction here is not so easily discovered, because the Words may be disposed two ways. For we may take them: *Hæc res nunc id indicium facit: i. e. indicat*, as in the *Ælphî*. IV. 4. 7. *Id anus fecit indicium mibi.* Or thus: *Hæc res nunc facit indicium, quo facto uteris id factum.* This last is what I have followed; and the rather so, because in the most correct Editions and Manuscripts of our Poet, we meet with a Comma after *id*, which confines the Words to this particular Turn.

*35 Nonne ea dissimulare nos magis humatum est, &c.* These Words are somewhat obscure; and have greatly perplex'd Com-

mentators. *Westerbovius* finds fault with *Donatus*, who he tells us explains the Meaning of the Words quite away. His Words are: " *Donatus accipit quasi sensus sit;* " *dare operam nos id scire quamobrem* " *Pamphilus nos oderit. Sensa nullo.* *Id* " *vult Phidippus, eum, qui oderit nos, id* " *per nos nihil dissimulantes sene;* *q. d.* " *quam dare operam, ut proferatur, atque* " *inimici nostri id sciant, & latentur.* But this seems to me too far fetch'd, as being what would scarce ever enter into any one's Mind at the first reading of the Words. *Phidippus* is not here charging his Wife with publishing to the World her Son in Law's Faults, but advises her not to pry with too much Anxiety into his Conduct, or hearken to every idle Story she may hear. I have therefore render'd it; *Is it not better to dissemble, than pry into Secrets that will naturally beget Misunderstandings and Ill-will?*

PH. Multo prius scivi, quam tu, illum habere amicam,  
Myrrhina.

Verum id vitium nunquam decrevi esse ego adolescentiae:  
Nam id omnibus innotatum est. at pol jam aderit, se  
quoque etiam cum oderit. [que adhuc,

Sed ut olim te ostendisti eandem esse, nihil cessavisti us-  
Ut filiam ab eo abduceres, neu, quod ego egissem.  
esset ratum. 30

Id, nunc res indicum haec facit, quo pacto factum  
volueris.

MY. Adeon' me esse pervicacem censes, cui mater siem,  
Ut eo esset animo, si ex usu esset nostro hoc matri-  
monium? [sit, potes]

PH. Tun' prospicere, aut judicare, nostram in rem quod  
Audisti ex aliquo fortasse, qui vidisse eum diceret 35  
Exeuntem, aut introeuntem ad amicam: quid tum  
postea,

Si modeste ac raro hoc fecit? nonne ea dissimulare nos  
Magis humianum est, quam dare operam id scire, qui  
nos oderit?

Nam filius posset ab ea fere derepente avellere,  
Quicum tot consuesset annos; non eum hominem du-  
cerem, 40

Nec virum sati' firmum gnatae. MY. mitte adolescentem,  
obsecro,

Et quae me peccasse ais. abi, solum solus conveni:

Roga, velutne uxorem, an non. si est, ut dicat velle se  
Redde: sin est autem, ut nolit, recte ego consului meae.

PH. Siquidem ille ipse non volt, & tu sensisti in eo esse,  
Myrrhina, 45

Peccatum; aderam, cujus consilio ea par fuerat prospici.

Quamobrem incendor ira, esse a usum facere haec te  
injussu meo.

Interdico, ne extulisse extra aedes puerum usquam velis.

Sed ego stultior, meis dictis parere hanc qui postulem:  
Ibo intro, atque edicam servis, ne quoquam effe-  
runtur.

ero, mitte adolescentem, et quae ais me peccasse: abi, tu solus conveni illum futum Roga, velutne  
duceret uxorem, an non. Si est, ut dicat se veiles reddere: sin autem est, ut nolit, ego recte con-  
sului meae. PH. Siquidem ille ipse non volt, et tu, Myrrhina, sensisti peccatum esse in eo. ego  
aderam, cujus consilio fuerat par ei prospici. Quamobrem incendor ira, te, sed a usum facere haec  
injussu meo. Interdico, ne velut extulisse puerum usquam extra aedes. Sed ego stultior, qui postu-  
larem hanc parere meis dictis. Ibo intro, atque edicam servis, ne finant puerum efferti quoquam.

PH. Scivi multo pri-  
us, quam tu, Myrr-  
hina, illum haberet  
amicam. Verum ego  
nunquam decrevi id  
esse vitium adolescentie:  
nam id est in-  
notatum omnibus. At  
pol tempus jam ade-  
rit, cum tiderit etiam  
se queque ea causa.

Sed ut olim ostendisti  
te esse candem, re-  
tulisti nihil usque ad-  
huc, ut abduceres fi-  
liam ab eo, neu esse  
ratum; quod ego egis-  
sem. Haec res nun-  
facit indicum, quo  
pacto volueris id esse  
factam. MY. Con-  
sensisse me esse adeo per-  
vicacem, ut ejus ex  
animo erga eam, cui  
sum mater, si hoc  
matrimonium esset ex  
usu nostro?

PH. Tun' potes prospicere,  
aut judicare, quid  
sit in nostram rem?  
Andisti ex aliquo  
fortasse, qui diceret  
te vidisse cum exeun-  
tem, aut introeuntem  
ad amicam. Quid  
tum poscas; si fecit  
hoc modeste ac raro?  
Nonne magis huma-  
nitate ea, quam da-  
re operam fecit id,  
ui oderit nos? Nam  
si is posset derepen-  
tuere se de ab ea,  
quicum consueisset est  
annos; non datur et  
cum dominum, nec  
virum sati' firmum  
gnatae. MY. Offe-

re, velutne uxorem, an  
non. Si est, ut dicat  
se veiles reddere: sin  
autem est, ut nolit, ego  
recte consului meae.

Quamobrem incendor ira, te, sed a usum facere haec  
injussu meo. Interdico, ne velut extulisse puerum usquam extra aedes. Sed ego stultior, qui postu-  
larem hanc parere meis dictis. Ibo intro, atque edicam servis, ne finant puerum efferti quoquam.

### ANNOTATIONS.

will? For it is a certain and never-failing Rule, that when Men want to disguise and conceal their real Characters, they are sure to hate those who have Penetration enough to find them out. And as this is true of Men as pursue unlawful and secret Pleasures, which they are ashamed to be known to the World.

44 Nec virum sati' firmum gnatae; Terence

*Myr. (alone.)* I verily believe there is not a Woman living more wretched than I. For how he would take it, were he to know the real thing, I need not be at a loss to apprehend, when he's so impatient and violent at little or nothing: nor do I know how I shall be able to make him change his Mind. This only Misfortune remained after so many others, if I should be forced to bring up a Child whose Father we know nothing of. For when my Daughter was ravished, it was so dark she could not distinguish the Person, nor did she take any thing from him, whereby to know him afterwards: he indeed, when he left her, forc'd a Ring from her Finger. I am afraid too, that *Pamphilus* will no longer keep our Secret, when he hears that another's Child is brought up for his.

*A N N O T A T I O N S.*

*S*cen. no doubt, thought that nothing ought to be stronger, or bind the Mind of Man faster, than a long Society, and Commerce. Hence he makes *Pheidippus* say, that it would be a suspicious Sign in *Pampilius*, to disengage himself all at once from *Bacchis*, and that a Passion of so long standing requir'd Time and Reflection to get the better of it. This perhaps may be true in the Case of Friendship; according to what *Cicero* says in his Offices; *disjungendas, non disrupendas sunt amicitiae.* But I am apt to

think, that in a Commerce of this kind, the contrary ought to hold. When a Man's own Reflections tell him, that he is in the wrong, let him break off immediately; by dallying he is undone, Bias and Inclination will get the better, blunt the Edge of Reflections, and shake his Resolution. So far we allow to *Terence*, that the Conquest may cost him Pain, but a sudden Turn in this Case is necessary; for to aim at Victory by slow Degrees, endangers a total Defeat.

57. *Non quita est.* Anciently the Verb *nigra*

## ACT IV. SCENE II. A

## ARGUMENT.

*S*ostrata justifies herself to her Son, that she was no Cause of her Daughter-in-Law's leaving the House; and, that she may be no Impediment to her Return, offers to retire into the Country. *Pamphilus* endeavours to dissuade her.

*SOSTRATA, PAMPHILUS.*

*Sof.* I'M not ignorant, my Son, that you look upon me to be the Cause of your Wife's leaving the House, however careful you may be to hide your Suspicions. But so may Heaven bless me, so may you in every thing answer my Hopes, as I never knowingly did any thing to deserve her Hatred. And, as I always believed you loved me, so you have confirmed me still more in that Thought; for your Father has been telling me just now within, in what manner you preferr'd me to your Love. Now I am resolv'd to return the Favour,

that

*A N N O T A T I O N S.*

In this Scene, *Pampilius* is introduc'd in Conversation with his Mother. She had been told by *Laches*, of the Declarations he had made in her favour, and, resolved not to yield to him in point of Generosity, propo'ses to retire into the Country, and leave him at liberty to take home his Wife. This

Offer, which she thought would be well received, was altogether inconsistent with his Views, as it depriv'd him of a Pretence for separating from *Pbilumena*, and therefore he earnestly urges her not to think of it.

*Itaque obtingant ex te, qua expro, mibis*  
There is a great deal of Tenderness and affectionate

My. Nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere.  
Nam ut hic latus sit, si ipsam rem, ut siet, re-  
sciverit, [tam animo iracundo tulit:  
Non edepot clam me est; cum hoc, quod levius est,  
Nec, quā viā sententia ejus possit mutari, scio. 54  
Hoc mi unum ex plurimis miseriis reliquom fuerat  
malum, [pater.

Si, puerum ut tollam, cogit, cujus nos qui sit nescimus  
Nam cūm compressa est gnata, forma in tenebris no-  
sci non quita est: [sit nosci, qui siet:  
Neque detractum ei tum quidquam est, quī post pos-  
Ipse eripuit vi, in digito quem habuit, virginī abiens  
annulum. [diutiūs

Simul vereor Pamphilum, ne orata nostra nequeat  
Celare, cum sciet alienum puerum tolli pro suo. 61  
est quia nosci in tenebris. Neque quidquam tum est detracitum ei, qui possit nosci, qui siet. Ipse  
abiens eripuit vi virginī, annulum quem habuit in digito. Simul vereor Pamphilum, ne nequeat  
diutiūs celare nostra orata, cum sciet alienum puerum tolli pro suo.

My. Pol credo nullam mulierem vivere  
miseriorem me. Nam  
edepot non est clara  
me, ut kia sit lat-  
turus hoc, si res-  
verit ipsam rem, ut  
sit; cum tulit tam  
iracundo animo hoc,  
quod est levius, nec  
scio qua via senten-  
tia ejus possit mutari:  
hoc utrum malum fu-  
erat reliquum mibi  
ex plurimis miseriis  
sit cogit ut tollam  
puerum cuius nos  
nescimus qui sit pater.  
Nam cum grata est  
compressa, forma non  
nosci, qui siet. Ipse  
eripuit vi virginī, annulum quem habuit in digito. Simul vereor Pamphilum, ne nequeat  
diutiūs celare nostra orata, cum sciet alienum puerum tolli pro suo.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

nequo had a Passive nequo. We have a passively. Several other Examples of the remarkable Example of it in Sallust, Jug. like kind might be cited. Poffum too had 31. Quidquid sine sanguine circium ulcisci it passive, for we sometimes meet with nequitur jure factum sit. Where, not only poteretur, and potestur, which last Word is nequitur is passive, but ulcisci too is used usurp'd both by Lucretius and Virgil.

## A C T U S IV. S C E N A II.

## A R G U M E N T U M.

Mater expurgat se coram filio, ut nurus abitionem noluerit: ne-  
que quominus Philumena ad Pamphilum redeat impedimento sit,  
rus abire mavult: filius autem dissuadet.

SOSTRATA, PAMPHILUS,

O R D O.

**N**ON clam me est, gnate mi, tibi me esse suspec- So. **G** N A T E  
tam, uxorem tuam

Propter meos mores hinc abisse: et si ea dissimulas sedulo.

Verum ita me Dii ament, itaque obtingant ex te, quae  
exopta mihi, ut [illam mei:

Nunquam sciens coimerui, meritò ut caperet odium

Teque antequam me amare rebar, ei rei firmaſti fidem.

ttingant mibi abs te quae exopto, ut nunquam sciens coimerui, ut odium mei

Quodque antequam rebar, te amare me, nunc firmaſti fidem ei rei.

clama me, me esse su-  
spectam tibi, tuam  
uxorem abisse bene  
propter meos mores  
et si sedulo dissimulas-  
ca. Verum ita Dii  
ament me, itaque ob-  
tingant ex te, quae  
exopta mihi, ut caperet illam mei  
merito.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

fectionate Regard in this Form of Swearing, you in every Thing answer my Hopes; so may Some Commentators, however, seem not to I receive from you all that Joy and Consola- have thoroughly understood the Force of it, tion, which a Mother, hopes for and desires when they tell us, that it means: So may from a Son. I obtain from you every thing I wish for: Teque antequam me amare rebar, &c. So may every thing, I wish for from you, These Words are extremely perplexed, nor happen to me. The real Meaning is, So may is it easy to range them in their natural Order

that you may see your Dutifulness shall not with me miss of its Reward. My *Paphilus*, it will be both for your Repose and my Reputation, that I retire hence into the Country with your Father: 'tis my fixed Resolution; that my Presence may be no Obstacle to your Happiness; nor any Pretence remain for *Philumena's* not returning.

*Pam.* Pray, Mother, what sort of a Resolution is this? Shall her Folly drive you from Town into the Country? It must not be: nor will I give our Enemies a Handle to say, that it was done more thro' my Obsturacy, than any real Inclination of yours. Besides, I can't think of your leaving your Friends, Relations, and happy Days, on my account.

*Sof.* Truly, Son, I have but little Relish for these things now; I enjoyed them enough in my Youth, and am grown quite sick of them. 'Tis more my Concern now, that my Age be not a Burden to any, or cause them to expect my Death with impatience. I find, however little I deserve it, that I am no welcome Guest here; 'tis time therefore to retire: for thus I am apt to think, I shall best remove all Cause of Discontent, free myself from Suspicion, and effectually please them too. Let me, pray, avoid this Reproach so generally cast upon our Sex.

*Pam.* How happy am I in every thing else, were it not for this one Affair, having so indulgent a Mother, and so good a Wife!

*Sof.* Pray, *Paphilus*, can't you bring yourself to submit to one Inconvenieice, that may be unavoidable, if every thing else is according to your Wish, and such as I take them to be? Do, my Son, yield to me in this, take her back.

*Pam.* How wretched is my Situation?

*A N N O T A T I O N S.*

Order. — I have endeavoured in the *Ordo*, by supplying *quod*, to make the Sense easy. *Quodque antequam rebar te amare me, nunc firmasti fidem ei rei.* Some, however, without acknowledging any thing wanting to compleat the Sentence, dispose the Words thus; *Quamque rebar ante, te amare me nunc firmasti fidem ei rei.* Making *quam* here of the same import with *quantopere* or *quantum*. You have now made your Love appear as great as I always flattered myself it was.

19 *Ut ne cui mea longinquitas etatis obficeret, &c.* *Sofrata* does all in her power to persuade her Son, that Resentment has no Part in the Resolution she had taken to retire from Town; and she explains herself upon this Head, with all the engaging Sweetness imaginable. In a Word, she suffers nothing to escape her, that could offend either her Husband, Son, or Daughter-in-Law. Yet amidst all this Moderation she takes care to make them sensible, that she thought herself injur'd. The Poet has managed this part of her Character with uncommon Adroitness. *Longinquitas*; here used to denote the

Length and Duration of Life, is a Word equally applied by the best Authors, to Place and Time, and therefore comes in very properly here, Liv. VII. 29. *Majora jam binc bella, et viribus hostium, et longinquitate vel regionem, vel temporum, quibus bellatum est, dicentur.*

25 *Quam fortunatus — absque una bac fore, &c.* One cannot avoid wondering at the Explication which *Gugetus* offers of these Words. He rejects the following Verse, *banc matrem habens talen*, and makes *absque bac una fore*: were I but without my Barber. But this evidently contradicts *Paphilus's* Intention, and those Sentiments which may naturally be supposed to rise in his Mind on this Occasion. He is affected with the Complaisance his Mother shews him, and at the same time warmly attach'd to *Philumena*. He therefore says, that with so good a Mother, and so amiable a Wife, he must have been the happiest Man in the World, but for this unlucky Accident. This is tender, polite, and wholly in Character.

27 *Non erit intermedicem rem.* Madam *Dacier*.

Nam mihi intus tuus pater narravit modo, quo pacto  
me habueris 6  
Præpositam amori tuo. nunc tibi me certum est con-  
tra gratiam  
Referre, ut apud me præmium esse positum pietati scias.  
Mi Pamphile, hoc et vobis, & meæ commodum fa-  
mæ arbitror :  
Ego rus abituram hinc cum tuo me esse certò decrevi  
patre, 10  
Ne mea præsentia obstet, neu causa ulla restet reliqua,  
Quin tua Philumena ad te redeat. PA. quæso, quid  
istuc consili est ?  
Illi stultitia victa, ex urbe tu rus habitatum migres ?  
Haud facies : neque finam, ut qui nobis, mater, ma-  
ledictum velit, 15  
Mea pertinaciæ esse dicat factum, haud tuâ modestiâ.  
Tum, tuas amicas te & cognatas deserere, & festos dies,  
Meâ causâ, nolo. So. nihil pol jam istæ mihi res vo-  
cti voluptatis ferunt.  
Dum ætatis tempus tulit. perfuncta satis sum : satis  
jam tenet 20  
Studiorum istorum : hæc mihi nunc cura est maxima,  
ut ne cui mea 19  
Longinquitas ætatis obstet, mortemve exspectet meam.  
Hic video me esse invisam immiterio : tempus est con-  
cedere. [omnibus :  
Sic optumè, ut ego opinor, omnes causas præcidam  
Et me hac suspicione exsolvam, & illis morem gessero.  
Sine me, obsecro, hoc effugere, vulgus quod male au-  
dit mulierum.  
PA. Quam fortunatus cæteris sum rebus, absque una  
hac foret, 25  
Hanc matrem habens talam, illam autem uxorem !  
So. obsecro, mi Pamphile,  
Non tute incommodam rem, ut quæque est, in ani-  
mum induces pati, existimo ?  
Si cætera ita sunt, ut tu vis, itaque ut esse ego illam  
Mi gnate, da veniam hanc mihi, reduc illam. PH. ya-  
misero mihi !

omnibus : et exsolvam me hoc suspicione, et gessero morem illis. Obsecro, sine me effugere hoc, quod  
vulgus mulierum male audit. PA. Quam fortunatus sum cæteris rebus, foret hæc res absque hac  
una, habens hanc talam matrem, autem illam uxorem ! So. Obsecro, mi Pamphile, non tute induces  
in animum pati incommodam rem, ut quæque est, si cætera sunt ita, ut tu vis, itaque ut ego existi-  
mo illam esse ? Mi gnate, da banc veniam mihi, reduc illam. PA. Væ misero mihi !

## ANNOTATIONES.

Dacier finds great Difficulty in this Passage, which none before her had sufficiently explained. Pamphilus had just said, that he was happy, but for one Thing. His Mother, who was a Stranger to his real Thoughts, imagines that he complains of his Wife's Temper,

*Soft.* And mine too? for this Affair afflicts me no less than it does you, my Son.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Temper, because it could not agree with her's. She therefore tells him, that he ought not to suffer a Thing of that Nature to destroy his Happiness in other Respects, as nothing was more common in a young Wife, than to contract a Dislike to her Mother-in-Law. *Ut quaque uxor est, non tute inducas in animum te pati rem valde incommodam. Consider the ordinary Character of Women, and you will find it is no great Inconvenience*

## ACT IV. SCENE III.

## ARGUMENT.

The Wife and Husband are reconciled, and lay aside all Animosities. Pamphilus is urged to take home his Wife.

LACHES, SOSTRATA, PAMPHILUS.

*La.* So, Wife, I have been standing just by here, and overheard all your Discourse with your Son. This is being wife, to bring yourself to comply with the Occasion, and do that now, which perhaps you may be obliged to, do hereafter.

*Soft.* It may be so, perhaps.

*Lac.* March, then, into the Country; there we'll learn to bear with one another.

*Soft.* I hope we shall.

*Lac.* Go in, then, and get every Thing ready you are to take with you. I'm resolved.

*Soft.* I'll do as you desire.

*Pam.* Father.

*Lac.* What, Pamphilus!

*Pam.* My Mother leave the Town? By no means.

*Lach.* Why so?

*Pam.* Because I am not yet resolved what to do in regard to my Wife.

*Lac.* How! What should you do, but take her home again?

*Pam.* I could like it, and can hardly indeed forbear doing it; but I will not alter my Design. I am determined to pursue what promises fairest, and believe the only Way to prevent Quarrels is not to take her back.

## ANNOTATIONS.

Laches, who had overheard all that past in Conversation between his Wife and Son, here joins them, and urges Sostrata to execute her Design without delay. Pamphilus interposes, and would prevent it, but in vain; the old Man is inflexible. While they are thus engaged, Laches observes Phidippus coming out to them, which breaks off the Conversation.

*1 Procul binc stans. Procul stans, standing near; for here procul has the Force of prope, as often in Plautus and Virgil. Afranius too says, *Auscultare: binc procul.**

*4 Fors suat pel.* Laches's Speech to his Wife is not very complaisant, especially if we consider how much Good-nature appears in all her Behaviour. One is apt to expect in that Cafe, Praises and Commendations; whereas

So. Et mihi quidem : nam hæc res non minus me male  
habet, quam te, gnate mi.

30. *Et quidem mi-  
bi : nam hæc res non  
habebit me minus male,*

## ANNOTATI ONS.

*mence you have to bear, if every thing else  
answers your Expectation. Thus Madam  
Dacier; but I have chosen in the Tranla-*

*tion to give it a more general Turn, and  
to consider it as an Interrogation.*

## ACTUS IV. SCENA III.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Reconciliantur, & omne bellum inter se componunt vir & uxor :  
monetur Pamphilus ut uxorem reducat.

LACHES, SOSTRATA PAMPHILUS.

QUEM cum istoc sermonem habueris, procul hinc  
stans accepi, uxor. [his flectere ;  
Istuc est sapere, qui, ubicunque opus sit, animum pos-  
Quod sit faciendum post fortasse, idem hoc nunc si fe-  
ceris! ob dixi. tu me feres.  
So. Fors fuat pol. LA. abi rus ergo hinc : ibi ego te, &  
So. Spero ecastor. LA. i ergo intro, & compone, qua-  
tecum simul

Ferantur. dixi. So. ita, ut jubes, faciam. PA. pater.

LA. Quid vis, Pamphile ? PA. hinc abire matrem ?  
minime. LA. quid ita istuc vis ?

PA. Quia de uxore incertus sum etiam, quid sim fac-  
turus. LA. quid est ?

Quid vis facere, nisi reducere ? PA. equidem cupio, &  
vix contineor :

Sed non minuam meum consilium: ex usu quod est, id  
persequar.

Credo ea gratia concordes, si non reducam, fore.

LA. Quid ita vis istuc ? PA. Quia sum etiam incertus, quid sim facturus de uxore. LA. Quid  
est ? Quid vis facere, nisi reducere ? PA. Equidem cupio, et vix contineor : sed non minuam  
meum consilium: persequar id quod est ex usu. Credo eas fore concordes ea gratia, si non re-  
ducam.

9. *Equidem cupio, & vix contineor.* We  
are here to call to mind the Character  
of Pamphilus, who was passionately fond  
of his Wife, and who, notwithstanding the  
late Discovery he had made, still found  
himself strongly inclined to take her back.  
He feels in his Breast a violent Struggle  
betwixt Love and Shame. Hence his An-  
swer to his Father, so fond, passionate, and  
affecting.

whereas her husband bluntly tells her, that  
it was wise to do voluntarily, what other-  
wise she must have done by constraint.  
Sostra therefore must be supposed to an-  
swer in a Huff, as resenting her Husband's  
Harshness and Want of Delicacy; and ac-  
cordingly in the Translation I have given  
her Answer a Turn, that preserves this  
Idea: for the English Phrase, by which it  
is rendered, is very often used in the like  
Circumstances.

ORDO.

LAC. STANS procul  
bire, uxor, accepi  
sermonem quem ka-  
bueris cum istoc. Istuc  
est sapere, qui possis  
flectere qdnam, ubi-  
cunque sit optime, fe-  
nunt feceris hoc idem,  
quod fortasse sit faci-  
endum post. So.  
Fors fuat pol. LA.  
Abi ergo hinc rus :  
bi ego feram te, et  
tu feres me. So.  
Ecastor spero. LA.  
intro ergo, et com-  
pone, queat ser-  
ficiul tecum : dixi.  
So. Faciam ita, ut  
jubes. PA. Pater.  
LA. Quid vis Pam-  
phile ? PA. Matrem  
abire hinc ? minime.

ANNOTATI ONS.

Lac. You don't know that. But it matters little whether they agree, or not, if your Mother goes into the Country. This Age of ours but ill suits the Tempers of Youth, and therefore we had even best leave you to yourselves. In short, *Pamphilus*, we are now become a Saying, *The old Man, and the old Woman*. But I see *Phidippus* coming out very fortunately; let us go to meet him.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>14</sup> Nos. jam fabulae sumus, senex, atque | very often began in these Words: Senex atque | *que anus*. Donatus imagines this alludes to the | *que anus*. Thus in Plautus we meet with ancient Manner of Writing in Fables, which one who begins a Story in these Words:

Fuite

## A C T IV. S C E N E IV.

## A R G U M E N T.

Laches learns that a Son is born to Pamphilus. Both the old Men urge him earnestly to take home his Wife. He refuses; his Father charges him with his Passion for Bacchis.

PHIDIPPUS, LACHES, PAMPHILUS.

Phi. INDEED, Philumena, I am angry with you too, very much so; for you have behaved very indiscreetly. 'Tis true, you have some Excuse, your Mother forc'd you to it; but she has none at all.

Lac. Phidippus, 'tis very lucky, my meeting with you now.

Phi. What's the Matter?

Pam. What Answer shall I make them, or how be able to keep this Secret?

Lac. Tell your Daughter, that my Wife is resolv'd to go into the Country, that she need not now be afraid of returning home.

Phi. Ah, your Wife is no way to blame in the Affair, 'tis mine that has been the Occasion of all the Mischief. The Case is altered; she, I find, confounds Matters, *Laches*.

Pam. So I am not obliged to take back my Wife, let them make what Disturbance they please.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

While *Pamphilus* and his Father are engaged in Conversation, they see *Phidippus* coming out, and, making up to him, find him in a Disposition very different from that in which he was last time they were together. He had now, as appears from a former Scene, discovered his Daughter's being brought to bed; and, instead of thinking *Pamphilus* in fault, laid all the Blame upon his Wife. *Laches* again is overjoyed to hear he has got a Grandson, and urges his Son more than ever to take back his Wife. But this, instead of being of any weight, is a new Argument against it. For, however he might have been prevailed on to over-look what had happened to *Phidippus*, so long as it might be kept secret, yet he could by no means resolve to submit to the Meanness of bringing up another Man's Child. His Obsturacy provokes his Father, who, not knowing the true Reason of it, and imagining it was owing to his old Passion for Bacchis, falls upon him with severe and bitter Reproaches, till at length *Pamphilus*, not knowing how to defend himself, withdraws. Upon this the old Men consult between themselves what was best to be done; and, persuaded that they had hit upon the true Reason of his Aversion to *Philumena*, resolve to send for *Bacchis*, and, by Promises or Threats prevail with her not to entertain *Pamphilus*, or receive his Visits.

Tibi quoque ediculsum iratus, *Philumena*. We have seen before how much *Phidippus* was provoked against his Wife. Here

LA. Nescias, verum tuâ refert nihil, utrum illæ fecerint. Quando hæc abierit: odiosa hæc est ætas adolescentulis: E medio æquom excedere est. postremo nos jam fabulæ sumus, Pamphile, senex, atque anus. 15 Sed video Phidippum egredi per tempus. accedamus. Sed video Phidippum egredi per tempus. Accedamus.

LA. Nescias, verum nibil refert tuâ, utrum illæ fecerint; quando hæc abierit. Hæc nostra ætas, si oīci adolescentulis: eī agnum nos excedere e medio. Postrema nos jam sumus fabulæ, Pamphile, senex, atque anus. Sed video Phidippum egredi per tempus. Accedamus.

## ANNOTATIONES.

Fuit oīci ego sum senex: " Pronuntia " ut positi sunt, caput indicant & inceptionem  
" (says Donat) Jenes atque anus quasi initium fabulæ: hæc enim duo nomina,

## ACTUS IV. SCENA IV.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Natum puerum Laches resciscit. Pamphilum ad recipiendam uxorem ambo senes hortantur. Ille negat: meretricis amore incusat pater.

PHIDIPPUS, LACHES, PAMPHILUS.

TIBI quoque edepol sum iratus, Philumena,  
Graviter quidem. nam hercle abs te factum est  
turpiter:

Etsi tibi causa est de hac re: mater te impulit:  
Huic vero nulla est. LA. opportunè te mihi;

Phidippe, in ipso tempore ostendis. PH. quid est? PA. Quid respondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc aperiam?

LA. Dic filiae, rus concessuram hinc Sostratam:

Ne revereatur, minus jam quo redeat domum. PH. ah,

Nullam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua:

A Myrrhina hæc sunt meâ uxore exorta omnia. 10

Mutatio fit: ea nos pertubat, Lache.

PA. Dum ne reducam, turbulent porro, quam velint.

Sostratam concessuram bine rus: ne revereatur, quo minus jam redeat domum.

commeruit nullam culpam de his rebus: hæc omnia sum exorta a mea uxore Myrrhina: mutatio fit:

ea perturbat nos, Lache. PA. Dum ne reducam, turbulent porro, quam velint.

## ANNOTATIONES.

he is seen coming out, and talking with Philumena, who was within. He professes himself displeased with her too, though he owns her. Fault was less, and admitted of some Excuse from her Mother's Instigations.

Hoc aperiam? This is the Reading most generally received, though 'tis hard from it to find any consistent Meaning to the Words, unless we paraphrase them with Westerlow: Quo pacto illud potero indicari sine magno Philumene detrimento? But there seems to be little Propriety in this. I am therefore apt to think, that instead of aperiam, we ought to read operiam, i.e. ut labore;

This Conjecture has the Authority of Dacier, Riviæ, and Dr. Bentley to support it.

<sup>11</sup> Mutatio fit. Madam Dacier thinks that these Words ought to be given to Pamphilus, who, observing how much Phidippus's Tone was changed from what it had been before, secretly mutters to himself mutatio fit. If we ascribe them to Phidippus, as is done in almost all the Editions of our Poet, then mutatio fit must be understood mutato criminis; as if he had said, " Culpa jam non amplius in tua domo haeret," sed in mea. Fit mutatio: a mea enim uxore extorta sunt omnia, non a tua;

*Phi.* I, *Pamphilus*, could gladly wish this Alliance of our Families to be, if possible, perpetual; but if you are otherwise inclin'd, take the Child however.

*Pam.* He knows of her being brought to-bed; I'm ruined.

*Lac.* The Child! What Child?

*Phi.* We have got a Grandson born to us; for my Daughter, when she left your House, was, it seems, big with Child, nor did I know any thing of it till to-day.

*Lac.* By Jupiter, you bring me very good News. I'm heartily glad the Child is born, and your Daughter well. But what a strange, odd-tempered Woman, this Wife of yours must be; to conceal a thing of this nature from us so long! I can't well express what an ill Look it has.

*Phi.* Truly, *Laches*, I am no less displeased with it than you.

*Pam.* Altho' before I was somewhat in suspense about taking back my Wife, yet now I am determined against it, since another Man's Child must follow her.

*Lac.* There is no room left for Choice here, *Pamphilus*.

*Pam.* I'm ruined.

*Lac.* We have often wished to see this Day, when there should be one to call you Father. 'Tis come at last: Heaven be praised.

*Pam.* I'm undone.

*Lac.* Take home your Wife, and don't any longer oppose my Will.

*Pam.* Had it been her Desire, Father, to continue my Wife, or have Children by me, I very well know, she would not have conceal'd from me, what I understand she has. Now, therefore, that find her Inclinations estranged from me, and that there can be no real Harmony between us, why should I take her back?

*Lac.* The young Woman did as her Mother advised her; is that to be wondered at? Do you expect to find a Wife without a Fault? Have not Men their Failings too?

*Pam.* Do you *Pamphilus* and *Laches*, consider between yourselves, which is most expedient, to leave her, or take her back. I can't answer for my Wife's Conduct. In neither Case shall you meet with

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

" idque perturbat nos. Vldetur certe sumta so much Uneasiness and Perturbation,

" locutio a scena, qua' toties mutari dicitur, " quoties persona princeps mutatur."

<sup>16</sup> *Seruit peperisse: occidi.* This *Pamphilus* says in a low Voice, turning towards the Spectators. He foresaw the Consequence of this Discovery that *Pheidippus* had made. He must either disclose the Secret he had so faithfully promised to conceal, or submit to the redoubled Importance of his Father, to take back his Wife, and bear a Load of Reproaches for persisting in a Refusal. No wonder then if he here discovers

<sup>25</sup> *Non tibi illud factum minus placet, quam mibi, Laches.* Donatus seems to think, from the Manner of Expression here used, that there is an Irony implied in this Sentence. The Order of the Words, he says, must be, *non minus mibi placet, quam tibi*, and *placet* is here for *displaceit*, as before in the *Andrian*, *Crito* describing how vain it would be for him a Stranger to sue for an Estate already in the Possession of another well supported, says, *Nunc mox hospitem licet sequi, quam bic mibi sit facile aique uile, aliquam exempla*

**P.** Ego, Pamphile, esse inter nos, si fieri potest,  
Affinitatem hanc sane perpetuam yolo:

**S**in est, ut aliter tua siet sententia,

15

Accipias puerum. **P.** sensit peperisse: occidi.

**L**A. Puerum! quem puerum? **P.** natus est nobis nepos:

Nam abducta à vobis prægnans fuerat filia;

Neque fuisse prægnantem unguam ante hunc scivi diem

**L**A. Bene, ita me Dii ament, nuncias: & gaudeo 20

Natum illum; & tibi illam salvam. sed quid mulieris

Uxorem habes? aut quibus moratam moribus?

Nosne hoc celatos tamdiu? nequeo satis,

Quam hoc mihi videtur factum prævè, proloqui.

**P.** Non tibi illud factum minus placet, quam mihi.

Laches.

25

**P.** Etiam si dudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi,

Nunc non est, cum eam consequitur alienus puer.

**L**A. Nulla tibi, Pamphile, hic jam consultatio est.

**P.** Perii. **L**A. hunc videre sæpe optabamus diem,

Cum ex te esset aliquis, qui te appellaret patrem. 30

Evenit: habeo gratiam Dis. **P.** nullus sum.

**L**A. Reduc uxorem, ac noli adversari mihi.

**P.** Pater, si ex me illa liberos vellet sibi,

Aut se esse mecum nuptam, satis certo scio,

Non clam me haberet, quæ celasse intellego.

35

Nunc, cum ejus alienum esse a me animum sentiam,

Nec conventurum inter nos posthac arbitror,

Quamobrem reducam? **L**A. mater quod suasit sua,

Adolescens mulier fecit. mirandumne id est?

Censem' te posse reperire ullam mulierem,

40

Quæ careat culpa? an, quia non delinquunt viri?

**P.** Vosmet videte jam, Lache, & tu, Pamphile,

Remissan' opu' sit vobis, reductan' domum:

Uxor quid faciat, in manu non est mea.

Neutra in re vobis difficultas a me erit.

45

tiam Dis. **P.** Sum nullus. **L**A. Reduc uxorem, ac noli adversari mihi. **P.** Pater, si illa vellet liberos sibi ex me, aut se esse nuptam metum, scio satis certo, non haberet ea clam me, quæ intelligo eam celavisse. Nunc cum sentio animum ejus esse alienum a me, neque arbitror esse conventurum inter nos posthac, quamobrem reducam? **L**A. Mulier adolescens fecit, quod mater sua suasit; idne mirandum est? Censem' te posse reperire ullam mulierem, quæ careat culpa? An quia viri non delinquunt? **P.** Vosmet, Lache, et tu, Pamphile, jam videte, sine opus vobis ea remissa, reductane domum: quid uxor faciat, non est in manu mea. Erit difficultas vobis in neutra se à me.

### ANNOTATIONS.

exempla commentent. However uncommon they posed, and no more heard of, he seems to Expression may be, and however difficult to have been in a kind of Uncertainty how to explain Grammatically, the Sense is evident. behave in regard to his Wife; but finding 26 Dudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi. Sub: now, that by taking her back, he should reduce me uxori, an non reducerem. So be obliged to bring up a Child whom he belonged as he believed her lying-in might he believed to be another's, this fixes his Resolution, and that the Child would be exception against it.

with any Hindrance from me. But what shall we do with the Child?

*Lac.* A wise Question truly! Whatever happens, send him his Child, that we may bring it up as ours.

*Pam.* Shall I bring up a Child, whom the Father himself has abandoned?

*Lac.* What was that you said? How! Not bring it up, *Pamphilus!* Shall we rather expose it, pray? What Madness is this? Indeed I can hold my tongue no longer, for you force me to say what I otherwise would not, before your Father-in-Law. Do you think that I am ignorant of the Cause of your Tears? Or whence all this Trouble and Perplexity you are in comes? When you pretended first, that you could not take home your Wife on account of your Mother; she offered to leave the House: and now that you see this Excuse taken away, you have got another, *because a Child is born, without your Knowledge.* You mistake, *Pamphilus,* if you fancy I don't know the meaning of all this. How long did I wink at your having a Mistress, in hopes that my Indulgence would at last reclaim you, and bring you to think seriously of Marriage? With what patience did I bear the Expence you was at upon her? I pressed and entreated you to marry, told you it was high time, and by much Persuasion you did. This Obedience was what became you, and you was then in your Duty; but now I find your Mind again runs after your Mistress, and to gratify her, forsooth, you stick at offering no Injuries to your Wife. I see plainly you are relapsed into the old Course of Life.

*Pam.* Me!

*Lac.* You: And 'tis dishonourable and unjust in you, thus to feign false Grounds of Quarrel; that you may live uncontrol'd with your Strumpet, after having removed this Witness of your Actions out of the way. And no doubt your Wife has observed as much, for what other Reason was there for her leaving the House?

*Phi.* Certainly he guesles right, for that must be the Reason.

*Pam.* I'll give you my Oath that there is nothing in all this.

*Lac.* Ah, take home your Wife then, or tell me why you should not.

*Pam.* It is not a proper time now.

*Lac.* Take the Child at least: surely he's not in fault; I'll consider of the Mother afterwards.

*Pam.*

#### A N N O T A T I O N S.

<sup>48</sup> *Quem ipse neglexit pater, ego aliam?* Donatus on this Passage takes notice of a Variation in the Reading, which entirely changes the Sense of it. *Quem ipsa neglexit, pater:* where we have *ipsa* instead of *ipse*, and *pater* is a Vocative. *Sball, I Father, take the care of a Child, whom the Mother herself has abandoned?* Several Critics, among whom is Donatus himself, give the preference to this Reading; but many Reasons may be offered for rejecting

it. For what Justice is there in saying, that because a Mother has abandoned her Child, the Father ought to do so too? This were shocking and unnatural. On the contrary, he is under greater Obligations than ever to take care of it, and must alone be in the stead of both Patients to it. Besides, it is probable *Laches* would have said, *That if the Father abandoned it, it was owing to nothing but the ill Usage she received from him.* The other Reading is certainly the

Sed quid faciemus puer? LA. ridiculè rogas.  
Quidquid futurum est, huic reddas, suum scilicet,  
Ut alamus nostrum. PA. quem ipse neglexit pater,  
Ego alam? LA. quid dixi? eho, an non alemus,  
Pamphile?

Prodeinus, quæso, potius? quæ hæc amentia est? 50  
Enimvero profrus jam tacere non queo.

Nam cogis ea, quæ nolo, ut præsente hoc loquar.  
Ignarum censes tuarum lacruimarum esse me?

Aut, quid sit id, quod sollicitere ad hunc modum?  
Primùm; danc ubi dixi causam, te propter tuam 55

Matrem non posse habere hanc uxorem domi;

Pollicita est ea, se concessuram ex ædibus. [vides;

Nunc, postquam ademtam hanc quoque tibi causam

Puer quia clam te est natus, naclus alteram es.

Erras, tui animi si me esse ignorarum putas. 60

Aliquando tandem huc animum ut abducas tuum,

Quam longum spatiū amandi amicam tibi dedi?

Sumtus, quos fecisti in eam, quam animo æquo tuli?

Egi atque oravi tecum, uxorem ut duceres:

Tempus dixi esse: impulsu duxisti meo. 65

Quæ tum, obsecutus mihi, fecisti ut decuerat:

Nunc animum rursum ad meretricem induxti tuum:

Cui tu obsecutus, facis huic adeo injuriam.

Nam in eandem vitam te revolutum denuo

Video esse. PA. mene? LA. teipsum: & facis injuriam,

Configis falsas causas ad discordiam, 71

Ut cum illâ vivas, testem hanc cum abs te amoveris.

Sensitque adeo uxor: nam ei causa alia quæ fuit,

Quamobrem abs te abiret? PH. plane hic divinat:  
nam id est. 74

PA. Dabo iurandum nihil esse istorum tibi. LA. an,

Reduc uxorem: aut quamobrem non opus fit, cedo.

PA. Non est nunc tempus. LA. puerum accipias:  
nam is quidem

In culpa non est. post de matre video.

esse tempus: impulsu meo duxisti. Quæ tum fecisti ut decuerat, obsecutus mihi.

animum rursum ad meretricem: cui tu obsecutus, facis adeo injuriam huic.

Nam video te esse denuo revolutum in eandem vitam. PA. Mene? LA. Teipsum: et facis injuriam, configis falsas

causas ad discordiam, ut vivas cum illa, cum amoveris hanc testem abs te.

Uxorque adeo sensit: nam quæ alia causa fuit ei, quamobrem abiret abs te? PH. Hie plane divinat; nam id est. PA.

Dabo iurandum tibi, esse nihil iherum. LA. Ab, reduc uxorem, aut cedo quamobrem non sit

opus. PA. Non est tempus nunc. LA. Accipias puerum; nam is quidem non est in culpa. Vide

de matre post.

Sed quid faciemus puer? LA. Regas ridiculè. Quidquid est futurum, scilicet reddas huic suum filium; ut alamus soñum. PA. Ego alam filium, quem ipse pater neglexit?

LA. Quid dixi? Ebo, an non alemus, Pamphile?

Quæ potius prodeinus? Quæ amentia est hæc?

Enimvero profrus jam non quo tacere; nam cogis ut loquar quæ.

nolo, hoc præfoste. Censes me esse ignorarum tuarum lacru-

marum? Aut quid id sit, propter quod sollicitere ad hunc modum?

Primùm, ubi dixi hanc causam, te non posse habere

hanc uxorem domi propter tuam aitrem;

ea est polluta, se censifiram ex ædibus.

Nunc, postquam vides hanc quæque causam ad impiam tibi, naclus es alteram, quia puer

est natus clam te. Erras, si putas me esse ignorarum tui animi.

Quam longum spatiū amandi amicam dedi tibi, ut aliquando tandem abducas

tuum animum huc? quam æquum animo tu

li sumus, quos fecisti in eam? Egi arque

oravi, tecum ut duceres uxoren: dixi

nam id est.

PA. Dabo iurandum nihil esse istorum tibi. LA. an,

Reduc uxorem: aut quamobrem non opus fit, cedo.

PA. Non est nunc tempus. LA. Accipias puerum; nam is quidem non est in culpa. Vide

de matre post.

### ANNOTATIONS.

best; it is full of Passion, and strongly represents the wretched Situation to which Pampillus was reduced. There is indeed an Objection that may be offered, from a Sup-

position, that this were betraying Philamena's Misfortune, which he had engaged to keep secret. But we are to imagine, that he says this in a low Voice, turning towards the

*Pam.* I'm miserable every Way, nor know I what to do; my Father preses so hard upon me on all Sides. I'll even march off, since my Presence is like to do but little good. I believe they'll hardly bring up the Child without my Consent, especially as my Mother-in-Law will second me in the Thing.

*Lac.* Are you gone, ha, without giving me any distinct Answer? Do you think he's in his Senses? Let him go. Send the Child to me, *Phidippus*, I'll take care to bring it up.

*Phi.* I will. I don't wonder that my Wife took this so ill. Women resent strongly, and can't easily away with such Affronts. This is really what provok'd her, for she told it me herself; tho' I was unwilling to say any thing of it to you before him. At first, indeed, I did not believe it; but now the Thing is plain, for I see he is wholly averse to Marriage.

*Lac.* What shall I do in this Case, *Phidippus*? What Advice would you give?

*Phi.* What should you do? I think we had best go first to this Mistress of his. Let us use Intreaties with her, accuse her warmly, or even threaten her, if hereafter she gives him any Entertainment.

*Lac.* I'll take your Advice.—Here, Boy! run to *Bacchis*, this Neighbour of ours, and desire her in my Name to come hither. Do you, *Phidippus*, lend me your Assistance in this Affair.

*Phi.* Ah, I told you before, and repeat it now, *Laches*, 'tis my Desire that this Alliance between us continue, if by any Means it be possible, as I hope it is. But would you have me present when you speak to her?

*Lac.* Yes, but go first and get a Nurse for the Child.

A C T

### A N N O T A T I O N S.

the Spectators; as is evident from *Laches's* overhearing only the last Words, *ego aliam?* which he spoke probably with a louder Voice, *Quid dixi? Ebo! an non alius,* *Pambile?*

<sup>89</sup> *Nam ipsa narravit mibi.* In fact *Myrrina* had said to her Husband, that she could not bear her Daughter should be married to a Man who kept Mistresses, and lay out o'Nights, Act III. S. 6. 23. And *Phidippus* makes no doubt, but his Wife talked thus, because *Philumena* had complained to her upon that Head. Wherefore, finding that the Father too, openly owned the

Thing, and charged his Son with it, he no longer questions the Truth of it, and is persuaded, that it must be the Cause of his Wife's Disgust.

<sup>103</sup> *Sed wifne adesse una?* Madam Dacier observes here, that the Poet says, *But do you desire that I should be present?* instead of, *But I suppose you don't desire that I should be present.* And in this Terence gives a Proof of his exact Observance of the Rules of Decency and Decorum. For it was not proper that *Phidippus* should converse with one whom he suspected to be the Seducer of his Son-in-Law, as *Donatus* has well

PH. Omnibus modis miser sum : nec, quid agam scio : PA. Sum miser cm-  
 Tot me nunc rebus miserum concludit pater. 80 nibus modis : nec scio  
 Abibo hinc, præsens quando promoveo parum. quid agam : pater  
 Nam puerum injussu, credo, non tollet meo, nunc concludit me mi-  
 Præfertim in eâ re cùm sit mihi adjutrix socrus. serum tot rebus. Abi-  
 LA. Fugis? hem, nec quidquam certi respondes mihi? bo hinc, quando præ-  
 Num tibi videtur esse apud sefe? sine: 85 sponsum promoveo parum.  
 Puerum, Phidippe, mihi cedo : ego aliam. PH. maxume Nam credo non tolle  
 Non mirum fecit uxor mea, si hoc ægrè tulit : puerum injussu meo,  
 Amaræ mulieres sunt, non facilè hæ ferunt. præfertim cum socrus  
 Propterea hæc ira est : nam ipsa narravit mihi: sit adjutrix mihi in  
 Id ego hoc præsente tibi nolueram dicere: 90 ea re. LA. Fugis?  
 Neque illi credebam primò. nunc verò palam est. Hem, nec, respondes  
 Nam omnino abhorrere animum huic video nuptiis. quidquam certi mihi?  
 LA. Quid ergo agam, Phidippé? quid das consili? Num videtur tibi ef-  
 PH. Quid agas? meretricem hanc primum adeundam se apud sef? Sine:  
 censeo: 95 Phidippe, cedo puerum mihi, ego aliam.  
 Oremus: accusemus gravius: denique PH. Maxime. Mea  
 Minitemur, si cum illo habuerit rem postea. uxoris non fecit mirum,  
 LA. Faciam, ut mones. Echo puer, curre ad Bacchidem, situlit hoc ægre: mu-  
 hanc llieres sunt amaræ, non facile ferunt. LA.  
 Vicinam nostram: huc evoca verbis meis. Hæc ira est propter id, nam ita  
 Et te oro parro, in hac re adjutor sis mihi. PH. ah, narravit mihi: ego nolueram  
 Jamdudum dixi, idemque nunc dico, Lache, 100 dicere id tibi, hoc  
 Manere affinitatem hanc inter nos volo, præsente: nam pri-  
 Si ullo modo est ut possit; quod spero fore. mo credebam illi;  
 Sed visne adesse unà, dum istam convenis? nunc vero est palam.  
 LA. Imo: vero abi: aliquam pueru nutricem para. Nam video animum  
 meretricem primum adeundam: oremus: accusemus gravius: denique minitemur, si postea habuerit  
 rem cum illo. LA. Faciam, ut mones: echo puer, curre ad hanc Bacchidem, nostram vicinam:  
 evoca eam huc meis verbis. Et parro oro te, ut sis adjutor mihi in hac re. PH. Ab, jamdudum  
 dixi, Lache, nuncque dico idem, velo hanc affinitatem manere inter nos, si est ut possit ullo modo;  
 quod spero fore. Sed visne me una adesse, dum convenis istam? LA. Imo: vero ali: para al-  
 quam nutricem pueru.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

well observed. Bene servata sunt personis con- it would be proper to go and look out a  
 gratiæ, nam sacerorum moners hanc rem tantum! Nurse for the Child. Melius pronuntiaveris,  
 decuit, non etiam facere, ut cum fellice filiæ suæ si reniente & imprecharte hæc vultu dicere ac-  
 mitius fermocinaretur. Hence this Verst, operis Phidippum, quæ non opereat intuisse  
 as the same Author observes, is pronounced sacerum. Ideo mutat sententiam Lache, &  
 by Phidippus, with a cold declining Air; relegat cum in proclinationum alteris sic  
 which Laches perceiving, hints to him that Dacier:

## ACT IV. SCENE V.

## ARGUMENT.

Laches, Father to Pamphilus, accosts Bacchis, his Son's Mistress, and accuses her of encouraging his Visits. She perseveres in denying it. This Scene opens a way for the Catastrophe.

BACCHIS, LACHES.

Bac. I Dare say it is not for nothing, that *Laches* now desires to speak with me; and I'm very much mistaken, if I don't guess near the Business.

Lac. I must take care, lest by this Anger, I frustrate my Design, or do what I may have afterwards cause to repent of. I'll accost her. *Bacchis*, your Servant.

Bac. Your Servant, *Laches*.

Lac. I make no doubt, *Bacchis*, but you wonder what could be my Reason for sending the Boy to desire you to come hither.

Bac. Nay, I am even in some pain too, when I reflect on my Manner of Life, lest the Profession I follow, should be any Prejudice to me with you; for I can easily justify my Behaviour.

Lac. If you speak truth, you have nothing to fear from me, Woman: for I am now of that Age, that to make a false Step were unpardonable, and therefore am so much the more watchful over myself, that I do nothing rashly. For if now, or hereafter, your Behaviour is honourable and becoming; 'twere unjust in me, imprudently to injure one who did not deserve it.

Bac. This is extremely good and obliging, and deserves my highest Thanks; for Excuses and Apologies after offering an Injury, give but little Satisfaction. But what's this, pray?

Lac. You encourage my Son *Pamphilus*'s Visits.

Bac. Ah!

Lac.

## ANNOTATIONS.

The two old Men in the last Scene, had agreed to send for *Bacchis*, whom they suspected to be the Cause of *Pamphilus*'s refusing so obstinately to take back his Wife. *Phidippus* meantime goes to look for a Nurse, and *Laches* is left to discourse with *Bacchis*, who here comes upon the Stage, wondering what the old Man could want with her. She, indeed, suspected the matter; and conscious that she had given no Encouragement to *Pamphilus*, was resolved to vindicate him, and if possible to remove every Suspicion he might lie under on her account. Accordingly she enters upon the Task with great Warmth and Friendship, and succeeds so far as to gain Credit with *Laches*; who further requests her to go in to the Women themselves, and use her Endeavours to remove also their Jealousies.

<sup>3</sup> *Videndum est, ne minus propter iram bane impetrem.* Terence here discovers great Judgment and Address. He was sensible that it must appear very unlikely for a Father to deal mildly with a Creature, whom he believed to be the Corrupter of his Son, and therefore takes care to inform us of the Reasons of this Conduct, which otherwise would appear out of Character. This is the Remark of *Donatus*: *Quia non erat verisimile bonum esse patrem meretrici inter turbanti, reddit rationem senex, cur agat mitius, ne videatur personae modus non esse servatus.*

<sup>9</sup> *Nani mores facile tutor.* It may appear somewhat absurd for a Courtezan to talk in this Strain, when they are generally considered as an Assemblage of all kinds of Vice. But this Sentence may regard only her Behaviour in Respect of *Pamphilus*, which

## ACTUS IV. SCENA V.

## ARGUMENTUM.

*Laches, Pamphili pater, Bacchidem meretricem alloquitur, il-*  
*lamque accusat, quod ad se recipiat filium: illa constanter ne-*  
*gat. In hoc autem scena via munitur ad catastrophen.*

BACCHIS, LÄCHES.

## ORDO.

**N**ON hoc de nihilo est, quod Laches me nunc  
conventam esse expetit: [quod velit.

Nec pol me multum fallit, quin, quod suspicor, sit  
LA. Videndum est, ne minus propter iram hanc im-  
petrem, quam possem, [satus fit.

Aut ne quid faciam plus, quod post me minus fecisse  
Aggregiar. Bacchis, salve.

**B**A. Salve, Laches. LA. Credo cedepol te non nihil  
mirari, Bacchis,

Quid sit, quapropter te huc foras puerum evocare jussi.

**B**A. Ego pol quoque etiam timida sum, cum venit in  
mentem, quae sim,

Ne nomen mihi quæstus obstat. nam mores facile tutor.

LA. Si vera dicis, nihil tibi est à me pericli, mulier: 10  
Nam jam ætate eā sum, ut non fiet peccato mihi ig-  
nosci æquom:

Quo magis omnes res cautiūs, né temere faciam accuro.

Nam si facis, facturave es. bonas quod par est facere;

Inscitum offerre injuriam tibi, immerenti iniquom est.

**B**A. Est magna eccastor gratia de istac re quam tibi  
habeam.

Nam qui post factam injuriam se expurget, parum mi-  
hi proficit.

[Pamphilum. BA. ah.

Sed qui istuc est? LA. meuni receptas filium ad te

fiet æquum mibi ignosci peccato: quo magis cautiūs accuro omnes res, ne faciam temere: nam si fa-  
cis, facturave es, quod par est bonas facere: iniquum est me inscitum offerre injuriam tibi immi-  
renti. BA. Eccastor est magna gratia quam habeam tibi de istac re. Nam qui expurget se post  
injuriam factam, parum profit mibi. Sed quid istuc est? LA. Receptas Pamphilum filium meum  
ad te. BA. Ab.

ANNOTATIONS.

which she apprehended *Lachis* was now to question her about. And as in this, she was conscious of her Innocence, she might with justice say, facile tutor mores.

*Ut non fiet peccato mibi ignosci æquum.* Many learned Men have been mistaken here upon the Word *peccato*, which they have joined with *mibi*, supposing it a Dative, and to correspond to the ἐποὶ ἀμαρτίσαστοι of Aristotle. This Notion is founded upon two Passages, the one of Cicero, the other of Quintilian. That of Cicero is in his Oration against Rullus. Quæcum omnibus est diffi-

cilis, & magna ratio, tum vero mibi præter ceteros; cui errato nulla venia; recte factio exiguia laxa, & ab invitis expressa proponitur. Quintilian again in his sixth Book: Qui vero judicem rapere & in quem vellet habitum animi posset perducere quis dicto flendum & irascendum esset, rarius fuit. But these two Passages have been very ill explained, and it is wonderful to think, that any one could have imagined the Latin would admit of saying recte factus sum, for recte feci; erratus sum for erravi: yet this we must do, if we admit the Opinion of these

*Lac.* Hear me out.—Before his Marriage, I bore with your Amour. Have patience; I have not yet done. He is now married. Seek out therefore, while it is yet time, some Lover more to be depended on: for he will not be always of this mind; nor will your Age always retain its Bloom.

*Bac.* Who tells you that?

*Lac.* His Mother-in-Law.

*Bac.* That I encourage his Visits?

*Lac.* You: and she has taken away her Daughter, and for the same Reason would have privately destroyed the Child that is born to him.

*Bac.* Did I know any thing more sacred than an Oath, to gain Credit with you, I'd offer it now, *Laches*, to assure you, that I never had any Commerce with your Son since his Marriage.

*Lac.* There's a good Girl! But do you know what further I want of you?

*Bac.* What, pray?

*Lac.* Go in to the Women here, and proffer the same Oath to them. Satisfy them, if possible, and clear yourself of this Reproach.

*Bac.* I'll do it: tho' I very well know, that no one else of my Occupation would appear before a married Woman in such a Case. But I am in pain to see your Son suffer from an unjust Report, or undeservedly lie under a Suspicion of Inconstancy, where he ought to be better thought of: for he merits of me every good Office in my power.

*Lac.* What you now say, has made me entirely your Friend, and gain'd my Confidence. For not only they imagined so, but I too believed it. Now, that I find you so different from what we supposed, take care that you continue still the same, and command my Friendship at pleasure. If otherwise—But I forbear, that you may hear nothind unkind from me. This one Advice, however, I give you: try rather what I can do for you, or how serve you, as a Friend, than as an Enemy.

#### ANNOTATIONS.

these Critics. The Reason of the Mistake is, that they have not attended to the right Construction of the Words, which ought to be in this Manner. *Non est æquum mihi ignorari peccato.* Peccato is an Ablative absolute, instead of *si peccatum a me fuerit.* It is the same too in Cicero and Quintilian: *Cui nulla venia errato;* i. e. *si erratum fuerit.* Quo dicto for qua re dicta. This Remark, though of little Consideration, as to the Sense and Meaning, is yet very material in respect of the Latin Idiom. Dacier.

<sup>23</sup> Aliud si scirem----sanctius quam iurandum. An Oath among the Ancients, as well as now, was the most solemn Confirmation that could be given to the Truth

of a Thing, beyond which no Attempt was made to gain Credit. Cicero, Off. III. 31.  
 Nullum enim vinculum ad astringendam fidem jurejurando maiores arctius esse volunt. Id indicant leges in duodecim tabulis, indicant facratae, indicant federa quibus etiam eam hoste devictur fides; indicant notiones, animadversionesque Cenit forum; qui nulla de re diligenter, quam de jurejurando judicabant."

<sup>39</sup> Si efficit alia ex hoc quæstus, baud faceret. Terence pushes the Honesty of this Courtezan so far, that he finds himself under a Necessity of offering an Apology for the Novelty of her Character, lest the Reader should charge him with offending against

- LA. Sine dicam, uxorem hanc priusquam duxit, vostrum amorem pertuli. [uxorem habet.]  
 Mane: nondum etiam dixi, id, quod volui. hic nunc  
 Quære alium firmorem tibi, dum tempus consulendi  
 est. 20
- Nam neque ille hoc animo erit ætatem, neque pol tu  
 eadem istac ætate. [filiam abduxit suam:]
- BA. Quis id ait? LA. socrus. BA. mene? L. teipsum. &  
 Puerumque ob eam rem claram voluit, natus qui est, ex-  
 tingue. [sem fidem,]
- BA. aliud si scirem, qui firmare meam apud vos pos-  
 Sæctius quam jurandum, id pollicerer tibi, Laches,  
 Me segregatum habuisse, uxorem ut duxit, à me Pam-  
 philum. 26
- LA. Lepida es, sed scin', quid volo potius sodes facias?  
 BA. quid, cedo? [idem]
- LA. Eas ad mulieres huc intrò, atque istuc jurandum  
 Pollicere illis: exple animum iis, teque hoc crimine  
 expedi. 30
- BA. Faciam: quod pol, si esset alia ex hoc quæstu,  
 haud faceret, scio;
- Ut de tali causâ nuptæ mulieri se ostenderet.  
 Sed nolo esse falsa fama gnarum suspectum tuum,  
 Nec leviorem vobis, quibus est minimè æquom, vi-  
 derier [ut commodem].
- Immerito: nam meritus de me est, quod queam, illi  
 LA. Facilem benevolumque lingua tua jam tibi me  
 reddidit. 35
- Nam non sunt solæ arbitratæ hæc: ego quoque etiam  
 credidi. [peri;]  
 Nunc cum ego te esse præter nostram opinionem com-  
 Fac eadem ut sis porro: nostra utere amicitia, ut voles.  
 Aliter si facis—reprimam me, ne ægre quidquam ex  
 me audias.
- Verum hoc te moneo unum; qualis sum amicus, aut  
 quid possim, 40
- Potius quam inimicus, periculum facias.  
 rem vobis, quibus est minime æquum: nam est meritus de me, ut commodem illi, quod queam. LA.  
 Lingua tua jam reddidit me factum benevolumque tibi: non solum hæc arbitratæ sunt hæc: ego  
 quoque etiam credidi. Nunc cum ego compiri te esse præter nostram opinionem, sic ut sis porro eadem:  
 utere nostra amicitia, ut voles. Si facis aliter—sed reprimam me, ne audias quidquam ægre ex  
 me. Verum moneo te hoc unum, ut peius facias: periculum qualis sum, aut quid possim amicus, quam  
 inimicus.

## ANNOTATIONS.

gainst Probability, because it is very uncommon for a Courtezan to behave in the manner she does here. The Poet takes this

Method in every thing singular and extraordinary.

ACTUS

## ACT IV. SCENE VI.

## ARGUMENT.

Bacchis promises the same to Phidippus, that she had lately done to Laches: that she would go in to Myrrhina, and clear herself of the Crime she was charged with.

PHIDIIPPUS, LACHES, BACCHIS.

*Phi. to the Nurse.*) Y O U shall want for nothing at my House: every thing needful shall be given in Abundance: but when you have eat and drunk sufficiently yourself, take care that the Child too has enough.

*Lac.* I see my Son's Father-in-Law coming, he brings a Nurse for the Child. *Phidippus, Bacchis swears solemnly*—

*Phi.* Is this she?

*Lac.* It is.

*Phi.* Truly they have but little Fear of the Gods, nor do the Gods in my opinion, regard them.

*Bac.* Take my Maids here: force the Truth out of them by what Methods you please; I give you full Power. The Business at present is this: I am, if possible, to make up this Difference between *Pamphilus* and his Wife. If I can accomplish this, I shall not regret the Fame of doing, what others of my Profession would not, *in the like Case, have done*.

*Lac.* We find, *Phidippus*, upon Enquiry, that we have unjustly suspected our Wives in this Affair. Let us now try what we can do by her means here: for if your *Myrrhina* shall find, that she too readily gave Credit to a false Charge, she'll soon drop her Resentment. And if my Son is angry with his Wife, only because she concealed her Labour from him, that's a Trifle, he'll soon be pacified. In short, I can see nothing in all this so bad, as to cause a Separation.

*Phi.* I earnestly wish indeed it may be so.

*Lac.* Examine her; here she is, she'll satisfy you.

*Phi.*

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

In this Scene, while *Laches* and *Bacchis* are jointly contriving how to make up Matters between the disagreeing Parties, and remove all Jealousies and Suspicions, *Phidippus* appears with the Nurse. *Laches* informs him of what had passed, and *Bacchis*'s Innocence: which he, not too forward to believe at first, is at last, however, convinced of, and approves of the Project of her going in to satisfy the Women.

*Nihil apud me tibi defieri patiar.* *Phidippus*, as we have said, here returns with the Nurse, to whom he is talking as he comes along. As they are generally a Set of People not easy to be contented, and who are almost ever making new demands, we are to suppose that something of this kind

had happened here; and accordingly, the old Man answers her, that she shall want for nothing.

*Nique has respicere Deos opinor.* This Phrase is equivocal, and presents us with two different Senses, either of which may be equally drawn from the Words. For they may signify, *Nor do I imagine they have any Reverence for the Gods*; or, *Nor do I believe the Gods have any Regard for them*. The last Sense bids fairest for the Poet's Meaning, as it expresses a greater Contempt for these Wretches, and forms a kind of Contrast to the first Part of the Sentence. It is worth while to remark here the Difference of Character between *Laches* and *Phidippus*. It was fit that the Father

## ACTUS IV. SCENA VI.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Quae dudum Lacheti, eadem hæc Phidippo Bacchis promittit, se intro abituram ad Myrrhinam, & se a crimen objecto purgaturam.

PHIDIPPUS, LACHES, BACCHIS.

NIHIL apud me tibi.

Defieri patiar, quin, quod opus sit, benignè præbeatur.

Sed cùm tu saturat atque ebria eris, puer ut satur sit,  
LA. Noster sacerdos video, venit: puero nutritiæ adducit.  
Phidippe, Bacchis dejerat persanctè. PH. hæcine ca-

est? LA. hæc est.

PH. Nec pol istæ metuunt Deos; neque has respicere  
Deos opinor.BA. Ancillas dedo: quo lubet cruciatu per me exquire.  
Hæc res hic agitur: me facere, Pamphilo ut redeat uxor,  
Oportet: quod si perficio, non pœnitet me famæ,  
Solam fecisse id, quod aliae meretrices facere fugitant.  
LA. Phidippe, nostras mulieres suspectas fuisse falsò  
Nobis re in ipsâ invenimus. porro hanc nunc experia-

mur.

Nam si compererit criminis tua se uxor credidisse,  
Missam iram faciet: sin autem est ob eam rem iratus  
gnatus,Quod peperit uxor clam, id leve est. citò ab eo hæc  
ira abscedetProfecto in hac re nihil mali est, quod sit discidio dig-  
num. [satis fit, faciet ipsa.]PH. Velim quidem hercle. LA. exquire: adeſt: quod  
mulieres fuisse falso suspectas nobis. Porro experiamur nunc banc. Nam si tua uxor compererit se  
falso credisse criminis, faciet iram missam: sin autem gnatus est iratus ob eam rem, quod uxor pe-  
perit clam, id est leve, hæc ira cito abscedet ab eo. Profecto est nihil mali in hac re, quod fit  
dignum discidio. PH. Velim quidem hercle. LA. Exquire: adeſt: ipsa faciet quod fit satis.

## ANNOTATIONES.

Father of the Wife should appear more passionately enraged against the Courtezan, than the Father of the Husband. The Poet in this shews his perfect Knowledge of Nature, and the Human Passions.

<sup>10</sup> Solam fecisse id, &c. The Poet fore-saw that the Spectators would be apt to wonder at this Behaviour in Bacchis, so remote from her real Character; and therefore takes care to make us sensible, that her View was to acquire a Reputation of not resembling those of her Profession. By this he at once saves the Probability, and gives a high Opinion of his Art and

Address. This is the Remark of Donatus whose Words here are well worth the transcribing. " Multa Terentius feliciter ausus est, arte fretus; nam & socrus bonas, & meretrices honesti cupiditas, præter quam per vulgatum est, facit. Sed tanta vigilanti causarum & rationum momenta sub jungit, ut ei soli merito videantur omnina licere. Nam hoc contra illud est, quod alibi ait, commune esse jam omnibus comicis, bonas matronas facere, meretrices vero malas."

<sup>11</sup> Nostra mulieres suspectas fuisse falso. The Word suspectas is equivocal, because it

*Phi.* Why all this to me, *Laches*? Have you not already heard how I am disposed? Let her only satisfy them.

*Lac.* Pray now, *Bacchis*, do as you promised me.

*Bac.* Would you then have me to go in to them about this Business?

*Lac.* Go, remove their Suspicions, and convince them.

*Bac.* I will, tho' I know my Presence will not be very agreeable to them to-day; for a Wife is a sure Enemy to a Mistress, especially when parted from her Husband.

*Lac.* But they'll be your Friends, when once they know the Reason of your coming.

*Phi.* I'll pass my Word they will, when they come to learn the Business; for you'll at once free them of their Error, and yourself of all Suspicion.

*Bac.* Alas! I am quite ashamed to appear before *Philumena*. (*To her Maids.*) Follow me in, you two.

*Lac.* What could I wish for more, than what has happened to this Woman, that she should gain Favour without Loss to herself, and be of service to me at the same time: For if it is so really, that she hath withdrawn herself from *Pamphilus*, she knows it will tend to her Reputation, Interest, and Honour. By this too, she will greatly oblige my Son, and make us at the same time her firm Friends.

### ANNOTATIONS.

it may be considered as either active or passive, and therefore renders the Passage capable of a twofold Interpretation. For it may either mean; *Our Wives have given into wrong and unjust Suspicions with regard to Pamphilus*: Or, *We find that we have unjustly suspected our Wives in this Affair*. Good Reasons may be offered to support both these. For it is plain, that *Phidippus* takes it

for granted, that the supposed Commerce between *Pamphilus* and *Bacchis* was known to *Myrrhina*, who for that Reason, as he fancied, had taken home her Daughter. But this, though specious, does not so well answer the Case of *Sofrata*; for which reason, I prefer the last Sense, as it agrees better with the Conduct of the whole Piece, and flows naturally from what goes before.

For

## ACT V. SCENE I.

### ARGUMENT.

By means of a Ring that *Pamphilus* had given to *Bacchis*, it comes to be known, that *Philumena* had been ravished by him.

PARMENO, BACCHIS.

*Par.* BY Jupiter, my Master seems to make but little account of my Labour, or he would not have thus sent me to the Tower for nothing, where I have loitered away a whole Day to

### ANNOTATIONS.

*Parmeno*, we have seen, had been dispatch-ed to the Tower upon a pretended Errand. Here he is seen returning, and complain-ing of his Master, to send him so far in quest

**P.** Quid mihi istæc narras? an quia non tute ipse dum audisti, [explete animum.

De hac re animus meus ut sit, Laches? illis modò

**L.A.** Quæsio edepol, Bacchis, quod mihi es pollicitate, ut serves.

20

**B.A.** Ob eam rem vis ergo introeam? **L.A.** i, atque exple animum iis, ut credant. [sum hodie:

**B.A.** Eo: et si scio pol iis fore meum conspectum invi-

Nam nupta meritrici hostis est, à viro ubi segregata est.

**L.A.** At hæ amicæ erunt, ubi, quamobrem adveneris,

rescissent.

**P.H.** At easdem amicas fore tibi promitto, rem ubi cog-

norint:

25

Nam illas errore, & te simul suspicione exsolves.

**B.A.** Perii, pudet Philumenæ me. sequimini me intrò

ambæ. [tellego evenire,

**L.A.** Quid est, quod mihi malim, quam quod huic in-

Ut gratiam ineat si ne suo dispendio, & mihi profit?

Nam si est, ut hæc nunc Pamphilum vere ab se segre-

garit;

30

Scit sibi nobilitatem ex eo. & rem natam, & gloriam

esse:

[get,

Referet gratiam ei, unâque nos sibi operâ amicos jun-

sequimini intrò ambæ. **L.A.** Quid est quod malim mibi, quam quod intelligo eveniri huic, ut  
ineat gratiam sine suo dispendio, et profit mibi? Nam si est, ut hæc nunc vere segregarit Pam-

philum ab se, scit nobilitatem esse sibi ex eo, et rem natam, et gloriam: referet gratiam ei,

junge tque eos amicos sibi una opera.

### ANNOTATIONS.

For both the old Men had each accused Word nobis too pleads strongly for this Term their Wives as the Cause of the Difference to the Passage, which cannot easily be re- between Philumena and Pamphilus. The concil'd to the other Way of explaining it.

### ACTUS V. SCENA I.

#### ARGUMENTUM.

Per annuli cognitionem, quem Pamphilus dederat Bacchidi, Philumena ab eo compressa ostenditur.

PARMENO, BACCHIS.

#### ORDO.

**E**DEPOL næ meam herus esse operam deputat parvi preci, [diem, Qui ob rem nullam misit; frustra ubi totum defedi

eb nullum rem misit ubi defedi totum diem.

#### ANNOTATIONS.

quest of a Man that was not to be found. dent that will appear from the next Scene, Bacchis in the mean time had been with bad found that Pamphilus was the Father Myrrhina and Philumena, and by an Acci of the Child in question. Overjoyed at so important

no Purpose; waiting, forsooth, for *Callidemides*, his *Myconian* Land-lord. There I sat all Day like a Fool, asking every one that came by; Pray, young Man, are you a *Myconian*? No. Is your Name *Callidemides*? No. Have you not a Guest here, one *Pamphilus*? All answered, No. In short, I don't think there is any such Person. At last, I grew perfectly ashame'd, and came away. But how's this, that I see *Bacchis* coming out from our Father-in-Law? What Business can she have here?

*Bac.* *Parmeno*, you come very fortunately; run with all speed to *Pamphilus*.

*Par.* For what?

*Bac.* Tell him, I beg he'll come directly.

*Par.* To you?

*Bac.* No, to *Philumena*.

*Par.* What's the Matter?

*Bac.* Nothing that regards you, therefore ask no Questions.

*Par.* Am I to say nothing more to him?

*Bac.* Yes, that *Myrrhina* knew the Ring which he formerly gave me, to have been her Daughter's.

*Par.* I understand you. Is that all!

*Bac.* All: He'll be here immediately, when you tell him of it. But do you linger?

*Par.* No truly, it has not been in my power to linger much to-day, I have been so constantly employed in running and trotting up and down.

### ANNOTATIONS.

important a Discovery, she hastens out, and, pear at a House, where it might be justly presumed, she was hated. Here we have an Opportunity of observing the wrong Division of the Scenes in most Editions of this Play of our Poet; for they generally make this the third Scene of the fifth Act, whereas as it is undoubtedly the first; it being necessary to suppose such an Interval between this and the last Scene, as is generally allowed between two Acts. For *Bacchis* goes

Sed quid *Bacchis*? We are not to wonder, that *Parmeno* appears surprized to see *Bacchis* coming out from *Pheidippus*. He was a Stranger to what had lately past, while he was at the Tower, and therefore could not conceive, why she should ap-

### ACT V. SCENE II.

#### ARGUMENT.

*Bacchis* here acquaints the Audience, how it came to be known, that *Philumena* had been ravished by *Pamphilus*.

BACCHIS.

WHAT Joy has my coming this Day procured to *Pamphilus*? How many Blessings have I brought him? How many Cares have I freed him from? I save his Son upon the Brink of perishing

### ANNOTATIONS.

In this Scene the whole Plot is unravelled, and every Thing prepared for the happy conclusion of the Play. By the Management of the Poet, *Bacchis* is left alone upon the Stage;

Myconium hospitem dum exspecto in arce Callidemidem.

Itaque ineptus hodie dum illic sedeo, ut quisque venerat,  
Accedebam: Adolescens, dic dum, queso, es tu Myco-

nius? Non sum: At Callidemides? Non. Hospitem ecquem?

Pamphilum [esse arbitror.]

Hic habes? omnes negabant: neque eum quenquam.

Denique hercle jam pudebat: abii. sed, quid Bacchidem?

Ab nostro affine exeuntem video? quid huic hic est rei?

BA. Parmeno, opportunè te offers: propere curre ad

Pamphilum. 10

PA. Quid è? BA. dic me orare, ut veniat. PA. ad

te? BA. Imo ad Philumenam.

PA. Quid rei est? BA. tua quod nil refert, percontrari

desinas.

PA. Nihil aliud dicam? BA. etiam, cognosce annulum.

Gnatae suæ fuisse, quem ipsius olim mihi dederat. PA. scio.

Tantumne est? BA. tantum. aderit continuò, hoc ubi

ex te audiverit. 15

Sed cessas? PA. minime equidem: nam hodie mihi po-

testas haud data est: [diem.]

Ita cursando, atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi

est? BA. Desinas percontari quod nil refert tua? PA. Dicam nihil aliud.

BA. Etiam, Myrrbinam cognovisse illum annulum, quem ipse dederat mibi olim, fuisse suæ gratie. PA. Scio. Tantumne est? BA. Tantum. Aderit continuò, ubi audiret hoc ex te. Sed cessas?

PA. Minime equidem, nam bodie potestas haud est data mibi ita contrivi bunc totum diem

eursando atque ambulando.

### ANNOTATIONS.

in to Myrrbina and Philumena, enters into a long Conversation with them, and, by represents him as one curious to know every means of the Ring, makes the important thing, and at the same time indolent and Discovery above-mentioned. To suppose all this done, during the time of Parmeno's pronouncing eight Lines, were ridiculous and absurd.

<sup>10</sup> Propere curie. Parmeno's Character Light, contrives frequently to send him about, and to raise his Curiosity without satisfying it.

### ACTUS V. SCENA II.

#### ARGUMENTUM.

Bacchis narrat hic quomodo cognitum esset, Philumenam a Pamphilo fuisse compressam.

BACCHIS.

QUANTUM obtuli adventu meo lætitiam Pam-

philo hodie?

Quot commodas res attuli? quot autem ademi curas?

commodas attuli? Quot autem curas ademi?

ORDO.

Quantum legi-

tiam: obtuli

Pamphilo hodie, meo

adventu? Quot res

### ANNOTATIONS.

Stage; where she informs the Spectators; covery, which removes every Obstacle, and how she came to make this important Dis-

reconciles the several disagreeing Parties.

VOL. II. Y Pamphili.

perishing by his and their means; I restore a Wife dear to him whom he thought he must cast off for ever; and I have clear'd him of the Suspicion he lay under with his Father and *Phidippus*. This same Ring was the means of accomplishing all this. For I remember, that, about ten Months ago, he came running one Evening to my House; quite out of breath, all alone, and very much in Liquor, with this Ring on his Hand. I was immediately alarmed. Pray my dear *Pamphilus*, says I, why in such Confusion? Where had you that Ring? Tell me. He pretended to be thinking of something else. When I saw that, I began to suspect it must be something more than ordinary, and urged him earnestly to tell me. At last, my Gentleman owns, that he had forced a young Woman, he knew not whom, in the Street, and taken the Ring from her in the Struggle. *Myrrhina* knew it just now on my Finger, and ask'd, whence I had it? I tell her all: thence a Discovery was made, that he was the Person who ravished *Philumena*, and that the Child, now born, is his. I'm overjoyed, that so much Happiness accrues to him by my means; tho' others of my Trade would act very differently in the like Case, for it is not our Interest to have our Sparks fond of Matrimony: but I'm determined, Gain shall never be an Inducement to me to do a base thing. While it was allowable in him, I found him always easy, good-natured, and kind. The Marriage I own happened a little unlucky for me; but I have the pleasure to think, I have done nothing to deserve such a Misfortune. 'Tis but reasonable I should bear some little Inquietudes from one who has been so much my Friend.

## A C T

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

*Pamphilus*, we have seen, had taken a Ring from *Philumena* when he ravish'd her, and given it to *Bacchis*. She chanced to have it upon her Finger when she went to *Myrrhina*, who immediately knew it again, and by this means the whole Mystery was brought to light. Nothing could have happened more fortunate for *Pamphilus*: As he was desirous above all things to take back *Philumena*, and was only withheld by the Notion of her having been possessed by another; as soon as that Objection is removed, and he comes to know, that he was the Person who had ravished her, and brought her into her present Circumstances, nothing remained but to receive again into his Bosom, with double Joy, one that was so justly dear to him, and whom he had so very much wrong'd in his own Mind.

<sup>6</sup> *Confugere anhelanton domum.* It is worth while to observe with what Art and Address *Tarante* manages this part of his Sub-

ject. On the one hand, to prevent the Spectators entertaining any disadvantageous Idea of *Philumena's* Chastity, he was to represent her as having sustained a real Rape. On the other hand, *Pamphilus* has all along appeared an amiable good-natured Character, and therefore to place him now in an odious Light, would have shocked the Audience extremely, nor at all corresponded with the Poet's Design. To unite all these several Purposes, *Pamphilus* is describ'd, as in a Situation, that left him not Master of himself, or his own Actions, and the whole Story is painted with such Circumstances, as plainly shew, that he was under a Necessity of using Force and Compulsion to attain his End. *He flies in great haste*, home-like one frighted, and conscious that he had committed a Crime, which it was of the highest importance for him to conceal. *He was without any Attendant.* Actions of that nature require not Witnesses. *He was breath-*

Gnatum ei restituo, qui penè harum ipsiusque opera periit: ¶ Restituo gnatum ei, qui pene perii barum ipsiusque opera.

Uxorem, quam nunquam est ratus posthac le habitu: Reddo uxorem, quam ratus est se nunquam posthac habiturum: quare fuit suspectus suo patri et Phidippo, exsolvi eum.

Quā tē suspectus suo patri, & Phidippo fuit, exsolvi. ¶ Hic adeo his rebus annulus fuit initium inveniundis.

Hic adeo his rebus annulus fuit initium inveniundis. ¶ Nam memini, abhinc menses decem fere ad me nocte primā.

Configere anhelantem domum, sine comite, vini plenum, [quam, amabo. ¶ Hic annulus, adeo fuit initium inveniendis his rebus. Nam memini eum, fere decem menses abhinc configere domum ad me nocte primā anhelantem, sine comite, plenum vini cum bac annulo. Extimui illico.

Cum hoc annulo, extimui illico. mi Pamphile, in Quid es exanimatus, obsecro? aut unde annulum istum nactus? IC Mi Pamphile, inquam; amabo, quid es exanimatus, obsecro? Aut unde natus es istum annulum? Dic mihi. Ille cepit simulare se a gere alias res. Postquam video id; cepi suspicari nescio quid, instare magis ut dicat. Homo fatetur se compressisse in nescio quam virginem in via: dicitque sese detraxisse annulum illi, dum luctat: hæc Myrrhina modo cognovit me habentem cum in digitis: rogar unde sit. Narro hæc omnia: inde cognitio est facta, Philumenam esse compressam ab eo, et hunc filium.

Dicitque sese detraxisse annulum illi, dum luctat: hæc Myrrhina modo cognovit me habentem cum in digitis: rogar unde sit. Narro hæc omnia: inde cognitio est facta, Philumenam esse compressam ab eo, et hunc filium.

Rogat, unde sit, narro omnia hæc: inde est cognitio facta, [hunc natum. ¶ Ut quisquam amator nuptiis lætetur. veriūm ecastor 20 Nunquam animum quæsti gratiā ad malas adducam partes. [& comi.]

Ego, dum illo licitum est, usa sum benigno & lepido, Incommode mihi nuptiis evenit, factum fateor. At pol me fecisse arbitror, ne id merito mihi eveniret. Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incommoda æ quom est ferre. 25

*esse nature inde. Lector hæc tot gaudia contigisse illi propter me: si aliae meretrices nolunt hoc: neque enim est in nostram rem, ut quisquam amator lætetur nuptiis. Verum ecastor, nunquam adducam animum ad malas partes gratia quæsti. Ego, dum licitum est, usa sum illo benigno, et lepido, et comi. Evenit incommode mihi nuptiis, fateor factum. At pol arbitror me fecisse, ne id eveniret mihi merito. Ex quom est ferre incommoda ejus, ex quo fuerint multa communoda.*

## ANNOTATIONS.

less, as having employed Force against one who resisted all in her power. He was overcome with Wine: this gave him Boldness and Courage. Nor are we to suppose a Man of Pamphilus's Character would have attempted any thing so ungenerous in other Circumstances: In fine, he brought a Ring with him. This he presents to Baccis, as the Spoil he had gained, in consequence of his Victory. Baccis recollecting these Particulars, could no longer doubt of Pamphilus being the Ravisher.

## A C T V. S C E N E III.

## A R G U M E N T.

Pamphilus is overjoyed at the Discoveries made by the Ring he had formerly given to Bacchis. This Scene too contains a high Encomium of his Wife.

PAMPHILUS, PARMENO, BACCHIS.

Pam. ONCE more, Parmeno, take care that you have brought me a clear and distinct Account of these things; and that you don't throw me into a false and momentary Joy.

Par. I have.

Pam. For certain?

Par. For certain.

Pam. If so, I'm as happy as a God.

Par. You'll find it as I say

Pam. Stay a little however; I doubt you tell me one thing, and I think another.

Par. Say then.

Pam. I think you told me that Myrthina knew her own Ring upon Bacchis's Finger.

Par. She did.

Pam. The same that I formerly gave her; and she desired you to tell me this. Is it not so?

Par. It is, I tell you.

Pam. Who's happier than I? Who more the Favourite of Venus? What Reward shall I give you for this good News? What? What? I don't know.

Par. But I know.

Pam. What?

Par. Why, nothing; for I can see no Advantage either in the Message, or me.

Pam. Shall I suffer you to go unrewarded, who have just restored me from Death to Life? Ah! doubtless you think me too ungrateful. But I see Bacchis standing before the Door. I believe she waits for me. I'll go to her.

Bac. Your Servant, Pamphilus.

Pam. O Bacchis, O my Bacchis, my Guardian Goddess!

Bac.

## A N N O T A T I O N S.

In this Scene Pamphilus is seen coming along with Parmeno, and all the time in close Conversation. Bacchis by mentioning the Circumstance of the Ring, and desiring him to acquaint his Master with it, sent a sufficient Hint to Pamphilus, to enable him to comprehend all that had passed. We find that he accordingly does so; but the Discovery is so unexpected, and at the same time so fortunate and agreeable, that he cannot scarce prevail with himself to believe it true. We find him therefore again and again questioning Parmeno, running over minutely every Particular, that he may be satisfied in all Circumstances, and not blindly be led into a false Joy. But when, after due Enquiry, he finds no longer room to question the Truth of what had been told him, he abandons himself to all that Excess of Joy and Transport, which would naturally flow in upon

## ACTUS V. SCENA III.

## ARGUMENTUM.

Pamphilus multo gaudio perfunditur ex cognitione amarum, quem olim dederat Bacchidi. Ejusdemque inrifice laudatur uxor.

PAMPHILUS, PARMENO, BACCHIS.

ORDO.

**V**IDE, mi Parmeno, etiam fodes, ut mi hæc certa & clara attuleris : [falso frui.]

Ne me in breve hoc conjicias tempus, gaudio hoc PAR. Visum est. PAM. certene ? PAR. certe. PAM.

deus sum, si hoc ita est. PAR. verum reperies.

PAM. Manendum, fodes. timeo ne aliud credam, atque aliud nuncies.

PAR. Maneo. PAM. sic te dixisse opinor, invenisse Myrrhinam,

Bacchidem annulum suum habere. PAR. factum.

PAM. eum, quem olim ei dedi :

Eaque hoc te mihi nunciare jussit : itanc est factum ?

PAR. ita, inquam.

PAM. Quis me est fortunatior, venustatisque adeo plenior ? [nescio.]

Egon' te pro hoc nuncio quid donem ? quid ? quid ?

PAR. At ego scio. PAM. quid ? PAR. nihil enim.

Nam neque in nuncio, neque in meipso, tibi quid sit boni, scio. [lucem feceris.]

PAM. Egon', qui ab orco mortuum me reducem in Sinam sine munere à me abire ? ah, nimium me ingratus putas.

Sed Bacchidem eccam video stare ante ostium :

Me exspectat, credo. adibo. BA. salve, Pamphile.

PAM. O Bacchis, ô mea Bacchis, servatrix mea !

boc nuncio ? Quid ? Quid ? Nescio. PAR. At ego scio. PAM. Quid ? PAR. Enim equidem nihil. Nam neque scio quid boni sit tibi in nuncio, neque in meipso.

PAM. Egerè sinam te abire à me sine munere, qui feceris me mortuum reducem ab orco in lucem ? Ah, putas me nimium ingratum. Sed eccam video Bacchidem stare ante ostium : credo, exspectat me. BA. Salve, Pamphile.

PAM. O Bacchis, ô mea Bacchis, mea servatrix !

PAM. Vide, mi

no, etiam fodes, ut attuleris hoc certa et

clara mihi, ne conjicias me in hoc breve

tempus frui hoc fallo gaudio. PAR.

Visum est. PAM.

Certene ! PAR. Cer-

te. PAM. Sim De-

us, si hoc est ita.

PAR. Totum repre-

ries. PAM. Na-

nendum, fodes, timeo,

ne ego credam aliud,

atque tu ruxtes ali-

ud. PAR. Planc.

PAM. Opinor te sic

dixisse, Myrrhinam

inrifice Bacchidem

habere. suum annu-

lum. PAR. Est

factum. PAM. Eum,

quem olim dedi ei :

eaque jussit te nunci-

are hoc mihi. itanc

est factum ? PAR.

ita, inquam. PAM.

Quis est fortunatior

mē, adiboz plenior

venustatis ? Egeno,

quid donem te pro

things coveted. We speak without Coherence or Connexion.

9. Quid ? quid ? nescio. Terence is very happy here, in painting the transports of Joy, into which Pamphilus is thrown, by the good news Parmeno had brought him.

He expresses his Gratitude to the Messenger, and promises to reward him; but at the same time, his Mind is too full to fix upon any thing. On these occasions it is ripore, says Donatus;

Bac. All's well, and I am overjoyed at it.

Pam. Your Actions speak it. I see you are still the same charming agreeable Creature; your Presence, Company, Conversation always bring Delight with them, where-ever you go.

Bac. And you, I perceive too, possess your wonted Sweetness and Complaisance, there is no one alive more polite and obliging.

Pam. Ha! ha, ha, this Speech from you, Bacchis?

Bac. There was Reason for your being so fond of your Wife, Pamphilus; I never, that I remember, saw her before. She's quite a fine Woman.

Pam. Tell me sincerely.

Bac. As I hope for Happiness I think so, Pamphilus.

Pam. But say: have you told my Father any thing of all this?

Bac. Not a Word.

Pam. Nor need you; therefore let all be hush: I would not have it here as in a Comedy, where every thing is known to every body. They whom it most concern'd to know, know already; but they who ought not to know, neither know nor shall know.

Bac. Nay, I'll give you a farther Proof how easily it may be concealed. Myrrhina told Phidippus, that she gave intire Credit to my Oath, and therefore believed you innocent.

Pam. Excellent: I hope every thing will succeed according to our Wishes.

Par. Pray, Master, mayn't I know what Good it is I have done to day? Or what all this is you are so engaged about?

Pam. No.

Par. I suspect however. I restore him from Death to Life! How?

Pam. You little know, Parmeno, what Service you have done me to-day, or from what Troubles you have released me.

### ANNOTATIONS.

<sup>19</sup> Oblitus, sermo, adventus. What is most remarkable in this Passage is, the beautiful Assemblage Pamphilus here makes, including a most refined and delicate Complement, and the different Significations of *adventus* and *obitus*. *Obitus*, is where we meet one by Chance, as in the Street, or in any publick Company. *Adventus*, is where Persons meet by Design or Appointment. Pamphilus therefore says, You carry Pleasure with you where-ever you go, whether Chance or Design brings you into Company.

<sup>24</sup> Dic verum. Pamphilus takes a pleasure in hearing Bacchis commend Philomena, because People of her Character are generally of a nice delicate Taste, and extreme good Judges. The Art of pleasing and rendering themselves agreeable is their chief Study, and Jealousy gives them a won-

drous Quickness in discovering every Blemish, Nothing can be conceived more acceptable to a Lover, than to hear his Mistress prais'd even by a Rival.

<sup>25</sup> Dic mibi, barum rerum numquid dixi jam patri? Neither Laches nor Phidippus were present when Myrrhina challenged the Ring upon Bacchis's Finger, so they knew nothing of the matter. Nor was it at all proper they should. Pamphilus had a mind to take back his Wife, without letting the World know what had occasioned the Mis-understanding between them.

<sup>26</sup> Place non fieri, bac itidem ut in comediosis. Terence here with reason endeavours to make the most of a Circumstance peculiar to his Play. In Comedy all the World, Spectators and Actors, are generally towards the latter End equally instructed in the whole Train of the Plot, and the

B.A. Bene factum, & volup' est. PAM. factis, ut cre-  
dam, facis : Antiquamque adeo tuam yenustatem obtines,  
Ut voluptati obitus, sermo, adventus tuus, quocunque  
advenieris, Semper sicut. BA. At tu, ecastor, morem antiquum at-  
que ingenium obtiness. 20

Ut unus omnium homo te vivat nunquam quisquam  
blandior. PAM. Ha, ha, hæ ! tun' mihi istuc ? BA. recte amasti,  
Pamphile, uxorem tuam :

Nam nunquam ante hunc diea meis oculis eam, quod  
nossem, videram. Sament, Pamphile.

Perliberalis visa est. PAM. dic verum. BA. ita me Dii  
PAM. Dic mihi, harum rerum, numquid dixit jam  
vobis patri ? BA. nil. PAM. neque opus est 25

Adeo mutito ; placet non fieri hoc itidem, ut in co-  
mœdiis, sciscere. Omnia omnes ubi resciscunt. hic, quos par fuerat re-  
Sciunt ; quos non autem scite æquom est, neque re-  
scissent, neque scient.

BA. Imo etiam, qui hot occultari facilius credas, dabo  
Myrrhina ita Phidippo dixit, jurijurando meo 30

Se fidem habuisse, & propterea te sibi purgatum. PAM.  
optumè est. BA. Speroque hanc rem esse eventuram nobis ex sententiâ.  
PAR. Here, licetne scire ex te, hodie quid sit quod feci  
boni sed ubi noscere possumus. Aut quid istuc est, quod vos agitis ? PAM. non  
licet. PAR. tamen suspicor.

Ego' hunc ab orco mortuum ? quo pacto ? PAM. ne  
scis, Parmeno, 35

Quantum hodie profueris mihi, & ex quântâ ærum-  
nâ extraxeris.

das hoc facilius occultari : Myrrhina ita dixit Phidippo, se habuisse fidem meo purjuringo,  
et propterea te esse purgatum sibi. PAM. Optume est : speroque hanc rem esse eventuram nobis  
ex sententiâ. PAR. Here, licetne scire ex te, quid boni sit quod feci hodie ? Aut quid istuc est,  
quod vos agitis ? PAM. Non licet. PAR. Tamen suspicor. Ego' reduxi hunc mortuum ab  
orco ? Quo pacto ? PAM. Nescis, Parmeno, quantum profueris mihi hodie, et ex quântâ  
ærumna extraxeris.

BA. Bene factum,  
et volup' est. PAM.  
Facis, ut credam  
factis, adeoque ob-  
times tuam antiquam  
yenustatem, ut  
quocunque advenie-  
ris, obitus sermo  
adventus tuus semper  
fuerit voluptati.  
BA. At tu, ecastor,  
obtinebas antiquam  
morem atque inge-  
niū, ut nunquam  
quisquam unus bo-  
nas omnium vivas  
blandior te. PAM.  
Ha, ha, ha, tune  
dices istuc mihi ?  
BA. Recte amasti  
uxorem tuam, Pam-  
phile : nam nun-  
quam videram eam  
meis. oculis certe  
bunus diem, quod no-  
vissem. Est visa  
perliberalis. PAM.  
Dic verum. BA.  
Ita, Dii amant me,  
Pamphile. PAM.  
Dic mihi, num jam  
dixi quid barum  
rerum patri ? BA.  
Nil. PAM. Neque  
est opus ; adeo mu-  
tuo non placet hoc  
fieri itidem, ut in co-  
mœdiis, ubi omnes  
rescissent quod fudisse  
par reciceret ; illi  
autem, quos est a-  
quum non scire, ne-  
que rescissent, neque  
scient. BA. Imo  
etiam dabo, qui cre-  
deremus.

### ANNOTATIONES.

the unravelling of it. It would be even a have followed the beaten Track without of-  
Defect in the Piece, were any Obscurity fending against Manners and Decency. This  
left in this part. But Terence raises him bold and uncommon Turn is one of the  
self above the common Rules, and contrives chief Orniments of the Play  
to add new Beauties to his Piece by for-  
aking them. The Reasons, which he here gives, Parment says this, pondering within  
gives for concealing from Part of the Arts himself, if possible to find out what he was  
the principal Incident of the Plot, are so impatient to know. He therefore repeats  
playable, and natural, that he could tell what Pithole had said, V. 121 26 these-  
days.

*Par.* Nay, but I do; nor was it without Design.

*Pam.* I know that well enough.

*Par.* Does *Parmeno* ever let slip an Opportunity of doing what he ought to do?

*Pam.* Follow me in, *Parmeno*.

*Par.* I do. I have done more Good to-day without Design, than I ever did knowingly in my Life. Your Applause.

### ANNOTATIONS.

it was plainly intimated, that the News from his Master, affects here to know it he had brought him was of the greatest already, and vainly boasts as if nothing Importance.

<sup>38</sup> *An temere quidquam Parmenonem praetulit?* *Parmeno*, in order to get the Secret the agreeable News he had just brought, was not thro' Chance, but by Design. But

when he had got it, he durst not tell it, for fear of being detected.

He durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it, because he durst not tell it,

PAR. Imo verò scio, neque hoc imprudens feci. PAM. PAR. Imo vero scio,  
ego istuc fati' scio. PAR. an Temere quidquam Parmenonem prætereat, quod facto  
usu' sit?

PAM. Sequere me intro, Parmeno. PAR. sequor.  
Equidem plus hodie boni feci. Dic nobis quo usus  
Feci imprudens, quam sciens ante hunc diem un- 40  
quam. Plaudite.

CALLOPIUS RECENSUI.  
quam sciens ante hunc diem. Plaudite.

*Annotations.*  
when he finds all his Arts baffled, he turns ignorance. Equidem plus boni feci impruden-  
to the Spectators, and frankly owns his Ig- dens, quam sciens ante hunc diem unquam.

# INDEX.

The first Figure denotes the Act; the second the Scene; and the third the Line.

## A

**F**acundia multum posse, pro multum facundia posse; to prevail by the Force of Eloquence. Heaut. Phorm. 1. 1. 13.

**A**fratre exire, i. e. e domo fratris; from my Brother's House. Phorm. 4. 6. 5.

**A**parvulō; from a Child. Andr. 1. 1. 8. Adelph. 1. 1. 23.

**A**villa mercenarius, i. e. mercenarius villa-ticus vel villæ; for the Preposition *a* with the Ablative is often equivalent to the Genitive of Possession; as a navi gubernator, for gubernator navis. Adelph. 4. 2. 2.

**A**b te, pro ex te. Hec. 1. 1. 11.

**A**bkisque una foret, pro si absque hac una foret; if it were not for this one Circumstance. Hec. 4. 2. 25.

**A**bducere aliquem sibi convivam; to carry home one as a Guest. Eun. 3. 1. 17.

**A**bbinc triennium, i. e. ante; about three Years ago. Andr. 1. 1. 42. Phorm. 5. 7. 28. Hec. 5. 1. 23.

**A**bborrere ab re uxoria, i. e. a ducenda uxore; to be averse to Marriage. Andr. 5. 1. 10.

**A**bigere aliquem rus, pro fugare, pellere; to force one into the Country. Andr. 3. 4. 38.

**A**bi hinc in malam rem; go and be bang'd. Andr. 2. 1. 19. Eun. 3. 3. 30.

**A**bere militatum; to serve in the Army, to go into the Wars. Heaut. 1. 1. 64.

**A**bitio, i. e. discessio; a going abroad, a leaving one's Home. Heaut. 1. 2. 16. So itiones crebrae. Phorm. 5. 7. 23.

**A**bligare patria bona; i. e. suavibus cibis consumere; to waste an Estate in Luxury, and be Gratification of our Appetites. Eun. 2. 2. 4.

**A**bradi, per vim auferri. Phorm. 2. 1. 19.

**A**bsente nobis, pro nobis absentibus. Eun. 4. 3. 7. Sic Plaut. Amph. 2. 2. 192. Non bis praesente.

**A**bsolvere hominem, dimittere; to discharge, satisfy, pay off. Adelph. 2. 4. 13. & 18.

**A**bstergere vulnera, ab abstergo, non abstergo, metri causâ. Eun. 4. 7. 9.

**A**blumi cura et sumptu, confici, perdi; to pine away, to be the Prey of. Phor. 1. 5. 26.

**A** abundare amore, i. e. superfluere, eo quod ames; to be beyond measure fortunate in the Enjoyment of what we love. Phor. 1. 3. 31.

**A**buti operam; to misemploy, or lose one's Time and Labour. Andr. Pro. 5. 1. 10.

**A**ccedit haud invito ad aures mihi sermo tuus, beo haud invituo sermone tuum audivi; I have 'heard' with pleasure the Speech you made. Hec. 3. 5. 32.

**A**ccedere ad genua; to beg in a suppliant manner. Hec. 3. 3. 18.

**A**ccidit in te vere istuc verbum; then might you with justice have applied this Expression to yourself. Andr. 5. 3. 14.

**A**ccipere conditionem; to accept of, or submit to a Proposal. Andr. 1. 1. 52. Aliquem bene et prolixo; to entertain frankly, and at a great Expence. Eun. 5. 10. 34. Quid aliorum atque ego feci; to take a thing otherwise than I intended. Ibid. 1. 2. 2. Amorem suum aliter atque est, t. e. aliter de amore suo atque est sentire; to be mistaken in what regards the Person we love. Heaut. 2. 2. 23.

**A**Omnia magis ad contumeliam; to be more apt to be affronted. Adelph. 4. 3. 15. Auribus, audire; to hear. Hec. 3. 3. 3.

**A**ccipi indignis modis, i. e. tractari; to be used ill. Adelph. 2. 1. 12.

**A**ccurare res cautius, pro curare. Hec. 4. 5. 12.

**A**ctum est; a proverbial Expression denoting Despair. Andr. 3. 1. 7. Eun. 1. 1. 9. & 5. 6. 15. Heaut. 3. 1. 47. & 3. 3. 23.

Adelph. 3. 2. 27. **A**ctum agam; I shall labour in vain. Adelph. 2. 2. 24.

**A**ctutum, i. e. confessim, celeriter. Adelph. 4. 4. 24.

**A**d, comparationem significat. Eun. 2. 3. 69. & 4. 4. 14.

**A**d, pro apud. Heaut. 3. 3. 43. Phorm. 4. 2. 8.

**A**d ingenium rursus redire; to come to one's self, to assume his proper Character. Adelph. 1. 1. 46. Hec. 1. 2. 38.

**A**d paucā ut redeam; formula compendio rem narrare volentis. Phorm. 4. 3. 43.

**A**d rem redire, i. e. ad negotium, quo de agitur. Adelph. 2. 1. 31. Heaut. 2. 1. 78.

**A**d rem (subaudi, faciendam) aliquantum avidior; inclined to be covetous. Eun. 1. 2. 51.

**A**d restim mihi res rediit; threatens me with Ruin. Phorm. 4. 4. 5.

I N D E X.

- Ad. scopul e tranquillo inferre; from a state of Security to plunge into Misery. Phorm. 4. 4. 8.

Ad-venandum canes, pro venatici; Hunting-Dogs. Andr. 1. 1. 30. So Virg. Ene. 9. 648. Ad limina custos, for janitor. Adhibere plus paulo; to be in his Cups. Heaut. 1. 3. 8.

Addere animum alicui; to encourage, rouze, &c. Heaut. 3. 2. 31.

Adductum curare aliquem, i. e. adducere. Andr. 4. 2. 1. 25. Ovid. 1. 1. 100.

Adduci, impelli, persuaderi. Phorm. 5. 2. 16.

Adeo, res redit, vel, rediit, pro ad id, eo. Heaut. 1. 1. 61. Phorm. 1. 2. 5. & 1. 3. 1.

Adlinc, pro ad hoc tempus. Adelph. 4. 4. 11. & 21.

Adigere quem ad insaniam, i. e., concitare, compellere. Eun. 2. 1. 13. Adelph. 1. 2. 31. To drive one to madnes.

Adimere spem; to deprive one of hope. Andr. 2. 1. 5. Merum; to remove one's fears. Andr. 2. 2. 2. Curam argenteriam; to free from a concern bous to procure money. Phorm. 5. 5. 46. or 1. 1. 100 super mult.

Adjutamentinu[m] aderat ad pulchritudinem; there were no ornaments of Dress, &c. to set off her Beauty. Phorm. 1. 2. 55.

Adjungere tibi aliquem beneficium; to lay one under an Obligation, to gain one's Good-will, &c. Adelph. 1. 1. 45.

Adjutare sancte; to protect or swear solemnly. Hec. 2. 2. 26. Alicui per omnes Deos; to take all the Gods to witness. Andr. 4. 2. 11.

Adjutare funus. Phorm. 1. 2. 49. The same that in Andr. 1. 1. 83. is expressed by una curare funus. Adjutare alii onera, pro. alios onera portantes. Hec. 3. 2. 24.

Admittere indigna genere suo, i. e. committere to bebar unworthy of his Birth and Station. Adelph. 3. 4. 45. Delictum in se; to be guilty of a Fault. Ibid. 4. 5. 48.

Scelus. Heaut. 5. 2. 3. Culpar in se. Phorm. 1. 5. 40. Turpe quid in se. Ibid. 2. 2. 68. Noxam. Eun. 5. 2. 14.

Adolescens mulier; a young Girl. Phorm. 5. 2. 3. 12. Optima. Andr. 3. 2. 8. Adolescentulus homo. Andr. 5. 4. 76. Adolescentior. Hec. Prol. 11.

Adolescentes liberi, quibus cliv studiis insitueruntur. Eun. 3. 2. 23.

Adolescentum studia apud veteres diversa. Andr. 1. 1. 28.

Adoptandum dare fuis filium suum; to submit to the Adoption of a Son into another Family. Adelph. 1. 2. 34. & 1. 3. 52. 27. Aderit, aliquem jurgio; to quarrel; abide, or hold with one. Adelph. 3. 4. 41. 12.

Adsimilare; se latum; to put on an Appearance of Fey or Curiosity. Heaut. 5. 2. 13.

Adirem aures; an oit Woman. a. Foreigner.

Heaut. 1. 1. 44.

Adveniens, pro quum advenissem. Eun. 2. 2. 3. & 2. 3. 31. Adelph. 1. 2. 12. Phorm. 4. 6. 32.

Adventi, pro adventus. Phorm. 1. 3. 2. Vide Voss. de Anal. 1. 2. 17.

Adversari, pro adversus esse alicui. Andr. 1. 1. 37. Eun. 2. 3. 33. Hec. 2. 1. 5.

Advocatum venire alicui; to be one's Council. Adelph. 4. 5. 43; v. ciborum.

Adversa exrumna; Adversity. Phorm. 1. 5. 12. fortis; fortuita.

Aggritudo si nulla intercedit gaudio; if no accident happens to interrupt or disturb my Joy. Andr. 5. 5. 3. Quam aritum mili- abs te immerito; with how little reason or justice you occasion me this vexation. Hec. 2. 1. 26.

Aggritudinem dies adimit hominibus; Time obliterates and rues away our Grief. Heaut. 1. 3. 1. 13. tardus annus est. or 1. 1. 13.

Aggritudine prepedit; blinded by our Grief. Heaut. 3. 1. 100. oculi. or 1. 1. 13.

Agrotus animus, i. e. amore meretricio a- ger. Andr. 1. 2. 16. & 3. 3. 27. Heaut. 1. 1. 48.

Aequalis, i. e. qui eijsdem est etatis. Andr. 2. 6. 22. Eun. 2. 3. 35. Heaut. 3. 1. 9.

Adelph. 3. 5. 20. 1. relata in canticis.

Aequanimitas; for favour; good-will, indulgence. Adelph. Prol. 24. Phorm. Prol. 1. 35. fons et aqua ipsa est et eternitatem.

Aequa quidquam nunc quidem; nothing at all. Andr. 2. 6. 31.

Aequi-bonique facio; I do all for charity. Heaut. 4. 4. 40. Aliquam partem dixeris; propose any thing reasonable. Phorm. 4. 3. 32. et 1. 1. 13. et 1. 1. 13. et 1. 1. 13.

Etatis longinquitas, i. e. senectus. Hec. 4. 2. 20. & 1. 1. 13. et 1. 1. 13.

Etatem agere inter se; to live together in Peace and Harmony. Hec. 2. 1. 10.

Etate exacta; now that my Course of Life is almost run. Adelph. 5. 2. 16. et 1. 1. 13.

Affectus audacia, i. e. praeditus; possessed by so much Confidence. Phorm. 5. 6. 34.

Afficeri cura & solicitudine aliquem; to give one concern and trouble. Phorm. 2. 1. 3. 1.

Affinitatem alicuius effugere; to decline any one's Alliance. Andr. 1. 5. 13. et 1. 1. 13.

Affinis rerum, i. e. particeps. Heaut. 1. 3. 3. To partake of, to discover a fondness, enjoyment, &c. in: amans, & cibis.

Agere facilime, dicuntur, quibus facile nullusque negotio omnia ad vitam dignandam sufficiat. Adelph. 3. 5. 56. et 1. 1. 13.

Agore, pro loqui. Adelph. 1. 1. 53.

Ager oppositus est pignori; ob decem minas; I have a Piece of Ground mortgaged for this Pounds. Phorm. 4. 3. 56. et 1. 1. 13.

Aggravitate morbus; the Illness increases. Hec. 3. 2. 2.

## Agitare

# I N D E X.

- A**gitare quid secum sedulo; *to set his Wits at work.* Phorm. 4. 3. 10.
- Alicunde, i.e. ex aliquo loco. Andr. 2. 4. 3.
- Alienare aliquem; *to cast one off.* Heaut. 5. 2. 26.
- Alieno esse animo ab aliquo; *to have an Aversion to any one.* Adelph. 5. 2. 40.
- Alliorum accipere quid, i.e. in aliam partem. Eun. 1. 2. 2.
- Alius, *alter affectus.* Andr. 3. 3. 13. *A different Person.*
- Allegatum, subornatum. Andr. 5. 3. 28.
- Attigare se furti, i.e. adstringere, reum efficere se furti. Eun. 4. 7. 39.
- Alteræ, *pro alteri.* Heaut. 2. 2. 30. Sic solæ, *pro soli.* Eun. 5. 7. 3.
- Alterare cum aliquo; *to have words, to fall out with one.* Andr. 4. 1. 29.
- Amantes graviter sibi dari uxorem ferunt; *Lovers desire to choose for themselves.* Andr. 1. 2. 17.
- Amantium iræ amoris integratio est; *the falling out of Lovers is the renewal of Love.* Andr. 3. 3. 23.
- Amabo; *pray.* Eun. 1. 2. 50. & 70. & 5. 1. 22. Heaut. 2. 2. 24. Hec. 5. 2. 9. Vide Voss. de Anal. l. 1. c. 1.
- Ambages mihi narrare occipit, i.e. verborum circuitus. Heaut. 2. 2. 77.
- Ambigere de finibus, i.e. litigare. Heaut. 3. 1. 93.
- Amolimini vos hinc; *with-draw all of you.* Andr. 4. 2. 24.
- Amoris satietatem absumere; *to exhaust his Stock of Love.* Phorm. 5. 4. 6.
- Amovere nietum, depellere. Andr. 1. 2. 4. Opinionem a se; *to remove a Prejudice conceived against one.* Ibid. 3. 2. 30.
- Ampliores iræ, i.e. vehementiores, graviores. Hec. 3. 1. 9.
- Amplior factus est morbus, i.e. gravior, intensior. Hec. 3. 1. 50.
- Animadverbendum facinus, i.e. supplicio dignum. Andr. 4. 5. 29.
- Animam comprimere, i.e. oris halitum; *to hold in his Breath.* Phorm. 5. 5. 28.
- Anime mi; vox blandientis. Andr. 4. 2. 2. Eun. 1. 2. 15.
- Animi compos; vix sum; *I'm scarce in my right Senses.* Adelph. 3. 2. 12.
- Animo meo, i.e. secundum animi mei sententiam. Andr. 5. 4. 4.
- Animo omisso esse; *to be negligent, thoughtless.* Heaut. 5. 2. 9.
- Animo suo morem gerere; *to gratify his Resentment.* Andr. 4. 1. 17.
- Animom addere; *to rouze.* Heaut. 3. 2. 31.
- Reddere; *to restore or revive.* Andr. 2. 1. 35. Adhortare; *to attend.* Andr. Prol. 8. Eun. 3. 1. 7. Heaut. 3. 4. 43. Phorm. 5. 6. 16. Attendere, idem; Phorm. Prol. 25. Inducere; *to insinuate.* Andr. 5. 1. 15.
- Adelph. 1. 1. 43. Heaut. Prol. 41. Exangere; *to torture, put on the rack.* Heaut. 2. 1. 3. Suum explorare; *to take his fill.* Andr. 1. 2. 14. Alicujus gaudio explorare; *to fill with joy.* Andr. 2. 2. 2. Patris omnem de filio ejicere; *to divest himself of paternal affection.* Heaut. 5. 2. 2. Nequir ad cogitandum instituere; *not to be able to recollect one's self, or think.* Phorm. 1. 5. 10. Occupare in funambulo; *to be fond of, to run after.* Hec. Prol. 4. Mutare, i.e. sententiam. Phorm. 5. 1. 9. Ad scribendum appellare; *to apply, &c.* Andr. Prol. 1. Ad studium aliquod adjungere; *to let the mind upon.* Ibid. 1. 1. 29. Ad deteriorem partem applicare; *to give a wrong Bias to.* Ibid. 1. 2. 19. Ad uxorem appellare; *to have his Thoughts upon Matrimony.* Ibid. 2. 6. 15. Ad virginem adiicere; *to take a liking to.* Eun. 1. 2. 63. Ad meretrictem induxit tuam; *your Mind again runs after your Mistress.* Hec. 4. 4. 67. In virginem conferre; *to settle one's Affection upon, &c.* Hec. 3. 1. 18.
- Animus ægrotus; *a wavering, a love-sick Mind.* Andr. 1. 2. 19. Jamdudum est in patinis; *longs after, &c.* Eun. 4. 7. 46.
- Animus pudens & non instrenuus; *a modest Disposition, and manly Spirit.* Heaut. 1. 1. 68.
- Annis obitus; *old.* Eun. 2. 2. 5.
- Antiquum obtinet; *you are still the same.* Andr. 4. 5. 22.
- Anteire aliquem sapientia; *to be of a superior Understanding to.* Phorm. 1. 5. 17.
- Ante pedesesse; *Id est, præsto, vel in proximo esse.* Adelph. 3. 4. 22.
- Antevortere alicui, i.e. in via praecedere aliquem; *to get before one.* Eun. 4. 5. 12.
- Aperire se; *to discover themselves, to take off the Mask.* Andr. 4. 1. 8.
- Aperte fallere dolis aliquem; *to play upon one in an open manner.* Andr. 3. 2. 13.
- Apprehendere aliquem pone pallio; *to pull one back by his Chak.* Phorm. 5. 5. 23.
- Apprime, imprimis, præcipue. Andr. 1. 1. 34. Eun. 5. 5. 10. Hec. 2. 2. 5.
- Aquila senectus; *a Proverb denoting a vigorous health by old Age.* Heaut. 3. 2. 10.
- Aram sibi parare; i.e. extremum refugium; *to provide a Sanctuary or Place of Refuge for one's self.* Heaut. 5. 2. 22.
- Arbitrum capere quendam; *to refer to one's Decision.* Heaut. 3. 1. 94.
- Arbitrum quemvis cedo; *choose some one to judge between us.* Adelph. 1. 2. 43.
- Ardere iracundia; *angi, vexari;* *to be transported with Passion.* Adelph. 3. 2. 12.
- Argentum fieret; *Money might be procured.* Phorm. 4. 2. 3.
- Argentum fugitivum retraham; *I shall recover this same fugitive Money.* Heaut. 4. 1. 18.
- Aridus

# INDEX.

- Arius, *pro*, *parco*; *singy*, *niggardly*.  
Heaut. 3. 2. 15.
- Arriboni relinqui alicui, *pro* argento, *i. e.*  
pignori. Heaut. 3. 3. 42.
- Arigre, aures; *listen*, *attend*. Andr. 5. 4. 31.
- Arti sue pretium, *avare*, *stature*; *to be go-*  
*vern'd by Avarice in fixing a Price on one's*  
*Art.* Hec. Pro. 2. 41.
- Artem musicam tractare; *to apply to the po-*  
*etick Art.* Phorm. Pro. 17.
- Ascendere navem; *to embark*, *to sail*. Adelph.  
4. 5. 69.
- Asperum vinum; *rough*, *barb to the Taste*.  
Heaut. 3. 1. 49.
- Affentari, *cum accusativo*. Eun. 2. 2. 22.
- Affero illam manu liberali causa; *I claim*  
*her by an Affion of Freedom*. Adelph. 2. 1.  
40.
- Affervare aliquem; *to keep a watchful eye*  
*over one*. Heaut. 3. 3. 32.
- Astringere alicui fidem suam, *i. e.* *promit-*  
*tere*; *to plight his Faith*. Eun. 3. 2. 22.
- Astu providere; *artfully*, *to provide against*.  
And. 1. 3. 3. Phorm. 1. 4. 5.
- Asymbolum venite; *to sit at free cost*. Phorm.  
2. 1. 25.
- Athenienium Lex de orbis. Phorm. 1. 2. 75.
- Athenis, *convenia*, *sæpe in subdali aliquo*, &  
*soli exposito loco instruabantur*. Adelph. 4.  
2. 46.
- Athenis, non solum viri, verum & *femine*  
*funus prosequabantur*, *unaque inrupcta virgi-*  
*nes*. Adelph. 1. 1. 90.
- Athenis, *de eadem causa bis judicium adipisci-*  
*cier*, *non licet*. Phorm. 2. 2. 59.
- At, *singulari sensu inservit interrogatio de re*  
*esperata*. Hec. 4. 1. 11.
- At, *interjecti timens*. Phorm. 5. 7. 13.
- At at, *admirantis & suspiciens*. Andr. 1. 1.  
98. *paulatim percepti & intellecti mali*. Eun.  
4. 5. 1. *malum metuentis*. Ibid. 4. 6. 18.  
Phorm. 5. 6. 70.
- Atticarum, *virginum educatio descripta*. Eun.  
2. 3. 21.
- Attigere aliquem uno digito; *to touch him*  
*with a single finger*. Eun. 4. 6. 2.
- Auctum esse damno; *to have an Expence*  
*brought upon one*. Heaut. 3. 4. 15.
- Aucupium novum, *i. e.* *nova ratio parandi*  
*victus*, & *inescandi homines*; *a new Fetch*,  
*a new Decoy*. Eun. 2. 2. 16.
- Aucta in bene parte esse; *to be in a rich flour-*  
*ishing way*. Heaut. 4. 4. 50.
- Audacia affectus, *i. e.* *audax*. Phorm. 5. 6.  
84.
- Auferre quid inultum, *i. e.* *impune*. Andr.  
3. 5. 4.
- Ausserent haud sic; *they shan't come off so*  
*easily*. Adelph. 3. 5. 8.
- Aufer te hinc; *get you hence*. Phorm. 3. 3.  
26. *pollicitationes*; *have done with your*  
*mghty Promises*. Phorm. 5. 5. 12.
- Augere industria poetæ ad scribendum; *to*  
*encourage the Poet to Industry in writing*.  
Adelph. Pro. 2. 5. *dopus x* *ad obnuptiam*
- Avidior aliquantum ad rem (*intellige facina-*  
*dam*) Eun. 1. 2. 31.
- Auribus accipere; *to bear*. Hec. 9. 3. 33.
- Auribus lupum teneo; *I bare a Wolf by the*  
*Ears*. A Proverb denoting that we are  
in danger. Phorm. 3. 2. 21. 2.
- Auscultare alicui, *obtemperare*. Andr. 1. 3. 41.
- Heaut. 3. 3. 24.
- Auctorem habere quandam facti; *to have*  
*him to copy after as an Example or Prece-*  
*dent*. Andr. Pro. 19.
- Auctores id estis mihi. *i. e.* *persuasores*.  
Adelph. 5. 6. 16.
- Auctor his rebus quis fuit? *Who was the*  
*Manager of this Affair?* Adelph. 4. 5. 37.
- Auxilium vitæ ferre; *to save one's life*.  
Andr. 1. 1. 145.
- Au, *interjectio mentis perturbata*. Andr. 4.  
5. 12. Eun. 4. 3. 14. & 4. 4. 13. Heaut.  
5. 3. 12. Adelph. 3. 2. 38. Phorm. 4.  
6. 27. & 5. 2. 20.
- B
- Babylo, *in certæ significationis*. Adelph. 5.  
5. 17.
- Beare aliquem; *to make him happy*. Andr.  
1. 1. 79. Eun. 2. 2. 28.
- Beatus palam; *evidently happy*. Phorm. 1.  
3. 17.
- Bellissimum; *the choicest*, *most delicious*.  
Adelph. 4. 2. 51.
- Bellua, *de nomine*. Phorm. 4. 2. 11. Eun. 4.  
4. 37.
- Bene facis, *approbantis*. Adelph. 4. 3. 10. &  
5. 7. 13.
- Bene fit tibi, *validentis*, *eu bene precantis*  
*in digressu*. Phorm. 1. 2. 101.
- Benigne præbere; *to give liberally*. Andr. 4.  
6. 2.
- Benignis dicens; *you are very good*. Phorm.  
5. 7. 62.
- Blande dicere; *blanda verba loqui*, *affabilem*  
*esse*; *to be complaisant*, *or smooth-spoken*.  
Adelph. 5. 2. 24.
- Bona verba, *quæsto*; *sofily*, *pray*. Andr. 2.  
2. 30.
- C
- Caadverosa facie; *with his ghastly Pout*.  
Hec. 3. 4. 27.
- Cædere sermones, *pro* *frequenter*, & *pluri-*  
*num loqui*; *to chat*. Heaut. 2. 2. 1. 5.
- Cæterarum, *terrum*, *sofordem*, *i. e.* *quantum*  
*ad cæteras res attinet*; *equally thoughtless*  
*in your other Concerns*. Adelph. 4. 5. 63.
- Calamitas

# L N D E X

**Calamitas**, *pro* *quovis* *damno* & *pernicie*.  
 Eun. 1. 1. 34.  
**Cakees** *adversus stimulum*; *to kick against the Pricks.* Phorm. 1. 2. 28.  
**Calibus insultare fore; *to kick at the door without one's Heels.* Eun. 2. 2. 54.  
**Capere ex prædiis; *to make of one's Farms.*  
 & Phorm. 5. 2. 6. **Inimicitias ob aliquem; *to get ill will in any one's account.* Ibid. 2. 2. 23. **Laborem; *to endure, suffer, so much disquiet.* Andr. 3. 2. 29. **Aliquem generant; *to choose him for a Son-in-Law.* Hec. 2. 3. 24. **Inimicos mihi omnes homines; *to make all the World my Enemies.* Andr. 4. 2. 12. **Rationem, *i. e. invenire.* Heaut. 3. 2. 6.  
**Capitalia flagitia, *i. e. pena morte digna*; *capital Crimes.* Adelph. 4. 7. 5.  
**Capitis periculum adire; *to expose even one's Life to hazard.* Andr. 4. 1. 54.  
**Capitis res non agitur**, *sed pecuniae*; *it is not a matter of Life and Death, but only of a little Money.* Phorm. 4. 3. 26.  
**Capite quenquam statuere in terram; *to dash one's Head against the Ground.* Adelph. 3. 2. 18.  
**Capitulum lepidissimum, blandientis, Eun. 3. 3. 25.  
**Captare consilium cum aliquo; *to project in concert with one.* Andr. 1. 1. 143. & 2. 4. 1.  
**Capti e Caria**, *i. e. capti & hoc delata e Caria.*  
 Heaut. 3. 3. 47.  
**Captus est**, *proverbis instar.* Andr. 1. 1. 55.  
**Caput huic rei est**, *i. e. negotii præcipius auctor*; *the Contriver.* Andr. 2. 6. 27.  
**Carere culpa; *to be without fault.* Hec. 4. 4. 41. **Patria**; *to be an Exile from one's native Country.* Heaut. 1. 1. 85.  
**Caleseere**, *i. e. amore exardescere, inflammari.* Eun. 1. 2. 5.  
**Callide intelligere quid**, *i. e. penitus, perfecte.* Andr. 1. 2. 23.  
**Callo-pulchre sensum iktius**, *i. e. perfecte scio*; *I understand perfectly well.* Heaut. 3. 2. 37. Adelphi. 4. 1. 17.  
**Canes** *ad venandum*, *pro venatici.* Andr. 1. 1. 30.  
**Canis, convitum.** Eun. 4. 7. 33.  
**Captare alicui mores meretricum**, *i. e. inculeare, frequenter eloqui, ut cantores repetere cantica solent.* Heaut. 2. 2. 19.  
**Cantilenam eandem canis**; *the same story over again.* Phorm. 3. 2. 10.  
**Castigare aliquem**, *i. e. increpare, reprehendere.* Heaut. 3. 3. 31.  
**Catus**, *pro* *prudenti*, *vel acuto & sagaci.* Andr. 3. 2. 14.  
**Cavit ipsius ibi loco**; *he takes care to secure a retreat to himself.* Eun. 4. 7. 12.  
**Causam accipere**; *to admit of a Plea.* Hec. 1. Pro. 47. **Admtere**; *to remove what gives***************************

*occasion to any thing.* Andr. 5. 1. 18. Hec. 4. 4. 58. **Capere**; *to find a preterite.* Andr. 1. 3. 3. **Defendere**; *to defend, or excuse one.* Phorm. 1. 5. 36. **Dicere**, *i. e. Exculcationem afferte.* Phorm. 1. 5. 42. **Orationem**; *to plead in any Cause.* Ibid. 62. **Reperire**; *to find an excuse.* Ibid. 4. **Suspicari**; *to guess the reason.* Hec. 4. 1. 26. **Tradere adversariis**, *i. e. item, controvèrsiam*; *to give up the Cause to his Adversary.* Phorm. 1. 5. 7.  
**Causas fingere**, *i. e. excusations.* Eun. 1. 2. 58.  
**Causa liberali asserto illam manu**; *I claim her by an Action of Freedom.* Adelph. 2. 1. 40.  
**Cautio est**; *pro cautione opus est*, *cavendum est.* Andr. 2. 3. 26.  
**Celare orata alicuius**; *to conceal a thing at one's Request.* Hec. 4. 1. 60.  
**Celatus amor**; *pro tectus & absconditus.* Andr. 1. 1. 105.  
**Celerē consilium reperire**; *to find some expedient quickly.* Phorm. 1. 4. 1.  
**Censes faceret**, *pro* *num centes* *sicutum illum esse?* *Would he do it, think you?* Andr. 3. 3. 46.  
**Cepisti duram provinciam**; *you have taken a hard Task in hand.* Phorm. 1. 2. 23.  
**Cerebrum dispergere**; *to dash one's Brain out.* Adelph. 3. 2. 9.  
**Ceta ac clara afferre cùquam**; *to bring a just and exact account of a thing.* Hec. 5. 3. 3.  
**Certe**, *pro saltem.* Andr. 4. 1. 17.  
**Certem est**, *pro decrevi, constitui.* Andr. 2. 1. 13. Eun. 1. 2. 108. Adelph. 4. 6. 6.  
**Certe hercle**; *robust sure.* Andr. 3. 2. 15.  
**Certum scire**, *pro certo*; *to know for certain.* Eun. 5. 3. 12.  
**Chremi**, *pro Chremis in genitivo.* Andr. 2. 2. 31. Vide Voss. 1. 2. de Anal. cap. 9.  
**Cicatrices suas ostendere**; *to boast of his Scars.* Eun. 3. 2. 29.  
**Ciliciz**; *a Region of Asia Minor, bordering upon Syria.* Phorm. 1. 2. 16.  
**Circumcuria hac illac**; *set about it how you will.* Heaut. 3. 2. 1.  
**Circa miri**, *pro decipi.* Phorm. 1. 3. 9.  
**Circuiteone uti**; *to use long round-about Speeches.* Andr. 1. 2. 28.  
**Clam te non est**, *pro non nescis*; *you are not ignorant.* Andr. 1. 5. 53. **Clam omnes**, *clam patrem*; *without the privy of any, without my Father's knowledge.* Hec. 3. 3. 36.  
**Clamare alicui de via**; *to bawl out to one from the Street.* Andr. 3. 2. 11.  
**Clanculum mordere**; *to undermine, to revile clandestinely.* Eun. 3. 1. 21.  
**Clanculum patres**, *i. e. clam patribus*, *vel patribus ignaris.* Adelphi. 1. 1. 27. Ita patim' etiam cum casu constitetur, Ovid. Trist. 3. Elag. 1. 1. Magn' palam, &c.  
 Claudier

# I N D E X.

- Claudier tibi ullum commodum in me nolo ;  
 I would not willingly be a hindrance in any  
 thing that may tend to your benefit. Andr.  
 3. 3. 41.
- Clementi animo esse ; to be of a Temper mild  
 and indulging. Hec. 3. 5. 22.
- Clementem vitam urbanam sequi, i. e. quæ  
 clementes facit. Adelph. 1. 1. 17.
- Coacta ingratis ; compelled by Necessity, and  
 in contrariety to her natural Disposition.  
 Heaut. 3. 1. 37.
- Coactus malo ; obliged to it through an awe  
 and dread of Punishment. Adelph. 1. 1.  
 44.
- Cœna dubia ; an Entertainment, where the  
 Variety is such, that one is at a loss what to  
 choose. Phorm. 2. 1. 28.
- Cenam dare alicui ; to entertain one at supper.  
 Heaut. 3. 1. 47.
- Cœsia virgo ; a grey-eyed Girl. Heaut. 5. 1.  
 18. Ita homo cœsius ; Hec. 3. 4. 26.
- Cœptat, as quid hic cœptat ? What is he con-  
 triving now ? Phorm. 4. 3. 21.
- Cogere copias in angustum ; to strain one, to  
 hem in his Forces on every side. Heaut. 4.  
 1. 2.
- Cogitare modum benignitatis ; to fix the pro-  
 per bounds of Complaisance. Andr. 5. 1. 7.
- Cogitare cum animo ; to ponder a thing in  
 one's mind. Adelph. 3. 5. 55.
- Cogitata prologi ; to say what one has pre-  
 par'd, to deliver a premeditated Harangue.  
 Phorm. 1. 5. 53.
- Cognitio inde facta est ; thence a discovery  
 was made. Hec. 5. 2. 16.
- Cognoscis unum, omnes noscis ; know one, and  
 you know all. Phorm. 1. 5. 35.
- Coitio prima est acerrima, i. e. congressus  
 primus & initium certaminis. Phorm. 2.  
 1. 32.
- Colaphis tuber est totum caput ; my Head is  
 all over swoll'd with the Blows. Adelph. 2.  
 2. 37.
- Colere vitam inopem, i. e. pari. Heaut. 1.  
 1. 84.
- Colligere stipulam ; to gather stubble. Adelph.  
 5. 1. 62.
- Collaudare aliquem ; to heap Praises on one.  
 Adelph. 3. 4. 4.
- Columna familie ; the prop, stay, or support  
 of the Family. Phorm. 1. 5. 57.
- Comiter quenquam adjuvare ; to serve one  
 kindly and as a Friend. Phorm. 3. 3. 4.
- Commeare in urbem, pro remeare, redire.  
 Hec. 1. 2. 100.
- Commerere, as quid commerui ? What's my  
 Offence ? Andr. 1. 1. 12.
- Commereri quidquam erga aliquem ; to de-  
 serve at one's hands. Hec. 3. 5. 36.
- Commeruisse culpam arbitrabitur ; be'll con-  
 clude you were in fault. Phorm. 1. 4. 29.
- Commeruit nullum culpam de his rebus ; is
- no ways so blame in this affair. Hec. 4. 4.  
 9.
- Commemini, si satis ; if I rightly remember.  
 Phorm. 3. 2. 28.
- Commendo & committo me tuae fidei ; I com-  
 mit myself to you, and confide in your Honour.  
 Eun. 5. 2. 47.
- Commissionis ; its proper Meaning. explain'd  
 Adelph. 4. 9. 8. See the Notes to the  
 Commissionatum intrasmittamus ; let him make  
 one among us, Eun. 3. 1. 52.
- Commissionisti, pro commissionis. Eun. 5. 1. 16.
- Commode evenire ; to fall out fortunately, or  
 happily. Heaut. 4. 2. 7. Haud commode  
 finem orationi statuit ; it was not well in  
 him to lay a Restraint on your tongue. Hec.  
 1. 2. 29. Tam commode nunquam dices,  
 ut ; all these fair words shall never persuade.  
 Ibid. 33.
- Commodus commissarius ; a welcome Guest,  
 whose coming in will be acceptable. Adelph.  
 4. 9. 8. Commodus iugur, qui libenter  
 alii obsequitur & prodest, quique moderatur  
 animo suo, ita, ne cuiquam molestus  
 & odiosus sit.
- Commoda mulier ; an agreeable kind of Wo-  
 man. Heaut. 3. 2. 10. u. R. v. 1.
- Commodum famæ, i. e. utile. Hec. 4. 2. 9.
- Commoditas ; Ease, -Goodness, Indulgence.  
 Adelph. 4. 5. 76.
- Commoditatibus onerare diem ; to make a  
 Day overflow with Blessings. Phorm. 5. 5. 2.
- Commorum reddem te ; I shall make you  
 tremble. Andr. 5. 2. 23.
- Commotus, pro perturbato & conterrito.  
 Andr. 5. 4. 35. Phorm. 1. 4. 6.
- Commoveri in re quadam ; to be infected with  
 any Vice. Andr. 1. 1. 67. Commoveri  
 in virgine ; to be charm'd with a Girl.  
 Eun. 3. 5. 19.
- Communia haec sunt. i. e. accidere omnibus  
 possunt. Phorm. 1. 5. 15.
- Communia amicorum inter se omnia sunt ;  
 among Friends all things are in common.  
 Adelph. 5. 1. 18.
- Communis corruptela liberum ; the common  
 Corruptor of our Children. Eun. 5. 1. 7.
- Commutare locum ; to go from one place to  
 another. Eun. 5. 6. 3.
- Commutare verba cum aliquo ; to have words,  
 to quarrel with one. Andr. 2. 4. 7. Phorm.  
 4. 3. 33.
- Comparare sua commoda ex alterius incon-  
 modis ; to aim at Success from the Ruin of  
 others. Andr. 4. 1. 3.
- Comparatum quam inique est ; how unjust is  
 the Custom. Phorm. 1. 1. 7.
- Comparcere unciatim ; to save by little and  
 little. Phorm. 1. 1. 91.
- Complecti quenquam medium pro rostris  
 Person in one's Arms. Andr. 1. 1. 10.
- Compluraria. Phorm. 4. 3. 6. De hac et alia  
 tera

# I N D E X.

- Altera Non natus Latius; voce plurali, item  
 complures. Vid. A. Gall. 1. 5. 21. 11.  
 Complutulos dices? Diminutivum a complu-  
 res. Hec. 1. 2. 102. 103. 104. 105.  
 Composito factum est; it was done by concert.  
 Phorm. 4. 6. 29. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55.  
 Compositum, pro eo, quod est ornatum. Eun.  
 1. 5. 4. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21.  
 Componi neque potest inter eas gratia; nor  
 can they be brought to live in good Under-  
 standing. Hec. 3. 5. 29.  
 Compotrix; a Pot-Companion. Andr. 1. 4. 5.  
 Comprimere animam; to hold in his Breath.  
 Phorm. 5. 5. 28. Comprimere manus, i. e.  
 continere. Heaut. 3. 3. 29.  
 Conari manibus pedibusque; to use one's ut-  
 most Endeavours, to strive Tooth and Nail.  
 Andr. 4. 1. 53.  
 Conari quid fallacie; to be contriving some  
 Mischiefs. Andr. 1. 2. 23.  
 Concedere, absolute, proire, transire. Eun. 4.  
 4. 39. Hec. 4. 2. 21. Concedere aliquo  
 ex ore eorum; to withdraw and leave them  
 by themselves. Heaut. 3. 3. 11.  
 Conciverit iram hanc; has rais'd all this Dis-  
 turbance and Quarrel. Hec. 3. 1. 33.  
 Conciliare pacem; to make up the Breach.  
 Heaut. 5. 5. 2.  
 Conclamatum est. Desperationis proverbium.  
 Eun. 2. 3. 56.  
 Conclusum, pro conclussem. Eun. 4. 3.  
 25.  
 Concordabis si cum illa; if you can but agree  
 with her. Phorm. 2. 2. 86.  
 Concrepuit ostium abs te; your Door opens.  
 Phorm. 5. 4. 12.  
 Condecorare ludos senicos; to encourage and  
 adorn dramatick Shows. Hec. Prosl. 2. 37.  
 Conditionem accipere; to accept of an Offer.  
 Andr. 1. 1. 52. Conditionem hanc extra-  
 ria ferre; to offer one's Daughter in Mar-  
 riage to a Stranger. Phorm. 4. 1. 13.  
 Condicio quæ placita est; such condition that  
 happens to please. Hec. 2. 1. 44.  
 Conducere navem; to lise a Ship. Adelph.  
 2. 2. 17.  
 Conferunt suum animum alio; they look one  
 for another. Heaut. 2. 3. 10. Conferunt  
 confilia adolescentes; the young Sparks lay  
 their Heads together. Ibid. 3. 1. 65. Adelph.  
 3. 2. 1. Conferre exemplum; to take Ex-  
 ample. Adelph. 1. 2. 14. Conferre culpam  
 in alium; to lay the Blame on another.  
 Eun. 2. 3. 96. Conferre verba ad rem;  
 to proceed from Words to Actions. Eun. 4.  
 6. 5.  
 Confidere pacem patris in leges suas, i. e.  
 patris; to make peace with his Father on  
 his own Terms. Heaut. 5. 2. 45. Confidere  
 argentum; to spend or squander away Mo-  
 ney. Phorm. 5. 4. 11. Confidere ouptias;  
 to work out a Wedding. Andr. 4. 1. 51.  
 Confidere paupilliam; to make up  
 to make up a small Account of Money. Phorm.  
 1. 1. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23.  
 Confectus cura; overwelm'd with Anxiety.  
 Andr. 2. 1. 51.  
 Confidens; a Man of Resolution and Firmness.  
 Andr. 5. 2. 14. Phorm. 1. 2. 73.  
 Confidenter restare alieni; confidently to op-  
 pose any one. Heaut. 5. 3. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  
 Contingere falsas causas ad discordiam; to  
 feign groundless Pretences for a Separation.  
 Hec. 4. 4. 71.  
 Conit hoc quod volo; this succeeds to my  
 wife. Adelph. 5. 6. 23.  
 Conflictari cum ingenii malis; to encounter,  
 to be conversant with Men of vicious Cha-  
 racters. Andr. 1. 1. 66.  
 Confore spero; I hope to see all succeed.  
 Andr. 1. 1. 140.  
 Confutare quem verbis; to cut-below any  
 one. Phorm. 3. 1. 13. Confutare dictis;  
 to give one a Lecture. Heaut. 5. 1. 76.  
 Conglutinare meretricos amores nuptias; to  
 cement shameful Intrigues by a lawful Mar-  
 riage. Andr. 5. 4. 10.  
 Conjicere se continuo intro, i. e. celeriter in-  
 tro recipere se. Heaut. 2. 2. 36. conjicere  
 in pedes, i. e. fugere; to take to the Hills.  
 Phorm. 1. 4. 13. Conjicere se in malum;  
 to plunge one's self into Misfortunes. Hec. 1.  
 2. 57. Conjicere aliquem in latitiam,  
 i. e. repentina latitia afficer. Heaut. 2.  
 2. 51. Conjicere aliquem in nuptias; to  
 precipitate one into Wedlock. Andr. 3. 4. 23.  
 & 3. 5. 14.  
 Conjicere aliquid, i. e. conjectura assequi di-  
 vinare. Phorm. 1. 3. 14.  
 Conjugalis amoris commoda. Heaut. 2. 3.  
 12.  
 Conjugio liberali & consuetudine devincti  
 multi juvenes e malis, i. e. libidinem co-  
 no se se emergunt. Andr. 3. 3. 28, 29, 30,  
 &c.  
 Collocare filiam cum aliquo; to match one's  
 Daughter with any Person. Phorm. 4. 6.  
 33.  
 Conlocupletare se; to enrich one's self. Heaut.  
 2. 2. 17.  
 Corradere munus; to scrape together for a  
 Present. Phorm. 1. 1. 6. Corradere vas,  
 vestimentum, omnia; to heap all together,  
 Dishes, Garments, &c. Heaut. 1. 1. 89.  
 Consciam esse sibi, in bonam partem. Eun.  
 1. 2. 119.  
 Conscindere capillo aliquem; to drag one by  
 the Hair of one's Head. Eun. 4. 3. 4.  
 Consecuta est matrem. mores ex ægritudine i.  
 the Mother died of Grief. Phorm. 4. 6. 23.  
 Considerare secum in animo vitam alicuius;  
 to consider with himself one's Way of Life.  
 Heaut. 2. 3. 5.  
 Consilium non est; that's not my Design. Hec.

# I N D E X.

3. 5. 44. *Confilium minuere*; to alter one's Purpose. *Ibid.* 4. 3. 10. *Confilium cognoscere*; to see into one's Design, or Project. *Andr.* 1. 1. 23. *Confilium repudiare*; to drop a Project. *Ibid.* 4. 4. 12. *Confilium intendere*; to form a Project. *Ibid.* *Confilium consumere*; to put a Design in execution. *Ibid.* 1. 1. 133. *Confilium captare cum aliquo*; to take Counsel with any one. *Ibid.* 143. *Confilium expetere*; to sue for Advice. *Ibid.* 2. 1. 21. *Confilium lequi*; to follow one's Advice. *Phorm.* 2. 3. 21. *Confilii nihil quit confistere pectori*; I can come to no Resolution. *Adelph.* 4. 4. 4. *Confilii locum non habeo*; I'm in no Condition to give Advice. *Andr.* 2. 1. 22. *Confilio huic palmam do*; this I look upon as a Master-piece of Art. *Heaut.* 4. 2. 31. *Confilio alicuius quid prospicere*; to settle or manage Matters by any one's Advice. *Hec.* 4. 1. 46. *Confilio amorem missum facere*; to get the better of Love by Thought and Reflection. *Ibid.* 3. 3. 48. *De confilio alicuius facere*; to be determined by any one's Advice. *Phorm.* 3. 1. 17. *Confilia mihi jam sunt corde instructa*; all my Measures are settled. *Phorm.* 2. 1. 7. *Confilium cum re simul amitti*? Have you lost your Understanding, as well as your Estate? *Eun.* 2. 2. 10. *Confiliis alienis impedit*; to be in Perplexity from following another's Advice. *Andr.* 3. 5. 11. *Confistere*, i. e. audacter & constanter stare. *Adelph.* 2. 1. 2. *Conspectum alicuius vereri*; to be afraid to be seen by one. *Phorm.* 2. 1. 1. *Neque in conspectum mihi prodit*; nor does he offer to come near me. *Ibid.* 2. 2. 3. *Conspicor cur te in his regionibus?* How come I to see you in this Quarter? *Eun.* 5. 10. 13. *Constabilire rem suam*; to improve one's Estate. *Adelph.* 4. 8. 9. *Constituero*, i. e. horam adventus dixero. *Heaut.* 4. 3. 4. *Confringere aliquem quadrupedem*; to bind one Hand and Foot. *Andr.* 5. 2. 24. *Confusacere*, pro assuefacere. *Adelph.* 1. 1. 29. *Confusescere aliqui*; to have an Attachment to one. *Adelph.* 4. 5. 32. *Confuescere cum aliqua*; to have an Affair with one. *Phorm.* 5. 5. 33. *Quicum confuesset tot annos*; whom he had loved so many years. *Hec.* 4. 1. 40. *Consuetudo*, pro notitia, commercio, vel familiaritate cum inuicere. *Andr.* 1. 1. 83. & 2. 6. 8. *Consueta quotidiana vita*; cuiusque ingenium ut sit declarat maxime; one's daily Course of Life gives the true In-
- sight into their real Inclinations and Character. *Heaut.* 2. 2. 42. *Consulere in longitudinem*; to provide against future Contingencies. *Heaut.* 5. 2. 10. *Consumere confilium*; to put a Project in Execution. *Andr.* 1. 1. 133. *Contaminare hoc gaudium ægritudine aliqua*; to blight one's present Happiness by some Disaster. *Eun.* 3. 5. 4. *Contegere injuriam factam alicui*; to bide a Wrong offer'd to one. *Hec.* 3. 3. 41. *Contemnere confilium suum*; to reject a Resolution taken. *Hec.* 1. 2. 15. *Conterere operam frustra*; to waste one's Time, or Labour to no Purpose. *Phorm.* 1. 4. 32. *Conterare vitam atque ætatem in querendo*; to wear out one's Life and best Days in amassing Riches. *Adelph.* 5. 2. 16. *Continere optime (secretæ)*; to be good at keeping a Secret. *Eun.* 1. 2. 23. *Continere se ferè ruri*; to keep almost always in the Country. *Phorm.* 2. 2. 17. *Contortor legum*; a Perverter of the Laws. *Phorm.* 2. 2. 27. *Contra, pro vicissim*. *Andr.* 1. 1. 25. *Contra infidiari alicui*; to countenance one. *Hec.* 1. 1. 13. *Contra grat.am. referrere*; to return the favour. *Hec.* 4. 2. 6. *Contumeliam facere alicui*; to offer an Affront to one. *Eun.* 5. 2. 27. *Contumeliam insignem in se accipere*; to submit to or put up a gross Affront. *Eun.* 4. 7. 1. *Contumeliosius facta injuria*, i. e. majore contumelia; an outrageous Insult. *Phorm.* 2. 2. 1. *Conturbare omnes rationes*; to disconcert all one's Measures. *Eun.* 5. 2. 29. *Convafare aliquid*; to scrape what one can together. *Phorm.* 1. 4. 13. *Convenient numerus*; twill be found the exact Sum. *Phorm.* 1. 2. 3. *Conventurum nec inter nos posthac arbitror*; nor have any Hopes that we shall hereafter live in Harmony. *Hec.* 4. 4. 37. *Non convenient hæc fratri mecum*; in this my Brother and I differ widely. *Adelph.* 1. 1. 34. *Conveniebat bene inter eas*; they agreed mighty well. *Hec.* 1. 2. 103. *Convenit in me quidvis harum rerum*, pro apte in me quadrat; any of the Names, &c. may be justly applied to me. *Heaut.* 5. 1. 3. *Convenire aliquem*; to meet with, or find one. *Andr.* 2. 2. 31. *Eun.* 2. 2. 3. *Convenitum esse aliquem expetere*, pro expetere convenire. *Hec.* 4. 5. 1. *Convicuum facere ante ædes*; to raise a Disturbance before the Door. *Adelph.* 2. 1. 26. *Convivam sibi aliquem abducere*; to invite one's, or the his Company at Supper. *Eun.* 3. 1. 1. *Convivium*

# I N D E X.

- Convivium de die apparare ; to prepare a repast in the Morning. Adelph. 5. 7. 8. Convivium libere agitare antiqua consuetudine ; to enjoy the same free merry Meetings as of old. Hec. 1. 2. 18. Convolut populas ; the People flock together. Hec. Prol. 2. 32. Convertam me domum ; I'll go home. Adelph. 2. 4. 22. Copia, pro facultate. Andr. 2. 1. 20. Eun. Prol. 21. Heaut. Prol. 28. & 2. 2. 87. Copias alias querere, i. e., aliud consilium, auxilium. Heaut. 5. 1. 54. Corporis habitudo ; plight of Body. Eun. 2. 2. 11. Corrigere peccatum ; to give satisfaction for a Fault. Adelph. 4. 3. 2. Corripere sepe intro ; to rush hastily into a House. Hec. 3. 3. 4. Corripuit sepe ad famam ; ran hastily into her Daughter's Chamber. Ibid. 4. 1. 3. Corrumptur pradium ; Dinner is spoiled. Adelph. 4. 2. 29. Ne corrumptatur pisces mihi cautio est ; I must take care that the Fish be not spoiled. Adelph. 3. 4. 58. Corruptela communis liberorum ; the common Corruptor of our Children. Adelph. 5. 1. 7. Crastus, i. e. ventricosus. Hec. 3. 4. 26. Credo. Ironice. Eun. 5. 2. 23. Crede hoc meæ fidei ; trust me, believe me for once. Eun. 5. 2. 59. Credas, pro credas. Phorm. 5. 7. 4. Credere, i. e. committere. Andr. 1. 5. 38. Eun. 1. 2. 48. & 3. 1. 12. & 5. 2. 59. Creditit sibi id negotii dari solum ; imagined it was his only Task. Andr. Prol. 2. Crescendi copiam dare ; to encourage. Heaut. Prol. 28. Crimine se expedire ; to clear one's self from Suspicion. Hec. 4. 5. 29. Hera in crimen veniet ; my Mistress will be blam'd. Hec. 3. 1. 55. Criminari quem alicui ; to accuse one Person to another. Eun. 5. 2. 16. Crucem in malo querere ; to hazard one's Neck. Phorm. 3. 3. 11. Cruces, pro meretricibus quæ animos amatorum execueant. Eun. 2. 3. 9. Cruciatu exquirere quidquam ; to extort a Confession by the Rack. Hec. 4. 6. 7. Cudetur istæ in me faba ; my bones will pay for all. Eun. 2. 3. 89. Cudere argentum ; to coin, to contrive to get Money. Heaut. 4. 3. 18. Culpam in te transferet ; he'll lay all the Blame upon you. Andr. 2. 3. 5. Verum ne post culpam conferas in me ; but don't afterwards lay the Blame upon me. Eun. 2. 3. 96. Culpam a me hanc esse procul ; that there is no Rereach in my side. Adelph. 3. 2. 50. Non mea opera neque culpa evenit ; it happens not through me, nor by any Fault of mine. Hec. 2. 1. 31. Quidquid hujus factum est, culpa non factum est mea ; whatever has happened here in this Affair, is through no Fault of mine. Eun. 5. 6. 10. In culpa is non est ; he's not to blame. Hec. 4. 4. 78. Culpa est penes te ; the Fault is wholly yours. Hec. 4. 1. 20. In te sola omnis culpa, haeret ; no Creature is to be blam'd but yourself. Ibid. 2. 1. 32. Culpam meritum esse illum ; that he is bightly to blame. Phorm. 5. 7. 25. Nullam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua ; your Wife is no way to blame in the Affair. Hec. 4. 4. 9. Culpam in se admittere. Phorm. 1. 5. 40. Culpa est ignoscenda ; the Crime is not wholly unpardonable. Phorm. 5. 7. 25. Cum maxime volo ; I desire of all Things. Heaut. 4. 4. 40. Cupere alicui, i. e. bene velle ; to wish well to one. Andr. 5. 4. 2. CURA. Curam argentarium adimere ; to deliver one from the Anxiety of procuring Money. Phorm. 5. 5. 47. Cura ex corde excedit ; my Heart is eased of all Cares. Hec. 3. 2. 12. At cura quotidiana haec non augerent animum ; I should not have suffered under this hourly and perpetual Anxiety. Phorm. 1. 3. 8. Cura sele expeditivit ; was released from all Care. Ibid. 5. 3. 4. Cura confectus ; overwhelmed with Anxiety. Andr. 2. 1. 5. Cura & sollicitudine aliquem afficere ; to bring Care and Anxiety upon one. Phorm. 2. 3. 1. Curare una funus ; to join with, &c. in providing for the Funeral. Andr. 1. 1. 81. Curasti te molliter ; thou hast car'd for thyself delicately. Adelph. 4. 8. 1. Curatura, pro cura. Eun. 2. 3. 24. Curemus æquam uterque partem ; let each take care of what he ought. Adelph. 1. 2. 50. Curriculo percurse ; run in all haste. Heaut. 4. 4. 11. Cursitare sursum deorsum ; to be running frequently up and down. Eun. 2. 2. 47. Curtum insitueré ; to be in haste. Phorm. 5. 5. 8. Cultus, pro paedagogo. Phorm. 1. 5. 57. Cyathos sorbilare ; to drink off a Glass surely. Adelph. 4. 2. 52.

## D.

**D**A locum melioribus ; give place to your letters. Phorm. 3. 2. 47. Dabit hic alicuem turbam denuo ; he'll raise some new Disturbance again. Eun. 5. 2. 60.

Pare

# I N D E X.

- Dare iurandum; to offer the sanction of an Oath. Hec. 4. 4. 75.
- Dabo, pro dicam. Heaut. Prol. 10. Phorm. 5. 5. 38.
- Dabo effectum, pro efficiam. Eun. 2. 1. 7. Andr. 4. 2. 20.
- Damno auctum esse; to have an Expence brought on one. Heaut. 3. 3. 15.
- Damnum aut malum dare; to do a Mischief or Injury to another. Andr. 1. 1. 116.
- Dare virginem nuptum; to give a Girl in Marriage. Andr. 2. 1. 1. Dare alicui in manum; to give into one's Hand. Andr. 1. 5. 63. Di date facultatem pariundi; grant Heaven a safe Delivery. Andr. 1. 4. 5.
- Dare aliquem præcipitem in pistrinum jure, iniuria; to send one right or wrong to the Work-house. Andr. 1. 3. 8.
- Dare bibere alicui; quod iussum est; to offer one a Draught prescrib'd for him. Andr. 3. 2. 4. Dare operam obstinate; to be earnestly bent upon a Thing. Ibid. 1. 5. 9.
- Dare aliquid inventum; to contrive, or hit upon a Project. Ibid. 4. 1. 60. Dare effectum; to do one's Business effectually. Eun. 1. 1. 7. Incentum dare; to rouse, or inflame one. Phorm. 5. 6. 18. Soler-tem aliquem dare in aliqua re; to promise for one's Skill in any thing. Eun. 3. 2. 25. Dare se in clientelam ac fidem; to put one's self under the Protection and Patronage of another. Eun. 5. 9. 9. Dare aliquem exornatum atque depexum; to drub and curry one's Hide for him. Heaut. 5. 1. 77.
- Dare gladiatores; to exhibit a Combat of Gladiatori. Hec. Prol. 2. 32. Dare mutuum quid; to lend a Thing. Heaut. 3. 3. 40. Dare operam amori; to give up one's Mind to Love. Ibid. 1. 1. 58. Dare ope-ram opere maximo; to be extremely an-  
xious and desirous to do a Thing. Phorm. 4. 6. 33. Dare ad languorem; to fatigue, or make one faint. Heaut. 4. 5. 3. Dare palmarum consilio cuidam; to regard at a Master-piece of Art. Ibid. 4. 2. 31. Dare quid paternum; to learn of one's Fa-ther. Adelph. 3. 5. 4. Dare partes alterius alicui; to give to one a part that proper-  
ly belongs to another. Heaut. Prol. 1. Dare argentum alicui ad præstitutum; to pay at the time fixed. Phorm. 3. 2. 39. Dare Poetæ copiam crescendi; to en-  
courage a Poet to write on. Heaut. Prol. 28.
- Dare primam mammam; to be the first that suckles one. Adelph. 5. 7. 18. Legibus daturum penas dices; the Law, you'll say, will punish him. Phorm. 4. 3. 22. Dare cautim ac paulatim; to give cau-
- tiously and sparingly. Heaut. 4. 7. 29. Dari tibi in manum quid vis; what would you demand now? Phorm. 4. 3. 29. Dare in sumptum; to give as Pocket Money, to spend, to be laid out, &c. Adelph. 3. 4. 7. Dare signum militibus; to give the signal, &c. Eun. 4. 7. 11. Dare silentium; to be silent, to attend with Silence. Hec. Prol. 2. 47. Dabo supplicium illi de me; I'll re-venge his Wrongs upon myself. Heaut. 2. 1. 86. Da hanc veniam mihi; yield to me in this, grant me this Favour. Hec. 4. 2. 29. Date mihi hodie; for this Day be directed by me. Adelph. 5. 1. 52.
- Datum est istuc mihi; that's remarkably my case. Eun. 3. 1. 5. In servitatem pad-  
rem ad item dari; that bring poor, and married into a rich Family, she would be rather a Slave than a Wife. Phorm. 4. 3. 48.
- Davus sum, non Oedipus; I'm a Man of plain Sense, no Excuser of Riddles. Andr. 1. 2. 20.
- De via clamare alicui; to call to one from the Street. Andr. 3. 2. 11.
- De industria facere; to do a Thing by Prema-  
ditation and Concert. Andr. 4. 5. 56.
- Decidere de magna spe; to fall from high Hopes. Heaut. 2. 2. 9.
- Deducere cibum alicui; to fling one in his Meals. Eun. 2. 3. 23.
- Deducere uxorem domum; to marry. Hec. 1. 1. 5. Illam deductum iri domum in cubiculum sine tua opera; that without any care on your side, she would be miracu-  
lously convey'd into your Bed-Chamber. Adelph. 4. 5. 60.
- Defendere summa vi quempiam; to defend, or support to the utmost of one's Power. Adelph. 3. 5. 47.
- Defensorem quemquam parare; to pitch upon one as a Champion or Defender. Eun. 4. 6. 32.
- Deservisse jam adolescentiam sperabam; I was in hopes that the high Tide of his Youth was now over. Adelph. 1. 2. 72.
- Defetiscar neque usque adeo experiri; nor will I cease trying every Method I can think of. Phorm. 4. 1. 23.
- Defraudans suum genium; denying himself every Indulgence. Phorm. 1. 1. 10.
- Defunctus jam sum; I now go off with Ap-  
plause. Eun. Prol. 15.
- Defunctum utinam hoc sit; I heartily wish it may end here. Adelph. 3. 5. 63.
- Defungi in hac re cupio; I wish indeed that here bis Follies may end. Phorm. 5. 7. 32.
- Degere perpetuum diem in laetitia; to spend the whole Day pleasantly. Adelph. 4. 1. 6.
- Dejucare perfundere; to scatter plentifully. Hec. 4. 6. 5.

# I N D E X.

- De illo hercle grege est ; he too is one of the Gang. Adelph. 3. 3. 8.
- De improviso objicitur mihi malum ; the Mischief comes unexpected, unforeseen. Adelph. 4. 4. 1. De improviso interventum est mulieri ; we came unexpectedly upon the Woman. Heaut. 2. 2. 40.
- De integro, pro denuo. Angr. Prol. 26. De integro cui est potestas consulendi quid velis ; who have it still in your Power to resolve on what pleases you best. Phorm. 1. 3. 22.
- Deleo ex animo omnes mulieres ; I banish all other Women from my Heart. Eun. 2. 3. 5.
- Delibutum gaudio aliquem reddere ; to plunge one into a Sea of Joy. Phorm. 5. 5. 16.
- Deludere aliquem dolis ; artfully to over-reach one. And. 3. 4. 4.
- Demensum ; a Servant's monthly Allowance in Bread-Corn. Phorm. 1. 1. 9.
- Demulcere alicui caput ; to stroke one's Head. Heaut. 4. 4. 14.
- Demum, pro denique. Andr. 4. 1. 61.
- Dentes labe facere cui ; to dash out one's Teeth. Adelph. 2. 2. 35.
- Deorum vitam adipisci ; to arrive at a more than human Happiness. Heaut. 4. 2. 15.
- Deo irato meo me reliqui memini ; I'm satisfied my good Genius abandoned me in Anger. Phorm. 1. 2. 24.
- Deos nescio ; I know not what the Gods will do. Heaut. 5. 4. 15.
- Deos quæso ut istæ prohibeant ; formula est mali omnis averandi. Adelph. 2. 4. 11.
- Depescere jam morte cupio ; I would be content to die the next Moment. Phorm. 1. 3. 13.
- Depuxum & exornatum dare aliquem ; to rub and curry one's Hide for him. Heaut. 5. 1. 77.
- Depingere facta aliquujus probe ; to give a true Picture of one's Behaviour. Phorm. 1. 3. 38.
- Deputare quid esse in lucro ; to account as so much clear Gain. Phorm. 1. 5. 16.
- Deputat meam operam esse parvi pretii ; makes little Account of my Labour. Hec. 5. 1. 1.
- Derivem omne iram senis in me ; that I turn the old Man's Anger wholly upon myself. Phorm. 2. 1. 9.
- Desiderere, pro omissio animo esse, & otiose agere. Hec. 5. 1. 2.
- Desiderio magno esse alicui ; to be impatient after a Thing. Heaut. 4. 4. 5. Desiderio tuo id fieri ; that it was all for Love of you. Ibid. 2. 2. 66.
- Designare aliquid ; to be upon a Project. Adelph. 1. 2. 7.
- Definit telam continuo ; she immediately threw aside her Work. Heaut. 2. 2. 64.
- Despicatum habere adolescentiam alicujus ; to hold one's Youth in Contempt. Eun. 2. 3. 92.
- Despondere filium ; to contract one's Son. Andr. 1. 1. 75. Virginem, uxorem ; to promise in Marriage. Adelph. 4. 4. 16. Phorm. 5. 6. 32.
- De symbolis esse ; to dine at a Club. Eun. 3. 4. 2.
- De te largitor ; promise for yourself. Adelph. 5. 6. 17.
- Deteriores sumus omnes licentia ; we are all apt to grow worse by Indulgence. Heaut. 1. 74.
- Divinciri consuetudine & conjugio liberali ; to be secured from Vice by Intimacy and Marriage with one of equal Rank. Andr. 3. 3. 29.
- Devinxit ubi semel se animus cupiditate mala ; where the Mind is once entangled by corrupt Desires. Heaut. 1. 2. 34.
- Dicam scribere ; to commence a Suit against one. Phorm. 1. 2. 77. Dicam grandem impingere ; to bring a heavy Action against one. Phorm. 2. 2. 92.
- Dicere, pro credere. Andr. 3. 2. 22. Phorm. 1. 2. 54.
- Dicere aliquam partem, æqui bonique ; to make Proposals any thing reasonable. Phorm. 4. 3. 32. Dicere causam aduersum aliquem ; to oppose, plead against. Adelph. 4. 5. 42. Dicere diem nuptiis ; to fix the Day for the Wedding. Andr. 1. 1. 75. Dicere quid dotis filio, i. e. promittere. Heaut. 5. 1. 64. Dicere inclemensius in aliquem ; to speak in severe Terms against one. Eun. Prol. 4. Dicere pro aliquo, i. e. defendere aliquem ; to speak in one's Favour. Phorm. 5. 4. 8.
- Dices mutum ; pollicitatio silentii. Heaut. 4. 3. 26.
- Dic mihi ; verba curiosius interrogantis. Andr. 4. 1. 44. Hec. 3. 2. 21.
- Dico tibi hanc operam ; I promise you I will (be attentive) Phorm. 1. 2. 12.
- Dictio testimoniæ non est servo, homini ; a Slave's Evidence is not taken in any Cause. Phorm. 1. 5. 63.
- Dictis confutari ; to give one a Lecture Heaut. 5. 1. 76.
- Dictum ac factum invenerit ; he'll easily find, i. e. no sooner said than done. Andr. 2. 3. 7.
- Dictum, hoc inter nos fuit ; it was agreed upon between us. Adelph. 5. 1. 10. Dictum puta ; imagine you have told me already. Andr. 1. 1. 2. Dictum sapienti sat est ; a Word to the Wise. Phorm. 3. 3. 8.
- Diem hunc sumamus hilarem ; let us make a cheerful Day of it. Adelph. 2. 4. 23.
- Dies hos aliquot sumam ; I'm resolved to spend these few Days merrily. Phorm. 5. 4. 4. Diem onerare commoditatibus ; to make a Day overflow with Blessings; Ibid.

# I N D E X.

- Ibid. 5. 5. 2. Diem paulatim producere ; to prolong, or lengthen out the Day. Adelph. 4. 2. 52.
- Differor doloribus ; I'm distract, and torn to pieces with Pain. Adelph. 3. 5. 40.
- Differre rumores ; to spread Rumours. Heaut. Pro. 16.
- Differre aliquem ; to disconcert one. Andr. 2. 4. 5.
- Difficilis, pro morosus. Heaut. 3. 2. 24.
- Diffudit luxuria & lascivia animus ; his Mind is borne away with Luxury and Debauchery. Heaut. 5. 1. 72.
- Dii bene vortant quod agas ; Heaven prosper the Design. Phorm. 3. 3. 19.
- Dii melius dunt ; Heaven forbid. Phorm. 5. 7. 16.
- Dix te eradicent ; a Curse for ever upon you. Andr. 4. 5. 22.
- Dix vostram fidem ; good Heaven. Andr. 4. 3. 1.
- Diligere aliquem in germani fratis loco ; to love one as a brother. Andr. 1. 5. 58.
- Diminuetur tibi cerebrum ; I'll break your Head for you. Adelph. 4. 2. 32.
- Dionysia agitare ; to celebrate the Feast of Bacchus. Heaut. 4. 3. 11.
- Disciplinas philosophorum habent ex ipsis vocabula ; the Sects of Philosophers are denominated from their Founders. Eun. 2. 2. 32.
- Disciplina exemplum illud sis vide ; see for Heaven's sake this rare Model of their Disciplines. Adelph. 4. 8. 5.
- Discructor animi, i.e. mente ; I'm racked to wracke Soal. Adelph. 4. 4. 1.
- Dispergere cerebrum alicui ; to beat out one's Brains. Adelph. 4. 9. 7. Dispergere viam cerebro ; to strew the Way with one's Brains. Ibid. 3. 2. 19.
- Dispiciam jam aliquid ; I'll soon bit upon a Remedy. Andr. 3. 5. 16.
- Disputare in aliqua re ; to argue upon a Point, to maintain with Warmth. Andr. Pro. 15.
- Diffimulatus bene ac celatus amor ; a Love well diffembled and concealed. Andr. 1. 1. 105.
- Distraxi amorem horunc poteris pati ; can you be so cruel as to tear these Lovers from one another ? Phorm. 3. 2. 33.
- Disturbare nuptias ; to plot against a Marriage. Andr. 1. 2. 8.
- Diverse animum trahere ; to distract one. Andr. 1. 5. 26.
- Divorticulum ; an Alley, or Turning that leads to a House. Eun. 4. 2. 7.
- Dividuum face ; compound and take one half. Adelph. 2. 2. 33.
- Docte in eodem ludo ad malitiam ; train'd up in the same School of Perverseness. Hec. 2. 1. 6.
- Dolia relinere ; to unfix one's Casks. Heaut. 3. 1. 51.
- Dolis aperte fallere ; to play upon one openly. Andr. 3. 2. 13. Dolis deludere ; to deceive artfully. Ibid. 3. 4. 4.
- Dolore ac miseria tabescere ; to languish in Misery and Distress. Adelph. 4. 3. 11, e dolore laborare ; to be in Labour. Andr. 1. 5. 34.
- Dubia cena ; an Entertainment where the Variety makes one at a loss what to choose. Phorm. 2. 1. 28.
- Ducere laudem maximam ; to regard as one's greatest Praise. Adelph. Pro. 18.
- Ducito hominem in jus ; carry him before a Magistrate. Eun. 4. 6. 30.
- Duci falso gaudio ; to be let into a Fool's Paradise. Andr. 1. 2. 6.
- Ductans restim saltabis ; you'll trip it along, and lead the Dance. Adelph. 4. 7. 34.
- Duit, pro det. Phorm. 4. 5. 1.
- Duit, pro dent. Andr. 4. 4. 43.
- Dum moliuntur, dum comantur, (mulieres) annus est ; 'tis an Age before they are comb'd and powdered out. Heaut. 2. 1. 11.
- Dum ne, pro dummodo non. Andr. 5. 3. 31. Hec. 4. 4. 12.
- Duram cepisti provinciam ; you bad a hard Task to enter upon. Phorm. 1. 2. 22.
- Duriter ac parce vitam agere ; to lead a frugal and industrious Life. Andr. 1. 1. 47.
- Duriter ac parce se habere ; to be sparing and laborious. Adelph. 1. 1. 20.
- Durum illud, pro difficile, grave est illud. Phorm. 1. 5. 9.

## E

- Ecce autem ; look ye there now. Phorm. 1. 5. 34. Hec. 3. 5. 53.
- Educere, pro educare. Adelph. 1. 1. 23. Eun. 1. 2. 37. & 76. Phorm. 3. 6. 50. Adelph. 5. 2. 21.
- Effectum dabo ; it shall be done. Eun. 2. 1. 7.
- Efferre funus, pro mortui hominis corpus ad sepulturam exportare. Andr. 1. 1. 90. Effero me hic magnifice ; here I can never triumph too much. Heaut. 4. 2. 31.
- Efferre verbum de verbo ex profumo ; to translate Word for Word. Adelph. Pro. 11. Efferri usquam quod minime opus est ; the Thing in the World that requires the greatest Secrecy. Adelph. 4. 4. 16.
- Effluere, pro divulgar. Eun. 1. 2. 41.
- Effodere oculos ; to dig out one's eyes. Eun. 4. 6. 21.
- Efringere fores ; to break open a Door, a Feast of Gallantry. Adelph. 1. 2. 8. & 22, & 23, & 40.
- Effugere folias ; to come out, or leave the Woods.

# INDEX.

- H**orſe in baſte. Eun. 5. 5. 3. Effugere af- finitatem alicujus ; to ſhun the Alliance of any one. Andr. 1. 5. 13. Effugere nuptias ; to decline, or avoid a Marriage. Ibid. 2. 1. 34. Effugere hanc maculam nos de- cēt ; we ought to avoid this Reproach. Adelph. 5. 6. 32.
- Egentis orbē ignoratur paſans, negligitur ipſa ; because an Orphan and poor, her Father is diſown'd, herſelf neglected. Phorm. 2. 3. 10. Hence egens and ignota are for the moſt part joyn'd together, as if the one was a Consequence of the other.
- Ego dudum veritus ſum ; I have for ſome time been diſtrifull of you. And. 3. 4. 3.
- Ego amplius deliberandum censeo ; I think we ought to deliberate farther upon it. Phorm. 2. 3. 17.
- Ego meorum ſolus ſum meus ; I am myſelf my only Friend at home. Phorm. 4. 1. 21.
- Egredi nihil officio ſuo ; in every thing to ac- quit one's ſelf of his Duty. Phorm. 4. 5. 10.
- Ejecta, pro naufragia. Andr. 1. 3. 18. Ejicere oppido aliquem, pro expellere. Ibid. 2. 3. 8. Ejicere de filio omnem animum patris ; to eſt off paternal Affection ; the Concern a Father naturally has for a Son. Heaut. 5. 2. 2.
- Elapsus est paulatim Baſchidi animus ; his Affection is by degrees withdrawn from Baſchi. Hec. 1. 2. 94.
- Elegans formarum ſpectator ; a nice Judge of Beauty. Eun. 3. 5. 18.
- Elegantia Attica ; Athenian Elegance or Po- liteness. A Phrase proverbial of reſin'd good Breeding, bore uſ'd ironically. Eun. 5. 10. 45.
- Eludet ubi te viciū ſenferit ; ſbe'l iſe you at pleasure when ſhe finds you her Slave. Eun. 1. 1. 10.
- Emere alicui quid dōno ; to buy a thing as a Present for anybier. Eun. 1. 2. 55.
- Emeigere ex maliſ ; to extircate one's ſelf, from a bad Course. Andr. 3. 3. 30.
- Emergi e rebus ; to be extircatid from Trou- bles. Adelph. 3. 2. 4.
- Emittere manū ; to restore to one's Freedom. Phorm. 5. 4. 2.
- Emoriri riſu ; to die with laughing. Eun. 3. 1. 42.
- Emere ſpem pretio ; to pay for Hope. Adelph. 2. 2. 11.
- Emungere ſenes argento ; to cozen the old Men out of their Money. Phorm. 4. 4. 1.
- Eradicent te Dii ; Perdition blaſt thee. Andr. 4. 4. 23.
- Eripere aliquem ex criminē ; to clear one of all Blame. Phorm. 2. 1. 9.
- Erras tota via ; you're quite miſtakēn. Eun. 2. 2. 14.
- Errans patria caret ; wanders in a foreign Land. Heaut. 2. 2. 16.
- Eribuit, ſalva res eſt ; he bluſhes, all's well. Adelph. 4. 5. 9.
- Eruimpere hoc gaudium mihi jamne liet ? may I not now freely give vent to theſe my joys ? Eun. 3. 5. 2.
- Erumpat ne in nervum denique iſtac forti- tudo ; left this Courage prove your Ruin at laſt. Phorm. 2. 1. 11.
- Eſt quod ſuccenſet tibi ; he has ſome little Reason to complain of you. Andr. 2. 6. 17. Eſt ubi vos ulcifar probe ; I know how to be ſoundly revenged. Phorm. 5. 6. 96.
- Etiam quoque timida ſum ; I too indeed, or on my ſide, am in ſome pain. Hec. 4. 5. 8.
- Everſas cervices abſtine ; forbear your ſide Glances. Heaut. 2. 2. 131.
- Eunuchi, amatores mulierum maxiſ. Eun. 4. 3. 23.
- Evolvere ſe ex turbis ; to rid one's ſelf of his Fears, Anxieties, &c. Phorm. 5. 3. 5.
- Omnī turba. Eun. 4. 4. 56.
- Evōmēre omnem iram in aliquem ; to di- charge one's whole Vengeance full againſt, &c. Adelph. 3. 2. 14.
- Exacta ætate ; my Life almost at an end. Adelph. 5. 2. 16.
- Ex aliquo gravidam eſſe ; to be with Child by one. Andr. 1. 3. 11. Parere, filium ; to bear a Child to one. Ibid. 3. 2. 17.
- Ex aliarum ingeniiſ judicare ; to judge of one by others. Eun. 1. 2. 118.
- Ex animo familiæ alicui factūm veſſe ; to act in a friendly manner towards a Family. Adelph. 5. 5. 21.
- Exangere alicui animū ; to rack or torment one. Heaut. 2. 1. 3.
- Excedere ex ephēbiſ ; to grow up, to come to be of Age. Andr. 1. 1. 24.
- Excidere uxore ; to loſe one's Wife. Andr. 2. 5. 12.
- Excludere oculos alicui ; to daſh one's Eyes out. Phorm. 5. 6. 96.
- Excutere alicui lacrymas ; to force tears from one. Heaut. 1. 1. 115.
- Exedere aliquem aſſidue ; to prey upon one daily. Heaut. 3. 1. 53.
- Exemplum magnum continentiae ; a great Example of Moderation. Andr. 1. 1. 65.
- Exemplum disciplinæ illud vide ſis ; See for Heaven's ſake this rare Model of their Discipline. Adelph. 4. 8. 5. Exemplum ſi conferendum eſt ; would be but take Example. Ibid. 1. 2. 14. Exemplum capere de aliquo. Andr. 4. 1. 27. Ad exemplum am- barum mores eorum existimans ; Estima- ting their Manners by Comparison. Hec. 1. 2. 88. Exemplum bonorum habet quo exemplū, &c. be Eas'tee Example of our best Poets, and looks upon that, &c. Heaut. Pr. 9.

# INDEX.

**Prol. 20.** Exemplum omnibus curarem ut esses ; I'd take care you should be an Example to all others. Adelph. 4. 8. 9. Di te malis exemplis perdant ; the God's confound thee for an Example to such Rascals. Phorm. 4.

4. 7.

Exequias ire alicui ; to be present at one's Funerals. Phorm. 5. 7. 37.

Exequi, pro facere. Andr. 1. 5. 25. Exequi imperium alicujus ; to execute, or fulfil one's Orders. Heaut. 3. 4. 22. Exequi veram rationem, i. e. recte rem perpendere, rationis veræ ductum sequi. Hec. 3. 1. 26.

Exercere, pro fatigare. Adelph. 4. 2. 48. Heaut. 1. 1. 64.

Exigere fabulas ; to damn a Play. Andr. Prol. 27. Hec. Prol. 2. 7.

Existimatio, pro judicio, sententia. Heaut. Prol. 25.

Exit res, i. e. palam fit. Adelph. 4. 4. 16.

Exsolvere quemquam errore, suspicione ; to undevise one, to free one from a Mistake, to rescue from Suspicion. Hec. 4. 6. 26.

Exostabitur congrus ubi ego rediero ; when I return, the Conger Eel shall be bon'd. Adelph. 3. 4. 14.

Expedire se ex turba ; to free one's self from a Perplexity. Adelph. 4. 4. 5. Expedire se criminis ; to clear one's self from a Charge, or Accusation. Hec. 4. 5. 29.

Expedire se avarnis ; to extricate one's self from Misery, Misfortunes. Hec. 3. 1. 8.

Expiscari, pro diligentissime inquirere & elicere. Phorm. 2. 2. 35.

Explere animum suum ; to satisfy one's self to the full. Andr. 1. 2. 14. Explere, alicujus animum gaudio ; to fill one's Soul with Joy. Ibid. 2. 2. 2.

Explere voluptatem suam quam minimo pre-  
cio (de meretrice) ; to enjoy her at the cheap-  
est Rate. Hec. 1. 1. 12.

Exporge frontem ; smooth up your Countenance. Adelph. 5. 1. 53.

Expostulare cum aliquo injuriā ; to expostu-  
late an Injury with one. Andr. 4. 1. 15.

Expropriare apud amicum omnia sua occulta ; to disclose all one's Secrets to a Friend. Heaut. 3. 3. 14.

Exculpere verum ex aliquo, pro extorquere. Eun. 4. 4. 45.

Expueret ubi miseriā illam ex animo ; when he wanted to rid himself of the Mis-  
ery of a Crowd of Attendants. Eun. 3. 1. 16.

Extrahere se e. malis. Phorm. 1. 4. 3. 3. Ex-  
trahere aliquem ex aeternā. Hec. 5. 2.

Ex usu tuo nemo magis est ; no Man can  
conceive more convenient, or to your profit. Eun. 1. 2. 2.

5. 10. 29. Ex usu nostro esset si hoc ma-  
trimonium ; were this Marriage like to  
prove well. Hec. 4. 1. 33.

## F.

Faba istæc in me cedetur ; I shall pay for  
all. Eun. 2. 3. 89.

Fabrica, i. e. officina fabrorum. Adelph. 4. 2. 45.

Fabuler ut nunc tibi aperte ; but to be free  
with you. Phorm. 4. 3. 49.

Facere, pro fingere, inducere ; Heaut. Prol. 31.

Facere ab orco in lucem reducere  
mortuum ; to restore one from Death to  
Life. Hec. 5. 3. 12. Facere aliquem re-  
ducem in patriam ; to bring back one to his

native Country. Heaut. 2. 3. 18. Facere  
adversum aliquem omnia ; to do another all  
the Mischief one can. Phorm. 2. 2. 80.

Facere contra voluit heic ægre ; wanted in  
his turn to mortify her. Eun. 4. 1. 10.

Facere alicui ventulum ; to fan one. Eun.

3. 5. 47. Facere aliquem consilii incer-  
tum ; to perplex one, or distract his Measures.

Phorm. 4. 1. 12. Facere iram missam ;  
to lay aside Anger. Hec. 4. 6. 14. Facere  
aliquem missum ; to dismiss, discharge one,  
etc. Andr. 4. 1. 57. Facere sumptum  
nimium parcere ; to be too sparing in Expence,  
etc. Ibid. 2. 6. 19. Ex animo facere ;  
to do a thing from Inclination. Adelph. 1.

1. 57. Facies cadaverosa ; a ghastly Phiz. Hec. 3.  
4. 27.

Facile omnes cum valemus, recta consilia  
ægreditur ; we all, when well, find it  
an easy matter to give good Counsel to the  
sick. Andr. 2. 1. 9.

Facile, pro liquido & manifesto. Andr. 4.  
3. 5.

Facilis & benevolus, quid. Hec. 4. 5. 35.

Facili patre uti ; to find one an easily indulgent  
Father. Heaut. 1. 3. 4.

Facilitate nihil homini melius. Adelph. 5.  
2. 7.

Facilitas & clementia, us dicitur. Adelph.  
5. 2. 7.

Facillime agere ; to be in easy Circumstances  
of Life. Adelph. 3. 5. 56.

Facilitatis, i. e. lenitatis & clementiae erga  
liberos, comoda. Adelph. 5. 2. 17.

Faginus illiberalis ; an ungentle, unkind, un-  
gentleman-like Action. Adelph. 3. 6. 3.

Faginus animadvertendum ; an Action de-  
serving of Censure, Punishment, etc. Andr.

4. 5. 26.

Factiunt, pro ostendunt. Hec. 3. 1. 28.

Factum abs te, i. e. factum tuum. Eun. 1.  
2. 14.

Factum velle, pro laudare. Hec. 1. 3. 1.

Adelph. 5. 5. 21.

# I N D E X.

- Facultatem Dii date; Heaven grants. Andr. 1. 4. 5.  
 Fallacia alia, aliam trudit; one Story makes  
 way for, brings in another. Andr. 4. 5. 40.  
 Fallere, pro ignorare, latere, & decipere.  
 Andr. 1. 2. 30. openly, money men  
 Fallere aliquem aperte dolis; openly to go  
 about to deceive one. Andr. 3. 2. 13.  
 Falsa causa, pro fallaci. Andr. 1. 5. 22.  
 Falsus animi es; you are under a Mistake.  
 Andr. 1. 4. 23.  
 Fama foris ero, ut vos mihi eritis domi; your  
 Behaviour at home affects my Character  
 abroad. Hec. 2. 1. 21.  
 Familia decem dierum vix mi est, pro re  
 familiar; I shall scarce be able to keep  
 House ten Days. Heaut. 5. 1. 36.  
 Familiaritas dum intercedet; so long as we  
 continue good Friends. Phorm. 4. 1. 17.  
 Familiariter mortem alicujus ferre; to be  
 concern'd at one's Death, to lament it as  
 that of an intimate Friend. Andr. 1. 1.  
 84.  
 Faurrix familiae nostrae; a Friend to our  
 Family. Eun. 5. 8. 22.  
 Jaxis, pro facias, taxim, faciam. Andr. 4.  
 5. 14. Adelph. 5. 4. 8.  
 Fenestrarum ad nequitiam patefacere; to open  
 a Door to Debauchery and Extravagance.  
 Heaut. 3. 1. 72.  
 Fere, pro circiter. Andr. 1. 1. 77. pro ve-  
 hementer. Heaut. 1. 1. 70.  
 Ferieretur alio munere, i. e. multabitur;  
 will have another Demand upon him, will  
 be struck for another Present. Phorm. 1.  
 1. 13.  
 Fertine, pro facile, & pro adverbio festinan-  
 tis. Andr. 1. 5. 49. & 3. 1. 2.  
 Ferres infortunium; you should pay for it.  
 Adelph. 2. 1. 24.  
 Festinas, pro trepidas. Eun. 3. 2. 8.  
 Festivitas, pro comitate. Eun. 5. 8. 8.  
 Fidelis & fidus, ut differunt. Heaut. 1. 1. 2.  
 Phorm. 1. 2. 20.  
 Fides in maximis; fidelis in minoribus nego-  
 tior. Hec. 1. 1. 2.  
 Fides nec jusjurandum illum repressit, ne-  
 que reflexit; neither the Tyes of Honour, nor  
 the Sanction of an Oath could restrain or hold  
 him back. Adelph. 3. 2. 9.  
 Fides nusquam tuta; Honour is no where to  
 be found. Adelph. 3. 2. 32.  
 Fidibus scire; to be skill'd in Musick. Eun.  
 1. 2. 53.  
 Fiducia, pro impudentia. Andr. 3. 5. 7.  
 Figura, pro specie & forma; Eun. 2. 3. 25.  
 Filiam locare; to contract a Daughter, or dis-  
 pose of her in Marriage. Phorm. 4. 3.  
 40.  
 Finem orationi statuere; to lay a Refraine  
 upon one's Tongue. Hec. 1. 2. 21.
- Fingere, pro instruere. Heaut. 5. 1. 25.  
 Fingit vultus hominum scelus; the Rascal  
 can fashion Men's Countenances too; or form  
 them to his Projects. Ibid. 5. 1. 14.  
 De finibus ambigunt; have a Dispute about  
 their Lands, about the Bounds of other's  
 Farms. 3. 1. 93.  
 Firmare fidem aliqui, i. e. sancte promittere.  
 Andr. 3. 1. 4. Et quod dotti dixi firmas;  
 and confirm the Settlement. I have made up our  
 quer. Heaut. 5. 5. 4.  
 Firmiorem amicum quire; look out for some  
 Gallant more to be relied on. Hec. 9. 5.  
 19.  
 Fit argentum; the Money is got, procured.  
 Phorm. 4. 2. 3.  
 Fiunt verba mortuo; 'tis all in vain, be  
 talks to a Stone. Phorm. 5. 7. 26.  
 Flabellum cape; take this Fan. Eun. 3. 5.  
 47.  
 Flagitium facimus; 'tis a base scandalous  
 Project we are upon. Eun. 2. 3. 90.  
 Flagitia capitalia; capital Crimes, that merit  
 Death. Adelph. 4. 7. 5.  
 Floccifacere aliquem; to undervalue one, to  
 have him in no Estimation. Eun. 2. 3. 11.  
 Flos, pro vigore ætatis. Eun. 2. 3. 27. and  
 Fodere noli; don't punch me so. Hec. 3.  
 5. 17.  
 Fœneratum beneficium tibi dices; you shall  
 say the Favour has been repaid with Interest.  
 Phorm. 3. 2. 8.  
 Foris sapere; to be wise in the Concerns of  
 others. Heaut. 5. 1. 50.  
 Forma in ipsa ineft vis boni; she possesses a  
 native Stock of Charms. Phorm. 1. 2. 52,  
 & 58.  
 Formularum elegans spectator; a nice Judge of  
 Beauty. Eun. 3. 5. 18.  
 Foro, uti scis; you know how to make the best  
 of your Market. Phorm. 1. 2. 29.  
 Fors fuat pol; it may be so perhaps. Phorm.  
 1. 2. 88.  
 Fois quod feret; serendum æquo animo; we  
 ought to bear with calmness, what Fortune  
 has doom'd us to suffer. Phorm. 1. 2. 88.  
 Fortes fortuna adjuvat; Fortune favours, the  
 brave. Phorm. 1. 4. 26.  
 Frangere navem; to be ship-wreck'd. Andr.  
 1. 3. 17. & 5. 4. 70.  
 Fraus, pro homine fraudulento. Heaut. 5.  
 4. 10. pro pena, damno, aut periculo.  
 Heaut. 3. 1. 33.  
 Frigent nimis hic homines; the Men, or  
 I mislike, have a cold post of it here. Eun.  
 2. 2. 37.  
 Frontem explicare vel contrahere; to smooth  
 up one's Countenance, or knit his Browns.  
 Andr. 5. 3. 53.  
 Fructi, pro fructus. Adelph. 5. 4. 16.  
 Frugi homo es; there's a brave good Man.  
 Adelph. 5. 7. 2.

Frastrata

# I N D E X.

- Frustrata est adhuc nos fat tua fides; you have already enough amused us with your fine Promises. Adelph. 4. 4. 12.
- Fucum factum nulleri; to deceive an un-suspecting Girl. Eun. 3. 5. 40.
- Fugam ornare; to prepare for flight, for an escape. Eun. 4. 4. 6.
- Fugitando miserrimus fui; I barras'd myself to death in flying. Eun. 5. 2. 8.
- Fugitans litium; one that bates Law-Suits. Phorm. 4. 3. 18.
- Fugitivum id argentum; that same fugitive Money. Heaut. 4. 2. 11.
- Funambulus; a Rope-Dancer. Hec. Prol. 4. The fondness for that Diversion which prevail'd at Rome. Ibid.
- Funditus officium; one who has acquitted himself of his Duty. Heaut. 3. 3. 19. Adelph. 3. 4. 18.
- Fundere verba; to throw away words, to overwhelm with Maxims. Adelph. 4. 8. 7.
- Funditus perire; to be ruin'd for ever. Andr. 1. 5. 9.
- Fundi calamitas nostri; the Flood that ravages our Fields. Eun. 1. 1. 34.
- Furtille alligat; he owns himself a Thief. Eun. 4. 7. 39.
- Futum manipulus, pro servorum. Eun. 4. 7. 6.
- Futiline servo me, commississe fortunas me? What! Trust myself and Fortunes to the Management of a wretched Slave! Andr. 3. 5. 3.
- G.**
- Gallina cecinit; my Hen crow'd. Phorm. 4. 4. 27.
- Ganeo, pro scortatore. Heaut. 5. 4. 11.
- Ganpire, i. e. plorare; to whimper, complain. Adelph. 4. 2. 17.
- Gaudere malis alienis; to rejoice at another's Misfortunes. Andr. 4. 1. 2.
- Geminabit, nisi caves; he'll give you such another, if you are not more civil. Adelph. 2. 1. 19.
- Genius, i. e. naturæ deus; Phorm. 1. 1. 10.
- Gerunt pueri iras inter se quam pro levibus noxis? for what Trifles do Children fall out among themselves? Hec. 3. 1. 30.
- Glaadiatores dare; to exhibit a Show of Gladiators. Hec. Prol. 2. 32.
- Gladiatori animo ad me adfectant viam; they make to me with so stern and threatening an Air. Phorm. 5. 6. 71.
- Gratiæ suspensi, with a light soft Pace. Phorm. 5. 5. 27.
- Græcorum liberi decebantur, literas, palæstram & musicam. Eun. 3. 2. 24.
- Grandis, ad genitem referatur, non ad corpus. Adelph. 4. 5. 39.
- Grandiuscula erat; she was pretty well grown up. Andr. 4. 6. 19.
- Gratia, pro causa. Andr. 2. 6. 1. & 3. 4. 8.
- Gratiam inire; to gain Favour with one, or his Good-will. Eun. 3. 5. 9. Hec. 4. 6. 19.
- Gratiam parem referre; to be even wilb one, to repay them in kind. Eun. 4. 4. 52.
- Gratis, i. e. sine questu. Adelph. 4. 7. 26.
- Graviter ferre; to bear with Impatience, be heartily vexed. Hec. 2. 2. 19.
- Gravius in aliquem quid dicere; to say any thing harsh or severe against one. Andr. 5. 3. 3.
- Grex, pro scenicorum turba; Heaut. Prol. 45. Adelph. 3. 3. 8.
- Gynaceum. Phorm. 5. 5. 24.
- H.**
- Habeas; take her. Andr. 3. 3. 18.
- Habere & referre gratiam, ut differunt. Eun. 4. 6. 12.
- Habere quid impune; to come off clear, or without Punishment. Eun. 5. 2. 13. Habere cum aliquo orationem; to enter into Conversation with one, to make a Speech to him. Hec. 3. 3. 21. Habere quid eam; to conceal a thing. Ibid. 4. 1. 4. Habere neminem eximium; to suffer none to escape. Ibid. 1. 1. 9. Habere Chrysiderum, pro ea ad arbitrium suum frui. Andr. 1. 1. 58. Habere omnes servos sollicitos; to keep them all employed, all in a continual Hurry. Heaut. 3. 1. 52.
- Habens me male, i. e. ægre ferens. Eun. 4. 2. 6.
- Habes, i. e. intelligis. Eun. 3. 1. 11. Habes rem omnem; I have now told you all. Hec. 1. 2. 119. Habes, pro invenisti. Eun. 3. 2. 22.
- Habet, i. e. vulneratus est. Andr. 1. 1. 56. Habet hoc male virum; this nettles the Gentleman. Andr. 2. 6. 5.
- Habeo quid agam; I know my Cue. Andr. 3. 2. 18.
- Habitu corporis; Plight of Body. Eun. 2. 2. 11.
- Habui, pro credidi, duxi. Adelph. 1. 1. 23. Habui, i. e. potui. Andr. 1. 1. 12.
- Hærere in parte apud aliquem; to share some part of one's Favours. Eun. 5. 10. 7.
- Haud muto factum, i. e. haud penitet me facti. Andr. 1. 1. 13.
- Haud sic auferent; they shant come off so. Adelph. 3. 4. 8.
- Hercules servivit Omphale. Eun. 5. 8. 3.
- Hilatem sumamus diem; let us make a cheerful Day of it. Adelph. 3. 4. 23.
- Hinc illæ lacrymæ; bette all bete. Tears. Andr. 1. 1. 99.

# INDEX.

- Hoccine agis, an non? *Do you mind what I say to you?* Andr. 1. 2. 15.
- Hominem imperito nihil injustius; nothing is more unreasonable than a Man without Experience of the World. Adelph. 1. 2. 18.
- Homo homini quid præstat! How much one Man surpasses another! Eun. 2. 2. 1.
- Homo per paucorum hominum; one nice in the Choice of his Friends, who admits but few into an Intimacy with him. Eun. 3. 1. 19.
- Homo pristino dignus; a Fellow that deserves Bridewell. Heaut. 3. 2. 19.
- Homo si sis; were you posseſ'd of the Spirit of a Man. Adelph. 5. 6. 11.
- Homo sum, humani nihil a me alienum puto; I am a Man, and think every thing that regards my Neighbour respects also me. Heaut. 1. 1. 25.
- Honestum, pro pulchro. In honestum, pro stado. Andr. 1. 1. 96. Eun. 3. 2. 21, & 1. 2. 52.
- Huc viciniæ, pro in hanc viciniam. Andr. 1. 1. 43.
- Hui mandes, si quid recte curatum velis; if you would have any thing done to purpose, leave it to this Gentleman. Adelph. 3. 4. 9. Phorm. 4. 4. 8.
- Hujus neque sis veritus feminæ primariæ; without any regard to this worthy Gentlewoman. Phorm. 5. 6. 78.
- Hujus non faciam; shall have no weight with me. Adelph. 2. 1. 9.
- Hujus quid feci; whatever I have done in this Affair, &c. Eun. 1. 2. 122.
- Hujus rerum ne quid ignores; that you may not be ignorant of any thing that concerns her. Heaut. 2. 2. 28.
- Humane tamen vix patitur; and yet he is scarce able to contain himself. Adelph. 1. 2. 65.
- Non humanitas tractare aliquem; to use one roughly, and without due regard to the Infirmity and Weakness of human Passion. Heaut. 1. 1. 47.
- Hymenæum cantare; to chant the nuptial Song. Adelph. 5. 5. 7.
- I.**
- I Hinc in malam rem; go and be hang'd. Phor. 5. 6. 37.
- Jamdudum, pro jamprimum. Andr. 1. 4. 1.
- Jam, pro quam ocissime, celerrime, Eun. 1. 2. 5.
- Ibi, pro tunc. Eun. 2. 2. 30. pro tum. Hec. 1. 2. 45.
- Id populus curat scilicet; doubtless the Town has nothing else to talk of. Andr. 1. 2. 14.
- Ienis, pro meretrice. Eun. 1. 2. 5.
- Ignoscenscior animus; an indulgent Disposition, making Allowances for the Weakness of others. Heaut. 3. 4. 32.
- Ilicet, pro ire licet. Eun. 1. 2. 55. Heaut. 5. 2. 21. Semper in fine transactæ rei ponitur. Eun. 1. 1. 9. Desperantis est ac perturbantis. Adelph. 5. 1. 5.
- Illiberalitatem, i. e. injuste. Adelph. 4. 5. 30.
- Illiberaliter aspernari; to slight ungenerosity. Phorm. 2. 2. 24.
- Illicere in fraudem; to draw in, to seduce. Andr. 5. 4. 8.
- Illudere in aliquo; to play upon one, to make a Dupe of him. Andr. 4. 5. 19. Illudere in aliquem; to make Sports of one. Eun. 5. 4. 29.
- Illudere, cum accusativo. Heaut. 4. 3. 10. Vitam alicuius; to fool away one's Life. Andr. 5. 1. 3.
- Illum ut vivat optant; they are desirous to shold live. Adelph. 5. 4. 20.
- Illuvie immunda; very nasty. Heaut. 2. 2. 54.
- Imber aureus; a golden Shower. Eun. 3. 37.
- Imbris, insula apud Thraciam. Hec. 1. 2. 96.
- Immemores, num discipuli? What, have your Scholars forgot their Lesson? Andr. 3. 1. 19.
- Immerenti, pro immerito. Hec. 4. 5. 13.
- Immisericorditer factum; a cruel inhumane Behaviour. Adelph. 4. 5. 29.
- Immortalitas mihi parta est; I'm as happy as a God. Andr. 5. 5. 4.
- Imparatum adoriri aliquem; to attack the unprovided. Andr. 3. 1. 20.
- Impedire se nuptiis; to entangle himself in a Marriage. Phorm. 2. 3. 2.
- Impeditum expedire; to extricate one in volv'd in Perplexities. Andr. 3. 5. 11.
- Impellebant te causæ leves; a Trifle induc'd you. Hec. 3. 4. 12.
- Impellere, pro persuadere. Andr. 3. 2. 44.
- Impellere aliquem ad laborem; to force one upon Hardships. Heaut. 1. 1. 113.
- Impellerim, pro impulerim. Ibid.
- Impendunt ita subito te imparatum tanta mala; so many sudden Misfortunes threaten thee wholly unprepared. Phorm. 1. 4. 2.
- Impendio, pro multo. Eun. 3. 5. 39.
- Impense, i. e. misere maxime. Eun. 3. 1. 23.
- Impense cupere; to wish earnestly, mightily. Adelph. 5. 7. 36.
- Impertire aliquem plurima salute; to salute one heartily. Eun. 2. 1. 40.
- Impertiri heram malo; to inform my Mistress of her Misfortune. Adelph. 3. 2. 22.
- Impetrare quid cum gratia; to obtain any thing with a good Grace. Andr. 2. 5. 11.
- Impingere alicui dicam; to bring an Action against one. Phorm. 2. 2. 92.
- Impotenti

# I N D E X.

- Impotenti adeo anima esse ; to be so little Master of one's self.** Andr. 5. 3. 8.
- Imprudens, & ignarus, ut differunt.** Eun. 1. 2. 56. **Imprudens, i. e. nihil tale cogitans.** Andr. 1. 3. 22. **Impudentia, pro ignorantia.** Eun. Prel. 27.
- Impune optare istuc licet ; that you may safely wish for.** Hec. 3. 5. 14. **Impune habere aliquid ; to escape unpunished.** Eun. 5. 2. 13.
- Impuratus ille ; that Varlet.** Phorm. 4. 3. 64. **Impurus, pro improbo.** Adelph. 2. 1. 29. **Impurissimus, Idem.** Ibid. 2. 4. 17.
- In amore est totus, i. e. amori est mancipatus seu immersus.** Adelph. 4. 2. 50.
- In animum inducere, i. e. existimare.** Heaut. Prel. 49.
- In aurem utramvis otiose dormire ; to be every way easy in que's Mind.** Heaut. 2. 2. 101.
- In clientelam & fidem se commendare ; to put one's self under the Patronage and Protection of another.** Eun. 5. 9. 9.
- In commune consulere ; to be equally concern'd for the good of all Parties.** Andr. 3. 3. 16.
- In codem ludo doct're ad malitiam ; brought up in the same School of Perverseness.** Hec. 2. 1. 6.
- In ipso articulo ; in the very critical Article.** Adelph. 2. 2. 21. **In ipso tempore ; in the critical Minute.** Andr. 3. 2. 52.
- In jus anubula ; come before a Magistrate.** Phorm. 5. 6. 53.
- In lauta & bene aucta parte esse ; to be in a thriving or flourishing way.** Heaut. 4. 4. 50.
- In manu est tibi ; 'tis in your Power.** Hec. 3. 5. 43.
- In manu non est mea quid uxor faciet ; I can't pretend to answer for my Wife's Behaviour.** Hec. 4. 4. 44.
- In manum quid vis tibi dari ? What would you demand now ?** Phorm. 4. 3. 29.
- In medio est mater virginis, ipsa virgo ; both the Girl and her Mother are here ready to satisfy you.** Adelph. 3. 5. 33. **In medio est ipsa res ; the thing itself speaks plain.** Ibid.
- In memoria habeo ; I remember it.** Andr. 1. 1. 13.
- In nervum erumpere ; to be fatal to one, to prove one's Ruin.** Phorm. 2. 1. 11. **In nervum ire ; to go to Jail, to be made a Prisoner.** Ibid. 4. 4. 15.
- In oculis aliquem-gestare ; to have one always in our Eye.** Eun. 3. 1. 11.
- In ore est omni populo ; 'tis in every body's mouth.** Adelph. 1. 2. 13.
- In os laudare ; to praise one to his Face.** Adelph. 2. 4. 5.
- In portu navigare ; to be secure or out of dan-**
- ger.** Andr. 3. 1. 22.
- In praesentia suavia ; present Pleasures.** Heaut. 5. 2. 9.
- In proclivi quod est, id faciam ; I'll take the Method that most directly offers.** Andr. 4. 2. 18.
- In rem si est utrique ; if it is for their mutual Advantage.** And. 3. 3. 14.
- In sinu gestare ; to love one, to carry him in one's Bosom.** Adelph. 4. 5. 75.
- In somnis se illam si amplecti maluit ; if he had rather sue bad slept in his Arms.** Andr. 2. 5. 19.
- In tempore venire ; to come seasonably, as the critical Juncture.** Heaut. 2. 2. 123. Andr. 4. 4. 19.
- In tranquillo fratri meo amorem esse gaudeo ; I rejoice in that my Brother Phædria's Mistress is secured to him.** Eun. 5. 9. 8.
- In tuto est omnis res ; all is now safe.** Andr. 2. 4. 3. **In vado, pro in tuto.** Ibid. 5. 2. 4.
- In viam redire ; to take up and amend.** Andr. 1. 2. 16.
- In vita alicujus laudem querere ; to seek Fame at another's Cost, or R'f'.** Heaut. 2. 2. 74.
- Incendere aliquem ; to provoke one.** Phorm. 1. 4. 9. **Heaut. 2. 2. 120. Incendor ita merito ; I am justly angry or offended.** Hec. 4. 1. 47.
- Incensam ita tibi dabo ; I'll so rouse and provoke her.** Phorm. 5. 6. 81.
- Incepito est amantium, haud amantium ; 'tis the Project rather of mad People than Lovers.** Andr. 1. 3. 13.
- Incepit facinus ; to set about an Enterprize.** Heaut. 3. 3. 39.
- Incertus animi ; wavering, irresolute.** Hec. 1. 2. 46.
- Incessit in te nunc nova religio ; you are become wonderfully scrupulous all of a sudden.** Andr. 4. 4. 9.
- Incidere, pro in mentem venire.** Andr. 2. 2. 22.
- Inclemens, pro inclementer.** Eun. Prel. 4.
- Incogitans, pro temerario.** Phorm. 1. 3. 3.
- Incommode mihi nuptiis evenit ; the Marriage was indeed unlucky for me.** Hec. 5. 2. 24.
- Incommodum & Infelicitas, ut differunt.** Eun. 2. 3. 37.
- Incurvus & tremulus senex ; stooping and tottering thro' Age.** Eun. 2. 3. 44.
- Incusare coram aliquem aliquid ; to urge, to bring home to one, to charge him Face to Face.** Phorm. 5. 6. 21.
- Inde, pro ex quibus.** Adelph. 1. 1. 22.
- Indicium id facio alicui, pro indicio.** Adelph. 4. 4. 7.
- Indiligens ne nimium sis vorax ; but I desire**

# I N D E X.

- doubt you are too thoughtless. Adelph. 4. 5.  
50.
- Inducere in animum ; to believe, to persuade one's self. Adelph. 4. 3. 6.
- Indulgeo me nimis ; I give too much way to this Weakness. Eun. 2. 1. 16.
- Indulges nimium illi ; you indulge him too much ; you're too easy to him. Heaut. 4. 7. 21.
- Induxerunt me huc promissa Syri satis proterea ; Syrus's fair Promises have brought me here to a fine Purpose. Heaut. 4. 3. 1.
- Inepita causa ; any silly idle Excuse. Andr. 1. 5. 23.
- Innoto, qui est sine arte. Andr. 3. 5. 1. Heaut. 5. 4. 10.
- Inescare homines ; to decoy, to draw in young Men. Adelph. 2. 2. 12.
- Infamem me fieri flagitiis tuis patiar ; suffer myself to be disgraced by your Debaucheries. Heaut. 5. 4. 14.
- Infelix, pro qui affert infelicitatem. Phorm. 2. 2. 81.
- Infamia ne ea res fibi esset cavit ; be took care that it might not hurt his Character. Andr. 2. 6. 13.
- Infesta pace ; without a Reconciliation before the Breach is made up. Eun. 1. 1. 8.
- Infortunium ferres ; you should have paid dear for it. Adelph. 2. 1. 25.
- Infacti, pro valde fracti. Eun. 2. 3. 44.
- Infringere alicui colaphos ; to beap Blows on one. Adelph. 2. 1. 46.
- Ingenium, pro homine. Andr. 1. 1. 66, pro natura. Andr. 3. 1. 8. Heaut. 3. 1. 11.
- Ingenium par postquam natus est ; when he found her of a Temper that so well accorded with his own. Heut. 1. 2. 95.
- Ex ingenio suo alios judicare ; to judge of another by one's self. Heaut. 5. 1. 7. Ad ingenium rursum redire ; to be one's self again. Heut. 1. 2. 38.
- Ingerere multa mala ; to reproach one heavily. Andr. 4. 1. 16.
- Ingratiis, pro invitum. Heaut. 3. 1. 37. Eun. 2. 1. 14. Phorm. 5. 5. 48.
- Inimicis nostris istuc fiet ; be that the Lot of our Enemies. Heaut. 5. 3. 12.
- Inimicitias suspicere cum aliquo ; to quarrel with one. Hec. 2. 1. 34.
- Inimicum aliquem habere ; to offend one, to make them an Enemy. Eun. 1. 2. 94.
- Iniqui patris est ; were acting the Part of a severe Father. Andr. 1. 2. 16.
- Iniquus quam sis præ studio ; how unreasonable you are out of earnestness, &c. Andr. 5. 1. 6.
- Initium narrationis incipit ; he begins a long Story. Andr. 4. 2. 26.
- Initium beneficium, pro ceptum. Andr. 5. 1. 5.
- Inuria una est tecum ; I have one Action against you. Phorm. 5. 6. 90.
- Injuria, pro severitate. Heaut. 1. 2. 3. 91.
- Injuriam facis, i. e. injuste. Hec. 4. 4. 70.
- Injussu meo ; without my Consent. Phorm. 1. 5. 1.
- Innuere alicui ; to give one a Nod. Eun. 4. 5. 9.
- Infanire cum ratione, operam dare ; to aim at being mad with Reason, or rationally mad. Eun. 1. 1. 18.
- Inscribere aedes ; to put up a Bill for the Sale or letting of a House. Heaut. 1. 1. 92.
- Inserere manum in sinum mulieri ; to put one's Hand into a Woman's Bosom. Heaut. 3. 3. 2.
- Insidiari alicui contra ; to counterplot one. Hec. 1. 1. 13.
- Insigne, pro nobili facinore. Eun. 5. 5. 31.
- Insimulabis si herum avaritiae ; if you charge my Master with Avarice. Phorm. 2. 2. 12.
- Insistere viam & cursum, & insistere via ; to go, to set out. Phorm. 1. 4. 15. Eun. 2. 3. 3.
- Insistere prave ira impulsum, i. e. persistere male pertinacem esse seu iniquum. Hec. 3. 5. 33.
- Insolens, pro insolitus, insuetus, non solens. Andr. 5. 4. 4.
- Insomnia, pro vigiliis. Eun. 2. 1. 13.
- Insperante, pro non sperante. Andr. 3. 1. 4.
- Inspicere tanquam in speculum in vitas omnium jubeo ; in fine, I tell him to look into the Lives of Men as into a Mirror. Adelph. 3. 4. 52.
- Instare factum ; to maintain that the Thing is so. Andr. 1. 1. 120.
- Instituere in animum ; to set one's Mind upon a Thing. Adelph. 1. 1. 137.
- Instructa pulchre quam ea sit ad perniciem ? What a Mistress she is in the Art of undoing ? Heaut. 3. 1. 41.
- Instructa mihi sunt corde consilia omnia ; My Measures are all settled. Phorm. 2. 1. 7.
- Insultare calcibus fores ; to kick the Door with one's Heels. Eun. 2. 2. 54.
- Integrascit hoc malum ; Misfortunes come one upon the Neck of another. Andr. 4. 2. 5.
- Integratio, pro instaurazione. Andr. 3. 3. 23.
- Integrum relinquere, pro intactum. Adelph. Prol. 10.
- Ad integrum quam redeat eadem oratio ; than be forced to bear all over again. Heaut. 5. 3. 7.
- Intelligere quid callide ; to take one's Meaning thoroughly. Andr. 1. 2. 24.
- Intendenda est fallacia in senem ; some Plot must be formed to draw in the old Man. Heaut. 3. 2. 2.
- Intercessit aegritudo si nulla huic gaudio ; if no Misfortune happens to disturb the present Joy. Andr. 5. 5. 5.
- Intervenire

# I N D E X.

- I**ntervenire de improviso ; *to rush in upon, unexpectedly.* Adelph. 3. 3. 52.
- I**ntimum aliquem habere ; *to make a Confid-  
ent of one.* Eun. 1. 2. 27.
- I**ntimus alicujus consilii ; *trusted with all  
one's secret Designs.* Andr. 3. 3. 44.
- I**nvenire, incipere, & perficere, *ut differunt.*  
Eun. 5. 8. 5.
- I**nvenire, pro adipisci, & acquirere. Eun. 2.  
5. 4.
- I**nversa verba ; *your double Entendres.* Heaut.  
2. 2. 131.
- I**nvitus quod facias, difficile sit ; *what we  
set about unwillingly becomes difficult.* Heaut.  
4. 5. 1.
- I**nvocatus, i. e. non vocatus. Eun. 5. 1. 29.
- I**nvolare alicui in oculos ; *to scratch one's  
Eyes out.* Eun. 4. 3. 6. In capillum. Ibid.  
5. 2. 20.
- J**ocularium in malum insciens pene incide ;  
*I was like to have fallen unawares in-  
to a comical kind of Scrape.* Andr. 4. 5.  
43.
- I**ra inter eas intercessit unde, quæ permanit-  
tamdiu ; *to give Occasion to a Quarrel that  
has lasted so long.* Hec. 3. 1. 25.
- I**rritatus ita sum ; *I'm so provoked, so much  
out of humour.* Phorm. 1. 5. 10.
- I**rruere in ædes alienas ; *to break into another  
Person's House.* Adelph. 1. 2. 8.
- I**stnæc in me cedetur faba ; *I shall pay for  
all.* Eun. 2. 3. 89.
- I**ta fugias ne præter casam, quod aiunt ;  
*run as not to pass your own Gate, as the  
Saying is.* Phorm. 5. 1. 3.
- I**ta, pro valde, & pro talis. Andr. ProL 11.  
pro ut. Hec. 3. 5. 50.
- I**ta mihi atque huic sis, superstes ; *Heaven  
grant you to survive us both.* Heaut. 5. 4.  
7.
- I**tiones crebrae & mansiones ; *his frequent  
Journies, and long stays.* Phorm. 5. 7. 23.
- J**ubeo, pro volo. Andr. 3. 3. 1. Adelph. 3.  
4. 15. & 5. 6. 1. Eun. 4. 7. 20.
- J**udicium cras est mihi ; *my Cause comes on  
to-morrow.* Eun. 2. 3. 47.
- J**ugulare aliquem suo gladio ; *to foil one at  
his own Weapons.* Adelph. 5. 6. 35.
- J**unget nos una sibi amicos ; *she will at the  
same Time make us her Friends.* Hec. 4. 6.  
32.
- J**uno, a juvando dicta. Andr. 3. 1. 15.
- J**us summum saepe summa est malitia ; *the  
more Law, oft the less Justice.* Heaut. 4.  
4. 48.
- J**usta servitus, i. e. moderata. Andr. 1. 1. 9.
- L**abescit, evictus uno verbo ; *he yields,  
conquished by a single Word.* Eun. 1.  
2. 98.
- L**abor, pro moleftia. Andr. 1. 1. 30. & 5.  
2. 29.
- L**aborare de reliqua, id est, solicitum esse.  
Adelph. ProL 1.
- L**aborare è dolore, i. e. parturitione. Andr.  
1. 5. 33.
- L**abore alieno partem gloriam in se transfor-  
maverè ; *to appropriate to one's self the Glory  
acquired by others.* Eun. 3. 1. 9.
- L**aborem inanem capit ; *'tis vain Labour to  
himself.* Hec. 3. 2. 9.
- L**abos, pro ægritudine & dolore. Hec. 3. 1.  
6.
- L**acerare aliquem variis modis ; *to devise var-  
ious Kinds of Torture for one.* Adelph. 3.  
2. 17.
- L**achrimæ illi illico cadunt ; *immediately the  
Tears fall from him.* Adelph. 4. 1. 20.
- L**acrumo gaudio ; *I weep for Joy.* Adelph.  
3. 4. 46.
- L**açtare aliquem ; *to tantalize one.* Andr. 4.  
1. 24. Animum sollicitando & pollicitan-  
do ; *to seduce by fine Speeches and Promises.*  
Ibid. 5. 4. 9.
- L**ædere, pro injuria afficerè. Eun. ProL 2.
- L**ædere nulli os ; *to be inoffensive, to bunt  
nobdy.* Adelph. 5. 2. 10.
- L**améntari ; *to mourn, to be dejected.* Andr.  
1. 1. 94.
- L**ana ac tela victum queritans ; *living on  
industrious Life, gaining her livelihood by  
the Distaff and Loom.* Andr. 1. 1. 48.
- L**apis, de bomine ignaro & stupido. Heaut. 4.  
6. 3. Hec. 2. 1. 17.
- L**argitas subita ; *a sudden and unusual Libera-  
lity.* Adelph. 5. 7. 28.
- L**argitor de te, puer ; *promise for yourself,  
Boy.* Adelph. 5. 6. 17.
- L**ascivia & luxuria diffuere ; *to be borne  
away by Luxury and Debauchery.* Heaut.  
5. 1. 72.
- L**atere tecto abscedere ; *to come off with a  
whole Skin.* Heaut. 4. 1. 5.
- L**aterem lavare ; *to labour in vain.* Phorm.  
1. 4. 9.
- L**avare peccatum precibus ; *to wash away an  
Offence by Submissions.* Phorm. 5. 6. 80.
- L**audare fortunas alicujus ; *to congratulate one  
on his good Fortune.* Andr. 1. 1. 70.
- L**ectum est, scilicet, argentum ; *'tis good Coin.*  
Phorm. 1. 2. 3.
- L**ege huc, i. e. conditione. Eun. 1. 2. 23.  
Andr. 1. 2. 25.
- L**enirent quo mihi illam miseriam ; *to please  
me, and soften my Chagrin.* Heaut. 1. 1.  
75.
- L**enitas, pro facilitate. Andr. 1. 2. 4.
- L**epus tute es, & pulpamentum queris, pro-  
verbium usitatum. Eun. 3. 1. 36.
- L**ibenter vivis, & bene libenter vicitas ;  
*you live at a very free Rate, and feast bigg.*  
Eun. 5. 10. 26.

# L N D E X.

Liber adolescens, *pro effreni*. Eun. 3. 1. 40.  
Liberali causa, & liberali manu assecurare ;  
to claim by an Action of Freedom. Adelph.  
2. 1. 40.

Libero homini indignum erat loris cædi.  
Adelph. 2. 1. 28.

Liberos toſſere ; to educate, or bring up Children. Andr. 1. 3. 14. & 3. 1. 6. Heaut.  
3. 4. 14.

Libertus (*Athenis*) æqua omnibus. Adelph.  
2. 1. 29. Sumnum servotum quod perſolvi illis potest pretium. Andr. 1. 1. 12.  
Libido, *pro voluntate*. Hec. 2. 2. 3; Phorm.  
4. 5. 4.

Libido multa fert ; Lovers have a thousand  
Things to say and do. Heaut. 3. 3. 12.

Licet dum per ætatem ; while he is of an  
Age fit for it. Adelph. 1. 2. 28.

Ligurire, quid, & unde dictum ? Eun. 5. 4.  
14.

Limis spectare oculis ; to look askance, to give  
a fide-side-look. Eun. 3. 5. 53.

Linda extrema amare, certe haud nihil est ;  
in Love, the least Enjoyment is sure better  
than nothing. Eun. 4. 2. 12.

Lingua haeret metu ; my Tongue is tied up by  
Fear. Eun. 5. 6. 7.

Lingua tua me reddidit tibi facilem ; what  
you now say has gained my Confidence. Hec.  
4. 5. 34.

L'quet, i. e. certum est. Eun. 2. 3. 39.

Liquido jurare ; to swear with a good Con-  
science. Andr. 4. 4. 8.

Lites sequi ; to engage in a Law-Suit. Andr.  
4. 6. 16.

Locare filiam ; to dispose of one's Daughter in  
Marriage. Phorm. 4. 3. 41.

Locitare foras ; to let out, (i. e. upon Lease.)  
Adelph. 5. 6. 26.

Loco sibi cevere ; to secure a safe Station for  
himself. Eun. 4. 7. 12.

Locus, pro tempore & statu. Adelph. 2. 2.  
8. Phorm. 1. 3. 23.

Loci, mei atque ordinis homo ; a Man of my  
own Quality and Rank. Eun. 2. 2. 3.

Logi, pro inanibus & contemnendis verbis  
Phorm. 3. 2. 8.

Longe, pro eminus. Eun. 2. 3. 43.

Longinquitas thea ætatis, ne cui obstet ;  
that my Age be not a Burden to any. Hec.  
4. 2. 20.

Longule, pro longius. Heaut. 2. 1. 10.

Longum atque adeo est, nos exspectare illum  
dum exeat ; and because it is too long to wait  
tis coming out. Andr. 5. 6. 13.

Eu-iscit hoc jam ; it begins to dawn. Heaut.  
3. 1. 1.

Luculentia forma ; magnopere laudantis ver-  
bum. Heaut. 3. 2. 12.

Cudere, i. e. vivere & moveri. Adelph. 3.  
3. 23.

Ludificatus est postquam virginem ; after  
bad abused the young Girl. Eun. 4. 3. 3.  
Luditur opera in illis ; the others were lost  
Labour. Phorm. 2. 1. 18.

Ludos facere ; to make a jest of one. Phorm.  
5. 6. 52. Præbere Eun. 5. 7. 9.

Ludum jocumque dices illum alterum ; you'll  
say the other was mere Play and Pastime,  
sec. Eun. 2. 3. 8.

Ludus, pro exercitii loco. Phorm. 1. 2. 36.

Lupo ovem commisisti ; you set the Wolf to  
guard the Sheep. Eun. 5. 1. 16.

Lupum autibus tenere ; a Proverb expre-  
ſing Danger on each side, whether one per-  
ſisted in what they were about, or gave it  
up. Phorm. 3. 2. 21.

Lupus in fabula ; a proverbial Expression ex-  
plain'd. Adelph. 4. 1. 21.

Luxu perditus ; enſlav'd by Luxury. Adelphi.  
4. 7. 42.

## M.

**M**acellum ; a publick Market-Place.  
Eun. 2. 2. 24.

Macerare se, pro affligere, curis consumere,  
& attenuare. Andr. 4. 2. 2. & 5. 3. 5.  
Eun. 1. 2. 107.

Maceria ; properly a Wall about any Ground.  
Adelph. 5. 5. 10.

Maſtatum tali infortunio eum faxo ; be  
shall be served the same ſaucē. Phorm. 5.  
7. 39.

Maculum hanc nos effugere dect ; we ought  
to avoiū tbiis Reproach. Adelph. 5. 6. 31.

Magis ex uſu, i. e. utilior. Eun. 5. 10. 29.

Magnifice effire ; to triumph. Heaut. 4.  
2. 31.

Magnifice tractare aliquem ; to cozen one ef-  
fectually, to manage nobly. Heaut. 3. 2. 45.

Magno conatu magnas nugas dixerit ; with  
all these great Efforts ſhe is going to be  
delivered of ſome mighty Trifle. Heaut. 3.  
4. 8.

Majuscula quam ego sum Thais elf ; Thais  
is older than I am. Eun. 3. 3. 21.

Mala mens, malus animus ; an evil Head,  
an evil Heart. Andr. 1. 1. 137.

Malam in rem hinc abis ; get you gone, you  
Slut. Eun. 3. 3. 30.

Male audire, pro vituperari. Phorm. 2. 3.  
12.

Male conciliate ; bought in an unlucky Hour.  
Eun. 4. 4. 2.

Male est animo ; it wounds me to the Soul,  
Adelph. 4. 5. 21.

Male hoc habet virum, ſentio ; this nettles  
my Gentleman, I ſee. Andr. 2. 6. 5.

Maledictis deterreſe ne ſcribat parat ; en-  
deavours by Invectives to deter him from  
Writing. Phorm. Prol. 3.

Mali,

I. N. D. E. X.

- Mali, pro difficultibus, tenacibus, & parcis.  
Phorm. 4. 2. 1.
- Malum hoc nisi putas ad salutem converti  
non posse ; unless you think this Misfortune  
incapable of being redressed. Andr. 4. 1.  
48.
- Malum, pro interjectione. Eun. 4. 7. 10.  
Adelph. 4. 2. 5.
- Mammam dare ; to suckle. Adelph. 3. 7. 18.
- Mancipium, pro puer. Eun. 2. 2. 43.
- Manendum, pro mane ; stay a little. Hec. 5.  
3. 4.
- Manent, pro remanent. Eun. 3. 3. 6. Ibid.  
3. 5. 33.
- Manere, pro expectare. Phorm. 4. 1. 4. &  
3. 2. 27.
- Manibus pedibusque obnixe omnia facere ;  
to make all the Opposition in one's Power, to  
leave nothing untry'd. Andr. 1. 1. 134.
- Manipulus furum ; a Regiment of Black-  
Guardi. Eun. 4. 7. 6.
- Matres filiis in peccato adjutrices solent esse ;  
Mothers are commonly Advocates for their  
Son's Faults. Heaut. 5. 2. 38.
- Mansum oportuit ; be ought to have staid at  
home. Heaut. 1. 2. 6.
- Maturem ut nuptias quantum quam ; to  
hasten forward the Match as fast as I can.  
Andr. 3. 3. 45.
- Mavolo, pro male. Hec. 4. 1. 25.
- Me vide ; mark me, attend to what I say, I  
engage for it. Andr. 2. 2. 13.
- Me incidente haec non fiunt ; these things  
don't happen without my foretelling them.  
Adelph. 3. 5. 62.
- Mea tu, & amabo, blandimenta mulieres  
sunt. Eun. 4. 3. 14. Adelph. 3. 1. 2.
- Meam paulatim plebem primum facio ;  
I begin with the lowest, and strive to gain  
them by degrees. Adelph. 5. 4. 10.
- Mecastor & ædepol, iurandi formulæ. Hec.  
1. 2. 8.
- Mecum, pro penes me. Eun. 3. 3. 10.
- Moderi quas paulo possis parare in animo  
cupiditatis ; to give way only to Passion  
that can be gratified at a small Expence.  
Phorm. 5. 3. 3.
- Medicari cum ego mihi in hac re possim ;  
when I have it in my Power to remedy my-  
self at once. Andr. 5. 4. 41.
- Meditata mihi sunt omnia mea incommoda ;  
I have already considered with myself all  
the Evils that threaten me. Phorm. 1. 5.  
18.
- Medium aliquem arripere ; to snatch one up  
by the Middle. Adelph. 3. 2. 18.
- Megalentes ludi ; Games in honour of Cybele,  
the Mother of the Gods. Andr. Didase,  
&c.
- Meliuscula est ; she's somewhat better. Hec.  
3. 2. 19.
- Memoria, pro dexteritate agendi. Andr. 4.  
3. 8.
- Memoriter facere, cognoscere. Andr. 4. 3. 8.  
Eun. 5. 3. 6.
- Mensis agitur hic jam septimus ; 'tis now  
seven Months. Hec. 3. 3. 34.
- Memtem vobis meliorem dari ; that you may  
learn more Wisdom. Adelph. 3. 4. 69.
- Mentiri non est meum ; I seldom fail in  
what I undertake, I'm not given to vain  
boasting. Heaut. 3. 2. 38.
- Meorum solus sum meus ; I'm myself the  
only Friend I have at home. Phorm. 4. 1.  
21.
- Meretrix, a merendo sic dicta. Hec. 4. 5.  
29.
- Metui a Chryside ; I dreaded some Mischiefs  
from this Chrysis. Andr. 1. 1. 79.
- Metuo ut substet ; I doubt whether he can  
put up this ill Usage. Andr. 5. 4. 11.
- Mihi sic est usus ; I find my Account in doing  
so. Heaut. 1. 1. 28.
- Minerva ex capite Jovis nata. Heaut. 5. 4.  
13.
- Minueris nec tu haec que facis, &c. nor  
would I have you hesitate a Moment. Andr.  
2. 3. 18.
- Minuere suum consilium ; to alter one's Pur-  
pose or Design. Hec. 4. 3. 10.
- Minue vero iram ; moderate your Passion.  
Phorm. 2. 2. 88.
- Misera sum, pro innocens sum. Hec. 4. 1.  
21.
- Miserere cupio, i. e. nimis valde cupio. Adelph.  
4. 5. 64. Misere solicita, i. e. valde soli-  
cita. Andr. 1. 5. 33.
- Misercusat te inopis meis mei ; pity me in this  
Distress. Heaut. 5. 4. 3.
- Miseria, pro molestia. Eun. 3. 1. 16.
- Misericordia & pudor, passus. Andr. 1. 5.  
26. & 27.
- Missa haec face ; let these idle Ceremonies alone.  
Adelph. 5. 5. 8.
- Misum me face ; have done with me, dismiss,  
discharge me. Andr. 4. 1. 56. Phorm. 5.  
6. 53.
- Modete terre, pro moderatè. Phorm. 1. 3. 18.
- Modesto adeo, adeo venusto vultu ; of a  
Countenance so full of Modesty and Sweet-  
ness. Andr. 1. 1. 93.
- Modo, pro praesenti tempore. Adelph. 3. 1.  
2. Modo, pro jamdudum. Eun. 4. 4. 30.
- Modo non, i. e. propemodum. Phorm. 1.  
2. 18. Modo meo, i. e. mea voluntate.  
Andr. 1. 1. 126. Modo meo, pro arbitrio.  
Eun. 5. 3. 11. Modus, pro moderatione,  
Andr. 1. 1. 68.
- Molestus certe ei fuero ; I shall at least give  
him some Disturbance. Andr. 4. 1. 17.
- Moliri, pro magno labore facere. Heaut. 2.  
1. 11.

# I N D E X.

Molliri ut neque misericordia neque pre-  
cibus queas ; that you can be softened nei-  
ther by Pity, nor Entreaties. Phorm. 3.

2. 13. Molliter te curasti ; thou hast cared for thy-  
self delicately. Adelph. 4. 9. 1.

Mollities hæc animi ejicienda ; I must shake  
off this Effeminity and Weakness of Mind.  
Eun. 2. 1. 16.

Montes auri pollicens ; promising him Mount-  
ains of Gold. Phorm. 1. 2. 18.

Morbus me detinuit ; I was detained by an  
Illness. Phorm. 4. 1. 8.

Mordere clanculum, pro obtrectare. Eun. 3.  
1. 21.

More hominum evenit ; 'tis according to the  
common Run of human Things. Andr. 5.  
6. 3.

Morem gestum oportuit adolescenti ; you  
should have yielded to the young Gentleman.  
Adelph. 2. 2. 6.

Mores pudici in pulchro gratiore. Heat.  
2. 4. 2.

Moribus quam multa prava ac injusta fiunt !  
How many wrong and unjust Things has  
Custom introduced ! Heaut. 4. 6. 11.

Mors consecuta est miseram ex ægitudine ;  
the poor Mother after much Suffering and  
Anxiety, died of Grief. Phorm. 5. 6. 23.

Morum similitudo, amicitiae mater. Heaut.  
2. 3. 13.

Mos gerundus est ; I find I must yield. Eun.  
1. 2. 108.

Movere, pro differre. Andr. 3. 2. 36. pro  
festinare. Eun. 5. 3. 3.

Move ocios te ; besir yourself. Andr. 4. 3. 16.  
Moveone ego isthæc ? Am I the Cause of this  
Disturbance. Andr. 5. 4. 18.

Mulier mulieri magis congruit ; it will come  
better from one Woman to another. Phorm.  
4. 5. 14.

Mulieres semper adversantur viris ; Women  
are always ready to cross their Husbands.  
Hec. 2. 1. 5.

Mulierum natura describitur. Heaut. 2. 1.  
10. & ingenium. Eun 4. 7. 42.

Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incom-  
moda æquum est ferre ; 'tis but reasonable  
to bear some little Inquietudes from one who  
has been so much my Friend. Hec. 5. 2. 25.

Multis modis, i. e. vehementer. Hec. 3. 3.  
7. Legitur & multimodis. Heaut. 2. 2. 79.

Musica ars, i. e. poetica. Hec. Prel. 2. 15.  
Musicum studium, pro poetico. Heaut. 3.  
2. 23.

Mutuas operas tradunt ; they help one another  
by turns. Phorm. 2. 1. 37.

Narrando male, quidvis depravari potest ;  
the best Story may be spoil'd in the telling.  
Phorm. 4. 4. 16.

Narrare fabulam surdo ; a Proverb used where  
no regard is paid to one's Remonstrances.  
Heaut. 1. 3. 10.

Nata nunc demum istæ oratio est ; you have  
at length been found this Salvo. Adelph.  
5. 1. 19.

Natus huic rei, pro ad hanc rem. Adelph.  
4. 2. 6.

Navigare incommodum est ; the being at Sea  
is attended with many Hardships. Hec. 3.  
4. 3.

Navigo ego in portu ; I'm out of Danger.  
Andr. 3. 1. 22.

Naviter, pro strenue & fortiter. Eun. 1. 1.  
6.

Né, pro nec nimis, multum, & valde. Andr.  
Prol. 17. Ne, pro non & nedum. Andr.  
4. 2. 23. Phorm. 1. 5. 84.

Ne gravere ; pray don't refuse. Adelph. 5.  
6. 19.

Ne præter casam, ita fugias ; run so as not to  
pass your Gate. Phorm. 5. 1. 3.

Ne quid sit nimis ; follow nothing too eagerly.  
Andr. 1. 1. 34.

Nec qui, pro quomodo, qua ratione. Hec.  
2. 3. 5.

Nec quid me nunc faciam scio ; nor can I  
think what Course to follow. Andr. 3. 5.  
8.

Nec opinantes ; not aware, not dreaming of  
the Thing. Andr. 1. 2. 4.

Negotium, pro molestia & cura. Andr.  
Prol. 2.

Nervos ubi tu intendas tuos ; in a Case that  
so well deserves your exerting all your Abilities.  
Eun. 2. 3. 20.

Nutiquam, id est, non nimis. Hec. 1. 2.  
50. & 3. 3. 43.

Ni, pro ne. Eun. 3. 3. 36. pro si non. Adelph.  
3. 4. 8.

Nil suave meritum est ; I can see no manner  
of Temptation for it. Phorm. 2. 1.  
75.

Nil tam difficile est, quin querendo possit  
investigari ; nothing is so difficult but by In-  
dustry it may be accomplished. Heaut. 4.  
1. 8.

Nihil nisi sapientis es ; you're Wisdom itself.  
Adelph. 3. 3. 40.

Nihili pendere ; to undervalue, to despise.  
Eun. 1. 2. 14.

Nisi animus me fallit ; if I am not much  
mistaken. Phorm. 4. 5. 8.

Niti, pro facere, experiri. Adelph. 3. 4.  
51.

Nitor, pro pinguedine ; Plight of Body. Eun.  
2. 2. 11.

Nobilitas, pro fama, celebritate. Hec. 4. 6.  
31.

Nobilitare

# I N D E X.

- Nobilitare aliquem, flagitiis ; to train one on in Crimes. Eun. 5. 7. 20.
- Nobilitatem ex eo sibi natam scit ; she knows it will tend to her Reputation. Hec. 4. 6. 31.
- Nodum in scirpo queris ; you are hunting for a Knot in a Bulrush. Andr. 5. 4. 38.
- Nollem factum ; I'm heartily sorry for it. Adelph. 2. 1. 11.
- Nolo, volo, &c. imperiosa verba. Phorm. 5. 6. 57. Andr. 2. 5. 7.
- Non est mentiri meum ; I'm not given to vain boasting. Heaut. 3. 3. 38.
- Non sit sine periclo facinus magnum & memorabile ; no great and memorable Attempt can be undertaken without Danger. Heaut. 2. 2. 73.
- Non iusta, justa, quia non prorsus omnino obsequor ; because I don't wholly blemish you in every thing, right or wrong. Adelph. 5. 7. 33.
- Non licet hominem esse sepe ita ut vult ; A Man often can't do as he would. Heaut. 3. 4. 53.
- Non penitet me fama ; I shall not regret the Fame. Hec. 4. 6. 9.
- Non possum pati, quin, &c. I can scarce, I protest, forbear from, &c. Heaut. 4. 4. 13.
- Non rete quia accipitri tenditur ; because the Net is never spread for the Hawk. Phorm. 2. 1. 16.
- Non usus facto est, there's no occasion, there's no need for, &c. Hec. 3. 1. 47.
- Non usus veniet, spero ; that I hope will never be. Heaut. 3. 2. 42.
- Nostris nosmet plenitet ; we are never contented with our own Condition. Phorm. 1. 3. 20.
- Nova figura oris ; a Countenance of quite a new make. Eun. 2. 3. 25.
- Nox, & amor, vinumque nihil moderabile suadent. Adelph. 3. 4. 24.
- Noxa, pro injuriis ac culpis. Hec. 3. 1. 30.
- Nugas magnas dicere ; to bring out something very trifling. Heaut. 3. 4. 8.
- Nullum jam dictum, quod non sit dictum prius ; nothing can be said now, but what has been said before. Eun. Prol. 41.
- Nullus sum, pro ferri, actum est. Andr. 3. 4. 20. Hec. 4. 4. 31. Phorm. 1. 4. 1.
- Nullus, pro non. Andr. 2. 2. 33. Hec. 1. 2. 4.
- Numquam, pro non. Eun. 5. 8. 62. Adelph. 2. 1. 3. Phorm. 1. 2. 71. Numquam quidquam, id est, non. Adelph. 4. 1. 12.
- Numquid vis, abiturientium mos. Eun. 2. 3. 49.
- Nunquam ita quisquam bene subducta ratione fuit ad vitam ; there is no Man has so well computed the Measures of Life. Adelph. 5. 2. 1.
- Nupera notitia ; an Acquaintance of but short standing. Heaut. 1. 1. 1.
- Nupta nam meretrici hostis est ; for a Wife is an irreconcileable Enemy to a Mistress. Hec. 4. 6. 23.
- Nupta mulier, id est, uxor. Hec. 4. 5. 31.
- Nuptias dum nimis sanctas facere student ; in this Formality of Preparation for the Marriage. Adelph. 5. 5. 1.
- Nuptum daturne illa Pamphilo hodie ; Is she to be married to Pamphilus to-day ? Andr. 2. 2. 1.
- Nusquam gentium fratrem invenio ; I can find my Brother nowhere. Adelph. 4. 2. 1.

## O.

- O**, Interjectio optantis. Andr. 1. 5. 32. O cælum, o terra ! Verba vehementer dolentis, & exclamantis. Adelph. 5. 1. 4.
- O festus dies hominis ! O happy Day ! Eun. 3. 5. 12.
- Obdere pessulum soribus, id est, opponere. Heaut. 2. 2. 37. Ostio. Eun. 3. 5. 55.
- Obfirmare me posse ; that I can keep to my Resolution. Eun. 2. 1. 11.
- Obfirma ne tam te, Chreme ; don't be so obstinate, Chremes. Heaut. 5. 5. 8.
- Obfirmare me viam quam decrevi persequi certum est ; I'm resolved to keep firm to my Purpose. Hec. 3. 5. 4.
- Objicere alicui lætitiam nec opinanti ; to give one unexpected Joy. Heaut. 1. 2. 12.
- Obire mortem ; to die. And. 1. 3. 18.
- Oblatum dicitur, quod offertur invito. Adelph. 3. 1. 9.
- Oblectare se in aliquo ; to take delight in one. Adelph. 1. 1. 24.
- Oblectes ut te me ; that you delight yourself with the Remembrance of me. Eun. 1. 2. 115.
- Obnixe, id est, cum conatu. Andr. 1. 1. 134.
- Obnoxius tunc uxori sum ; then I'm under a thousand Obligations to my Wife. Hec. 3. 1. 22.
- Obnuntiare, & renuntiare, ut differunt. Adelph. 4. 2. 8.
- Obulus, pro exiguo admodum pretio. Andr. 2. 2. 32.
- Obscurabere istius propediem ; you'll soon have enough of him. Heaut. 4. 7. 29.
- Obsecundare in loco ; to direct as Occasion offers. Adelph. 5. 7. 37.
- Obsecundato in loco ; mind your cue. Heaut. 4. 5. 22.
- Obsequi alicui ; to do a Kindness to, to oblige one. Andr. 1. 1. 136. Ibid. 5. 1. A 2

# I N D E X.

3. Studiis aliorum ; to comply with their Humours. Ibid. 1. 1. 37. See also *Friends*. Andr. 1. 1. 41.
- Obsequium parat amicos ; *Complaisance makes Friends*. Andr. 1. 1. 41.
- Obsidere domi certum est ; I'm resolved to wait for him at his own House. Adelph. 4. 6. 6.
- Obsitus pannis annisque ; covered with Years and Rags. Eun. 2. 2. 5.
- Obsonare cum fide ; to cater, to market well. Adelph. 5. 17. 7.
- Obstatæ mææ voluntati ; to marr my Hap-pines. Andr. 5. 4. 41.
- Obstinate operam dare ; obstinately to op-  
pose, obstinately to be resolved on a thing. Andr. 1. 5. 8.
- Obstupuit animus timore ; my Mind is stupid thro' Surprise. Adelph. 4. 4. 3.
- Obtigit, pro accidit. Phorm. 1. 5. 9.
- Obtundere, quid. Eun. 3. 5. 6. Andr. 2. 2. 11. Phorm. 3. 2. 30.
- Obtundere deos gratulando desine ; have done teasing the Gods with your Thanks. Heaut. 5. 17. 6.
- Occidere, pro vchementur cædere. Adelph. 4. 2. 19.
- Occidere aliquem fallaciis ; to undo one by Schemes and Plots. Phorm. 4. 3. 67.
- Occidi, despranis. Eun. 2. 3. 1. & 4. 4. 34. & 5. 17. Heaut. 5. 1. 35. Phorm. 1. 4. 21. & 4. 3. 36. Hec. 4. 4. 16.
- Occidunt me, id est, cruciant. Adelph. 5. 5. 1. & 3. 25.
- Occlusaque dum est contumeliis ejus lubido ; and while his Passion is cool'd by ill Usage. Andr. 3. 3. 25.
- Occupare animum in funambulo ; to be fond of this Diversion of Repe-dancing. Hec. Prol. 2. 5. 11. & 7. 10.
- Oculi quod tuo viro doleant ; what will make your Husband's Eyes ake. Phorm. 5. 7. 64. Oculi vel parum prospiciunt ; either my Eyes deceive me. Phorm. 4. 6. 8.
- Odio tuo nunquam tu me vinces ; you shall not with all your Importance be able to bring me back. Phorm. 5. 5. 9.
- Odium, pro molestia ; a teasing, troublesome Importunity. Phorm. 5. 5. 9.
- Odium cui Philomenam cepisse jampridem audivi ; I heard indeed some time ago, that Philomena had taken an Aversion to you. Hec. 2. 1. 22.
- Odium neque urbis unquam me percipit, neque agri ; I am never weary either of the Town or the Country. Eun. 5. 6. 2.
- Offendere, i. e. casu invenire ; to meet one by accident. Eun. 4. 4. 6. & 11.
- Offerre injuriam alicui inscite ; to injure one by mistake, imprudently. Hec. 4. 5. 13.
- Officio nostro nos nihil egressos esse ; that we have every way acquitted ourselves of our Duty. Phorm. 4. 5. 10.
- Ogganniat quod ei usque ad aurem, dum vivat, habet ; see bæ something to ring in his Ears as long as he lives. Phorm. 5. 7. 41.
- Olet unguenta ? Does he smell of Perfumes ? Adelph. 1. 2. 37.
- Olfacere, pro deprendere ; to smoke a thing. Adelph. 3. 3. 43.
- Olini, pro nuper. Andr. 3. 3. 13.
- Olim quoniam apud seclum prius, formerly, in Days of yore. Eun. 2. 2. 15.
- Omen, pro conditione. Andr. 1. 2. 25.
- Omissiores ab re ne sint, metuas ; you're perhaps afraid lest they should be indiscreet and negligent as to their Fortunes. Adelph. 5. 1. 45.
- Omissi animo esse, ubi te vidi ; when I found you negligent and thoughtless. Heaut. 5. 2. 9.
- Omnies quibus res sunt minus secundæ, magis suspiciosi ; Men under Misfortunes are apt to be soon affronted. Adelph. 4. 3. 15.
- Onerare me injuriis jam remittas ; you would abate of these injurious Demands. Andr. 5. 1. 8.
- Onerastis diem quantis commoditatibus ? With how many Blessings have you made this Day overflow ? Phorm. 5. 5. 2.
- Onero qui non humerum hunc pallio ; that I don't throw my Cloke over my Shoulder, &c. Phorm. 5. 5. 4.
- Opera luditur in illis ; the others were lost Labour. Phorm. 2. 1. 18.
- Opera cui vita erat ; who supported himself wholly by his Labour. Phorm. 2. 2. 16.
- Operæ pretium est audire ; no work worthy to bear, to attend to. Andr. 1. 3. 12.
- Operam dare amicis ; to be engaged in Company with Friends. Adelph. 4. 1. 16.
- Operæ maximo orare ; to beg with Earnestness and Warmth. Eun. 3. 3. 27.
- Operiere loris usque ad necem ; you shall be lashed without Mercy. Adelph. 2. 1. 28.
- Operire quid, pro celare, tegere. Hec. 4. 4. 6. Ostium, i. e. claudere. Heaut. 5. 1. 33.
- Opinionem hanc a me amotam volo ; I would fain remove this groundless Prejudice you have conceived against me. Andr. 3. 2. 30.
- Oportuit nonne communicatum ante ? Ought I not to have been first made acquainted with it ? Andr. 1. 5. 4.
- Opportune, i. e. in ipso tempore. Hec. 4. 4. 4.
- Oppido, pro valde. Heaut. 4. 1. 2. Hec. 2. 1. 41.
- Oppignetare num illa potuit filiam meam, me invito ? Could she pawn my Daughter without my Consent ? Heaut. 4. 4. 46.
- Opprescit ut in ipso articulo, vide ; see but

# IEN DEX.

- how he has nick'd me in the very critical Article. Adelph. 2. 2. 21. Oppressifet  
nox prius; Night would come on before.  
Ibid. 4. 1. 9.
- Optare, unum de duobus eligere. Andr. 4.  
5. 2.
- Optata loquere; give me a more favourable Answer. Heaut. 3. 3. 50.
- Opus. pro agricultura. Eun. 2. 1. 14.
- Oratio, index ingenii. Heaut. 2. 4. 4.
- Ore quo appellabo patrem? How can I look my Father in the face? Heaut. 4. 2. 22.
- Ornare fugam; to provide for Flight, for an Escape. Eun. 4. 4. 6.
- Ornare munus verbis; to set off a Present with all one's Eloquence. Eun. 2. 1. 8.
- Os durum; Assurance, Impudence. Eun. 4. 7. 36. & 5. 1. 22.
- Os nulli laedere; to live without Offence. Adelph. 5. 1. 10.
- Os abi distorquere; to distort his Countenance. Eun. 4. 4. 3.
- Otiōse, pro securē; at his Ease, without Fear or Apprehension. Adelph. 2. 1. 2.
- Otium & cibos quid facit alienus, vide; do but see the Effects of Idleness, and living at another's Expence. Eun. 2. 2. 34.
- Otium hēcē non est mihi auctulandi; I am not at leisure now to bear you out. Adelph. 3. 4. 65. Ovem lupo commisiſti; you set the Wolf to guard the Sheep. Eun. 5. 1. 16.
- P.
- Pace quod fiat tua, quæſo; pray, Sir, with your leave. Eun. 3. 2. 13.
- Pace infecta; without having first made up the Breach. Eun. 1. 1. 8.
- Pacem ut conciliū exeo; I am come out, if possible, to make up this Breach. Heaut. 5. 5. 2.
- Pacto eo, pro modo; by that means. Andr. 1. 1. 22.
- Palaestra; a School for training up Youth in the various Exercises of the Body. Eun. 3. 2. 34. Pro ganeo. Phorm. 3. 1. 20.
- Palam eit; it is out, I mak a Discovery of it immediately. Eun. 1. 2. 24.
- Palam ac fieret; less it might be divulged. Adelph. 4. 4. 13.
- Palmam in medio omnibus esse positam; that the Prize of Honour is proposed in common to all. Phorm. Prol. 18.
- Palmam equidem dō hōc consilio; this indeed I look upon as my Master-Piece. Heaut. 4. 2. 31.
- Palmarium, quod palma dignum. Eun. 5. 4. 8.
- Par pari referre; to repay in kind. Eun. 3. 1. 75. Adelph. 1. 1. 48.
- Par pari ut respondas vide; be sure that you return like for like. Phorm. 1. 4. 35.
- Para puer nutricem; provide a Nurse for the Child. Hec. 4. 4. 104.
- Parare amicos, odium; to get Friends, or raise Enemies. Andr. 1. 1. 41.
- Paralitorum descriptio graphica. Eun. 2. 2. 17. & seq.
- Paratus, id est, subornatus. Andr. 5. 4. 6.
- Parce ac dñiter se habere; to be sober, sparing, and industrious. Adelph. 5. 1. 20.
- Pariter, id est, similiter. Eun. 1. 2. 12.
- Pars æqua amoris tecum utinam esset mihi; I wish we loved one another upon equal Terms. Eun. 1. 2. 12.
- Parisi perdere, id est, continuui. Hec. 3. 1. 2.
- Partes seni cur poeta dederit; why the Poet has given to an old Man a Part. Heaut. Prol. 1.
- Partes priores apud aliquem habere; to have the Preference with one. Eun. 1. 2. 71.
- Partes primas agere; to be chief in conducting the Plot. Phorm. Prol. 28.
- Partes tuas vicissim est acturus; be going in his Turn to act your Part. Phorm. 5. 4. 7.
- Partes duras fratris prædictas; my Brother must have but an indifferent time of it, by your Account. Eun. 2. 3. 62.
- Particeps, pro hæredē. Heaut. 1. 1. 98.
- Parvi pendere; to make no account of. Andr. 3. 2. 46.
- Patetacere fenestram ad nequitiam; to open a Door to Debauchery. Heaut. 5. 1. 72.
- Pater ac dominus hoc interest; in this lies the Difference between a Father and a Master. Adelph. 1. 1. 51.
- Pater illius natura; you are his Father by Nature. Adelph. 1. 2. 46.
- Paternum istuc hand dedisti; you never learnt that of your Father. Adelph. 3. 5. 4.
- Paternus amicus virginis; a Relation of the Girl's by the Father's side. Phorm. 1. 2. 78.
- In patinis jamdudum est animos; my Mind has long ago been set upon my Dispos. Eun. 4. 7. 46.
- Pati, fr̄e durare. Hec. 1. 2. 108.
- Patillas; you take after your Father. Adelph. 4. 2. 35.
- Pattocnati indotatis; to take privately Girls under one's protection. Phorm. 5. 6. 46.
- Patronam te mihi capio; I desire to have you for my Patroness. Eun. 5. 2. 48.
- Pavitate, pro ægrotate, vel vehementer timere; Hec. 3. 1. 41.
- Paulum interisse, pro multum. Andr. 4. 4. 55.
- Pauperat alii militare causa fuit. Adelph. 3. 4. 21.

# INDEX.

- Paupertas, onus miserum & grave. Phorm. 1. 2. 44.  
 Paxillulum nummorum ; a Tribe of Mo-  
ney. Phorm. 1. 1. 3.  
 Pax, admirantis interjectio. Heaut. 4. 2. 39.  
     & 2. 3. 50.  
 Pax, pro benevolentia. Heaut. 5. 2. 45.  
 Peccando detrimenti nil fieri potest ; no new  
     Fault can make you appear in a worse Light.  
     Hec. 2. 1. 37.  
 Peccatum magnum, magnum, at humanum  
     tamen ; this is a Fault, a very great Fault,  
     and yet but too common. Adelph. 4. 5.  
     53.  
 Pecuniam in loco negligere, maximum  
     interdum est lucrum ; to seem to slight Mo-  
     ney on some Occasions, is often the surest  
     Gain. Adelph. 2. 2. 8.  
 Pedentim tamen age ; don't be too hasty  
     however. Phorm. 3. 3. 19.  
 Pedum via est visa ; I have pondered the  
     Paths of my Feet. Phorm. 2. 1. 12.  
 Pejore loco res non potest esse ; Things can't  
     be worse. Adelph. 3. 2. 46.  
 Pellicere aliquem per epistolam ; to draw one  
     over by Letter. Phorm. 1. 2. 8.  
 Penates Dii ; one's Household or Family Gods.  
     Phorm. 2. 1. 81.  
 Pendebit cum Clitipho spe animi ; when  
     Clitipho shall be on the Stretch of Expec-  
     tation. Heaut. 4. 3. 5.  
 Pendere, pro vapulare. Eun. 5. 6. 20.  
 Penes vos istae jam psaltria est ? Is this  
     Musick-Girl now with you ? Adelph. 3. 4.  
     74.  
 Per etatem dum licet ; while his Age allows  
     of it. Adelph. 1. 2. 28.  
 Per annos jam diu patere non potest ; she's  
     long past Child-bearing. Adelph. 5. 6.  
     8.  
 Per me, id est, me permittente. Hec. 4.  
     4. 7.  
 Per me stetisse ; that I am, the Hindrance.  
     Andr. 4. 2. 16.  
 Per tempus advenis ; you come very opportunely.  
     Andr. 4. 4. 44.  
 Perbenigne, id est, multum, valde benigne.  
     Adelph. 4. 5. 68.  
 Percellere, pro perverttere. Eun. 1. 2. 87.  
 Percussit illico animum ; the Thing struck me  
     immediately. Andr. 1. 1. 98.  
 Perducere, ejusque significata. Andr. 1. 1.  
     54.  
 Perduint, pro perdant. Phorm. 1. 2. 73.  
 Peregre redire ; to return from abroad. Phorm.  
     1. 5. 15.  
 Peregrina, pro meretrice. Andr. 3. 1. 11. &  
     1. 1. 119.  
 Pergere iter, eleganter, pro pergere in itinere.  
     Hec. 1. 2. 119.  
 Peribit, pro male collocabitur. Eun. 2. 1.  
     5.
- Periculum ex aliis facere, tuo quod ex uso  
     sict ; to be made wise by the Sufferings of  
     others. Heaut. 1. 2. 36.  
 Periculum ut mihi etiam fame sit ; that I  
     am in danger even of starving. Heaut. 5.  
     2. 27.  
 Perliberalis visa est ; she's quite a fine Woman.  
     Hec. 5. 3. 24.  
 Permanet hoc aliqua ad patrem, the Story  
     may some howe come to my Father's knowledge.  
     Adelph. 2. 4. 19.  
 Perparce nimium sumtum facis ; you're too  
     Sparing in Expences. Andr. 2. 4. 24.  
 Perpaucorum hominum homo ; a Man de-  
     licate in the Choice of his Friends. Eun. 3.  
     1. 10.  
 Perpellere, pro persuadere. Andr. 4. 1. 33.  
 Perpetuum triduum ; for the whole Space of  
     three Days. Adelph. 4. 1. 4.  
 Perplexe loqui ; to speak in a confused and  
     perplexing manner. Eun. 5. 1. 1.  
 Perquam, id est, nimis. Adelph. 4. 2. 27.  
 Perreptavi usque omne oppidum ; I have  
     trodden all over the Town. Adelph. 4. 6.  
     3.  
 Perseitus puer, id est, valde elegans ; a fine  
     Child. Andr. 3. 2. 6.  
 Persequi jus suum, to prosecute his Right.  
     Adelph. 2. 1. 9.  
 Perspicere animum aliquid ; to discover how  
     one stands inclined or effected. Andr. 2. 3.  
     4. Idem aliquid in pecunia ; to bear  
     Proof of one's Fidelity in Money Matters.  
     Phorm. 1. 2. 10.  
 Pertendere aliquid ; to persevere in any Pur-  
     pose. Heaut. 5. 5. 9.  
 Pertendere gnaviter ; to continue firm to a  
     Resolution. Eun. 1. 1. 6.  
 Perterrefecere aliquem ; to keep one in awe.  
     Andr. 1. 1. 142.  
 Pertentare aliquem ; to try how one stands  
     inclined. Andr. 3. 4. 9.  
 Perturbavi jam omnia ; I have now spoil'd  
     all. Andr. 3. 4. 22.  
 Pervixæ ades nept fratri ; my Brother's House  
     will be a Thorough-fare. Adelph. 5. 4.  
     14.  
 Percicari adeo animo esse ; to be so malicious  
     ly stubborn. Hec. 4. 1. 17.  
 Pervolvam, pro perro volvam. Andr. 4. 4.  
     38.  
 Pes neque, neque mens satis suum officium  
     facit ; neither Feet nor Head knew how to do  
     their Office. Eun. 4. 5. 3.  
 Pessume istuc in te atque in illum consulis ;  
     'twill be unhappy both for yourself and him.  
     Heaut. 3. 1. 28.  
 Pessulum ostio obdere ; to bolt the Door. Eun.  
     3. 5. 55. foribus. Heaut. 2. 2. 37.  
 Pessum dabunt me aut herum ; will prove the  
     Ruin of either me or my Master. Andr. 1.  
     3. 3.

# INDEX.

- Pestis, *pro* damno vel pernicie. Adelph. 2. 1. 35.
- Pete cibum e flamma; *to stick at nothing,*  
but never for did. Eun. 3. 2. 38.
- Phaleratis dictis ut ducas me; *to think you*  
*can make me the Dupe of your fine Speeches.*  
Phorm. 3. 2. 15.
- Phasma Menandri; *a Comedy of Menander,*  
*so called.* Eun. Pro. 9.
- Piget me hoc, *pro* hujus. Phorm. 3. 3. 21.
- Pignori oppositus est ager; *I have a little*  
*Estate mortgaged.* Phorm. 4. 3. 56.
- Piræum, Albenarus portus. Eun. 2. 2. 59.
- Pistrinum. Andr. 3. 4. 21. *Ejus descriptio.*  
Ibid. 1. 2. 23.
- Placidum instar ovis reddo; *I make him as*  
*meek as a Lamb.* Adelph. 4. 1. 18.
- Planissimum filia abs te prodita est illi anui;  
'tis evident you've betray'd your Child to this  
old Woman. Heaut. 3. 4. 26.
- Plectar pendens, *id est,* feriar. Phorm. 1.  
4. 43.
- Plaudite, quid sibi velit. Andr. 5. 6. 7.
- Plenus rimarum sum; *I'm full of Chinks.*  
Eun. 1. 2. 25.
- Plerique omnes; *almost all Men.* Andr. 1.  
1. 28. Eun. 1. 2. 5.
- Plumbeus, de ignavo loquens. Heaut. 5. 1. 4.
- Plus millies audiri; *I have heard it above a*  
*thousand times.* Eun. 3. 1. 32.
- Pluiculis supellecili opus est; *I must too, be*  
*provided with a little Household Furniture.*  
Phorm. 4. 3. 60.
- Pænit, *id est,* parum putati. Heaut. 1. 1.  
20.
- Pol. haud paternum istuc dedisti; *you never*  
*learnt that of your Father.* Adelph. 3.  
4. 4.
- Pollicitando eorum animos lachas? *Do you*  
*bewitch them with your fine Promises?*  
Andr. 5. 4. 9.
- Pollinis sumi, ac favillæ plena; bedaub'd  
with Ashes, Meal, and Smoke. Adelph. 5.  
1. 60.
- Pompa, *pro* comitatu. Heaut. 4. 4. 17.
- Pone pallo apprehenderi; *to pull one back by*  
*his Cloke.* Phorm. 5. 5. 23.
- Porro, conjunctio expletiva. Andr. 1. 5.  
43. *pro* præterea, ultra. Hec. 3. 1. 18. &  
20. *pro* deinceps. Andr. 3. 4. 17. Eun. 2.  
5. 65. *pro* postea, deinde. Eun. 1. 2. 87.
- Post principia ego eio; *I'll take my Station in*  
*the Rear.* Eun. 4. 7. 11.
- Postputavit sibi omnia; *postpon'd every other*  
*Confederation.* Adelph. 2. 3. 9.
- Posteriores non feram; *I shan't be behind*  
*with him.* Adelph. 5. 2. 26.
- Posteriorius iste tuus ipse sentiet; *that Spark*  
*of yours will be sensible of it in time.* Adelph.  
1. 2. 60.
- Posthabui omnes res, ita uti par fuit; *I*
- postpon'd every thing, eſſe, as, cuas, fit I  
ſhould. Phorm. 5. 6. 15.
- Postilla, *pro* postea. Andr. 5. 4. 33.
- Postulare, *pro* optare. Andr. 4. 1. 20.
- Postulatio, *id est,* querela. Hec. 1. 2. 105.
- Postules, *pro* vel.s. Eun. 1. 1. 16. Postulo,  
*pra jubeo.* Andr. 2. 5. 11.
- Pote, *pro* potis est, potin'es. Adelph. 2.  
3. 11. Andr. 2. 6. 6.
- Potentes, dites, fortunati. Adelph. 3. 4. 57.
- Potesse, *pro* posse. Eun. 4. 3. 24.
- Potiri, cum accusativo. Adelph. 5. 2. 17.
- Potissimum, superlativum, a potis. Adelph.  
3. 1. 9.
- Prae manu paululum aliquid dare; *to give*  
*some small Matter beforehand.* Adelph. 5.  
7. 23.
- Prae me hic ego illum contempsi; *here I held*  
*him in Contemp: in comparison of myself.*  
Eun. 2. 2. 8.
- Praet hujus rabies que dabit; *in comparison*  
*of the wild Pranks his Madness, will derive*  
*him to.* Eun. 2. 3. 9.
- Præbes te servum haud in liberalem; *you*  
*show yourself to be a very faithful Servant.*  
Adelph. 5. 3. 5.
- Præcidere, omnes causas omnibus; *to remove*  
*all Causes of Discontent.* Hec. 4. 2. 22.
- Præfinito nisi loqui illic haud licet; *for*  
*there I durst not speak, but when, and what*  
*be pleased.* Hec. 1. 2. 19.
- Prægnans, unde dictum. Hec. 4. 4. 19.
- Præmonstrator, *id est,* ductor. Heaut. 5. 1. 2.
- Præoptare potius, *id est,* malle. Hec. 4. 1. 17.
- Præpediti gaudio aut ægritudine; *byas'd by*  
*our Joys, or Griefs.* Heaut. 3. 1. 109.
- Præpositam amori tuo quo pacto me habue-  
ris; *in what manner you preferred me to*  
*your Love.* Hec. 4. 2. 7.
- Præpositam le ire tibi apud me si fidem ha-  
beat, ait; *be says, that if he could be sure*  
*of having always the first degree of Favour*  
*with me.* Eun. 1. 2. 59.
- Præfigit mihi animus nescio quid mali; *my*  
*Mind presages I don't know what Misfor-*  
*tune.* Heaut. 2. 1. 7.
- Præscisse me ante oportuit; *I ought to have*  
*been made acquainted with it before-hand.*  
Andr. 1. 5. 5.
- Præscripti tute ipse, pater, finem his rebus;  
you, Father, have fixed the Period of all  
these Levites. Andr. 1. 1. 124.
- Præsens cum milite isto, absens ut fies;  
that when in company with this Soldier,  
your Heart may be elsewhere. Eun. 1. 2.  
112.
- Præsens absensque idem erit; *present or ab-*  
*sent be will be the same.* Adelph. 1. 1. 48.
- Præsens præsenti eripi cum videbit; *when*  
*he shall see her burried away, and torn from*  
*his Sight for ever.* Adelph. 4. 5. 34.
- Præsente

# I N D E X.

- Præsentē absente pateat domus ; that whether you dite at home or abroad, I may be admitted to your Table. Eun. 5. 1. 29.
- Præsenti animo quid dicere ; to speak with presence of Mind. Eun. 4. 6. 31.
- Præsidium ; pro fobole. Hec. 1. 2. 44.
- Præstabilius quanto fuerat ? How much better had it been ? Hec. 3. 1. 4.
- Præstat mihi hoc ; far out-does me in this. Heaut. 5. 1. 3.
- Præstituta olim est dies ; a Day was once fixed upon. Phorm. 3. 2. 29.
- Præ studio dum efficias ; out of Earnestness to accomplish, &c. Andr. 5. 1. 6.
- Præter ætatem facere ; to do more than one's Years will allow of. Heaut. 1. 1. 7.
- Præter, pro contra. Andr. 2. 6. 5. & 5. 3. 8.
- Præter cæteria, id est, plus cæteris. Andr. 1. 1. 3. & 49.
- Præter æquumque & bonum ; beyond what is either just or reasonable. Adelph. 1. 1. 39.
- Præter spem evenit sentio, pro contra ; he's disappointed of his aim, I see. Andr. 2. 6. 5.
- Præterit hoc me, id est, latet. Hec. 5. 2. 38.
- Præt, in comparatione. Eun. 2. 3. 9.
- Precatorēm sibi parare ; to provide an Intercessor. Heaut. 5. 2. 23. & 49.
- Prehendendus est Syrus atque adhortandus ; I must find out Syrus, and give him the requisite Instructions. Heaut. 3. 1. 89.
- Prendo hominem sulum ; I take my Gentleman aside. Phorm. 4. 3. 15.
- Pretii parvi operam alicuius deputare ; to make but little account of one's Labour. Hec. 5. 1. 1. 42.
- Pretii maximi homo ; a Man of great Worth. Adelph. 5. 4. 4.
- Premium, & præmium, ut different. Andr. 3. 5. 4.
- Prima fabula, pro in prima parte fabulæ. Adelph. Prol. 9.
- Prima habere quæ suavia in præsentia essent ; to be wholly sway'd by present Pleasures. Heaut. 5. 2. 10.
- Primas partes agere ; to act a principal Character. Phorm. Prol. 28.
- Primulum, id est, in primis. Adelph. 3. 1. 2. & 5. 4. 10.
- Primus, pro præcipuo. Eun. 1. 2. 10.
- Princeps primarum artium ; one distinguished for every good Quality. Adelph. 2. 3. 6.
- Principia, de militibus. Eun. 4. 7. 11.
- Pro re nostra satis duo talenta decrevi ; I thought two Talents enough, considering my little Estate. Heaut. 5. 1. 67.
- Pro se quisque sedulo faciebat ; every one did his utmost. Heaut. 7. 1. 74.
- Processisti hodie pulchre ; you have had a lucky Day of it. Adelph. 5. 7. 22.
- Prodeambulare libet ; I have a mind to take an airing here. Adelph. 4. 8. 4.
- Prodire in funus ; to go to a Funeral. Andr. 1. 1. 88.
- Producere, pro differre, pro latare, pro longare. Andr. 3. 5. 9. Adelph. 4. 2. 52.
- Producere falsa spe ; to feed one with false Hopes. Andr. 4. 1. 24.
- Producere diem ; to prolong a Day, to lengthen it out by Enjoyment. Adelph. 4. 2. 52.
- Producere venales dicuntur. Eun. 1. 2. 54.
- Proferendum hoc tibi videtur usquam ? Is this a Business to make known to any body ? Adelph. 3. 2. 39.
- Profitetur in his normen suum poeta ; with these our Poet ranks himself. Eun. Prol. 3.
- Profundat, perdat, pereat ; let him squander, consume and destroy. Adelph. 1. 2. 54.
- Prohibere aliquem domo ; to turn one out of doors. Phorm. 2. 3. 78.
- Prolato non est opus ; it must not be divulged. Heaut. 1. 2. 29.
- Prolixe accipere, id est, benigne ; to entertain well. Eun. 5. 8. 10.
- Prologus, pro verbis quæ a prologo sunt ; like Speaker of the Prologue. Phorm. Prol. 15.
- Promissa fac ut jam apparere ; make your Promises now good. Eun. 2. 3. 19.
- Promissa perficere ; to perform one's Promise. Andr. 4. 1. 7.
- Promittere, pro minari. Heaut. 4. 3. 7.
- Promovere, pro proficere. Andr. 4. 1. 16. Eun. 5. 3. 4. 19. Hec. 4. 4. 81.
- Promovere nuptias, pro differre. Andr. 4. 2. 28.
- Propediem, pro cito, Heaut. 4. 7. 28. & Adelph. 5. 3. 3.
- Propino hunc commedendum & deridendum vobis ; I give him up to be see'd, and derided by you. Eun. 5. 10. 40.
- Proprium, pro perpetuo. Andr. 4. 3. 1.
- Propter, pro prope, & juxta. Adelph. 4. 2. 37.
- Prospicere, id est, providere. Eun. 4. 6. 24.
- Protervitas, pro petulantia. Heaut. 4. 5. 10.
- Provincia illa huic nostro tradita est ; that Province is therefore assign'd to our Syrus. Heaut. 3. 2. 5.
- Provinciam cepisti duram ; you had a hard Task to enter upon. Phorm. 1. 2. 22.
- Proviso, pro provideo, & procedo. Andr. 5. 5. 1. Adelph. 5. 4. 1.
- Provolvere in viam medium ; to tumble into the middle of the Street. Andr. 4. 4. 38.
- Proximus sum egomet mihi ; Charity begins at home. Andr. 4. 1. 12.
- Pueri, pro quam levibus noxiis iras gerunt ? What trifling Things set Children at variance ? Hec. 3. 1. 30.
- Pugnaveris, pro magnam rem feceris. Adelph. 5. 1. 57.
- Pulchre, pro nimis & fortiter. Eun. 4. 5. 2.
- Punctum temporis, pro momento. Phorm. 1. 4. 7.



# INDEX.

- Redire ad ingenium ; to be one's self again. Hec. 1. 2. 38. Redite ad se, idem. Andr. 3. 5. 16. Adelph. 5. 1. 8.  
 Reducem in patriam tu sola me facis ; 'tis you alone that have now brought me back again to my native Country. Heaut. 2. 3. 18.  
 Reducere animum ad misericordiam ; to soften one to Pity. Andri. 3. 3. 27.  
 Reges, & reginæ, pro div. tibus. Phorm. 1. 2. 20. Eun. 1. 2. 88.  
 Regnumque hic possides ? What, are you King here ? Adelph. 2. 1. 21.  
 Rei alicui qui est, i.e. alicui spei ; who promises fair, who is a hopeful Youth. Adelph. 3. 3. 4.  
 Rejicere aliquem ab studio ; to discourage one from Study. Phorm. Prol. 19.  
 Relevare alicui animum ; to relieve one's Mind. Adelph. 4. 3. 11.  
 Religio, pro metu. Andri. 5. 4. 38.  
 Religio est dicere ; it were an Error to own. Heaut. 2. 1. 16.  
 Religio nova in te nunc incessit ; you're become wonderfully scrupulous all of a sudden. Andri. 3. 4. 9.  
 Religiosæ sunt mulieres ; Women have generally a strong Tincture of Superstition. Heaut. 4. 1. 37.  
 Relevi dolia ; I unsealed or tapped all my Casks. Heaut. 3. 1. 51.  
 Rem habere cum aliquo ; to have an Affair of Gallantry with one. Hec. 4. 4. 96. Eun. 1. 2. 39.  
 Rem ipsam putemus ; let us come to the Point. Adelph. 5. 1. 10.  
 Remedium meorum miseriaram solus. est ; he's my only Consolation amidst all my Misfortunes. Adelph. 3. 1. 7.  
 Remissane opus sit vobis, reductane domum ; whether it be most expedient to leave her, or take her back. Hec. 4. 4. 43.  
 Remittere nullum tempus ; to give one's self no respite. Heaut. 1. 1. 18.  
 Remorari alicujus commodum ; to be an Obscure to one's Advantage. And. 4. 3. 24.  
 Remordere aliquem, i.e. solicitare. Eun. 3. 1. 24.  
 Renumeret dotem ; let him return her Fortune. Hec. 3. 5. 52.  
 Renunciatum est ; you have been told of it. Andri. 3. 2. 21.  
 Reprehensus, id est, resumtus. Adelph. Prol. 14.  
 Reprefxit quem neque reflexit fides nec misericordia ; whom neither Honour nor common Humanity have been able to restrain, or soften to Pity. Adelph. 3. 2. 9.  
 Reprimere iracundiam ; to smother, or suppress one's Resentment. Adelph. 5. 1. 8.  
 Reprimere se ; to hide one's Indignation, to d'femble one's Passion. Hec. 4. 6. 37.  
 Repudiatus, hem repetor ; Habl. on a sudden I am cast off, and again sought after. Andri. 1. 5. 14.  
 Repudio consilium quod primum intenderam ; I reject my first Scheme. Andri. 4. 3. 18.  
 Reputavit rem secum recta via ; he has now thought of the matter as became him. Andri. 2. 6. 11.  
 Res alias agere ; not to attend to one, to be thinking of other things. Eun. 2. 3. 56.  
 Res, pro experientia. Adelph. 5. 2. 2.  
 Res composita est ; the Busines is settled, ended, made up. Adelph. 4. 7. 17.  
 Res adhuc tranquilla est ; biterto Matters go smoothly. Phorm. 3. 1. 15.  
 Res est jam in vado ; all is now safe. Andri. 5. 2. 4.  
 Res illa tibi vortat male ; little good may it do you. Adelphi. 2. 1. 37.  
 Res ut sece dant, ita magni atque humiles sumus ; we are all elated, or deprest, according as Fortune smiles or frowns upon us. Hec. 3. 3. 20.  
 Rescendent, & scient, ut differenti. Hec. 3. 2. 28.  
 Rescribere argentum ; to return or pay back Money. Phorm. 5. 6. 29.  
 Respice me in tuis secundis ; think of me in your good Fortune. Andri. 5. 6. 1.  
 Respicerre se, i.e. ratione habere. Andri. 4. 1. 18. Heaut. 1. 1. 18. Ibid. 5. 1. 46.  
 Respirare, pro animum recipere. Heaut. 2. 2. 12.  
 Restituere ac reddere, ut differenti. Eun. 1. 2. 67.  
 Resituas tu rem perditam & impeditam ? Can you set to rights an Affair desperate and lost ? Andri. 3. 5. 13.  
 Relupinare aliquem ; to pull one back. Phorm. 5. 5. 23.  
 Retrahere aliquem a studio ; to make one abandon his Studies. Phorm. Prol. 2.  
 Retrahañ ad me fugitivum argentum ; I'll recover yet this same fugitive Money. Heaut. 4. 2. 11.  
 Retundere animum alicujus ; to check, to blunt the Edge of a too forward Temper. Heaut. 5. 1. 73.  
 Revereri imperium patris ; to shew Regard to a Father's Authority. Phorm. 1. 5. 2.  
 Revolutum te in eandem vitam denuo video ; I see you are again plunged into your old debauch'd way of Life. Hec. 4. 4. 69.  
 Rex absolute, pro rege Persarum. Heaut. 1. 1. 65.  
 Rex, pro potentiore & divite amico, & qui quenquam alt. Phorm. 2. 1. 24.  
 Rex te ergo in oculis ; you was therefore the King's chief Favourite. Eun. 3. 1. 11.  
 Rhamnus, pagus Atticae ; a District of Attica. Andri. 5. 4. 27.  
 Ridiculum caput, simpliciter. Andri. 2. 2. 34.  
 Rumpe

# INDEX X.

- Rumpere aliquem ambulando ; *to walk the off*  
bis Legi. Hec. 3. 4. 21.
- Rursum, quasi retro versum. Adelph. 1. 1. 46.
- S. *See also S.*
- S**acrificabant apud veteres celebraturi nuptias. Phorm. 4. 4. 21.
- Sacrilegus, pro scelerato. Eun. 5. 3. 2. & 13.
- Sæva uxor, *id est*, difficilis, aspera, immitis. Phorm. 4. 6. 17.
- Sævidicis dictis protelare ; *to disconcert one by Rant and Blustering*. Phorm. 1. 4. 36.
- Salem qui in te est qui habet ; *a Man who is Master of your Wit and Talent of Honour*. Eun. 3. 1. 10.
- Saltem ; *a Word frequently used in speaking of things in a desperate way, as* Andr. 2. 1. 13.
- Salva res est ; *all's safe, or in a fair way*. Eun. 2. 2. 37. Adelph. 4. 5. 9.
- Salus ipsa si cupiat servare hanc familiam, non potest ; *Providence itself, however deſtrictus, will never be able to save this Family*. Adelph. 4. 7. 43.
- Sanctejurare, i.e. religioſe. Hec. 1. 1. 3. Adjudicare. Ibid. 2. 2. 26. Dejerare perſancte, Ibid. 4. 6. 5.
- Sandalium, calceamenti genus ; *a Slipper*. Eun. 5. 8. 4.
- Sane, pro multum & valde. Andr. 1. 4. 2. Ibid. 4. 2. 41.
- Sapiens lat est dictum ; *a Word to the Wife*. Phorm. 3. 3. 8.
- Sapiens, pro homine sapientis. Adelph. 3. 4. 31.
- Sat habeo, pro ſufficit ; *enough*. Andr. 2. 1. 35.
- Satagere, rerum suarum ; *to have Bits and enough of his own upon his Hands*. Heaut. 2. 2. 13.
- Satias me cepit, pro satietas. Eun. 5. 5. 3. Hec. 4. 2. 18.
- Satin' ſanus es ; *are you in your right Senses?* Adelph. 5. 6. 14. Satin' ex ſentientia ? *Is it as you would have it?* Phorm. 1. 5. 26.
- Satin' ſalva ? *Is all right?* Eun. 5. 6. 8.
- Satrapes ; *provincie praefectus, vox Persica*. Heaut. 3. 1. 43.
- Saxum hoc ſatis diu jam volo ; *this is what I have all along aim'd at*. Eun. 5. 10. 37.
- Scelus, pro infortunio. Eun. 2. 3. 34. pro ſcelfeo, & ſeleafa. Andr. 3. 4. 1. Eun. 4. 3. 3.
- Scilicet ; *sometimes used ironically*, as Andr. 1. 2. 14.
- Sciſti ut foro ; *you know how to make the best of your Market*. Phorm. 1. 2. 29.
- Scitus puer, pro pulchro ; *a fine Child*. Andr. 3. 2. 2.
- Scrūpulum injecl homini ; *I have aimed right*, *I have touched the Sore*. Adelph. 2. 2. 20. Phorm. 5. 6. 61.
- Scrupulus unus mihi restat ; *I have yet one Scruple remaining*. Andr. 5. 4. 37.
- Sectari lites ; *to engage in a Law-Suit*. Phorm. 2. 2. 61.
- Secundæ res quum fint, de adverſis cogitan- dū ; *in Prosperity we ought to think of Adversity*. Phorm. 1. 5. 11.
- Segregatum me habuisse Pamphilum ; *that I have had no Commerce with Pamphilus*. Hec. 4. 5. 25.
- Senectus est morbus. Phorm. 4. 1. 9. Ni- um ad rem attenta. Adelph. 5. 6. 31. Ve- recundos facit. Phorm. 5. 7. 34.
- Senium, pro ſene. Eun. 2. 3. 10. pro tediis, & moleſtia. Hec. 4. 2. 19.
- Sentient ipſe posterius ; *he'll feel it afterwards to his Cost*. Adelph. 1. 2. 59.
- Sentire cum aliquo ; *to be of the same mind with another*. Andr. 2. 1. 26.
- Sepultus sum ; *verbâ plane desperantia, & plus est quam nullus sum*. Phorm. 5. 6. 50.
- Sermo, animi index. Heaut. 2. 2. 4.
- Sermones cädere ; *to chat, to discourse togeth- er*. Heaut. 2. 2. 1.
- Servus hoīo cauſam ne orato ; *lex Athēnien- ſum*. Phorm. 1. 5. 62.
- Si mihi p̄ḡit ea quæ volit dicere, quæ noī vult audierit ; *I'll give him as good as he brings*. Andr. 5. 4. 17.
- Sic, pro leviter. Andr. 1. 2. 4. pro tenuiter. Phorm. 1. 2. 95.
- Sic ut quimus, quando ut volumus non li- cet ; *the best we can, since we can't have it to our wife*. Audr. 4. 6. 10.
- Similia omnia, omnes congruent ; *they are all of a piece, all hangs together*. Phorm. 1. 5. 34.
- Simulare, & dissimulare; ut differant. Ande. 3. 4. 9.
- Simulare certe hominis est ; *it were deceit however to seem so*. Adelph. 4. 7. 16.
- Simulatio non est mea ; *I'm not apt to boast vainly*. Heaut. 4. 4. 34.
- Sine Cerere & Libero friget Vénus ; *without Wine and good Beer, Love is but cold Entertainment*. Eun. 4. 5. 6.
- Singulatim commemorare ; *to recount one by one*. Phorm. 5. 7. 43.
- Sis, pro ſi vis. Adelph. 5. 1. 4. Eun. 2. 3. 10.
- Sobrius non es, i.e. ſane mentis. Andr. 4. 3. 39.
- Socors ceterarum rerum, thoughtless in other Matters. Adelph. 4. 5. 61.
- Socrati omnes sunt iniquæ ; *Step mothers all hate their Daughters-in-Law*. Hec. 2. 2. 4. & 5.
- Solicitatio, & ſolicitude, quid ? Andr. 3. 2. 26.
- Solicitari, id est, perturbari, to be made un- easy, or unhappy. Andr. 4. 3. 6. 1.
- Solidum, pro plumb & integrum. Andr. 4. 1. 23.

# I N D E X.

- Solidum & succi plenum corpus ; *a Body of a good make, and in good plight.* Eun. 2. 3. 26.  
Solicitos omnes habui ; *all my Servants were kept on the run.* Heaut. 3. 1. 55.  
Solvere, *pro luere, persolvere.* Adelph. 2. 1. 10.  
Solus est homo amico amicus ; *he's the truest Friend in the World,* Phorm. 3. 3. 30.  
Solus est quem diligent Di ; *he is the distinguished Favourite of Heaven.* Andr. 5. 5. 9.  
Solus locus, *id est, desertus.* Andr. 2. 4. 3.  
Somniant num ille que vigilans voluit ? *Does he dream what he would wish to happen, when awake?* Andr. 5. 6. 7.  
Somnium, *pro re futili.* Phorm. 3. 2. 9.  
Adelph. 1. 1. 50. and 3. 3. 41.  
Somnium, non vidi hac nocte ; *I have slept not a wink tonight.* Heaut. 3. 1. 82.  
Spatiū, *pro mora.* Hec. 3. 3. 14, *pro tempore.* Andr. 1. 2. 8.  
Spectandæ, *id est, probandæ.* Andr. Prol. 27.  
Spectata, *id est, probata.* Andr. 1. 1. 64. Ibid. 5. 1. 1.  
Spectator elegans formarum ; *a nice Judge of Beauty.* Eun. 3. 5. 18.  
Spem: pretio non emo ; *I don't care to pay for Hope.* Adelph. 2. 2. 11.  
Sperate, *pro gaudere.* Adelph. 1. 2. 72. *pro timere.* Andr. 2. 3. 21.  
Spero, *pro confido.* Eun. 1. 2. 123. Spero confore, *i.e. confessum mihi.* Andr. 1. 1. 139.  
S't, nota indicentis silentium. Andr. 3. 3. 36.  
Phorm. 2. 3. 3.  
Stat-sentientia ; *tis my first Resolution.* Eun. 2. 1. 17.  
Statuerit aliquem capite in terram ; *to dash one's Head against the Ground.* Adelph. 3. 2. 18.  
Sterquilinium, *pro homine abjectissimo.* Phorm. 3. 2. 41.  
Studeo hæc, *id est, cum studio hæc ago.* Hec. 2. 2. 20.  
Studeo, *provehementer cupio.* Andr. 1. 1. 32.  
Subagitar: amicam, alicuius ; *to deal unmercifully with one's Mistress.* Heaut. 3. 3. 6.  
Subducere se alicui ; *to withdraw from.* Eun. 4. 7. 25. Subducere, &c. ducere, *ut different.* Andr. 5. 4. 1.  
Subditus, *i.e. supposititus.* Heaut. 5. 5. 12.  
Subducta ratione ad vitam esse ; *to have well concerted the Measures of Life.* Adelph. 4. 8. 1.  
Subfarcinata, *i.e. succinatura tumens.* Andr. 4. 4. 31.  
Sublimem arripare aliquem ; *to trash one up.* Adelph. 3. 2. 18.  
Subservire orationi ; *to promote, to be assisting to one in.* Heaut. 4. 3. 20.  
Subtare, *pro constantem esse.* Andr. 5. 4. 11.  
Subternere infantis verbenas ; *to throw it under.* Andr. 4. 3. 11.
- Succensere alicui ; *to be displeased with.* Andr. 4. 1. 30. Heaut. 5. 1. 42.  
Sumere hilarem diem ; *to make a cheerful Day of it.* Adelph. 5. 1. 68.  
Summa serma, *pro excellenti.* Eun. 2. 3. 34.  
Summum jus, summa malitia, *proverbium ; the more Law, the less Right.* Heaut. 4. 4. 43.  
Sunium ; *q. Promontory of Attica.* Eun. 1. 2. 35. & 3. 3. 13.  
Suo sibi gladio hunc jugula ; *I foil him at his own Weapon.* Adelph. 5. 6. 55.  
Suppeditata sumptibus si pergo, Menedeme ; *If I go on to support him in his Extravagances, Menedemus.* Heaut. 5. 1. 57.  
Surdo quam ille nunc narret fabulam mihi ? *how little I regard all his grave Remonstrances ?* Heaut. 1. 3. 10.  
Suspenso gradu placide ire perrexii ; *I stole softly to the Door on tiptoe.* Phorm. 5. 5. 27.  
Suspicio tanta de me incidit ; *the Suspicion against me is so strong.* Adelph. 4. 4. 6.  
Suspicio istæ qui tibi incidit ; *how came you else by this Suspicion ?* Andr. 3. 2. 21.  
Sursum deorsum curvitate ; *to run backwards and forwards.* Eun. 2. 2. 47.
- T.
- Abescere dolore ; *to give away with Grief.* Adelph. 4. 3. 12.  
Tacent, satis laudant ; *they are silent, that's Praife enough.* Eun. 3. 2. 23.  
Tacere, reticere, obticere, *ut different.* Eun. 5. 1. 4.  
Tace fis, citius audies ; *don't interrupt me, and you'll know the sooner.* Eun. 3. 5. 23.  
Tarn, *pro tantum, rectamen.* Adelph. 2. 2. 4. 10 & 14.  
Tangere, *pro ludere, jocari.* Eun. 3. 1. 30.  
Tantidem emptam postulat sibi tradicere, *be zwantz that I shoud give her for what she cost me.* Adelph. 2. 1. 45.  
Tantillum, *id est, parvulum.* Adelph. 4. 2. 24.  
Technam hanc Parmenonis esse scio ; *I knew that this Trick is of Parmeno's Conjurazione.* Eun. 4. 4. 53.  
Tector latere absedere ; *to come off with a whole Skin.* Andr. 5. 2. 5.  
Tela victum queritare, *to acquire a livelihood by Industry.* Andr. 1. 1. 48.  
Temetum, unde dictum ; *see the Note.* Andr. 1. 4. 2.  
Temperans minus famæ aut rei ; *injurious either to his Interest or Reputation.* Phorm. 1. 5. 41.  
Tentarem ut ejus sententiam vitum est ; *It came into my Head to sound him a little.* Phorm. 4. 3. 14.  
Tempus, *pro opportunitate.* Eun. 4. 1. 7.  
Tempus ita fert, faciundum est ; *Things are so at present, that I must do it.* Adelph. 5. 1. 53.  
Tempus

# INDEX.

- T**empus nullum remittere; to take no Respite. Heaut. 1. 1. 18.
- T**emulenta es; pro violenta. Andr. 1. 4. 2. Eun. 4. 3. 13.
- T**endere, propertinaci contentione. Eun. 4. 1. 12.
- T**enet etsi amor ejus me graviter; though I love her dearly. Hec. 3. 3. 44.
- T**ergo penas pondet mihi Syrus; Syrus shall make Atonement to me with his Back. Heaut. 4. 3. 6.
- T**ergum meum ut tuam in fidem committam; to trust my Back to your Discretion. Hec. 1. 2. 33.
- T**imida, pro commota & aegra. Eun. 4. 2. 14. Adelph. 3. 2. 7.
- T**ollerare, pro alere. Adelph. 5. 1. 23. pro educare. Andr. 1. 3. 14.
- T**olli; pro educari, nutriti. Adelph. 3. 1. 6. & 4. 1. 14.
- T**otum triduum hem! What for three whole Days! Eun. 2. 1. 17.
- T**otus Crespho in amore est; Crespho thinks of nothing but his Mistress. Adelph. 4. 2. 50.
- T**rafactare aliquem non humanitus; to make no Allowance for natural and human Infirmities. Heaut. 1. 1. 4. Tractare magnifice; to manage one nobly, with Art and Dexterity. Ibid. 3. 2. 45.
- T**radunt operas miratas; they help one another by turns. Phorm. 1. 5. 37.
- T**ranquilla res est; all's quiet. Phorm. 3. 1. 15.
- T**ranscurso opus est; you must run. Hec. 3. 4. 17.
- T**ria non commutatibitis inter vos verba; you'll soon agree. Phorm. 4. 3. 33.
- T**ua quod nil refert percontari definis; ask no Questions about what does not concern you. Hec. 5. 1. 12.
- T**umultuariaudio; I bear a Baffle. Hec. 3. 2. 1.
- T**undendo atque odio effecit senex; by Opportunity and teasing, the old Man prevail'd. Hec. 1. 2. 48.
- T**urba, pro tumultu; & multitudine. Andr. 4. 4. 6.
- T**urbas dare; to raise a Disturbance. Eun. 4. 3. 11.
- T**urpiter se dare; to make a sorry Figure. Buh. 2. 1. 24.
- T**utatur quia indiligerter; because he takes no proper Care of. Phorm. 5. 2. 5.
- T**ute hoc intristi; you have made up this Pill for yourself. Phorm. 2. 1. 4.
- V.
- V**Acuum tempus ne quod dem mihi; that I may not give myself one Minute's Respite. Heaut. 1. 1. 38.
- V**acuum ad narrandum me nunc non credas; don't fancy that I have Leisure now to give you a long Account. Andr. 4. 2. 23.
- V**agire, de infanticie dicitur. Hec. 4. 1. 2.
- V**aleant, pro abeant; fare them well all, &c. Andr. 4. 2. 13.
- U**bi, pro quando, & quo in loco. Andr. 5. 2. 7. Eun. 1. 2. 83.
- U**bi, pro postquam. Andr. 2. 2. 19. pro quando. Adelph. 5. 1. 2.
- U**bis gentium; in any Place whatsoever. Hec. 3. 1. 4.
- V**eniam hanc mihi da, i. e. annue postulatis, concede. Adelph. 5. 1. 14. & 19.
- V**entulum facere; to fan one. Eun. 3. 5. 47.
- V**enus friget sine Cerere & Libero; without Wine and good Cheer, Love is but cold Entertainment. Eun. 4. 5. 6.
- V**erba dare alicui; to deceive, or impose upon one. Andr. 1. 3. 6. & 3. 2. 25. Eun. Prok. 24. and 5. 1. 17.
- V**erba sunt mortuo; Joe's deaf to all be can say. Phorm. 5. 7. 26.
- V**erba hoc redeunt denique; all in first comes to this. Eun. 1. 2. 78.
- V**erba erunt tibi, parata, huic homini verberra; you may perhaps be bid a little, but I shall not come off without Blows. Heaut. 2. 2. 115.
- V**erbena, frondes erant festae. Andr. 4. 3. 11.
- V**erbero, pro homo, verberibus dignus. Phorm. 4. 4. 3.
- V**erbis meis hoc evoca Bacchidem; defer Bacchis to come bitter in my Name. Hec. 4. 4. 98.
- V**erbum, pro proverbio, & sententia. Andr. 2. 5. 15. & 3. 5. 54.
- V**ereri, & metuere, ut differunt. Andr. 3. 2. 16.
- V**ertere, pro in linguam Latinam transferre. Eun. Prok. 7.
- V**etus, ad laudem & vituperationem referuntur. Andr. Prok. 7.
- V**ia, pro consilio. Andr. 2. 6. 21. pro arte & ratione. Eun. 2. 2. 16.
- V**i & via pervolgata patrum capi cum tractore; I treated him with rigour, and the usual severity of Fathers. Heaut. 10. 1. 49.
- V**icissitudo omnium rerum est; all things are subject to Change. Eun. 2. 2. 45.
- V**icinitas in propinquā parte amicitia; Neighbourhood the next Rank to Friendship. Heaut. 1. 1. 4.
- V**ide quod agas; take care of what you do. Eun. 2. 1. 18.
- V**idi semper recte mihi; I should have well provided for my own Security. Phorm. 1. 4. 15.
- V**igilare ad lucem; sit up till Day-break. Eun. 2. 2. 47.
- V**incto pectore; with straitened or squeezed Chests. Eun. 2. 3. 22.
- V**inolentus mulierculam eam compressit; over-heated with Wine, he got this Woman with Child. Phorm. 5. 7. 28.
- V**irum me natam vellem; I wish I had been a Man. Phorm. 5. 2. 9.
- V**is, tam de animo, quam corpore dicitur. Adelph. 5. 1. 42.

# I N D E X.

*Vis boni informa;* a native Stock of Charm.

Adelph. Phorm. 1. 2. 77.

*Vis est hæc quidem;* this is down-right Violence. Adelph. 5. 6. 20.

*Vita, pro moribus, anima, alimento.* Phorm. 1. 3. 12.

*Vita hominum est quasi cum Judas tesseris;* human Life is like a Game at Hazard.

Adelph. 4. 7. 21.

*Vitio dare, pro vituperare.* Andr. Prol. 2.

*Vitium novum intervenit, & calamitas;* a new and unforeseen Disaster interrupted.

Hec. Prol. 2.

*Vivere modo liceat, est spes;* while there is Life, there is Hope. Heaut. 5. 2. 28.

*Vixit, dum vixit;* bene; while he lived, he lived well. Hec. 3. 5. 11.

*Vicisci adversarios;* to be avenged of one's Adversaries. Hec. 1. 1. 15.

*Ulcus hoc noli tangere;* touch not this Sore. Phorm. 4. 4. 9.

*Unciatim quid comparecere;* to save anything by little and little. Phorm. 1. 1. 9.

*Unguibus illi in oculos involare;* to tear his Eyes out. Eun. 4. 3. 6.

*Uno verbo quid dicere;* to say a Thing at once, without Preamble. Andr. 1. 1. 18.

*Unum cognoris, omnes noris;* know one, and you know all. Phorm. 1. 5. 35.

*Voluntas vestra si ad poetam accesserit;* if you are disposed to encourage the Poet. Phorm. Prol. 29.

*Voluptati homo sanc hercle obsequens;* truly he was one that minded his Pleasures. Hec. 3. 5. 9.

*Vorsuram solves, Geta;* you must pay all with Interest at last, Geta. Phorm. 5. 1. 15.

*Urere aliquem male;* to roast, to gall a Man. Eun. 3. 1. 48.

*Uro hominem,* &c. molestiam exhibeo. Eun. 2. 2. 45.

*Uspiam, & in loco, & ad locum significat.* Adelph. 1. 2. 12.

*Usque, adverbium de loco.* Eun. 3. 8. 18. pro

diu & multum. Adelph. 2. 2. 5. pro diu & valde. Hec. 3. 4. 9.

*Usus, pro consuetudine.* Heaut. 1. 1. 28.

*Usus si quid venerit;* if any opportunity offers.

Adelph. 5. 4. 7.

*Usus mihi sic est;* I find Benefit in so doing. Heaut. 1. 1. 28.

*Ut, pro ex quo.* Hec. 4. 5. 25. pro ne non.

Andr. 2. 2. 12. and Prol. 3: pro utinam.

Eun. 2. 3. 10. Adelph. 4. 4. 1. pro quomo-  
do. Eun. 5. 4. 48.

*Ut ad pauca redeam;* to cut my Tale short. Hec. 1. 2. 60.

*Ut est audacia;* so great is her Assurance. Eun. 3. 3. 19.

*Ut homo est;* ita morem geras; as the Man is, so you must study to humour him. Adelph. 3. 4. 68.

*Ut ut erat, manum tamen oportuit;* how-  
ever the Case was, he ought to have staid at home. Heaut. 1. 2. 26.

*Ut ut hæc sunt facta, potius quam lites se-  
quar;* but however Matters stand, rather than engage in a Law-Suit. Adelph. 2. 2.  
40.

*Utetur me facili patre;* he shall find me an easy and indulgent Father. Heaut. 1. 3. 5.

*Utramvis qui recte norit;* whoever knows either one of them well. Andr. Prol. 10.

*Vultus est capiundus novus;* I must assume a new Face and Manner. Phorm. 5. 5. 50.

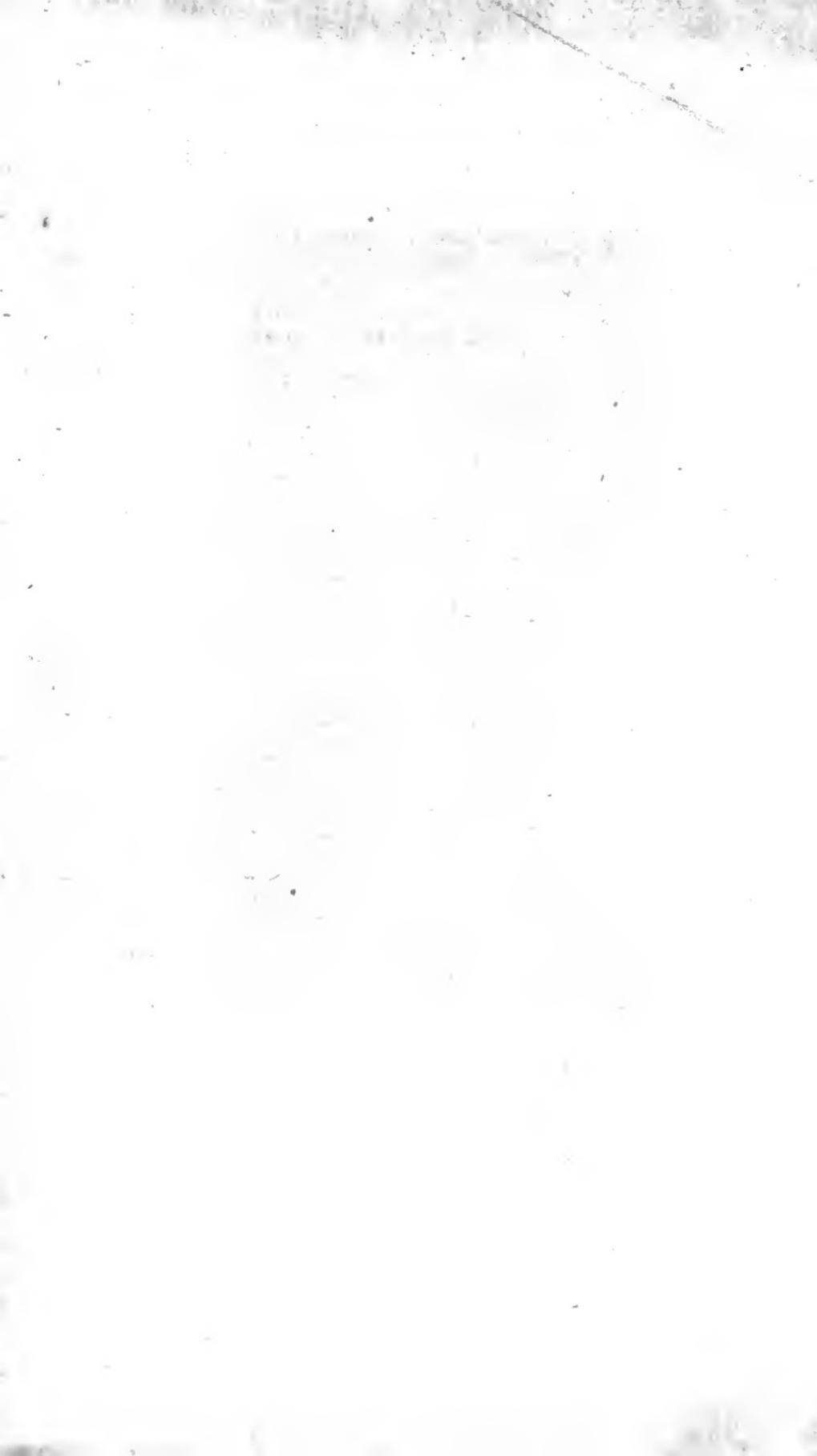
*Vultum earum continuo sensi immutari;* I observed immediately a Change in their Countenances. Hec. 3. 3. 9.

*Vultus quoque hominum singit seclus;* the Rogue can form Mens Countenances to his Schemes too. Heaut. 5. 1. 14.

*Uxore excidit herus, quantum audio;* my Master, as far as I can perceive, must go without a Wife. Andr. 2. 5. 12.

*Uxor ab re abhorrenti adolescentulo perpu-  
listi ut filiam darem;* you have importun'd me to give my Daughter to a young Man verily averse to Marriage. Andr. 5. 1. 14.

## F I N I S.





Author Terence

Title [Comedies] tr. by Samuel Patrick, Ed. 3.  
Vol. 2.

LL  
T316  
Ep

University of Toronto  
Library

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket  
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"  
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU

